Recent Advance in Function Spaces and their Applications in Fractional Differential Equations

Lead Guest Editor: Xinguang Zhang Guest Editors: Lishan Liu, Yong H. Wu, and Liguang Wang



Recent Advance in Function Spaces and their Applications in Fractional Differential Equations

Recent Advance in Function Spaces and their Applications in Fractional Differential Equations

Lead Guest Editor: Xinguang Zhang Guest Editors: Lishan Liu, Yong H. Wu, and Liguang Wang

Copyright @ 2019 Hindawi. All rights reserved.

This is a special issue published in "Journal of Function Spaces." All articles are open access articles distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Editorial Board

John R. Akeroyd, USA Richard I. Avery, USA Ismat Beg, Pakistan Huy Qui Bui, New Zealand Raúl E. Curto, USA Luisa Di Piazza, Italy Lars Diening, Germany Konstantin M. Dyakonov, Spain Dashan Fan, USA Hans G. Feichtinger, Austria Alberto Fiorenza, Italy Ajda Fosner, Slovenia Eva A. Gallardo Gutiérrez, Spain Aurelian Gheondea, Turkey Antonio S. Granero, Spain Yongsheng S. Han, USA Seppo Hassi, Finland Stanislav Hencl, Czech Republic

Henryk Hudzik, Poland Gennaro Infante, Italy Vakhtang M. Kokilashvili, Georgia Yuri Latushkin, USA Young Joo Lee, Republic of Korea Hugo Leiva, Ecuador Guozhen Lu, USA Giuseppe Marino, Italy Miguel Martin, Spain Mark A. McKibben, USA Alfonso Montes-Rodriguez, Spain Gisele Mophou, France Dumitru Motreanu, France Sivaram K. Narayan, USA Kasso A. Okoudjou, USA Gestur Ólafsson, USA Lars E. Persson, Sweden Adrian Petrusel, Romania

Gelu Popescu, USA Maria Alessandra Ragusa, Italy Natasha Samko, Portugal Yoshihiro Sawano, Japan Simone Secchi, Italy Mitsuru Sugimoto, Japan Tomonari Suzuki, Japan Rodolfo H. Torres, USA Wilfredo Urbina, USA Nikolai L. Vasilevski, Mexico Igor E. Verbitsky, USA Calogero Vetro, Italy Pasquale Vetro, Italy Shanhe Wu, China Gen Q. Xu, China Quanhua Xu, France Ruhan Zhao, USA Kehe Zhu, USA

Contents

Recent Advance in Function Spaces and Their Applications in Fractional Differential Equations Xinguang Zhang D, Lishan Liu D, Yonghong Wu D, and Liguang Wang D Editorial (5 pages), Article ID 5719808, Volume 2019 (2019)

Existence Results for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Partial Differential Equations with Delay in Banach Spaces

Bo Zhu (D), Baoyan Han, and Xiangyun Lin (D) Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 6295019, Volume 2019 (2019)

Some Remarks on Estimate of Mittag-Leffler Function

Jia Jia 🝺, Zhen Wang 🝺, Xia Huang 🝺, and Yunliang Wei 🝺 Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 6091602, Volume 2019 (2019)

Differential Harnack Estimates for a Semilinear Parabolic System Hui Wu

Research Article (6 pages), Article ID 1314268, Volume 2019 (2019)

Toeplitz Operator and Carleson Measure on Weighted Bloch Spaces

Yanhua Zhang D Research Article (5 pages), Article ID 4358959, Volume 2019 (2019)

Solutions for a Class of Hadamard Fractional Boundary Value Problems with Sign-Changing Nonlinearity

Keyu Zhang D and Zhengqing Fu Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 9046472, Volume 2019 (2019)

Option Pricing under the Jump Diffusion and Multifactor Stochastic Processes

Shican Liu, Yanli Zhou D, Yonghong Wu D, and Xiangyu Ge Research Article (12 pages), Article ID 9754679, Volume 2019 (2019)

Positive Solutions for a Higher-Order Semipositone Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Singularities on Both Time and Space Variable Kemei Zhang

Research Article (10 pages), Article ID 7161894, Volume 2019 (2019)

Two New Geraghty Type Contractions in G_b -**Metric Spaces** Yixiao Wang **b** and Chunfang Chen **b** Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 7916486, Volume 2019 (2019)

Solution of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman Equation in Optimal Reinsurance Strategy under Dynamic VaR Constraint

Yuzhen Wen 🝺 and Chuancun Yin 🖻 Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 6750892, Volume 2019 (2019)

Parameter Estimation for Fractional Diffusion Process with Discrete Observations

Yuxia Su 🔟 and Yutian Wang Research Article (6 pages), Article ID 9036285, Volume 2019 (2019)

Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér Inequalities for Conformable Fractional Integrals via Preinvex Functions Yousaf Khurshid, Muhammad Adil Khan, Yu-Ming Chu 💿, and Zareen Abdulhameed Khan 💿 Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 3146210, Volume 2019 (2019)

Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Fractional Differential Equations with p-Laplacian Li Zhang, Fanglei Wang D, and Yuanfang Ru

Research Article (12 pages), Article ID 3486410, Volume 2019 (2019)

Fixed Point Theory and Positive Solutions for a Ratio-Dependent Elliptic System

Jingmei Liu and Aixia Qian 🝺 Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 2193670, Volume 2019 (2019)

Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Some Second-Order Multipoint Boundary Value Problems Hongyu Li 🕩 and Junting Zhang Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 6486135, Volume 2018 (2019)

Existence of Uniqueness and Nonexistence Results of Positive Solution for Fractional Differential **Equations Integral Boundary Value Problems**

Yongqing Wang Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 1547293, Volume 2018 (2019)

New Fixed Point Theorems and Application of Mixed Monotone Mappings in Partially Ordered Metric Spaces

Li Liu, Anmin Mao (D), and Yingying Shi Research Article (11 pages), Article ID 9231508, Volume 2018 (2019)

Limit Cycles and Invariant Curves in a Class of Switching Systems with Degree Four

Xinli Li D, Huijie Yang, and Binghong Wang Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 4716047, Volume 2018 (2019)

Positive Solutions for a System of Fractional Differential Equations with Two Parameters Hongyu Li (b) and Junting Zhang Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 1462505, Volume 2018 (2019)

Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations with p-Laplacian Operator in Banach Spaces Jingjing Tan (D), Kemei Zhang (D), and Meixia Li (D) Research Article (11 pages), Article ID 2503915, Volume 2018 (2019)

Separated Boundary Value Problems of Sequential Caputo and Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations

Jessada Tariboon (D), Asawathep Cuntavepanit, Sotiris K. Ntouyas (D), and Woraphak Nithiarayaphaks Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 6974046, Volume 2018 (2019)

The Existence and Uniqueness of Solutions and Lyapunov-Type Inequality for CFR Fractional **Differential Equations**

Xia Wang and Run Xu Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 5875108, Volume 2018 (2019)

Solutions for Integral Boundary Value Problems of Nonlinear Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations

Keyu Zhang , Jianguo Wang , and Wenjie Ma Research Article (10 pages), Article ID 2193234, Volume 2018 (2019)

The Conjugate Gradient Viscosity Approximation Algorithm for Split Generalized Equilibrium and Variational Inequality Problems

Meixia Li (b), Haitao Che (b), and Jingjing Tan (b) Research Article (14 pages), Article ID 8056276, Volume 2018 (2019)

Some Properties for Solutions of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Systems with a Delay Jing Zhao D and Fanwei Meng D Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 4151089, Volume 2018 (2019)

Existence Results for Impulsive Fractional *q*-Difference Equation with Antiperiodic Boundary Conditions

Mingyue Zuo D and Xinan Hao D Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 3798342, Volume 2018 (2019)

Existence of Generalized Nash Equilibrium in *n*–Person Noncooperative Games under Incomplete Preference

Xingchang Li D Research Article (5 pages), Article ID 3737253, Volume 2018 (2019)

Positive Solutions for Higher Order Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Integral Boundary Conditions

Jiqiang Jiang (1), Weiwei Liu, and Hongchuan Wang Research Article (12 pages), Article ID 6598351, Volume 2018 (2019)

Hopf Bifurcation of a Delayed Ecoepidemic Model with Ratio-Dependent Transmission Rate Wanjun Xia , Soumen Kundu, and Sarit Maitra Research Article (10 pages), Article ID 5626039, Volume 2018 (2019)

Uniqueness of Successive Positive Solution for Nonlocal Singular Higher-Order Fractional Differential Equations Involving Arbitrary Derivatives

Qiuyan Zhong, Xingqiu Zhang (D), Xinyi Lu, and Zhengqing Fu (D) Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 6207682, Volume 2018 (2019)

Existence and Nonexistence of Positive Solutions for Mixed Fractional Boundary Value Problem with Parameter and *p*-Laplacian Operator Ying Wang

Research Article (6 pages), Article ID 1462825, Volume 2018 (2019)

Existence Results for Generalized Bagley-Torvik Type Fractional Differential Inclusions with Nonlocal Initial Conditions

Lizhen Chen (b) and Gang Li (b) Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 2761321, Volume 2018 (2019)

On the Effective Reducibility of a Class of Quasi-Periodic Linear Hamiltonian Systems Close to Constant Coefficients

Nina Xue 🝺 and Wencai Zhao 🕩 Research Article (7 pages), Article ID 5189873, Volume 2018 (2019)

A Note on the Fractional Generalized Higher Order KdV Equation Yongyi Gu D Research Article (6 pages), Article ID 7035194, Volume 2018 (2019)

The Eigenvalue Problem for Caputo Type Fractional Differential Equation with Riemann-Stieltjes Integral Boundary Conditions

Wenjie Ma and Yujun Cui D Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 2176809, Volume 2018 (2019)

Synchronization of Different Uncertain Fractional-Order Chaotic Systems with External Disturbances via T-S Fuzzy Model

Lin Wang, Jinbo Ni (b), and Chunzhi Yang Research Article (11 pages), Article ID 2793673, Volume 2018 (2019)

Positive Solutions for a Fractional Boundary Value Problem with a Perturbation Term Yumei Zou

Research Article (5 pages), Article ID 9070247, Volume 2018 (2019)

The Exact Iterative Solution of Fractional Differential Equation with Nonlocal Boundary Value Conditions

Jinxiu Mao D, Zengqin Zhao D, and Chenguang Wang Research Article (6 pages), Article ID 8346398, Volume 2018 (2019)

Fixed-Point Theorems for Systems of Operator Equations and Their Applications to the Fractional Differential Equations

Xinqiu Zhang, Lishan Liu (b), and Yumei Zou (b) Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 7469868, Volume 2018 (2019)

Generalization of Hermite-Hadamard Type Inequalities via Conformable Fractional Integrals

Muhammad Adil Khan, Yousaf Khurshid, Ting-Song Du D, and Yu-Ming Chu Research Article (12 pages), Article ID 5357463, Volume 2018 (2019)

Fixed Point Theorems for Generalized α_s - ψ -Contractions with Applications

Zhenhua Ma D, Muhammad Nazam, Sami Ullah Khan D, and Xiangling Li Research Article (10 pages), Article ID 8368546, Volume 2018 (2019)

A New Sufficient Condition for Checking the Robust Stabilization of Uncertain Descriptor

Fractional-Order Systems Hongxing Wang i and Aijing Liu Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 4980434, Volume 2018 (2019) **Positive Solutions for a System of Semipositone Fractional Difference Boundary Value Problems** Cheng Chen, Jiafa Xu D, Donal O'Regan, and Zhengqing Fu D Research Article (11 pages), Article ID 6835028, Volume 2018 (2019)

Non-Nehari Manifold Method for Fractional p-Laplacian Equation with a Sign-Changing Nonlinearity Huxiao Luo, Shengjun Li , and Wenfeng He Research Article (5 pages), Article ID 7935706, Volume 2018 (2019)

*C**-Algebra-Valued *G*-Metric Spaces and Related Fixed-Point Theorems Congcong Shen (1), Lining Jiang, and Zhenhua Ma (1) Research Article (8 pages), Article ID 3257189, Volume 2018 (2019)

The Tensor Padé-Type Approximant with Application in Computing Tensor Exponential Function Chuanqing Gu and Yong Liu Research Article (10 pages), Article ID 2835175, Volume 2018 (2019)

A New Approach to the Existence of Quasiperiodic Solutions for Second-Order Asymmetric *p*-Laplacian Differential Equations Xiaoming Wang (1) and Lixia Wang Research Article (9 pages), Article ID 8254758, Volume 2018 (2019)

Editorial

Recent Advance in Function Spaces and Their Applications in Fractional Differential Equations

Xinguang Zhang (),^{1,2,3} Lishan Liu (),³ Yonghong Wu (),² and Liguang Wang ()³

¹School of Mathematical and Informational Sciences, Yantai University, Yantai 264005, Shandong, China
 ²Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Curtin University of Technology, Perth, WA 6845, Australia
 ³School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xinguang Zhang; xinguang.zhang@curtin.edu.au

Received 23 April 2019; Accepted 23 April 2019; Published 7 May 2019

Copyright © 2019 Xinguang Zhang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Fractional calculus is a new branch of analytical mathematics which provides useful tools to model many physical and biological phenomena and optimal control of complex processes with memory effects. Therefore, new advancement of fractional calculus theory will greatly promote the development of function space theory, functional theory, and mathematical physics as well as their applications in differential and integral equations.

This special issue mainly focuses on the latest achievements and recent development of fractional calculus in the nonlinear analysis, optimal control, computational methods, space theory, and applications for solving various fractional differential equations; it contains 46 papers selected through a rigorous peer-reviewed process. These papers almost cover most of directions and applications in fractional calculus.

In what follows, we briefly review the highlights and main contributions of each paper.

In the paper titled "Existence Results for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Partial Differential Equations with Delay in Banach Spaces", the authors consider the existence and uniqueness of the mild solutions for a class of nonlinear time fractional partial differential equations with delay by using the theory of solution operator and the general Banach contraction mapping principle. What is significant about this paper is that it does not need extra conditions to ensure the contraction constant 0 < k < 1.

In the paper titled "Some Remarks on Estimate of Mittag-Leffler Function", the authors point out the mistakes in the estimation process of Mittag-Leffler function, provide a counterexample, and then propose some sufficient conditions to guarantee that part of the estimate for Mittag-Leffler function is correct. Meanwhile, numerical examples are given to illustrate the validity of the two newly established estimates.

In the paper titled "Differential Harnack Estimates for a Semilinear Parabolic System", the author uses the inequalities to construct classical Harnack estimates by integrating along space-time and then proves some differential Harnack inequalities for positive solutions of a semilinear parabolic system on hyperbolic space.

In the paper titled "Toeplitz Operator and Carleson Measure on Weighted Bloch Spaces", the author considers Toeplitz operator acting on weighted Bloch spaces. Meanwhile, the inclusion map from weighted Bloch spaces into tent space is also investigated.

In the paper titled "Solutions for a Class of Hadamard Fractional Boundary Value Problems with Sign-Changing Nonlinearity", by using fixed point index methods, the authors establish some existence theorems of positive (nontrivial) solutions for a class of Hadamard fractional boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearity.

In the paper titled "Option Pricing under the Jump Diffusion and Multifactor Stochastic Processes", the authors extend the Heston model to be a hybrid option pricing model driven by multiscale stochastic volatility and jump diffusion process. In this model the correlation effects have been taken into consideration. For the reason that the combination of multiscale volatility processes and jump diffusion process results in a high dimensional differential equation, an efficient finite element method is proposed and the integral term arising from the jump term is absorbed to simplify the problem. The numerical results show an efficient explanation for volatility smirks when one incorporates jumps into both the stock process and the volatility process.

In the paper titled "Positive Solutions for a Higher-Order Semipositone Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Singularities on Both Time and Space Variable", the author was concerned with a class of higher-order semipositone nonlocal Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equations. The existence results of positive solutions are given by Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem and Schauder's fixed point theorem.

In the paper titled "Two New Geraghty Type Contractions in Gb-Metric Spaces", two Geraghty type contractions are introduced in *Gb*-metric spaces, and some fixed point theorems about the contractions are proved. At the end of this article, a theorem about unique solution of an integral function is proved.

In the paper titled "Solution of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman Equation in Optimal Reinsurance Strategy under Dynamic VaR Constraint", the authors analyze the optimal reinsurance strategy for insurers with a generalized mean-variance premium principle. The surplus process of the insurer is described by the diffusion model which is an approximation of the classical Cramér-Lundberg model by assuming the dynamic VaR constraints for proportional reinsurance; the closed form expression of the optimal reinsurance strategy and corresponding survival probability under proportional reinsurance are obtained.

In the paper titled "Parameter Estimation for Fractional Diffusion Process with Discrete Observations", the authors deal with the problem of estimating the parameters for fractional diffusion process from discrete observations when the Hurst parameter H is unknown. With combination of several methods, such as the Donsker type approximate formula of fractional Brownian motion, quadratic variation method, and the maximum likelihood approach, the authors give the parameter estimations of the Hurst index, diffusion coefficients, and volatility and then prove their strong consistency. Finally, an extension for generalized fractional diffusion process and further work are briefly discussed.

In the paper titled "Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér Inequalities for Conformable Fractional Integrals via Preinvex Functions", the authors present a Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér inequality for conformable fractional integrals by using symmetric preinvex functions and also establish an identity associated with the right hand side of Hermite-Hadamard inequality for preinvex functions; then by using this identity and preinvexity of functions and some well-known inequalities, several new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for conformal fractional integrals were established.

In the paper titled "Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Fractional Differential Equations with p-Laplacian", by combining the properties of the Green function with some fixed point theorems, the authors consider the existence of nontrivial solutions for fractional equations with *p*-Laplacian operator. In the paper titled "Fixed Point Theory and Positive Solutions for a Ratio-Dependent Elliptic System", the authors consider a ratio-dependent predator-prey model under zero Dirichlet boundary condition. By using topological degree theory and fixed index theory, the necessary and sufficient conditions for the existence of positive solutions were studied, and by bifurcation theory and energy estimates, the asymptotic behavior analysis of positive solutions was presented.

In the paper titled "Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Some Second-Order Multipoint Boundary Value Problems", by using fixed point theorems with lattice structure, the existence of negative solution and sign-changing solution for some second-order multipoint boundary value problems is obtained.

In the paper titled "Existence of Uniqueness and Nonexistence Results of Positive Solution for Fractional Differential Equations Integral Boundary Value Problems", the author considered a class of fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions. Both the existence of uniqueness and nonexistence of positive solution are obtained by means of the iterative technique. The interesting point is that the assumption on nonlinearity is closely associated with the spectral radius corresponding to the relevant linear operator.

In the paper titled "New Fixed Point Theorems and Application of Mixed Monotone Mappings in Partially Ordered Metric Spaces", the authors consider the existence of a coupled fixed point for mixed monotone mapping satisfying a new contractive inequality which involves an altering distance function in partially ordered metric spaces. Some uniqueness results for coupled fixed points, as well as the existence of fixed points of mixed monotone operators, are established.

In the paper titled "Limit Cycles and Invariant Curves in a Class of Switching Systems with Degree Four", a class of switching systems which have an invariant conic is investigated. Half attracting invariant conic is found in switching systems. The coexistence of small-amplitude limit cycles, large amplitude limit cycles, and invariant algebraic curves under perturbations of the coefficients of the systems is proved.

In the paper titled "Positive Solutions for a System of Fractional Differential Equations with Two Parameters", the existence of positive solutions in terms of different values of two parameters for a system of conformable-type fractional differential equations with the p-Laplacian operator is obtained via Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem.

In the paper titled "Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations with *p*-Laplacian Operator in Banach Spaces", the authors study a class of boundary value problems with multiple point boundary conditions of impulsive p-Laplacian operator fractional differential equations. The sufficient conditions for the existence of solutions in Banach spaces are established by using the Kuratowski noncompactness measure and the Sadovskii fixed point theorem. An example is given to demonstrate the main results.

In the paper titled "Separated Boundary Value Problems of Sequential Caputo and Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations", the authors discuss the existence and uniqueness of solutions for new classes of separated boundary value problems of Caputo-Hadamard and Hadamard-Caputo sequential fractional differential equations by using standard fixed point theorems. The application of the obtained results with the aid of examples is demonstrated.

In the paper titled "The Existence and Uniqueness of Solutions and Lyapunov-Type Inequality for CFR Fractional Differential Equations", the authors study CFR fractional differential equations with the derivative of order $3 < \alpha < 4$ and prove existence and uniqueness theorems for CFR-type initial value problem. By Green's function and its corresponding maximum value, the Lyapunov-type inequality of corresponding equations is obtained.

The paper titled "Solutions for Integral Boundary Value Problems of Nonlinear Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations" is aimed at establishing some existence theorems of positive (nontrivial) solutions for integral boundary value problems of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations by using fixed point methods.

In the paper titled "The Conjugate Gradient Viscosity Approximation Algorithm for Split Generalized Equilibrium and Variational Inequality Problems", the authors study a kind of conjugate gradient viscosity approximation algorithm for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium problem and variational inequality problem. Under mild conditions, the authors prove that the sequence generated by the proposed iterative algorithm converges strongly to the common solution. Some numerical results are illustrated to show the feasibility and efficiency of the proposed algorithm.

In the paper titled "Some Properties for Solutions of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Systems with a Delay", the authors study properties for solutions of Riemann-Liouville fractional differential systems with a delay. Some results on integral inequalities are first presented by Holder inequality. Then by using the obtained inequalities, the properties on solutions for R-L fractional systems with a delay are investigated and upper bound of solutions is obtained. An illustrative example is considered to support the results

In the paper titled "Existence Results for Impulsive Fractional *q*-Difference Equation with Antiperiodic Boundary Conditions", the authors investigate the impulsive fractional *q*-difference equation with antiperiodic conditions. The existence and uniqueness results of solutions are established via the theorem of nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type and the Banach contraction mapping principle. Two examples are given to illustrate the main results.

The paper titled "Existence of Generalized Nash Equilibrium in n-Person Noncooperative Games under Incomplete Preference" presents a new method to improve the existence of Nash equilibrium. Based on the incomplete preference corresponding to equivalence class set being a partial order set, the author translates the incomplete preference problems into the partial order problems. Using the famous Zorn lemma, the existence theorems of fixed point for noncontinuous operators in incomplete preference sets are obtained. Finally, the existence of generalized Nash equilibrium is In the paper titled "Positive Solutions for Higher Order Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Integral Boundary Conditions", by using the spectral analysis of the relevant linear operator and Gelfand's formula, some properties of the first eigenvalue of a fractional differential equation were obtained; combining fixed point index theorem, sufficient conditions for the existence of positive solutions are established. An example is given to demonstrate the application of the main results.

In the paper titled "Hopf Bifurcation of a Delayed Ecoepidemic Model with Ratio-Dependent Transmission Rate", the authors mainly focus on the effects of the time delay due to the gestation of the predator for a developed delay ecoepidemic model with ratio-dependent transmission rate. Sufficient conditions for local stability and existence of a Hopf bifurcation of the model are derived by regarding the time delay as the bifurcation parameter. Furthermore, properties of the Hopf bifurcation are investigated by using the normal form theory and the center manifold theorem. Finally, numerical simulations are carried out in order to validate the obtained theoretical results

In the paper titled "Uniqueness of Successive Positive Solution for Nonlocal Singular Higher-Order Fractional Differential Equations Involving Arbitrary Derivatives", by means of fixed point theorem on mixed monotone operator, the authors establish the uniqueness of positive solution for some nonlocal singular higher-order fractional differential equations involving arbitrary derivatives. The iterative schemes for approximating unique positive solution are given.

The paper titled "Existence and Nonexistence of Positive Solutions for Mixed Fractional Boundary Value Problem with Parameter and *p*-Laplacian Operator" mainly studies a class of mixed fractional boundary value problem with parameter and *p*-Laplacian operator. Based on the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, results on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional boundary value problem are established. An example is then presented to illustrate the effectiveness of the results

In the paper titled "Existence Results for Generalized Bagley-Torvik Type Fractional Differential Inclusions with Nonlocal Initial Conditions", the authors prove the existence of solutions for the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional-order differential inclusions with nonlocal conditions. It allows one to apply the noncompactness measure of Hausdorff, fractional calculus theory and the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps fixed point theorem to obtain the existence results under the assumptions that the nonlocal item is compact continuous and Lipschitz continuous and multifunction is compact and Lipschitz, respectively.

In the paper titled "On the Effective Reducibility of a Class of Quasi-Periodic Linear Hamiltonian Systems Close to Constant Coefficients", the authors consider the effective reducibility of a class of quasi-periodic linear Hamiltonian system. Under nonresonant conditions, it is proved that this system can be reduced to low order system and the change of

Journal of Function Spaces

variables that perform such a reduction is also quasi-periodic with the same basic frequencies.

In the paper titled "A Note on the Fractional Generalized Higher Order KdV Equation", the author obtains exact solutions to the fractional generalized higher order Korteweg-de Vries equation using the complex method, showing that the applied method is very useful and is practically well suited for the nonlinear differential equations arising in mathematical physics.

In the paper titled "The Eigenvalue Problem for Caputo Type Fractional Differential Equation with Riemann-Stieltjes Integral Boundary Conditions", the authors investigate the eigenvalue problem for Caputo fractional differential equation with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary conditions. By using the Guo-Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem on cone and the properties of the Green's function, some new results on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional differential equation are obtained.

The paper titled "Synchronization of Different Uncertain Fractional-Order Chaotic Systems with External Disturbances via T-S Fuzzy Model" presents an adaptive fuzzy synchronization control strategy for a class of different uncertain fractional-order chaotic/hyperchaotic systems with unknown external disturbances via T-S fuzzy systems, where the parallel distributed compensation technology is provided to design adaptive controller with fractional adaptation laws. T-S fuzzy models are employed to approximate the unknown nonlinear systems and tracking error signals are used to update the parametric estimates. The asymptotic stability of the closed-loop system and the boundedness of the states and parameters are guaranteed by fractional Lyapunov theory. This approach is also valid for synchronization of fractional-order chaotic systems with the same system structure. One constructive example is given to verify the feasibility and superiority of the proposed method.

In the paper titled "Positive Solutions for a Fractional Boundary Value Problem with a Perturbation Term", the author obtains some new upper and lower estimates for the Green's function associated with a fractional boundary value problem with a perturbation term. Criteria for the existence of positive solutions of the problem are then obtained based on these theories.

In the paper titled "The Exact Iterative Solution of Fractional Differential Equation with Nonlocal Boundary Value Conditions", the authors deal with a singular nonlocal fractional differential equation with Riemann-Stieltjes integral conditions. The exact iterative solution is established under the iterative technique. The iterative sequences have been proved to converge uniformly to the exact solution, and estimation of the approximation error and the convergence rate have been derived. An example is also given to demonstrate the results

In the paper titled "Fixed-Point Theorems for Systems of Operator Equations and Their Applications to the Fractional Differential Equations", the authors study the existence and uniqueness of positive solution for a class of nonlinear binary operator equations systems by means of the cone theory and monotone iterative technique, under more general conditions. The iterative sequence of the solution and the error estimation of the system are given. The authors also use this new result to study the existence and uniqueness of the solutions for fractional differential equations systems involving integral boundary value conditions in ordered Banach spaces as an application.

In the paper titled "Generalization of Hermite-Hadamard Type Inequalities via Conformable Fractional Integrals", the authors establish a Hermite-Hadamard type identity and several new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for conformable fractional integrals and present their applications to special bivariate means.

In the paper titled "Fixed Point Theorems for Generalized $\alpha s \cdot \psi$ -Contractions with Applications", the authors study the sufficient conditions for the existence of a unique common fixed point of generalized $\alpha s \cdot \psi$ -Geraghty contractions in an αs -complete partial *b*-metric space. An example in support of the findings is given.

In the paper titled "A New Sufficient Condition for Checking the Robust Stabilization of Uncertain Descriptor Fractional-Order Systems", the authors consider the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain class of descriptor fractional-order systems. In the state matrix, the authors require that the parameter uncertainties are time-invariant and norm-bounded. A sufficient condition for the system with the fractional-order α satisfying $1 \leq \alpha < 2$ in terms of linear matrix inequalities is derived. The condition of the proposed stability criterion for fractional-order system is easy to be verified. An illustrative example is given to show that the result is effective.

In the paper titled "Positive Solutions for a System of Semipositone Fractional Difference Boundary Value Problems", by using the fixed point index, the authors establish two existence theorems for positive solutions to a system of semipositone fractional difference boundary value problems. Nonnegative concave functions and nonnegative matrices to characterize the coupling behavior of our nonlinear terms are adopted.

In the paper titled "Non-Nehari Manifold Method for Fractional p-Laplacian Equation with a Sign-Changing Nonlinearity", the authors consider a class of fractional p-Laplacian equation. The nonlinear term f has the subcritical growth and may change sign. Under the condition that Vis coercive, the existence of ground state solutions for p-Laplacian equation is established.

In the paper titled "C*-Algebra-Valued G-Metric Spaces and Related Fixed-Point Theorems", the authors introduce the notion of the C*-algebra-valued G-metric space. The existence and uniqueness of some fixed-point theorems for self-mappings with contractive or expansive conditions on complete C*-algebra-valued G-metric spaces are established. As an application, the authors prove the existence and uniqueness of the solution of a type of differential equations.

In the paper titled "The Tensor Padé-Type Approximant with Application in Computing Tensor Exponential Function", tensor Padé-type approximant is defined by introducing a generalized linear functional for the first time. The expression of TPTA is provided with the generating function form. Moreover, by means of formal orthogonal polynomials, the authors propose an efficient algorithm for computing TPTA. As an application, the TPTA for computing the tensor exponential function is presented and some numerical examples are given to demonstrate the efficiency of the proposed algorithm.

In the paper titled "A New Approach to the Existence of Quasiperiodic Solutions for Second-Order Asymmetric *p*-Laplacian Differential Equations", the authors propose a new estimate approach to study the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions for the second-order asymmetric *p*-Laplacian differential equations. By using the Aubry-Mather theorem, the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions under some reasonable conditions are obtained. Particularly, the advantage of the approach is that it not only gives a simpler estimation procedure, but also weakens the smoothness assumption on the function $\psi(t, x)$ in the existing literature.

Through the special issue, we also hope to open the opportunity for the journal readers to make comments on the work presented.

Conflicts of Interest

The editors declare that they have no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this special issue.

Acknowledgments

We would like to highly appraise the excellent works of all authors and reviewers.

Xinguang Zhang Lishan Liu Yonghong Wu Liguang Wang

Research Article

Existence Results for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Partial Differential Equations with Delay in Banach Spaces

Bo Zhu D¹, Baoyan Han², and Xiangyun Lin D³

¹School of Mathematic and Quantitative Economics, Shandong University of Finance and Economics, Jinan 250014, Shandong, China ²Common Course Teaching Department, Shandong University of Art and Design, Jinan 250014, Shandong, China ³College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Bo Zhu; zhubo207@163.com

Received 15 September 2018; Revised 30 November 2018; Accepted 17 December 2018; Published 2 April 2019

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2019 Bo Zhu et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we consider a class of nonlinear time fractional partial differential equations with delay. We obtain the existence and uniqueness of the mild solutions for the problem by the theory of solution operator and the general Banach contraction mapping principle. We need not extra conditions to ensure the contraction constant 0 < k < 1. Therefore, under some general conditions, we obtain our main results.

1. Introduction

Fractional derivatives can describe the property of the memory, and they have more advantages than integer-order derivatives. Therefore, fractional differential equations have been successfully applied in many fields, such as engineering and physics. About the fractional differential equations, we refer to these papers [1-9] and the references therein. In [7, 10], the authors studied the existence results of the fractional integrodifferential equations of order 1 < $\beta \leq$ 2. In [11, 12], the authors considered a class of fractional differential equations, where the fractional derivative operator is ${}^{A}_{0}D^{P}_{t}$ with fractional order β and A is a closed densely defined operator in a Banach space. Goufo [13] studied the existence results for a class of fractional fragmentation model by theory of strongly continuous solution operators. In [14, 15], the authors investigated a class of space-time fractional diffusion equations, while in [16] the authors studied a class of linear fractional differential equations by the variational iteration method and the Adomian decomposition method. In [17-19], the authors studied the following fractional partial differential equations:

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}u(x,t) - \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}u(x,t)$$

$$= g\left(t, u\left(x, \tau_{1}(t)\right), u\left(x, \tau_{2}(t)\right), \dots, u\left(x, \tau_{l}(t)\right)\right),$$

$$t \in [0, T_{0}], \quad (1)$$

$$u(x,t) = 0, \quad (x,t) \in \partial\Omega \times [0, T_{0}],$$

Ouyang [17] studied the existence of the local mild solutions for such problem by Leray-Schauder's fixed theorem. Zhu et

 $u(x,0) = \varphi(x), \quad x \in \Omega.$

al. [18, 19] also studied the existence of the mild solutions by strict set contraction and Banach contraction mapping theorem of the problem. Li et al. [20] investigated the following fractional differential equations:

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}u(t) = Au(t) + J_{t}^{1-\beta}f(t,u_{t}), \quad t \in [0,T],$$

$$u(t) = \varphi(t), \quad t \in [-r,0],$$
(2)

where $\beta \in (0, 1)$. In [20], the Lipschitz coefficient of the nonlinear function f is a constant.

Inspired by the above said work, we investigate the following nonlinear fractional partial differential equations with delay:

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}u(x,t) - \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}u(x,t)$$

$$= J_{t}^{1-\beta}f(t,u(x,\tau_{1}(t)),\ldots,u(x,\tau_{l}(t))), \qquad (3)$$

$$t \in [0,T_{0}], x \in \Omega,$$

$$u(x,\theta) = \varphi(x,\theta), \quad x \in \Omega, \ \theta \in [-r,0],$$

where $0 < \beta < 1$, ${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}$ is Caputo's fractional derivative of order β , $J_{t}^{1-\beta}$ is the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order $1-\beta$, l is a nature number, $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{l}$ is a bounded domain with regular boundary $\partial\Omega$, $\tau_{i} : [0, T_{0}] \longrightarrow [0, T_{0}]$ (i = 1, 2, ..., l) are continuous functions, and these functions satisfy $0 \leq \tau_{i}(t) \leq t$ (i = 1, 2, ..., l), $\varphi \in C([-r, 0]; E)$, $E = C(\overline{\Omega}; \mathbb{R})$, $\overline{\Omega} = \Omega \cup \partial\Omega$.

In this paper, we consider the existence results of the mild solutions of problem (3) by general Banach contraction mapping theorem. We need not extra conditions to ensure the contraction constant 0 < k < 1. Under some general conditions, we obtain our main results. Therefore, our results presented in this paper improve many classical results.

2. Preliminaries

Let $(E, \|\cdot\|)$ be a Banach space and let $C([0, T_0]; E) = \{u : [0, T_0] \longrightarrow E \text{ is continuous}\}$ be a Banach space with norm $\|u\|_C = \max\{\|u(t)\| : t \in [0, T_0]\}.$

Definition 1 (see [21, 22]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of a function $h : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ of order $\alpha > 0$ is defined as

$$J_t^{\alpha} h(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(t - s\right)^{\alpha - 1} h(s) \, ds,\tag{4}$$

where $h(t) \in L^1((0, T_0); E)$.

For convenience, we let

$$f_{\alpha}(t) = \begin{cases} \frac{t^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma\alpha}, & t > 0, \\ 0, & t \le 0, \end{cases}$$
(5)

and then

$$J_{t}^{\alpha}h(t) = (f_{\alpha} * u)(t) = \int_{0}^{t} f_{\alpha}(t-s)h(s) \, ds.$$
 (6)

Definition 2 (see [21, 22]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of a function $h : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ of order $\alpha > 0$ is defined as

$$D_t^{\alpha} h(t) = D_t^m J_t^{m-\alpha} h(t), \qquad (7)$$

where $D_t^m = d^m/dt^m, h(t) \in L^1((0, T_0); E), J_t^{m-\alpha}h(t) \in W^{m,1}((0, T_0); E).$

Definition 3 (see [21, 22]). The Caputo fractional derivative of function *h* of order $\alpha > 0$ is defined as

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\alpha}h(t) = D_{t}^{\alpha}\left(h(t) - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1}\frac{t^{k}}{k!}h^{(k)}(0)\right),$$
(8)

where $h(t) \in L^1((0, T_0); E) \cap C^{m-1}((0, T_0); E)$.

For the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral operator and the Caputo fractional derivative operator, we have

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\alpha}\left(J_{t}^{\alpha}h\left(t\right)\right) = h\left(t\right),$$

$$J_{t}^{\alpha}\left({}^{c}D_{t}^{\alpha}h\left(t\right)\right) = h\left(t\right) - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1}\frac{t^{k}}{k!}h^{(k)}\left(0\right).$$
(9)

Definition 4 (see [23]). Let *A* be a closed linear operator with dense domain *D*(*A*) in a Banach space *E*; $\beta > 0$. A family $\{S_{\beta}(t)\}_{t\geq 0} \subset B(E)$ of bounded linear operators in *E* is called a solution operator for the integral equation

$$u(t) = x + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{Au(s)}{(t-s)^{1-\beta}} ds, \quad t \ge 0, \ x \in E,$$
(10)

if the following conditions are satisfied:

- (i) $S_{\beta}(t)$ is strongly continuous on \mathbb{R}_+ and $S_{\beta}(0) = I$.
- (ii) $S_{\beta}(t)D(A) \subset D(A)$ and $AS_{\beta}(t)x = S_{\beta}(t)Ax$ for all $x \in D(A)$ and $t \ge 0$.
- (iii) $S_{\beta}(t)x$ is a solution of

$$u(t) = x + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^t \frac{Au(s)}{(t-s)^{1-\beta}} ds$$
(11)

for all $x \in D(A)$, $t \ge 0$.

We call *A* the infinitesimal generator of $S_{\beta}(t)$ or say that *A* generates $S_{\beta}(t)$.

Let $u(t) = u(\cdot, t)$; then the fractional partial differential equation (3) can be rewritten in the following abstract form:

 $u\left(t\right)=\varphi\left(t\right),\quad t\in\left[-r,0\right],$

where

$$D(A) = \left\{ u \in C\left(\overline{\Omega}, \mathbb{R}\right); u'' \in C\left(\overline{\Omega}, \mathbb{R}\right) \right\},$$

$$Au = u'',$$

$$t \in [-r, 0],$$
(13)

and $f : [0,T_0] \times C([-r,0];E) \times C([-r,0];E) \cdots \times C([-r,0];E) \longrightarrow E$ is defined by $f(t,\varphi,\varphi\cdots\varphi)(x) = f(t,\varphi(\cdot,x),\varphi(\cdot,x)\cdots\varphi(\cdot,x))$ for $t \in [0,T_0], \varphi \in C([-r,0];E)$ and $x \in \Omega$.

It is easy to see that A generates a C_0 semigroup $\{T(t)_{t\geq 0}\}$ on E. Theorem 3.1 in [23] means that A is the infinitesimal generator of a solution operator $S_{\beta}(t)_{t\geq 0}$. *Definition* 5 (see [24]). If $u \in C([-r, T_0]; E)$ is a mild solution of problem (12), then u satisfies the following integral equations:

$$u(t) = \begin{cases} S_{\beta}(t) \varphi(0) + \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t-s) f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), u(\tau_{2}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) ds, & t \in [0, T_{0}], \\ \varphi(t), & t \in [-r, 0]. \end{cases}$$
(14)

3. Main Results

We define the operator $\mathscr{F} : C([-r, T_0]; E) \longrightarrow C([-r, T_0]; E)$ by

$$\mathcal{F}u(t) = \begin{cases} S_{\beta}(t)\varphi(0) + \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t-s) f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), u(\tau_{2}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) ds, & t \in [0, T_{0}], \\ \varphi(t), & t \in [-r, 0]. \end{cases}$$
(15)

Theorem 6. Assume that the conditions (H_1) and (H_2) hold.

 (H_1) There exists a real number M > 0 such that $||S_\beta(t)|| \le M$, $t \in [0, T_0]$. (H_2) The function $f : [0, T_0] \times C([-r, 0]; E) \times C([-r, 0]; E) \longrightarrow E$ is continuous in t on $[0, T_0]$, and there exist nonnegative Lebesgue integrable functions $L_i \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}^+)$ (i = 1, 2, ..., l) such that

$$\|f(t, u_1, u_2, \dots, u_l) - f(t, v_1, v_2, \dots, v_l)\|$$

$$\leq \sum_{i}^{l} L_i(t) \|u_i - v_i\|,$$
 (16)

where $t \in [0, T_0], u_i, v_i \in C([-r, 0]; E)$.

Then problem (12) has a unique mild solution $u \in C([-r, T_0]; E)$, which means that (3) has a unique mild solution.

Proof. For any $0 < \varepsilon < 1$, by the property of the Lebesgue integrable function, there exists a continuous function $\phi(s)$ such that $\int_0^{T_0} |L(s) - \phi(s)| ds < \varepsilon$, where $L(s) = M \sum_i^l L_i(s)$. From conditions (H_1) - (H_2) and (15), for any $u, v \in C([-r, T_0]; E)$, we obtain

$$\begin{split} \|(\mathscr{F}u)(t) - (\mathscr{F}v)(t)\| &\leq \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t-s) \\ &\cdot \|f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) \\ &- f(s, v(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, v(\tau_{l}(s)))\| ds \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{t} M \sum_{i}^{l} L_{i}(s) \|u(\tau_{i}(s)) - v(\tau_{i}(s))\| ds \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{t} L(s) ds \|u - v\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{t} |L(s) - \phi(s)| ds + \int_{0}^{t} |\phi(s)| ds\right) \|u \| ds \end{split}$$

$$- v \|_{C([-r,T_0];E)} \le (\varepsilon + Nt) \| u - v \|_{C([-r,T_0];E)}$$

$$= \left(C_1^0 \varepsilon^1 + C_1^1 \frac{(Nt)^1}{1!} \right) \| u - v \|_{C([-r,T_0];E)}$$
(17)

where $N = \max_{t \in J} |\phi(t)|$. Next, for any nature number *n*, we will prove the following inequality:

$$\begin{split} \left\| \left(\mathscr{F}^{n} u \right)(t) - \left(\mathscr{F}^{n} v \right)(t) \right\| \\ &\leq \left(C_{n}^{0} \varepsilon^{n} + C_{n}^{1} \varepsilon^{n-1} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{n}^{n} \varepsilon^{n-n} \frac{(Nt)^{n}}{n!} \right) \quad (18) \\ &\cdot \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)}. \end{split}$$

Obviously, for n = 1, (18) holds. Assume that n = k and (18) holds; that is,

$$\left\| \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} u \right)(t) - \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} v \right)(t) \right\|$$

$$\leq \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Nt)^{k}}{k!} \right) \quad (19)$$

$$\cdot \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)}.$$

By (15), (H_1) - (H_2) , and formula $C_{k+1}^m = C_k^m + C_k^{m-1}$, we have

$$\begin{split} \left\| \left(\mathscr{F}^{k+1} u \right)(t) - \left(\mathscr{F}^{k+1} v \right)(t) \right\| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{t} M \left\| f \left(s, \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} u \right) \left(\tau_{1} \left(s \right) \right), \dots, \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} u \right) \left(\tau_{l} \left(s \right) \right) \right) \right. \\ &- f \left(s, \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} v \right) \left(\tau_{1} \left(s \right) \right), \dots, \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} v \right) \left(\tau_{l} \left(s \right) \right) \right) \right\| ds \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &\leq \int_{0}^{t} L(s) \left\| \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} u \right) (\tau_{i}(s)) - \left(\mathscr{F}^{k} v \right) (\tau_{i}(s)) \right\| ds \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{t} \left| L(s) - \phi(s) \right| \\ &\cdot \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Ns)^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Ns)^{k}}{k!} \right) ds \right) \\ &\cdot \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} + \left(\int_{0}^{t} \left| \phi(s) \right| \\ &\cdot \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Ns)^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Ns)^{k}}{k!} \right) ds \right) \\ &\cdot \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \leq \varepsilon \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + \dots \right) \\ &+ C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Nt)^{k}}{k!} \right) \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} + N \int_{0}^{t} \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + \dots \right) \\ &+ C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Nt)^{k}}{k!} \right) \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} + N \int_{0}^{t} \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Nt)^{2}}{1!} + \dots \right) \\ &+ C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Nt)^{k}}{k!} \right) + \left(C_{k}^{0} \varepsilon^{k} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + C_{k}^{1} \varepsilon^{k-1} \frac{(Nt)^{2}}{2!} \\ &+ \dots + C_{k}^{k} \varepsilon^{k-k} \frac{(Nt)^{k+1}}{k+1!} \right) \right\} \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \\ &\leq \left(C_{k+1}^{0} \varepsilon^{k+1} + C_{k+1}^{1} \varepsilon^{k} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{k+1}^{k+1} \varepsilon^{(k+1)-(k+1)} \\ &\cdot \frac{(Nt)^{k+1}}{(k+1)!} \right) \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)}. \end{split}$$

By mathematical induction, we obtain that (18) holds for n = k + 1. Therefore, for any *n*, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathscr{F}^{n} u - \mathscr{F}^{n} v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \\ &\leq \left(C_{n}^{0} \varepsilon^{n} + C_{n}^{1} \varepsilon^{n-1} \frac{d^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{n}^{n} \varepsilon^{n-n} \frac{d^{n}}{n!} \right) \qquad (21) \\ &\cdot \left\| u - v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)}, \end{aligned}$$

where $d = NT_0$. It is easy to see that

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} \left(\varepsilon^{k-1} k \left(\frac{k}{k-1} \right)^{k-1} \right)^{1/k} = \varepsilon < 1.$$
 (22)

Therefore, we choose sufficiently large nature number K > 2 such that

$$\left(\varepsilon^{K-1}K\left(\frac{K}{K-1}\right)^{K-1}\right)^{1/K} \equiv \alpha < 1.$$
(23)

For any nature number n > 2K, such that $n = Kh + p(0 \le p < K)$. Obviously, $h = \lfloor n/K \rfloor < \lfloor n/2 \rfloor$. For any sufficiently large positive integer n > 2K; by the Stirling formula

$$n! = \left(\frac{n}{e}\right)^n \sqrt{2\pi n} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{n}\right)\right) \tag{24}$$

and by (23), we have

$$S_{1} \equiv C_{n}^{0} \varepsilon^{n} + C_{n}^{1} \varepsilon^{n-1} \frac{d^{1}}{1!} + \dots + C_{n}^{h} \varepsilon^{n-h} \frac{d^{h}}{h!}$$

$$\leq \varepsilon^{n-h} C_{n}^{h} \left(1 + d + \frac{d^{2}}{2!} + \dots + \frac{d^{h}}{h!} \right) = \varepsilon^{n-h} C_{n}^{h} O(1)$$

$$= \frac{O(1) \varepsilon^{n-h} n^{n} \sqrt{2\pi n} (1 + O(1/h))}{h^{h} \sqrt{2\pi h} \sqrt{2\pi (n-h)} (n-h)^{n-h}}$$

$$= O\left(\frac{K^{h}}{\sqrt{h}}\right) \left(\frac{bK}{K-1}\right)^{(n-h)h}$$

$$= O\left(\frac{(b^{K-1}K(K/(K-1))^{K-1})^{h}}{\sqrt{h}}\right) = O\left(\frac{\alpha^{Kh}}{\sqrt{h}}\right)$$

$$= O\left(\frac{\alpha^{n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right).$$
(25)

On the other hand, without loss of generality, we assume that $d = NT_0 > 1$. By Stirling formula and $C_n^{[n/2]} = O(2^n/\sqrt{n})$, we get

$$\begin{split} S_{2} &\equiv C_{n}^{h+1} \varepsilon^{n-h-1} \frac{d^{h+1}}{(h+1)!} + \dots + C_{n}^{n} \varepsilon^{n-n} \frac{d^{n}}{h!} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{(h+1)!} C_{n}^{[n/2]} \left(\varepsilon^{n-h-1} d^{h+1} + b^{n-n} d^{n} \right) \\ &= b^{n-h} C_{n}^{h} O\left(1 \right) \\ &= \frac{O\left(2^{n} / \sqrt{n} \right) \varepsilon^{h+1} \left(\varepsilon^{n-h-1} d^{h+1} + \varepsilon^{n-n} d^{n} \right)}{\sqrt{2\pi} (h+1) (h+1)^{h+1} (1 + O\left(1 / (h+1) \right))} \\ &\leq \frac{O\left(2^{n} / \sqrt{n} \right) \varepsilon^{h+1} \left(1 + d + d^{2} + \dots + d^{h+1} + \dots + d^{n} \right)}{\sqrt{2\pi} (h+1) (h+1)^{h+1}} \\ &\leq \frac{O\left(1 \right) 2^{n} \varepsilon^{h+1} d^{n+1}}{\sqrt{n} \sqrt{h+1} (h+1)^{h+1}} \leq \frac{O\left(1 \right) 2^{n} \varepsilon^{h+1} d^{n+1}}{h^{h+2}} \\ &= o\left(\frac{1}{h^{\lambda+1}} \right) = o\left(\frac{1}{n^{\lambda+1}} \right) \quad (n \longrightarrow +\infty) \,, \end{split}$$

where $\lambda > 0$. By (21), (25), and (26), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathscr{F}^{n} u - \mathscr{F}^{n} v \right\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} &\leq \left(S_{1} + S_{2} \right) \| u - v \|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \\ &= \left[O\left(\frac{\alpha^{n}}{\sqrt{n}}\right) + o\left(\frac{1}{h^{\lambda+1}}\right) \right] \| u - v \|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \\ &= o\left(\frac{1}{n^{\lambda+1}}\right) \| u - v \|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)}, \quad (n \longrightarrow +\infty). \end{aligned}$$

$$(27)$$

Therefore, for fixed constant $\lambda > 0$, there exists a positive integer n_0 such that, for any $u, v \in C([-r, T_0]; E)$, we have

$$\|\mathscr{F}^{n}u - \mathscr{F}^{n}v\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)} \leq \frac{1}{n^{r+1}} \|u - v\|_{C([-r,T_{0}];E)},$$

$$\forall n > n_{0}.$$
(28)

By general Banach contraction mapping principle, for operator \mathscr{F} there exists a unique fixed point $u \in C([-r, T_0]; E)$, which means that problem (3) has a unique mild solution.

Remark 7. In Theorem 6, we obtain the existence and uniqueness of the global mild solution of problem (3) under the uniform Lipschitz condition of the function f. In next Theorem 8, we assume that the function f satisfies the local Lipschitz condition.

Theorem 8. Let $f : [0, T_0] \times C([-r, 0]; E) \times C([-r, 0]; E) \times \cdots \times C([-r, 0]; E) \longrightarrow E$ be continuous in t for $t \in [0, T_0]$, and f satisfies the following local Lipschitz contition: for any

 $\varrho > 0$, there exist nonnegative Lebesgue integrable functions $L_{\rho i} \in L^1(J, \mathbb{R}^+)$ (i = 1, 2, ..., l) such that

$$\|f(t, u_1, u_2, \dots, u_l) - f(t, v_1, v_2, \dots, v_l)\|$$

$$\leq \sum_{i}^{l} L_{\varrho_i}(t) \|u_i - v_i\|,$$
(29)

where $t \in [0, T_0]$, $u_i, v_i \in C([-r, 0]; E)$ with $||u_i|| \le \varrho$, $||v_i|| \le \varrho$. Then there exists $a \ge 0$ such that problem (3) has a unique

Then there exists a $\tau > 0$ such that problem (3) has a unique mild solution on $[-r, \tau)$.

Proof. For all fixed $\xi > 0$, there exists $\delta \in [0, T_0]$ such that $\|S_{\beta}(t)\varphi(0) - \varphi(0)\| \le \xi/2$ as $t \in [0, \delta]$. Let $\delta_1 > 0$ such that $M^* \varrho \int_0^{\delta_1} \sum_i^l L_{\varrho i}(s) ds + \Re \delta_1 \le \xi/2$, where $\Re = \sup_{s \in [0, \delta_1]} \|f(s, 0, 0, \dots, 0)\|$, $\|S_{\beta}(t)\| \le M^*$, $t \in [0, \delta_1]$. Take $\tau = \min\{\delta, \delta_1\}$. Let

$$D_{\xi} = \left\{ u \in C([-r,\tau]; E) : u(s) = \varphi(s) \text{ if } s \right.$$

$$\in [-r,0] \text{ and } \sup_{s \in [0,\tau]} \left\| u(s) - \varphi(0) \right\| \le \xi \right\}.$$
(30)

Obviously, D_{ξ} is a closed subset of $C([-r, \tau]; E)$; thus D_{ξ} is a Banach space. Now we consider the mapping

$$Q: D_{\xi} \longrightarrow C\left([-r, \tau]; E\right) \tag{31}$$

by

$$\mathcal{Q}u(t) = \begin{cases} S_{\beta}(t)\varphi(0) + \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t-s)f(s,u(\tau_{1}(s)),u(\tau_{2}(s)),\dots,u(\tau_{l}(s)))ds, & t \in [0,\tau], \\ \varphi(t), & t \in [-r,0]. \end{cases}$$
(32)

Next, we will prove that @ maps D_{ξ} into D_{ξ} . Let $u \in D_{\xi}$; we have

$$\begin{split} \| (\mathcal{Q}u)(t) - \varphi(0) \| &\leq \| S_{\beta}(t) \varphi(0) - \varphi(0) \| + \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t) \\ &- s) \| f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) \| ds \leq \| S_{\beta}(t) \\ &\cdot \varphi(0) - \varphi(0) \| + \int_{0}^{\tau} S_{\beta}(t-s) \\ &\cdot \| f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) \\ &- f(s, 0, \dots, 0) \| ds + \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t-s) \\ &\cdot \| f(s, 0, \dots, 0) \| ds \leq \| S_{\beta}(t) \varphi(0) - \varphi(0) \| \\ &+ M^{*} \varrho \int_{0}^{\tau} \sum_{i}^{l} L_{\varrho^{i}}(s) ds + M^{*} \Re \tau \leq \xi. \end{split}$$
(33)

Therefore, Q maps D_{ξ} into D_{ξ} .

Let
$$u, v \in D_{\xi}$$
 and $t \in [0, \tau]$; we have

$$\|(@u)(t) - (@v)(t)\| \leq \int_{0}^{t} S_{\beta}(t - s) \\
\cdot \|f(s, u(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, u(\tau_{l}(s))) \\
- f(s, v(\tau_{1}(s)), \dots, v(\tau_{l}(s)))\| ds \\
\leq M^{*} \int_{0}^{t} \sum_{i}^{l} L_{\varrho i}(s) \|u(\tau_{i}(s)) - v(\tau_{i}(s))\| ds \\
\leq \int_{0}^{t} L(s) ds \|u - v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)} \\
\leq \left(\int_{0}^{t} |L(s) - \phi(s)| ds + \int_{0}^{t} |\phi(s)| ds\right) \|u \\
- v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)} \leq (\varepsilon + Nt) \|u - v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)} \\
= \left(C_{1}^{0} \varepsilon^{1} + C_{1}^{1} \frac{(Nt)^{1}}{1!}\right) \|u - v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)},$$

where $L(s) = M^* \sum_i^l L_{\varrho i}(s)$. The following proof of the remainder is similar to the proof of Theorem 6. Therefore, for fixed constant $\lambda > 0$, there exists a positive integer n_0 such that, for any $u, v \in D_{\xi}$, we have

$$\|\mathcal{Q}^{n}u - \mathcal{Q}^{n}v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)} \le \frac{1}{n^{\lambda+1}} \|u - v\|_{C([-r,\tau];E)},$$

$$\forall n > n_{0}.$$
(35)

By general Banach contraction mapping principle, for operator \mathcal{Q} there exists a unique fixed point $u \in C([-r, \tau]; E)$, which means that $u \in C([-r, \tau]; E)$ is the unique mild solution of problem (12). That is, problem (3) has a unique mild solution.

4. An Application

Using the main results of this paper, we can solve the following time fractional partial differential equation with delay:

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}u(x,t) = \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}u(x,t) + J_{t}^{1-\beta}\frac{t}{(1+t^{2})}u(x,\sin t),$$

$$t \in [0,T_{0}], \ x \in \Omega,$$
(36)

 $u(x,\theta) = \varphi(x,\theta), \quad \theta \in [-r,0], \ x \in \Omega,$

where $0 < \beta \le 1$. Similar to Section 2, we can rewrite the time fractional partial differential equation (36) as the following abstract fractional evolution equation:

$${}^{c}D_{t}^{\beta}u(t) = Au(t) + J_{t}^{1-\beta}f(t, u(\tau(t))), \quad t \in [0, T_{0}],$$

$$u(t) = \varphi(t), \quad t \in [-r, 0].$$
(37)

Therefore, all the conditions of Theorems 6 and 8 are satisfied; for problem (36), there exists a unique mild solution.

5. Conclusion

This paper considers the existence and uniqueness of the mild solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional partial differential equations with delay by general Banach contraction mapping principle. We know that the Banach contraction mapping principle needs the special conditions to ensure the contraction constant 0 < k < 1. In this paper, we successfully overcome this condition. We need not extra conditions to ensure the contraction constant 0 < k < 1. Therefore, under some general conditions, we obtain the main results of this paper. Our results generalize and improve many classical results [18–20].

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally and significantly in writing this article. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Project of Shandong Province Higher Educational Science and Technology Program (no. J16LI14) and by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (no. 11871302).

References

- J. Wang, "Stability of noninstantaneous impulsive evolution equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 73, pp. 157–162, 2017.
- [2] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [3] X. Hao, H. Sun, and L. Liu, "Existence results for fractional integral boundary value problem involving fractional derivatives on an infinite interval," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 41, no. 16, pp. 6984–6996, 2018.
- [4] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [5] P. Chen, X. Zhang, and Y. Li, "Study on fractional non-autonomous evolution equations with delay," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications. An International Journal*, vol. 73, no. 5, pp. 794–803, 2017.
- [6] Z. Bai, S. Zhang, S. Sun, and C. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal* of Differential Equations, Paper No. 6, 8 pages, 2016.
- [7] B. Zhu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Local and global existence of mild solutions for a class of semilinear fractional integro-differential equations," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1338–1355, 2017.
- [8] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [9] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.
- [10] R. P. Agarwal, B. De Andrade, and G. Siracusa, "On fractional integro-differential equations with state-dependent delay," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 62, no. 3, pp. 1143–1149, 2011.
- [11] E. F. Doungmo Goufo, Y. Khan, and S. Mugisha, "Control parameter & solutions to generalized evolution equations of stationarity, relaxation and diffusion," *Results in Physics*, vol. 9, pp. 1502–1507, 2018.
- [12] E. F. Doungmo Goufo, "Evolution equations with a parameter and application to transport-convection differential equations," *Turkish Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 41, no. 3, pp. 636–654, 2017.
- [13] E. F. Doungmo Goufo, "A Mathematical Analysis of Fractional Fragmentation Dynamics with Growth," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2014, Article ID 201520, 7 pages, 2014.

- [14] M. M. Meerschaert, D. A. Benson, H.-P. Scheffler, and B. Baeumer, "Stochastic solution of space-time fractional diffusion equations," *Physical Review E: Statistical, Nonlinear, and Soft Matter Physics*, vol. 65, no. 4, part 1, Article ID 041103, 2002.
- [15] A. Hanyga, "Multi-dimensional solutions of space-timefractional diffusion equations," *Proceedings of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, vol. 458, no. 2018, pp. 429–450, 2002.
- [16] S. Momani and Z. Odibat, "Numerical comparison of methods for solving linear differential equations of fractional order," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 31, no. 5, pp. 1248–1255, 2007.
- [17] Z. Ouyang, "Existence and uniqueness of the solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional order partial differential equations with delay," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications. An International Journal*, vol. 61, no. 4, pp. 860–870, 2011.
- [18] B. Zhu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Local and global existence of mild solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional reaction-diffusion equations with delay," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 61, pp. 73–79, 2016.
- [19] B. Zhu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of global mild solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional reactiondiffusion equations with delay," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, 2016.
- [20] K. Li and J. Jia, "Existence and uniqueness of mild solutions for abstract delay fractional differential equations," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications. An International Journal*, vol. 62, no. 3, pp. 1398–1404, 2011.
- [21] M. Caputo, "Linear models of dissipation whose q is almost frequency independent," *Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society*, vol. 13, no. 2, pp. 529–539, 13(2)(1967.
- [22] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [23] E. Bazhlekova, *Fractional Evolution Equations in Banach Spaces*, Eindhoven University of Technology, 2001.
- [24] N. Li and C. Wang, "New existence results of positive solution for a class of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Acta Mathematica Scientia*, vol. 33, no. 3, pp. 847–854, 2013.

Research Article Some Remarks on Estimate of Mittag-Leffler Function

Jia Jia^(b),¹ Zhen Wang^(b),² Xia Huang^(b),¹ and Yunliang Wei^(b)

¹College of Electrical Engineering and Automation, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China
 ²College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China
 ³School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Zhen Wang; wangzhen@sdust.edu.cn

Received 16 July 2018; Revised 1 November 2018; Accepted 18 December 2018; Published 1 April 2019

Academic Editor: Maria Alessandra Ragusa

Copyright © 2019 Jia Jia et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

The estimate of Mittag-Leffler function has been widely applied in the dynamic analysis of fractional-order systems in some recently published papers. In this paper, we show that the estimate for Mittag-Leffler function is not correct. First, we point out the mistakes made in the estimation process of Mittag-Leffler function and provide a counterexample. Then, we propose some sufficient conditions to guarantee that part of the estimate for Mittag-Leffler function is correct. Meanwhile, numerical examples are given to illustrate the validity of the two newly established estimates.

1. Introduction

Fractional calculus can date back to the seventeenth century, and now it has attracted considerable research interests due to its widespread applications in many fields. There are mainly two types of methods in the dynamic analysis of fractionalorder nonlinear systems, that is, Lyapunov function based method and estimation based method. When estimation based method is employed, the solution of the fractionalorder system being studied is usually expressed in terms of the Mittag-Leffler function. Obviously, the correctness of the estimate of Mittag-Leffler function is crucial to the whole estimation process and plays an important role if the estimation based method is adopted. Recently, estimation based method has been widely applied to the study of finite-time stability and synchronization of fractionalorder memristor-based neural networks [1-7], stability and stabilization of nonlinear fractional-order systems [8–13], finite-time stability of fractional-order neural networks [14, 15], synchronization of fractional-order chaotic systems [16], consensus analysis of fractional-order multiagent systems [17–19], etc. The estimate on Mittag-Leffler function was first proposed in [20]. The definition of Mittag-Leffler function and the estimate of Mittag-Leffler function can be described by Definition 1 and Lemma 2, respectively, as follows.

Definition 1 (see [21]). The Mittag-Leffler function with one parameter is defined as

$$E_{\alpha}(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^k}{\Gamma(k\alpha + 1)},$$
(1)

where $\alpha > 0$ and $z \in C$.

The Mittag-Leffler function with two parameters is defined as

$$E_{\alpha,\beta}(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^k}{\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)},$$
(2)

where $\alpha > 0$ and $\beta > 0$. When $\beta = 1$, one has $E_{\alpha,1}(z) = E_{\alpha}(z)$, and when $\alpha = 1$ and $\beta = 1$, one further has $E_{1,1}(z) = e^{z}$.

Lemma 2 (see [20]). For Mittag-Leffler function, the following properties hold.

(i) There exist constants $M_1, M_2 \ge 1$ such that, for any $0 < \alpha < 1$,

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,1}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \le M_1 \left\|e^{At}\right\|,\tag{3}$$

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,\alpha}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \le M_2 \left\|e^{At}\right\|,\tag{4}$$

where A denotes a matrix and $\|\cdot\|$ denotes any vector or induced matrix norm.

(ii) If $\alpha \ge 1$, then for $\beta = 1, 2, \alpha$ $\left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(At^{\alpha} \right) \right\| \le \left\| e^{At^{\alpha}} \right\|.$

If A is a diagonal stability matrix, then there exists a constant N > 0 such that for $t \ge 0$

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \le Ne^{-\omega t}, \quad 0 < \alpha < 1, \tag{6}$$

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \le e^{-\omega t}, \quad 1 \le \alpha < 2, \tag{7}$$

where $-\omega$ ($\omega > 0$) is the largest eigenvalue of the diagonal matrix A.

However, we have to point out that Lemma 2 is incorrect. In [20], inequalities (3) and (4) are proved as follows:

$$\begin{split} \left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(At^{\alpha} \right) \right\| &= \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(At^{\alpha} \right)^{k}}{\Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right\| \\ &= \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{k!}{t^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \frac{\left(At \right)^{k}}{k!} \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{t^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(At \right)^{k}}{k!} \right\| \\ &= \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{t^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right) \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(At \right)^{k}}{k!} \right\| \\ &\leq \sup_{\tau \in (1,\infty)} \left(\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{\tau^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right) \right) \left\| e^{At} \right\|. \end{split}$$
(8)

Actually, there are two problems in the above-mentioned proof. First,

$$\left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{k!}{t^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)} \frac{(At)^{k}}{k!} \right\|$$

$$\leq \left\| \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{t^{k(1-\alpha)} \Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)} \right) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(At)^{k}}{k!} \right\|$$
(9)

does not necessarily hold. In fact, (9) holds if all the elements a_{ij} $(1 \le i, j \le n)$ of matrix A are nonnegative, because matrix norms, such as 1-norm, 2-norm, and ∞ -norm, have the property of weak monotony. In other words, (9) may not hold when there exist negative elements in A or A^k . Second, $\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} (k!/t^{k(1-\alpha)}\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta))$ does not exist when $0 < \alpha < 1$ and $\beta = 1, \alpha$. To confirm this point, let $N(k) = k!/t^{k(1-\alpha)}\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)$; when t = 2s and $\alpha = 0.9$, the behavior of N(k) with $\beta = 1$ and $\beta = \alpha$ is shown in Figures 1(a) and 1(b), respectively. It can be obviously observed from Figure 1 that N(k) goes to infinity as k goes to infinity, so N(k) has no supremum when $\beta = 1$ or $\beta = \alpha$ as k goes to infinity for a fixed value of t.

Next, a counterexample is presented to show that $E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})$ does not satisfy inequality (3) or (4). Assume that

 $A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 2 \\ 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 7 & 8 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$; by simple calculation, it has three different eigenvalues, i.e., $\lambda_1 = 9.6135$, $\lambda_2 = -0.3146$, and $\lambda_3 = -4.2990$. Hence, a nonsingular matrix $P = \begin{bmatrix} -0.3085 & -0.7235 & -0.1680 \\ -0.5589 & 0.6641 & -0.4379 \\ -0.7698 & -0.1885 & 0.8322 \end{bmatrix}$ can be determined to make

$$P^{-1}AP = \Lambda = \operatorname{diag}\left(\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3\right) \tag{10}$$

and

(5)

$$E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(P\Lambda t^{\alpha} P^{-1}\right)^{k}}{\Gamma\left(k\alpha + \beta\right)} = P \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(\Lambda t^{\alpha}\right)^{k}}{\Gamma\left(k\alpha + \beta\right)} P^{-1}$$
$$= P \begin{bmatrix} E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{1}t^{\alpha}\right) & 0 & 0\\ 0 & E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{2}t^{\alpha}\right) & 0\\ 0 & 0 & E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{3}t^{\alpha}\right) \end{bmatrix} P^{-1}.$$
 (11)

For each fixed value of t, $E_{\alpha,\beta}(\lambda_i t^{\alpha})$, i = 1, 2, 3 can be calculated by means of the OPC algorithm [22]. Thus, $E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})$ can be calculated through (11). When $\alpha = 0.9$, the behaviors of $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||_1/||e^{At}||_1$ with $\beta = 1$ and $\beta = \alpha$ are displayed in Figures 2(a) and 2(b), respectively. It is obvious that $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||_1/||e^{At}||_1$ goes to infinity as t goes to infinity, so inequalities (3) and (4) are incorrect.

The conclusion on inequality (6) is straightforward if inequalities (3) and (4) are correct. Because inequalities (3) and (4) are not correct, inequality (6) is not correct either. For example, let A = diag(-1, -5, -8); the behavior of $||E_{0.9,\beta}(At^{0.9})||_1/e^{-t}$ for $\beta = 1$ and $\beta = \alpha = 0.9$ is shown in Figures 3(a) and 3(b), respectively. It is clear that $||E_{0.9,\beta}(At^{0.9})||_1/e^{-t}$ goes to infinity as t goes to infinity for $\beta = 1$ and $\beta = \alpha$, so inequality (6) does not hold.

Next, we consider the case that $\alpha \ge 1$. In [20], inequality (5) is proved as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(At^{\alpha} \right) \right\| &= \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(At^{\alpha} \right)^{k}}{\Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right\| \\ &= \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{k!}{\Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \frac{\left(At^{\alpha} \right)^{k}}{k!} \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{\Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(At^{\alpha} \right)^{k}}{k!} \right\| \\ &= \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{\Gamma \left(k\alpha + \beta \right)} \right) \left\| e^{At^{\alpha}} \right\| \\ &\leq \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{\Gamma \left(k+1 \right)} \right) \left\| e^{At^{\alpha}} \right\| \\ &= \left\| e^{At^{\alpha}} \right\|. \end{aligned}$$

With the same argument as stated for (8),

$$\left\|\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{k!}{\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)} \frac{(At^{\alpha})^{k}}{k!}\right\|$$

$$\leq \left\|\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty} \left(\frac{k!}{\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)}\right) \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(At^{\alpha})^{k}}{k!}\right\|$$
(13)



FIGURE 1: The behavior of N(k) with (a) $\beta = 1$ and (b) $\beta = \alpha$.

does not necessarily hold and it is true if all the elements a_{ij} $(1 \le i, j \le n)$ of matrix A are nonnegative. The other problem with (12) is that $\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty}(k!/\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)) \le \sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty}(k!/\Gamma(k+1))$ does not hold for $1 < \alpha < 2$ and $\beta = \alpha$ as $\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty}(k!/\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)) \ge 1/\Gamma(\beta) = 1/\Gamma(\alpha) > 1$. For example, when $\alpha = \beta = 1.5$, $\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty}(k!/\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)) \ge 1/\Gamma(1.5) \approx 1.1284 > 1$. The behavior of Gamma function and its derivative is depicted in Figures 4(a) and 4(b), respectively. From Figure 4, it is clear that $0.8 < \Gamma(z) < 1$ for 1 < z < 2. Hence, we can conclude that $\sup_{k=0,1,2,\dots,\infty}(k!/\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)) \ge 1/\Gamma(\beta) > 1$ for $\beta = \alpha$ when $1 < \alpha < 2$.

From the above discussions, we can infer that inequality (5) holds only under some particular conditions; that is, we have to impose some restrictions on matrix *A* and α , β .

Conclusion 3. Suppose all the elements a_{ij} $(1 \le i, j \le n)$ of matrix *A* are nonnegative; if $1 \le \alpha < 2$, then for $\beta = 1, 2$, inequality (5) holds.

Conclusion 4. Suppose all the elements a_{ij} $(1 \le i, j \le n)$ of matrix *A* are nonnegative; if $\alpha \ge 2$, then for $\beta = 1, 2, \alpha$, inequality (5) holds.

Now, a counterexample is presented to show that if the conditions in Conclusion 3 or Conclusion 4 are not satisfied, inequality (5) may not be correct. For instance, let A = diag(-1, -5, -8); then the behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ for $\beta = 1$, $\beta = 2$, and $\beta = 1.5$ is shown in Figures 5(a)-5(c), respectively. It is obvious that $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ goes to infinity as t goes to infinity, so inequality (5) does not hold.

Similarly, (7) is incorrect because (5) is incorrect. The behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/e^{-t}$ for $\beta = 1$, $\beta = 2$, and $\beta = 1.5$ is shown in Figures 6(a)–6(c), respectively, which is in contradiction to inequality (7).

2. Main Results

In this section, some sufficient conditions are derived to guarantee that $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||$ can be bounded by $F||e^{At^{\alpha}}||$ for some F > 0, which can be formulated by the following two theorems.

Theorem 5. If matrix A is diagonalizable, and the largest real part of eigenvalues λ_i (i = 1, 2, ..., n) of A is positive, then for $1 < \alpha < 2$ and anyone of the following two conditions:

(i)
$$\beta > 0$$
,

(ii) $\beta = 0$ and A has no zero eigenvalue,

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(A t^{\alpha} \right) \right\|}{\left\| e^{A t^{\alpha}} \right\|} = 0,$$
(14)

and further there exists a positive constant F such that for $t \ge 0$

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \leq F\left\|e^{At^{\alpha}}\right\|,\tag{15}$$

where $\|\cdot\|$ denotes 1-norm, 2-norm, or ∞ -norm of a matrix.

To prove Theorem 5, another two lemmas are presented as follows, which will be used later.

Lemma 6 (see [21]). If $\alpha < 2$, β is an arbitrary real number, μ satisfies $\pi\alpha/2 < \mu < \min\{\pi, \pi\alpha\}$, and C_1 and C_2 are real constants, then

$$\begin{aligned} \left| E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(z\right) \right| &\leq C_1 \left(1 + |z|\right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} \exp\left(\operatorname{Re}\left(z^{1/\alpha}\right)\right) \\ &+ \frac{C_2}{1+|z|}, \end{aligned} \tag{16}$$

where $|\arg(z)| \le \mu, |z| \ge 0$.



FIGURE 2: The behavior of $||E_{0.9,\beta}(At^{0.9})||_1/||e^{At}||_1$ with (a) $\beta = 1$ and (b) $\beta = \alpha$.



FIGURE 3: The behavior of $||E_{0.9,\beta}(At^{0.9})||_1/e^{-t}$ with (a) $\beta = 1$ and (b) $\beta = \alpha$.



FIGURE 4: The behavior of (a) $\Gamma(z)$ and (b) $d\Gamma(z)/dz$.



FIGURE 5: The behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ for (a) $\beta = 1$, (b) $\beta = 2$, and (c) $\beta = 1.5$.



FIGURE 6: The behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/e^{-t}$ for (a) $\beta = 1$, (b) $\beta = 2$, and (c) $\beta = 1.5$.

Lemma 7 (see [21]). If $\alpha < 2$, β is an arbitrary real number, μ satisfies $\pi\alpha/2 < \mu < \min{\{\pi, \pi\alpha\}}$, and *C* is a real constant, then

$$\left|E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(z\right)\right| \le \frac{C}{1+|z|},\tag{17}$$

where $\mu \leq |\arg(z)| \leq \pi, |z| \geq 0$.

Now, the proof of Theorem 5 can proceed.

Proof. Because *A* is diagonalizable, there exists a nonsingular matrix *P* such that $P^{-1}AP = \Lambda = \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_n)$. Then $E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha}) = PE_{\alpha,\beta}(\Lambda t^{\alpha})P^{-1}$ and $e^{At^{\alpha}} = Pe^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}}P^{-1}$. Since

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \lambda I - e^{At^{\alpha}} \right| &= \left| \lambda I - P e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}} P^{-1} \right| = \left| P \lambda I P^{-1} - P e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}} P^{-1} \right| \\ &= \left| P \left(\lambda I - e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}} \right) P^{-1} \right| \\ &= \left| P \right| \left| \lambda I - e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}} \right| \left| P^{-1} \right| = \left| \lambda I - e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}} \right|, \end{aligned}$$
(18)

 $e^{At^{\alpha}}$ and $e^{\Lambda t^{\alpha}}$ are with the same characteristic polynomial and eigenvalues, so $||e^{At^{\alpha}}|| \ge \rho(e^{At^{\alpha}}) = \max_{1 \le i \le n} \{|e^{\lambda_i t^{\alpha}}|\}$. Let $m = \max_{1 \le i \le n} \{\operatorname{Re}(\lambda_i)\} > 0$; then $||e^{At^{\alpha}}|| \ge e^{mt^{\alpha}}$.

Let θ_i be the principal value of the argument of λ_i . According to the magnitude of the principal value θ_i of the argument of λ_i , the cases where $|\theta_i| \le \pi \alpha/2$ and $\pi \alpha/2 < |\theta_i| \le \pi$ are considered, separately. $Case I. \text{ If } |\theta_{i}| \leq \pi \alpha/2, \text{ it follows from Lemma 6 that}$ $\left| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right) \right|$ $\leq C_{1} \left(1 + \left| \lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right| \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{\operatorname{Re}((\lambda_{i} t^{\alpha})^{1/\alpha})} + \frac{C_{2}}{1 + \left| \lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right|}$ $= C_{1} \left(1 + \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{\operatorname{Re}(\lambda_{i}^{1/\alpha} t)} + \frac{C_{2}}{1 + \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}}$ $= C_{1} \left(1 + \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{\left| \lambda_{i} \right|^{1/\alpha} \cos((\theta_{i} + 2k\pi)/\alpha)t}$ $+ \frac{C_{2}}{1 + \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}}$ $\leq C_{1} \left(1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{(\max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| \right)^{1/\alpha}t}$ $+ \frac{C_{2}}{1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}}, \qquad (19)$

where k = 0, 1, 2, ..., q - 1. *q* is the numerator of α , where $\alpha = q/p$, (p, q) = 1.

Case 2. If $\pi \alpha/2 < |\theta_i| \le \pi$, it follows from Lemma 7 that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right) \right| &\leq \frac{C}{1 + \left| \lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right|} = \frac{C}{1 + \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}} \\ &\leq \frac{C}{1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}}. \end{aligned}$$
(20)

Then, it follows from (19) and (20) that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\lambda_{i} t^{\alpha} \right) \right| \\ &\leq C_{1} \left(1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{(\max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| \right)^{1/\alpha} t} \\ &+ \frac{C_{max}}{1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_{i} \right| t^{\alpha}}, \end{aligned}$$
(21)

where $C_{max} = \max\{C_2, C\}$. Thus, we have

$$\begin{split} \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right) \right\|}{\left\| e^{At^{\alpha}} \right\|} &\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| PE_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\Lambda t^{\alpha}\right) P^{-1} \right\|}{e^{mt^{\alpha}}} \\ &\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| P \right\| \left\| E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\Lambda t^{\alpha}\right) \right\| \left\| P^{-1} \right\|}{e^{mt^{\alpha}}} \\ &= \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| P \right\| \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \left| E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right) \right| \right\} \left\| P^{-1} \right\|}{e^{mt^{\alpha}}} \end{split}$$

 $\lim_{t \longrightarrow +\infty} \left(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{((\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t} = \lim_{t \longrightarrow +\infty} e^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{(\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t} = \lim_{t \longrightarrow +\infty} e^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{(1-$

As

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} \left(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1 - (\beta + \alpha))/\alpha} t^{\alpha - 1}$$

$$= \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{t^{\alpha - 1}}{\left(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(\beta + \alpha - 1)/\alpha}}$$

$$= \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{t^{-\beta}}{\left(t^{-\alpha} + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| \right)^{(\beta + \alpha - 1)/\alpha}}$$

$$= \begin{cases} 0, & \beta \ne 0, \\ \frac{1}{\left(\min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| \right)^{(\alpha - 1)/\alpha}}, & \beta = 0, \end{cases}$$
(25)

and

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} e^{(mt^{\alpha-1} - (\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha})t}$$

$$\cdot \left(\alpha mt^{\alpha-1} - (\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha}\right) = +\infty,$$
(26)

it can be obtained from (24) that $\lim_{t \to +\infty} (1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| t^{\alpha})^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{((\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t} = 0$ when $0 \le \beta < 1$ and $\lambda_i \ne 0$ (i = 1, 2, ..., n). To summarize,

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} \left(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{\left((\max_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| \right)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t}$$

$$= 0$$
(27)

$$\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} C_1 \left(1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} \cdot e^{\left((\max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_i \right| \right)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1} \right)t} \times \|P\| \|P^{-1}\| + \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{C_{max} e^{-mt^{\alpha}}}{1 + \min_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha}} \|P\| \|P^{-1}\|.$$

$$(22)$$

When any one of the following two conditions is satisfied:

(1)
$$\beta \ge 1$$
,
(2) $0 < \beta < 1$ and $\exists i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$ such that $\lambda_i = 0$,

we have

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} \left(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha} \right)^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{\left((\max_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| \right)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t}$$

$$= 0.$$
(23)

When $0 \le \beta < 1$ and $\lambda_i \ne 0$ (i = 1, 2, ..., n), the following equality can be derived by L'Hospital's rule,

$$\frac{(1-\beta)\min_{1\leq i\leq n}\left|\lambda_{i}\right|\left(1+\min_{1\leq i\leq n}\left|\lambda_{i}\right|t^{\alpha}\right)^{(1-(\beta+\alpha))/\alpha}t^{\alpha-1}}{e^{(mt^{\alpha-1}-(\max_{1\leq i\leq n}\left|\lambda_{i}\right|)^{1/\alpha})t}\left(\alpha mt^{\alpha-1}-(\max_{1\leq i\leq n}\left|\lambda_{i}\right|)^{1/\alpha}\right)}.$$
 (24)

if conditions (i) or (ii) in Theorem 5 are satisfied. It is obvious that $\lim_{t \to +\infty} (C_{max} e^{-mt^{\alpha}}/(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| t^{\alpha})) = 0$. According to (22), we have $\lim_{t \to +\infty} (\|E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})\|/\|e^{At^{\alpha}}\|) = 0$. Due to the continuity of matrix norms, there exists a positive constant *F* such that $\|E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})\|/\|e^{At^{\alpha}}\| \le F$, which implies that inequality (15) holds. This completes the proof.

Now, an example is presented to verify the correctness of the newly established Theorem 5. Assume that $A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 2 \\ 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 2 & 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$; it is diagonalizable and the eigenvalues are $\lambda_1 = 9.6135$, $\lambda_2 = -0.3146$, $\lambda_3 = -4.2990$, respectively. Hence, the largest real part of the eigenvalues is m = 9.6135 > 0; then the behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ for $\beta = 0$, $\beta = 0.3$, $\beta = 0.8$, $\beta = 1$, $\beta = 2$, and $\beta = 1.5$ is shown in Figures 7(a)–7(f), respectively. It can be seen from Figure 7 that $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ converges to zero, which indicates the validity of Theorem 5.

Remark 8. Note that the condition that $1 < \alpha < 2$ is needed in Theorem 5. If $0 < \alpha < 1$, then $(1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i| t^{\alpha})^{(1-\beta)/\alpha} e^{((\max_{1 \le i \le n} |\lambda_i|)^{1/\alpha} - mt^{\alpha-1})t}$ may go to infinity as *t* goes to infinity, so the process of the proof cannot be carried out and the conclusion in Theorem 5 may not be obtained. To get the similar estimate of Mittag-Leffler function for $0 < \alpha < 1$, an extra restriction has to be imposed on the eigenvalues of matrix *A*, which is given in the following Theorem 9.



FIGURE 7: The behavior of $||E_{1.5,\beta}(At^{1.5})||_1/||e^{At^{1.5}}||_1$ for (a) $\beta = 0$, (b) $\beta = 0.3$, (c) $\beta = 0.8$, (d) $\beta = 1$, (e) $\beta = 2$, and (f) $\beta = 1.5$.

Theorem 9. If matrix A is diagonalizable and satisfies the following two conditions:

- (i) the largest real part of eigenvalues λ_i (i = 1, 2, ..., n) of A is positive,
- (ii) the principal value θ_i of the argument of λ_i satisfies πα/2 < |θ_i| ≤ π, ∀i = 1, 2, ..., n,

then for $0 < \alpha < 1$ and $\beta \in R$,

$$\lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(A t^{\alpha} \right) \right\|}{\left\| e^{A t^{\alpha}} \right\|} = 0,$$
(28)

and further there exists a positive constant G such that for $t \ge 0$

$$\left\|E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(At^{\alpha}\right)\right\| \leq G\left\|e^{At^{\alpha}}\right\|,\tag{29}$$

where $\|\cdot\|$ denotes 1-norm, 2-norm, or ∞ -norm of a matrix.

Proof. According to condition (ii) in Theorem 9, (20) holds for each λ_i , i = 1, 2, ..., n. Thus we have

$$\begin{split} \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(A t^{\alpha} \right) \right\|}{\left\| e^{A t^{\alpha}} \right\|} &\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| P E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\Lambda t^{\alpha} \right) P^{-1} \right\|}{e^{m t^{\alpha}}} \\ &\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\left\| P \right\| \left\| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\Lambda t^{\alpha} \right) \right\|}{e^{m t^{\alpha}}} \end{split}$$

$$= \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{\|P\| \max_{1 \le i \le n} \left\{ \left| E_{\alpha,\beta} \left(\lambda_i t^{\alpha} \right) \right| \right\} \|P^{-1}\|}{e^{mt^{\alpha}}}$$
$$\leq \lim_{t \to +\infty} \frac{Ce^{-mt^{\alpha}}}{1 + \min_{1 \le i \le n} \left| \lambda_i \right| t^{\alpha}} \|P\| \|P^{-1}\| = 0.$$
(30)

Similarly, we can prove that there exists a positive constant *G* such that $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||/||e^{At^{\alpha}}|| \leq G$, which implies that inequality (15) holds. This completes the proof.

Now, an example is presented to verify the correctness of Theorem 9. Assume that $A = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$; it is diagonalizable and the eigenvalues are $\lambda_1 = -3$, $\lambda_2 = 1 - j\sqrt{2}$, $\lambda_3 = 1 + j\sqrt{2}$, respectively, where $j = \sqrt{-1}$. It is obvious that the largest real part of the eigenvalues is m = 1 > 0. Choose $\alpha = 0.5$; then $|\theta_1| = \pi > \pi \alpha/2 = 0.25\pi$, $|\theta_2| = |\theta_3| = 0.9553 \in (0.25\pi, \pi]$. Hence the two conditions in Theorem 9 are all satisfied, and Figures 8(a)–8(c) depict the behavior of $||E_{0.5,\beta}(At^{0.5})||_1/||e^{At^{0.5}}||_1$ for $\beta = 0.5$, $\beta = 1$, and $\beta = 3$, respectively, which shows that $||E_{0.5,\beta}(At^{0.5})||_1/||e^{At^{0.5}}||_1$ converges to zero and indicates the validity of Theorem 9.

Remark 10. Note that the condition that matrix *A* is diagonalizable is needed in Theorems 5 and 9; otherwise, there exists



FIGURE 8: The behavior of $||E_{0.5,\beta}(At^{0.5})||_1/||e^{At^{0.5}}||_1$ for (a) $\beta = 0.5$, (b) $\beta = 1$, and (c) $\beta = 3$.

a nonsingular matrix P such that $P^{-1}AP = J = \text{diag}(J_1, J_2, \dots, J_s)$, where $J_i = \text{diag}(J_{i1}, J_{i2}, \dots, J_{ir_i})$ and

$$J_{ik} = \begin{bmatrix} \lambda_i & 1 & & \\ & \lambda_i & \ddots & \\ & & \ddots & 1 \\ & & & \lambda_i \end{bmatrix}_{u_{ik} \times u_{ik}} .$$
(31)

One can obtain that $E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha}) = PE_{\alpha,\beta}(Jt^{\alpha})P^{-1}$ and $e^{At^{\alpha}} = Pe^{Jt^{\alpha}}P^{-1}$. In the proof of Theorems 5 and 9, the lower bound of $||e^{At^{\alpha}}|| = ||Pe^{Jt^{\alpha}}P^{-1}||$ and the upper bound of $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})|| = ||PE_{\alpha,\beta}(Jt^{\alpha})P^{-1}||$ are needed. When A is not diagnosable, $||e^{At^{\alpha}}|| \ge e^{mt^{\alpha}}$ still holds but the upper bound of $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})|| = ||PE_{\alpha,\beta}(Jt^{\alpha})P^{-1}||$ is difficult to obtain. The difficulties are described as follows.

For the Jordan block (31), we have

$$E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(J_{ik}t^{\alpha}\right) = Q_{ik} \begin{bmatrix} E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right) & \frac{dE_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)} & \frac{1}{2!}\frac{d^{2}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)^{2}} & \cdots & \frac{1}{\left(u_{ik}-1\right)!}\frac{d^{u_{ik}-1}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)^{u_{ik}-1}} \\ E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right) & \frac{dE_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)} & \cdots & \frac{1}{\left(u_{ik}-2\right)!}\frac{d^{u_{ik}-2}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)^{u_{ik}-2}} \\ E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right) & \cdots & \frac{1}{\left(u_{ik}-3\right)!}\frac{d^{u_{ik}-3}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)^{u_{ik}-3}} \\ \vdots \\ E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right) & \cdots & \frac{1}{\left(u_{ik}-3\right)!}\frac{d^{u_{ik}-3}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)}{d\left(\lambda_{i}t^{\alpha}\right)^{u_{ik}-3}} \end{bmatrix}_{u_{ik}\times u_{ik}} \begin{bmatrix} Q_{ik}^{-1}, & Q_{ik}^{-1}, &$$

where $Q_{ik} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \dots & 1 \\ 1/t^{\alpha} & 1/t^{\alpha} & \dots & 1/t^{\alpha} \\ 1/t^{2\alpha} & \dots & 1/t^{2\alpha} \end{bmatrix}$ is a nonsingular matrix such that $Q_{ik}^{-1}(J_{ik}t^{\alpha})Q_{ik} = \begin{bmatrix} \lambda_i t^{\alpha} & 1 \\ \lambda_i t^{\alpha} & \ddots \\ \ddots & 1 \\ \lambda_i t^{\alpha} \end{bmatrix}_{u \in \mathcal{U}}$.

As Jt^{α} is composed of $J_{ik}t^{\alpha}$, it is difficult calculate $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(Jt^{\alpha})||$ via (32), so the upper bound of $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||$ is difficult to obtain and $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})||/||e^{At^{\alpha}}||$ is difficult to estimate.

To the best of our knowledge, the estimate of Mittag-Leffler function by the exponential function is still an open problem due to the complexity of Mittag-Leffler function and deserves further research.

3. Conclusion

In this paper, several counterexamples are presented to numerically show that the estimate for Mittag-Leffler function used in some recently published papers is not completely correct and the mistakes made in the estimation process are mainly due to the misuse of the properties of matrix norms. Besides, some sufficient conditions are developed to guarantee that the estimate $||E_{\alpha,\beta}(At^{\alpha})|| \leq F ||e^{At^{\alpha}}||$ holds for some F > 0 and numerical examples are given to verify the correctness of the newly developed results.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally to the writing of this paper. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Nos. 61573008, 61473178, 61703233); Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province (Nos. ZR2016FQ09, ZR2018MF005); the Postdoctoral Science Foundation of China (No. 2016M602112); the Open Fund of Key Laboratory of Measurement and Control of Complex Systems of Engineering, Ministry of Education (No. MCCSE2016A04); and SDUST Research Fund (No. 2018TDJH101).

References

- C. Rajivganthi, F. A. Rihan, S. Lakshmanan, R. Rakkiyappan, and P. Muthukumar, "Synchronization of memristor-based delayed BAM neural networks with fractional-order derivatives," *Complexity*, vol. 21, pp. 412–426, 2016.
- [2] R. Rakkiyappan, G. Velmurugan, and J. Cao, "Finite-time stability analysis of fractional-order complex-valued memristorbased neural networks with time delays," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 78, no. 4, pp. 2823–2836, 2014.
- [3] G. Velmurugan, R. Rakkiyappan, and J. Cao, "Finite-time synchronization of fractional-order memristor-based neural networks with time delays," *Neural Networks*, vol. 73, pp. 36–46, 2016.
- [4] J. Xiao, S. Zhong, Y. Li, and F. Xu, "Finite-time Mittag-Leffler synchronization of fractional-order memristive BAM neural networks with time delays," *Neurocomputing*, vol. 219, pp. 431– 439, 2017.
- [5] Y. Fan, X. Huang, Z. Wang, and Y. Li, "Nonlinear dynamics and chaos in a simplified memristor-based fractional-order neural network with discontinuous memductance function," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, pp. 1–17, 2018.
- [6] Y. Fan, X. Huang, Y. Li, J. Xia, and G. Chen, "Aperiodically Intermittent Control for Quasi-Synchronization of Delayed Memristive Neural Networks: An Interval Matrix and Matrix Measure Combined Method," *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics: Systems*, pp. 1–12.
- [7] X. Huang, Y. Fan, J. Jia, Z. Wang, and Y. Li, "Quasi-synchronisation of fractional-order memristor-based neural networks with parameter mismatches," *IET Control Theory & Applications*, vol. 11, no. 14, pp. 2317–2327, 2017.
- [8] L. Chen, Y. He, Y. Chai, and R. Wu, "New results on stability and stabilization of a class of nonlinear fractional-order systems," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 75, no. 4, pp. 633–641, 2014.
- [9] T. Li and Y. Wang, "Stability of a class of fractional-order nonlinear systems," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, Art. ID 724270, 14 pages, 2014.
- [10] B. K. Lenka and S. Banerjee, "Asymptotic stability and stabilization of a class of nonautonomous fractional order systems," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 85, no. 1, pp. 167–177, 2016.

- Vu. "Adaptive sliding 1
- [11] Y. Guo, B. Ma, L. Chen, and R. Wu, "Adaptive sliding mode control for a class of Caputo type fractional-order interval systems with perturbation," *IET Control Theory & Applications*, vol. 11, no. 1, pp. 57–65, 2017.
- [12] F. Wang, D. Chen, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Finite-time stability of a class of nonlinear fractional-order system with the discrete time delay," *International Journal of Systems Science*, vol. 48, no. 5, pp. 984–993, 2017.
- [13] Z. Wang, X. Wang, Y. Li, and X. Huang, "Stability and Hopf Bifurcation of Fractional-Order Complex-Valued Single Neuron Model with Time Delay," *International Journal of Bifurcation and Chaos*, vol. 27, no. 13, 1750209, 13 pages, 2017.
- [14] R.-C. Wu, X.-D. Hei, and L.-P. Chen, "Finite-time stability of fractional-order neural networks with delay," *Communications* in *Theoretical Physics*, vol. 60, no. 2, pp. 189–193, 2013.
- [15] Yuping Cao and Chuanzhi Bai, "Finite-Time Stability of Fractional-Order BAM Neural Networks with Distributed Delay," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 634803, 8 pages, 2014.
- [16] P. Zhou, R. G. Bai, and J. M. Zheng, "Projective synchronization for a class of fractional-order chaotic systems with fractionalorder in the (1, 2) interval," *Entropy*, vol. 17, no. 3, pp. 1123–1134, 2015.
- [17] C. Yang, W. Li, and W. Zhu, "Consensus analysis of fractionalorder multiagent systems with double-integrator," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, 8 pages, 2017.
- [18] W. Zhu, B. Chen, and J. Yang, "Consensus of fractional-order multi-agent systems with input time delay," *Fractional Calculus* and Applied Analysis, vol. 20, no. 1, pp. 52–70, 2017.
- [19] W. Zhu, W. Li, P. Zhou, and C. Yang, "Consensus of fractionalorder multi-agent systems with linear models via observer-type protocol," *Neurocomputing*, vol. 230, pp. 60–65, 2017.
- [20] M. de la Sen, "About robust stability of Caputo linear fractional dynamic systems with time delays through fixed point theory," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2011, Article ID 867932, 19 pages, 2011.
- [21] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [22] R. Garrappa, "Numerical evaluation of two and three parameter Mittag-Leffler functions," *SIAM Journal on Numerical Analysis*, vol. 53, no. 3, pp. 1350–1369, 2015.

Research Article Differential Harnack Estimates for a Semilinear Parabolic System

Hui Wu 厄

School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Hui Wu; wuhui8668@126.com

Received 4 August 2018; Accepted 15 January 2019; Published 10 March 2019

Academic Editor: Mitsuru Sugimoto

Copyright © 2019 Hui Wu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we prove differential Harnack inequalities for positive solutions of a semilinear parabolic system on hyperbolic space. We use the inequalities to construct classical Harnack estimates by integrating along space-time.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we study the following problem:

$$f_t = \Delta f + e^{\mu t} g^p, \quad \mathbb{R}^n \times (0, +\infty),$$

$$g_t = \Delta g + e^{\nu t} f^q, \quad \mathbb{R}^n \times (0, +\infty),$$

$$f(x, 0) = f_0,$$

$$g(x, 0) = g_0,$$

$$\mathbb{R}^n,$$
(1)

where
$$p, q, \mu, \nu$$
 are positive constants.

P. Li and S.-T.Yau in [1] were first pioneers to the study of differential Harnack inequalities which were brought to general parabolic geometric flows by R. Hamilton (see [2]). Using these inequalities can derive ancient solutions, bounds on gradient Ricci solitons, Holder continuity. Differential Harnack inequalities are important aspects of properties of partial differential equations. Paper [3] described differential Harnack inequalities to the initial value problem of a semilinear parabolic equation when the semilinear term is $e^{\mu t} f^p$, $\mu > 0$. There have been numerous interesting results on the properties of solutions of partial differential equations, such as existence of solutions [4–17], nonexistence and blowup of solutions [18–22], and asymptotic behaviors of solutions [23–28].

Let (f(x, t), g(x, t)) be positive smooth solutions to (1) and $(u, v) := (\log f, \log g)$. The main object of our study is the following Harnack quantities:

$$H_{1} \equiv \alpha \Delta u + \beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{2} + c e^{\mu t + pv - u} + \psi_{1}(t) + \phi_{1}(x),$$

$$H_{2} \equiv \alpha \Delta v + \beta_{2} |\nabla v|^{2} + c e^{\nu t + qu - v} + \psi_{2}(t) + \phi_{2}(x),$$
(2)

where α , β_i , $c \in \mathbb{R}$, $\alpha > \max{\{\beta_1, \beta_2\}}$ and ψ_i , ϕ_i will be chosen suitably i = 1, 2.

We will derive our differential Harnack estimate.

Theorem 1. Let (f(x, t), g(x, t)) be positive classical solutions to (1), and $(u, v) \coloneqq (\log f, \log g)$. If α , β_i , k_i , and c satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha > \max \left\{ \beta_{1}, \beta_{2} \right\} &\geq 0, \\ k_{1} - pk_{2} \geq 0, \\ k_{2} - qk_{1} \geq 0, \\ k_{i} &\geq \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{2(\alpha - \beta_{i})} > 0, \\ -\beta_{2} + \alpha p + c(1 - p) \geq 0, \\ -\beta_{1} + \alpha q + c(1 - q) \geq 0, \\ \frac{4}{n\alpha^{2}}\beta_{1}c + 1 - \frac{p^{2}(\alpha - \beta_{1})}{-p\beta_{2} + \alpha p^{2} + cp(1 - p)} \geq 0, \\ \frac{4}{n\alpha^{2}}\beta_{2}c + 1 - \frac{q^{2}(\alpha - \beta_{2})}{-q\beta_{1} + \alpha q^{2} + cq(1 - q)} \geq 0, \end{aligned}$$
(3)

then we have

$$H_{1} \equiv \alpha \Delta u + \beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{2} + c e^{\mu t + p\nu - u} + \frac{k_{1}}{t} \ge 0,$$

$$H_{2} \equiv \alpha \Delta \nu + \beta_{2} |\nabla \nu|^{2} + c e^{\mu t + qu - \nu} + \frac{k_{2}}{t} \ge 0,$$
(4)

for all t.

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 2 we prove Theorem 1 which describes differential Harnack estimate. There are applications of Theorem 1 in Section 3.

2. Harnack Estimate

In this section, we shall first obtain our differential Harnack inequalities, relying on the parabolic maximum principle.

Lemma 2. Suppose (f(x,t), g(x,t)) are positive solutions to (1) and $(u, v) := (\log f, \log g)$ and (H_1, H_2) are defined as in (2). Assume that α , β_1 , β_2 , and c satisfy

$$\alpha > \max \{\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\} \ge 0,$$

$$-\beta_{2} + \alpha p + c(1 - p) \ge 0,$$

$$-\beta_{1} + \alpha q + c(1 - q) \ge 0,$$

$$\frac{4}{n\alpha^{2}}\beta_{1}c + 1 - \frac{p^{2}(\alpha - \beta_{1})}{-p\beta_{2} + \alpha p^{2} + cp(1 - p)} \ge 0,$$

$$\frac{4}{n\alpha^{2}}\beta_{2}c + 1 - \frac{q^{2}(\alpha - \beta_{2})}{-q\beta_{1} + \alpha q^{2} + cq(1 - q)} \ge 0.$$
(5)

Then we have

$$\partial_{t}H_{1} \geq \Delta H_{1} + 2\nabla H_{1} \cdot \nabla u + h_{11}H_{1} + e^{\mu t + pv - u} (pH_{2} - H_{1}) + h_{12}, \partial_{t}H_{2} \geq \Delta H_{2} + 2\nabla H_{2} \cdot \nabla v + h_{21}H_{2} + e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} (qH_{1} - H_{2}) + h_{22},$$
(6)

where

$$\begin{split} h_{11} &= 2 \left(\alpha - \beta_1 \right) \\ &\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^2} \left\{ H_1 - 2 \left(\beta_1 \left| \nabla u \right|^2 + c e^{\mu t + p \nu - u} + \psi_1 + \phi_1 \right) \right\}, \\ h_{12} &= \partial_t \psi_1 - \Delta \phi_1 + \frac{2}{n\alpha^2} \left(\alpha - \beta_1 \right) \left(\psi_1 + \phi_1 \right)^2 \\ &- \frac{n\alpha^2 \left| \nabla \phi_1 \right|^2}{4\beta_1 \left(\alpha - \beta_1 \right) \left(\psi_1 + \phi_1 \right)} \\ &+ e^{\mu t + p \nu - u} \left(c \mu + \psi_1 + \phi_1 - p \left(\psi_2 + \phi_2 \right) \right), \\ h_{21} &= 2 \left(\alpha - \beta_2 \right) \\ &\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^2} \left\{ H_2 - 2 \left(\beta_2 \left| \nabla \nu \right|^2 + c e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} + \psi_2 + \phi_2 \right) \right\}, \end{split}$$

$$h_{22} = \partial_t \psi_2 - \Delta \phi_2 + \frac{2}{n\alpha^2} (\alpha - \beta_2) (\psi_2 + \phi_2)^2 - \frac{n\alpha^2 |\nabla \phi_2|^2}{4\beta_2 (\alpha - \beta_2) (\psi_2 + \phi_2)} + e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} (c \nu + \psi_2 + \phi_2 - q (\psi_1 + \phi_1)).$$
(7)

Proof. Substituting $(f, g) = (e^u, e^v)$ into (1), we have

$$u_t = \Delta u + |\nabla u|^2 + e^{\mu t + pv - u},$$

$$v_t = \Delta v + |\nabla v|^2 + e^{\nu t + qu - \nu}.$$
(8)

Using the above equations, we have

$$(\partial_{t} - \Delta) \Delta u$$

$$= 2 |\nabla \nabla u|^{2} + 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla \Delta u$$

$$+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} (p\Delta v - \Delta u + |p\nabla v - \nabla u|^{2}),$$

$$(\partial_{t} - \Delta) (|\nabla u|^{2})$$

$$= 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla |\nabla u|^{2} - 2 |\nabla \nabla u|^{2} + 2e^{\mu t + pv - u} \nabla u$$

$$\cdot (p\nabla v - \nabla u).$$
(9)

Furthermore, applying (2) and Cauchy-Schwarz inequality $|\nabla \nabla u|^2 \ge (1/n)(\Delta u)^2$ yields

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{t}H_{1} - \Delta H_{1} - 2\nabla H_{1} \cdot \nabla u &= 2\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) |\nabla \nabla u|^{2} \\ &+ e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left\{ \left(\alpha p^{2} - p\beta_{2} + cp\left(1 - p\right)\right) |\nabla v|^{2} \\ &- 2p\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) \nabla u \cdot \nabla v \right\} + e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) |\nabla u|^{2} \\ &+ e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left(c\mu + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1} - p\left(\psi_{2} + \phi_{2}\right)\right) + \partial_{t}\psi_{1} \\ &- \Delta \phi_{1} - 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla \phi_{1} \geq 2\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}}H_{1} \left\{H_{1} \\ &- 2\left(\beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{2} + ce^{\mu t + p v - u} + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1}\right)\right\} + 2\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) \\ &\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}}\beta_{1} \left\{\beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{4} + 2 |\nabla u|^{2} \left(ce^{\mu t + p v - u} + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1}\right)\right\} \\ &+ 2\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}} \left(ce^{\mu t + p v - u} + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1}\right)^{2} \\ &+ e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left\{p\left(\alpha p - \beta_{2} + c\left(1 - p\right)\right) |\nabla v|^{2} \\ &- 2p\left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) \nabla u \cdot \nabla v\right\} + e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left(\alpha - \beta_{1}\right) |\nabla u|^{2} \\ &+ e^{\mu t + p v - u} \left(c\mu + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1} - p\left(\psi_{2} + \phi_{2}\right)\right) + \partial_{t}\psi_{1} \\ &- \Delta \phi_{1} - 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla \phi_{1} \end{aligned}$$

If $\alpha p - \beta_2 + c(1 - p) \ge 0$, the above inequality is $\ge 2(\alpha - \beta_1) \frac{1}{n\alpha^2}$ $\cdot H_1 \left\{ H_1 - 2(\beta_1 |\nabla u|^2 + ce^{\mu t + pv - u} + \psi_1 + \phi_1) \right\}$ $+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} (pH_2 - H_1) + \frac{4\beta_1}{n\alpha^2} (\alpha - \beta_1) (\psi_1 + \phi_1)$ $\cdot |\nabla u|^2 + 2(\alpha - \beta_1)$ $\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^2} \left\{ \beta_1^2 |\nabla u|^4 + (ce^{\mu t + pv - u} + \psi_1 + \phi_1)^2 \right\}$ (11) $+ \left(\frac{4}{n\alpha^2} \beta_1 c + 1 - \frac{p(\alpha - \beta_1)}{\alpha p - \beta_2 + c(1 - p)} \right) (\alpha - \beta_1)$ $\cdot e^{\mu t + pv - u} |\nabla u|^2$ $+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} (c\mu + \psi_1 + \phi_1 - p(\psi_2 + \phi_2)) + \partial_t \psi_1$ $- \Delta \phi_1 - 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla \phi_1$

First note the following inequality:

$$\frac{4\beta_{1}}{n\alpha^{2}} (\alpha - \beta_{1}) (\psi_{1} + \phi_{1}) |\nabla u|^{2} - 2\nabla u \cdot \nabla \phi_{1}$$

$$\geq -\frac{n\alpha^{2} |\nabla \phi_{1}|^{2}}{4\beta_{1} (\alpha - \beta_{1}) (\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})}.$$
(12)

If $\alpha > \beta_1$ and $(4/n\alpha^2)\beta_1c + 1 - p^2(\alpha - \beta_1)/(-p\beta_2 + \alpha p^2 + cp(1 - p)) \ge 0$, the above inequality is

$$\geq 2 (\alpha - \beta_{1}) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}}$$

$$\cdot H_{1} \left\{ H_{1} - 2 \left(\beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{2} + c e^{\mu t + pv - u} + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1} \right) \right\}$$

$$+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} \left(pH_{2} - H_{1} \right) - \frac{n\alpha^{2} |\nabla \phi_{1}|^{2}}{4\beta_{1} (\alpha - \beta_{1}) (\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})} \quad (13)$$

$$+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} \left(c\mu + \psi_{1} + \phi_{1} - p (\psi_{2} + \phi_{2}) \right) + \partial_{t} \psi_{1}$$

$$- \Delta \phi_{1} + \frac{2}{n\alpha^{2}} (\alpha - \beta_{1}) (\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})^{2}.$$

For H_2 , we have similar results.

$$\begin{split} \partial_{t}H_{2} &- \Delta H_{2} - 2\nabla H_{2} \cdot \nabla \nu \geq 2 \left(\alpha - \beta_{2}\right) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}} H_{2} \left\{H_{2} \\ &- 2 \left(\beta_{2} \left|\nabla \nu\right|^{2} + c e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2}\right)\right\} + 2 \left(\alpha - \beta_{2}\right) \\ &\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}} \beta_{2} \left\{\beta_{2} \left|\nabla \nu\right|^{4} + 2 \left|\nabla \nu\right|^{2} \left(c e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2}\right)\right\} \\ &+ 2 \left(\alpha - \beta_{2}\right) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}} \left(c e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2}\right)^{2} \\ &+ e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} \left(q H_{1} - H_{2}\right) \\ &+ e^{\nu t + q u - \nu} \left\{q \left(-\beta_{1} + \alpha q + c \left(1 - q\right)\right) \left|\nabla u\right|^{2} \end{split}$$

$$-2q(\alpha - \beta_{2})\nabla u \cdot \nabla v \right\} + e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} (\alpha - \beta_{2}) |\nabla v|^{2}$$
$$+ e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} (c\nu + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2} - q(\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})) + \partial_{t}\psi_{2}$$
$$-\Delta \phi_{2} - 2\nabla v \cdot \nabla \phi_{2}$$
(14)

If $\alpha q - \beta_1 + c(1 - q) \ge 0$, the above inequality is

$$\geq 2 (\alpha - \beta_{2}) \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}}$$

$$\cdot H_{2} \left\{ H_{2} - 2 (\beta_{2} |\nabla v|^{2} + ce^{\nu t + qu - \nu} + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2}) \right\}$$

$$+ e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} (qH_{1} - H_{2}) + \frac{4\beta_{2}}{n\alpha^{2}} (\alpha - \beta_{2}) (\psi_{2} + \phi_{2})$$

$$\cdot |\nabla v|^{2} + 2 (\alpha - \beta_{2})$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{n\alpha^{2}} \left\{ \beta_{2}^{2} |\nabla v|^{4} + (ce^{\nu t + qu - \nu} + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2})^{2} \right\}$$

$$+ \left(\frac{4}{n\alpha^{2}} \beta_{2} c + 1 - \frac{q^{2} (\alpha - \beta_{2})}{-q\beta_{1} + \alpha q^{2} + cq (1 - q)} \right)$$

$$\cdot (\alpha - \beta_{2}) e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} |\nabla v|^{2}$$

$$+ e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} (c\nu + \psi_{2} + \phi_{2} - q (\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})) + \partial_{t} \psi_{2}$$

$$- \Delta \phi_{2} - 2\nabla \nu \cdot \nabla \phi_{2}.$$
(15)

If $(4/n\alpha^2)\beta_2c + 1 - q^2(\alpha - \beta_2)/(-q\beta_1 + \alpha q^2 + cq(1 - q)) \ge 0$, the above inequality is

$$\geq 2 (\alpha - \beta_2) \frac{1}{n\alpha^2}$$

$$\cdot H_2 \left\{ H_2 - 2 \left(\beta_2 |\nabla v|^2 + c e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} + \psi_2 + \phi_2 \right) \right\}$$

$$+ e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} \left(qH_1 - H_2 \right) - \frac{n\alpha^2 |\nabla \phi_2|^2}{4\beta_2 (\alpha - \beta_2) (\psi_2 + \phi_2)} \quad (16)$$

$$+ e^{\nu t + qu - \nu} \left(c\nu + \psi_2 + \phi_2 - q (\psi_1 + \phi_1) \right) + \partial_t \psi_2$$

$$- \Delta \phi_2 + \frac{2}{n\alpha^2} (\alpha - \beta_2) (\psi_2 + \phi_2)^2.$$

This completes the proof of Lemma 2.

Next, we need to compute specific $\psi_i(t)$ and $\phi_i(x)$ that guarantee $h_{i2} > 0$ for the maximum principle to be applicable where i = 1, 2.

Lemma 3. Assume $k_1 - pk_2 \ge 0$, $k_2 - qk_1 \ge 0$, $l_1 - pl_2 \ge 0$, $l_2 - ql_1 \ge 0$ and

$$k_{i} \geq \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{2(\alpha - \beta_{i})} > 0,$$

$$l_{i} \geq \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{2(\alpha - \beta_{i})} \left(6 + \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{\beta_{i}(\alpha - \beta_{i})}\right), \quad i = 1, 2.$$
(17)

If $\psi_i(t) = k_i/t$, $\phi_i(x) = \sum_{m=1}^n (l_i/(x_m - a_m)^2 + l_i/(b_m - x_m)^2)$, i = 1, 2 for $x \in \Omega = [a_1, b_1] \times [a_2, b_2] \times \cdots [a_n, b_n]$, then for some $x_0 \in \Omega$, $h_{12}|_{x=x_0} > 0$ and $h_{22}|_{x=x_0} > 0$.

Proof. From $k_1 - pk_2 \ge 0$, $k_2 - qk_1 \ge 0$ and $l_1 - pl_2 \ge 0$, $l_2 - ql_1 \ge 0$, we get $c\mu + \psi_1 + \phi_1 - p(\psi_2 + \phi_2) \ge 0$ and $c\nu + \psi_2 + \phi_2 - q(\psi_1 + \phi_1) \ge 0$.

Now applying Lemma 2 yields

$$h_{12} \ge \partial_{t}\psi_{1} - \Delta\phi_{1} + \frac{2}{n\alpha^{2}}(\alpha - \beta_{1})(\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})^{2} \\ - \frac{n\alpha^{2}|\nabla\phi_{1}|^{2}}{4\beta_{1}(\alpha - \beta_{1})(\psi_{1} + \phi_{1})},$$

$$h_{22} \ge \partial_{t}\psi_{2} - \Delta\phi_{2} + \frac{2}{n\alpha^{2}}(\alpha - \beta_{2})(\psi_{2} + \phi_{2})^{2} \\ - \frac{n\alpha^{2}|\nabla\phi_{2}|^{2}}{4\beta_{2}(\alpha - \beta_{2})(\psi_{2} + \phi_{2})}.$$
(18)

By the definitions of ψ_i and ϕ_i , we obtain

$$\Delta \phi_{i} = \sum_{m=1}^{n} \left(\frac{6l_{i}}{\left(x_{m} - a_{m}\right)^{4}} + \frac{6l_{i}}{\left(b_{m} - x_{m}\right)^{4}} \right),$$

$$\left| \nabla \phi_{i} \right|^{2} = \sum_{m=1}^{n} \left(\frac{-2l_{i}}{\left(x_{m} - a_{m}\right)^{3}} + \frac{2l_{i}}{\left(b_{m} - x_{m}\right)^{3}} \right)^{2},$$
(19)

and

$$\frac{\left|\nabla\phi_{i}\right|^{2}}{\psi_{i}+\phi_{i}} \leq \sum_{m=1}^{n} \left(\frac{2\sqrt{l_{i}}}{\left(x_{m}-a_{m}\right)^{2}} + \frac{2\sqrt{l_{i}}}{\left(b_{m}-x_{m}\right)^{2}}\right)^{2}.$$
 (20)

If

$$k_{i} \geq \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{2(\alpha - \beta_{i})} > 0,$$

$$l_{i} \geq \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{2(\alpha - \beta_{i})} \left(6 + \frac{n\alpha^{2}}{\beta_{i}(\alpha - \beta_{i})}\right), \quad i = 1, 2,$$
(21)

then $h_{12} > 0$ and $h_{22} > 0$. This proves Lemma 3.

Proof of Theorem 1. Choose

$$\psi_{i}(t) = \frac{k_{i}}{t},$$

$$\phi_{i}(x) = \sum_{m=1}^{n} \left(\frac{l_{i}}{(x_{m} - a_{m})^{2}} + \frac{l_{i}}{(b_{m} - x_{m})^{2}} \right),$$
(22)

i = 1, 2 for $x \in \Omega = [a_1, b_1] \times [a_2, b_2] \times \cdots \in [a_n, b_n]$. Note that

$$\lim_{t \to 0} H_i = \infty = \lim_{x_m \to a_m} H_i = \lim_{x_m \to b_m} H_i,$$

$$m = 1, 2, \cdots, n, \ i = 1, 2.$$
(23)

Assume that there exists a first time t_0 and point $x_0 \in \Omega$ where $H_1(x_0, t_0) = 0$ and $H_2(x_0, t_0) > 0$. At (x_0, t_0) ; we have

$$\nabla H_1 = 0,$$

$$\Delta H_1 \ge 0,$$

$$\partial_t H_1 \le 0.$$

(24)

Lemma 3 implies that

$$\partial_t H_1 - \Delta H_1 - 2\nabla H_1 \cdot \nabla u - h_{11} H_1 - e^{\mu t + pv - u} (pH_2 - H_1) \ge h_{12} > 0$$
(25)

This is a contradiction. Assume that there exist a first time t_0 and point $x_0 \in \Omega$ where $H_2(x_0, t_0) = 0$ and $H_1(x_0, t_0) > 0$. At (x_0, t_0) , we have

$$\nabla H_2 = 0,$$

$$\Delta H_2 \ge 0,$$

$$\partial_t H_2 \le 0.$$
(26)

Lemma 3 implies that

$$\partial_t H_2 - \Delta H_2 - 2\nabla H_2 \cdot \nabla v - h_{21} H_2 - e^{vt + qu - v} (qH_1 - H_2) \ge h_{22},$$
(27)

This is a contradiction. Furthermore, $H_1(x_0, t_0) = 0$ and $H_2(x_0, t_0) = 0$ cause the same contradiction as $H_1(x_0, t_0) = 0$ and $H_2(x_0, t_0) > 0$. Thus $H_1(x, t) > 0$ and $H_2(x, t) > 0$ for all x, t > 0.

Taking $\Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ which obtains $\phi_i \longrightarrow 0$ then gives the desired result. \Box

3. Applications

In this section, we shall give an application of Theorem 1. We integrate along space-time to derive a classical Harnack inequality.

3.1. Classical Harnack Inequality. In this subsection, we integrate our differential Harnack inequality of Theorem 1 along space-time to derive a classical Harnack inequality.

Proposition 4. Let (f(x,t), g(x,t)) be positive classical solutions to (1) and $(u(x,t), v(x,t)) := (\log f, \log g)$. Suppose that $x_1, x_2 \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and $t_2 > t_1 > 0$. Assume further that $\alpha \ge 2 \max\{\beta_1, \beta_2\}, \alpha \ge c$ and $k_i = n\alpha^2/2(\alpha - \beta_i), i = 1, 2$. Then we have

$$f(x_{1},t_{1}) \leq f(x_{2},t_{2}) \left(\frac{t_{2}}{t_{1}}\right)^{n} \exp\left(\frac{|x_{2}-x_{1}|^{2}}{2(t_{2}-t_{1})}\right),$$

$$g(x_{1},t_{1}) \leq g(x_{2},t_{2}) \left(\frac{t_{2}}{t_{1}}\right)^{n} \exp\left(\frac{|x_{2}-x_{1}|^{2}}{2(t_{2}-t_{1})}\right).$$
(28)

Proof. Define the one-variable functions $w_i : [t_1, t_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ as

$$w_{1}(t) \coloneqq u(\gamma(t), t)$$

$$w_{2}(t) \coloneqq v(\gamma(t), t)$$
(29)

for any C^1 path $\gamma : [t_1, t_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ such that $\gamma(t_1) = x_1, \gamma(t_2) = x_2$.

Applying Theorem 1, we have

$$\Delta u \ge -\alpha^{-1} \left(\beta_1 \left| \nabla u \right|^2 + c e^{\mu t + pv - u} + \frac{k_1}{t} \right).$$
(30)

It yields that

$$\frac{d}{dt}w_{1}(t) = u_{t} + \nabla u \cdot \frac{d\gamma}{dt}$$

$$= \Delta u + |\nabla u|^{2} + e^{\mu t + pv - u} + \nabla u \cdot \frac{d\gamma}{dt}$$

$$\geq -\alpha^{-1} \left(\beta_{1} |\nabla u|^{2} + ce^{\mu t + pv - u} + \frac{k_{1}}{t}\right) + |\nabla u|^{2}$$

$$+ e^{\mu t + pv - u} + \nabla u \cdot \frac{d\gamma}{dt}$$

$$\geq \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\beta_{1}}{\alpha}\right) |\nabla u|^{2} + \left(1 - \frac{c}{\alpha}\right) e^{\mu t + pv - u} - \frac{k_{1}}{\alpha t}$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \left|\frac{d\gamma}{dt}\right|^{2} \geq -\frac{1}{2} \left|\frac{d\gamma}{dt}\right|^{2} - \frac{n}{t},$$
(31)

where $\alpha \ge 0$, $\alpha \ge 2\beta_1$, $\alpha \ge c$ and $k_1 = n\alpha^2/2(\alpha - \beta_1)$. Similarly,

$$\frac{d}{dt}w_{2}\left(t\right) \geq -\frac{1}{2}\left|\frac{d\gamma}{dt}\right|^{2} - \frac{n}{t},$$
(32)

for $\alpha \ge 0$, $\alpha \ge 2\beta_2$, $\alpha \ge c$ and $k_2 = n\alpha^2/2(\alpha - \beta_2)$. By

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left| \frac{d\gamma}{dt} \right|^2 dt \ge \frac{\left| x_2 - x_1 \right|^2}{t_2 - t_1},$$

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} -\frac{d}{dt} w_i(t) \le \inf_{\gamma(t)} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left(\frac{1}{2} \left| \frac{d\gamma}{dt} \right|^2 + \frac{n}{t} \right) dt, \quad i = 1, 2,$$
(33)

applying $(u, v) = (\log f, \log g)$ gives Proposition 4.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This research is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (No. 11801306).

References

- P. Li and S.-T. Yau, "On the parabolic kernel of the Schrödinger operator," *Acta Mathematica*, vol. 156, no. 1, pp. 153–201, 1986.
- [2] R. S. Hamilton, "Li-Yau estimates and their Harnack inequalities," in *Geometry and Analysis*, vol. 17 of *Advanced Lectures in Mathematics (ALM)*, pp. 329–362, International Press, Massachusetts, Mass, USA, 2011.
- [3] H. Wu and L. Min, "Differential Harnack estimate for a semilinear parabolic equation on hyperbolic space," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 50, pp. 69–77, 2015.
- [4] X. S. Du and A. M. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional Schrödinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [5] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Traveling wave solutions for fractional partial differential equations arising in mathematical physics by an improved fractional Jacobi elliptic equation method," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 10, pp. 3676–3686, 2017.
- [6] F. S. Li, "Global existence and uniqueness of weak solution for nonlinear viscoelastic full Marguerre-von Karman shallow shell equations," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 25, no. 12, pp. 2133– 2156, 2009.
- [7] F. Li, "Backward solutions to neumann and dirichlet problems of heat-conduction equation," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 210, no. 1, pp. 211–214, 2009.
- [8] F. Li, Z. Zhao, and Y. Chen, "Global existence uniqueness and decay estimates for nonlinear viscoelastic wave equation with boundary dissipation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 12, no. 3, pp. 1759–1773, 2011.
- [9] F. S. Li and J. L. Li, "Global existence and blow-up phenomena for nonlinear divergence form parabolic equations with inhomogeneous Neumann boundary conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 385, no. 2, pp. 1005–1014, 2012.
- [10] F. Li and J. Li, "Global existence and blow-up phenomena for p-Laplacian heat equation with inhomogeneous Neumann boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, no. 219, pp. 1– 14, 2014.
- [11] H. Liu, "The homogeneous polynomial solutions for the Grushin operator," *Acta Mathematica Scientia B*, vol. 38, no. 1, pp. 237–247, 2018.
- [12] L. Ren and J. Xin, "Almost global existence for the Neumann problem of quasilinear wave equations outside star-shaped domains in 3D," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 312, pp. 1–22, 2017.
- [13] M. Shao and A. Mao, "Multiplicity of solutions to Schrödinger-Poisson system with concave-convex nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 83, pp. 212–218, 2018.
- [14] H. Wu and X. Yang, "Global existence and finite time blowup for a parabolic system on hyperbolic space," *Journal of Mathematical Physics*, vol. 59, pp. 1–11, 2018.
- [15] Y. Xu and H. Zhang, "Multiple positive solutions of a mpoint boundary value problem for 2nth-order singular integrodifferential equations in Banach spaces," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 9, pp. 3243–3253, 2009.
- [16] Y. Xu and H. Zhang, "Multiple positive solutions of a boundary value problem for a class of 2nth-order m-point singular integro-differential equations in Banach spaces," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 214, no. 2, pp. 607–617, 2009.
- [17] X. Zheng, Y. Shang, and H. Di, "The time-periodic solutions to the modified Zakharov equations with a quantum correction," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 14, pp. 1–17, 2017.
- [18] F. Li and Q. Gao, "Blow-up of solution for a nonlinear Petrovsky type equation with memory," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 274, pp. 383–392, 2016.
- [19] H. Wu, "Blow-up and nonexistence of solutions of some semilinear degenerate parabolic equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 157, pp. 1–12, 2015.
- [20] H. Wu, "A Fujita-type result for a semilinear equation in hyperbolic space," *Journal of the Australian Mathematical Society*, vol. 103, no. 3, pp. 420–429, 2017.
- [21] H. Wu, "Liouville-type theorem for a nonlinear degenerate parabolic system of inequalities," *Mathematical Notes*, vol. 103, no. 1-2, pp. 155–163, 2018.
- [22] M. Zhu and Y. Wang, "Blow-up of solutions to the rotation b-family system modeling equatorial water waves," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 78, pp. 1–23, 2018.
- [23] Y.-H. Feng and C.-M. Liu, "Stability of steady-state solutions to navier-stokes-poisson systems," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 462, no. 2, pp. 1679–1694, 2018.
- [24] F. Li and Y. Bai, "Uniform rates of decay for nonlinear viscoelastic Marguerre-von Karman shallow shell system," *Journal* of Mathematical Analysis and Applications, vol. 351, no. 2, pp. 522–535, 2009.
- [25] F. Li, "Limit behavior of the solution to nonlinear viscoelastic Marguerre -von Karman shallow shells system," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 249, no. 6, pp. 1241–1257, 2010.
- [26] F. Li and Y. Bao, "Uniform stability of the solution for a memorytype elasticity system with nonhomogeneous boundary control condition," *Journal of Dynamical and Control Systems*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 301–315, 2017.
- [27] F. S. Li and G. W. Du, "General energy decay for a degenerate viscoelastic petrovsky-type plate equation with boundary feedback," *Journal of Applied Analysis and Computation*, vol. 8, no. 1, pp. 390–401, 2018.
- [28] H. Liu, F. Liu, and H. Wu, "The unique continuation property of p-harmonic functions on the Heisenberg group," *Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society*, vol. 99, no. 2, pp. 219–230, 2019.

Research Article **Toeplitz Operator and Carleson Measure on** Weighted Bloch Spaces

Yanhua Zhang 🕩

School of Mathematical Science, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yanhua Zhang; g_zhangyh0714@126.com

Received 12 September 2018; Accepted 30 January 2019; Published 17 February 2019

Academic Editor: Mitsuru Sugimoto

Copyright © 2019 Yanhua Zhang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we consider Toeplitz operator acting on weighted Bloch spaces. Meanwhile, the inclusion map from weighted Bloch spaces into tent space is also investigated.

1. Introduction

Denote the open unit disk of the complex plane \mathbb{C} by \mathbb{D} and the boundary of \mathbb{D} by $\partial \mathbb{D}$. Let $H(\mathbb{D})$ denote the space of all functions analytic in \mathbb{D} . For any $a \in \mathbb{D}$,

$$\varphi_a(z) = \frac{a-z}{1-\overline{a}z}, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}$$
(1)

is the automorphism of \mathbb{D} which exchanges 0 for *a*. Recall that

$$\beta(z,a) = \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1 + |\varphi_a(z)|}{1 - |\varphi_a(z)|}$$
(2)

is the Bergman metric. For any $0 < r < \infty, a \in \mathbb{D}$,

$$D(a,r) = \{ z \in D : \beta(z,a) < r \}$$
(3)

is the Bergman disk. Let |D(a, r)| denote the normalized area of D(a, r). From [1], we see that $|D(a, r)| \approx (1 - |a|^2)^2$ when r is fixed.

For $0 and <math>\alpha > -1$, the weighted Bergman space A^p_{α} is the space of all $f \in H(\mathbb{D})$ such that

$$\|f\|_{A^{p}_{\alpha}}^{p} \coloneqq \int_{\mathbb{D}} |f(z)|^{p} \left(1 - |z|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} dA(z) < \infty.$$
(4)

When $\alpha = 0$, A^p_{α} is the classical Bergman space. We refer the readers to [1, 2] for more results on weighted Bergman spaces.

Let $0 < \alpha < \infty$. An $f \in H(\mathbb{D})$ is said to belong to the weighted Bloch space, denoted by \mathscr{B}^{α} , if

$$\|f\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha}} = \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - |z|^2\right)^{\alpha} \left|f'(z)\right| < \infty.$$
(5)

The space \mathscr{B}^{α} has been studied extensively in [3]. See [1, 4–8] for the study of some operators on weighted Bloch spaces.

Let $\varphi \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})$. The Toeplitz operator T_{φ} with symbol φ is defined by

$$T_{\varphi}f(z) = \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\varphi(w) f(w)}{(1 - \overline{w}z)^{2+\alpha}} dA_{\alpha}(w), \qquad (6)$$

where $dA_{\alpha}(w) = (1 - |w|^2)^{\alpha} dA(w)$. There are many results related to T_{φ} , see [1] and the references therein. Especially, some characterizations for the operator T_{φ} on L^2_{α} have been obtained by many authors. Since $\mathscr{B}^{\alpha} \subseteq A^{1}_{\alpha}$, it is nature to ask

$$T_{\varphi}f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha} \iff ?, \quad f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha}.$$
 (7)

The following theorem is the first main result in this paper.

Theorem 1. Let $0 < \alpha < \infty$ and $\varphi \in L^1(\mathbb{D})$ be harmonic. Then

(1) $T_{\varphi} : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded if and only if φ is bounded.

(2)
$$T_{\varphi} : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$$
 is compact if and only if $\varphi = 0$.

Given a positive Borel measure μ , the Toeplitz operator with the symbol μ is defined by

$$T_{\mu}f(z) = \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{f(w)}{(1-\overline{w}z)^{2+\alpha}} d\mu(w), \quad f \in L^{1}(dA_{\alpha}).$$
(8)

For the Toeplitz operator T_{μ} , we have the following result.

Theorem 2. Let $0 < \alpha, r < \infty$ and μ be a positive Borel measure. Then the following statements hold.

(1) $T_{\mu}: \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded if and only if

$$\sup_{a\in\mathbb{D}}\frac{\mu\left(D\left(a,r\right)\right)}{\left(1-\left|a\right|^{2}\right)^{2+\alpha}}<\infty.$$
(9)

(2)
$$T_{\mu}: \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$$
 is compact if and only if

$$\lim_{|a| \to 0} \frac{\mu(D(a, r))}{\left(1 - |a|^2\right)^{2+\alpha}} = 0.$$
 (10)

For $I \in \partial \mathbb{D}$, $|I| = (1/2\pi) \int_{I} |d\xi|$ is the normalized length of the subarc I and the corresponding Carleson square for I is defined as follows (see [9]).

$$S(I) = \{r\xi \in \mathbb{D} : r \in [1 - |I|, 1), \xi \in I\}.$$
 (11)

For $0 , a positive Borel measure <math>\mu$ on \mathbb{D} is said to be a *p*-Carleson measure if

$$\left\|\mu\right\|_{p} = \sup_{I \in \partial \mathbb{D}} \left(\frac{\mu\left(S\left(I\right)\right)}{|I|^{p}}\right)^{1/2} < \infty.$$
(12)

If p = 1, p-Carleson measure is the classical Carleson measure. From Lemma 3.1.1 of [10], for $p, q \in (0, \infty)$ we know that μ is a *p*-Carleson measure if and only if

$$\left\|\mu\right\|_{p,q} \coloneqq \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(\int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left(1 - |z|^2\right)^q}{\left|1 - \overline{z}w\right|^{p+q}} d\mu\left(w\right) \right)^{1/2} < \infty.$$
(13)

Moreover, $\|\mu\|_{p,q} \approx \|\mu\|_p$. Let $0 < p, q < \infty$ and μ be a positive Borel measure on \mathbb{D} . The tent space $T_{u}^{p,q}$ is the class of all $f \in H(\mathbb{D})$ which satisfy

$$\sup_{I \subseteq \partial \mathbb{D}} \frac{1}{\left|I\right|^{p}} \int_{\mathcal{S}(I)} \left|f\left(z\right)\right|^{q} d\mu\left(z\right) < \infty.$$
(14)

The tent space $T^{p,2}_{\mu}$ was introduced by J. Xiao [11] to studied Carleson measure for Q_s space. He proved that Q_s space is continuously contained in $T^{p,2}_{\mu}$ if and only if

$$\sup_{I \subseteq \partial \mathbb{D}} \frac{\mu\left(S\left(I\right)\right)}{\left|I\right|^{s}} \left(\log \frac{2}{\left|I\right|}\right)^{2} < \infty.$$
(15)

J. Pau and R. Zhao [12] generalized the main results in [11]. In [13], J. Liu and Z.Lou studied Morrey spaces. They proved that an equivalent condition for Morrey spaces $L^{2,s}$ continuously contained in $T_{\mu}^{p,2}$ is that μ is a Carleson measure. See [14, 15] for more information of the Morrey space.

We state the last main result in this paper as follows.

Theorem 3. Let $0 < \alpha < \infty$ and μ be a positive Borel measure. Then the following statements hold.

(1) The inclusion map $I_d : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}$ is bounded if

and only if μ is a $(2 + 2\alpha)$ -Carleson measure. (2) The inclusion map $I_d : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}$ is compact if and only if μ is a vanishing $(2 + 2\alpha)$ -Carleson measure.

Throughout this paper, the letter C will denote constants and may differ from one occurrence to the other. The notation $A \leq B$ means that there is a positive constant C such that $A \leq CB$. The notation $A \approx B$ means $A \leq B$ and $B \leq A$.

2. Proofs of Main Results

To prove our main results in this paper, we need some auxiliary results. The following result can be found in [16, Theorem 3.8].

Lemma 4. Let $p \ge 1$, $\alpha > 0$, $-1 + p\alpha < \eta < \infty$, and c > 0. Then $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ if and only if

$$\sup_{z\in\mathbb{D}}\int_{\mathbb{D}}\left|f\left(w\right)-f\left(z\right)\right|^{p}\frac{\left(1-\left|z\right|^{2}\right)^{c+p\alpha}}{\left|1-\overline{z}w\right|^{2+c+\eta}}dA_{\eta}\left(w\right)<\infty.$$
 (16)

From Lemma 4, we can easily deduce the following result.

Lemma 5. Let $p \ge 1$, $\alpha > 0$, $-1 + p\alpha < \eta < \infty$, and c > 0. Then $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ if and only if

$$\sup_{a\in\mathbb{D}}\int_{\mathbb{D}}\left|f\left(z\right)\right|^{p}\frac{\left(1-|a|^{2}\right)^{c+p\alpha}}{\left|1-\overline{a}z\right|^{2+c+\eta}}dA_{\eta}\left(z\right)<\infty.$$
 (17)

Proof. First assume that $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$. It is clear that

$$\left|f\left(z\right)\right| \lesssim \frac{\left\|f\right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}}{\left(1-\left|z\right|^{2}\right)^{\alpha}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}.$$
(18)

Thus,

$$\begin{split} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| f(z) \right|^{p} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2}\right)^{c+p\alpha}}{\left|1 - \overline{a}z\right|^{2+c+\eta}} dA_{\eta}(z) \\ & \leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| f(z) - f(a) \right|^{p} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2}\right)^{c+p\alpha}}{\left|1 - \overline{a}z\right|^{2+c+\eta}} dA_{\eta}(z) \\ & + \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| f(a) \right|^{p} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2}\right)^{c+p\alpha}}{\left|1 - \overline{a}z\right|^{2+c+\eta}} dA_{\eta}(z) \\ & \leq \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}^{p} + \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}^{p} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2}\right)^{c}}{\left|1 - \overline{a}z\right|^{2+c+\eta}} dA_{\eta}(z) \\ & \leq \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}^{p}. \end{split}$$

The proof of the inverse direction is similar to the above statements we omit the details. The proof is complete.

Proof of Theorem 1. (1) First assume that $\varphi \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})$. For $f \in$ $\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$, since

$$\|f\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \approx \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - |z|^2\right)^{\alpha} |f(z)|, \qquad (20)$$

we obtain

$$\begin{split} \left| T_{\varphi} f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} &\approx \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \left| T_{\varphi} f \left(z \right) \right| \\ &= \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\varphi \left(w \right) f \left(w \right)}{\left(1 - \overline{w} z \right)^{2+\alpha}} dA_{\alpha} \left(w \right) \right| \\ &\leq \sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left| \varphi \left(w \right) \right| \left| f \left(w \right) \right|}{\left| 1 - \overline{w} z \right|^{2+\alpha}} dA_{\alpha} \left(w \right) \\ &\leq \left\| \varphi \right\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})} \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \\ &\cdot \left(\sup_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{1}{\left| 1 - \overline{w} z \right|^{2+\alpha}} dA \left(w \right) \right) \\ &\leq \left\| \varphi \right\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})} \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} . \end{split}$$

Hence $T_{\varphi}: \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded.

Conversely, assume that $T_\varphi:\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}\longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded. For $z\in\mathbb{D},$ set

$$f_{z}(w) = \frac{\left(1 - |z|^{2}\right)^{2}}{\left(1 - \overline{z}w\right)^{2 + \alpha}} \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha + 1}.$$
 (22)

It is easy to check that $||f_z||_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \approx 1$. Using Lemma 5 with $p = 1, \eta = \alpha$ and $c = 2 + \alpha$, we get

$$\infty > \left\| T_{\varphi} \right\| \geq \left\| T_{\varphi} f_{z} \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{1+\alpha}}$$

$$\geq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| T_{\varphi} f_{z} \left(w \right) \right| \frac{\left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{2+2\alpha}}{\left| 1 - \overline{z} w \right|^{2(2+\alpha)}} dA_{\alpha} \left(w \right)$$

$$= \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| T_{\varphi} f_{z} \left(\varphi_{z} \left(w \right) \right) \right| dA_{\alpha} \left(w \right)$$

$$\geq \left(1 - \left| z \right|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \left| T_{\varphi} f_{z} \left(\varphi_{z} \left(0 \right) \right) \right| \geq \left| \varphi \left(z \right) \right|,$$
(23)

which implies that $\varphi \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})$, as desired.

(2) Sufficiency. The result is obvious.

Necessity. For any $z_n \in \mathbb{D}$, let

$$f_{z_n}(w) = \frac{\left(1 - |z_n|^2\right)^2}{\left(1 - \overline{z_n}w\right)^{2+\alpha}}, \quad w \in \mathbb{D}.$$
 (24)

 $f_{z_n} \in \mathscr{B}^{1+\alpha}$. It is easy to check that $f_{z_n} \longrightarrow 0$ uniformly on compact subsets on \mathbb{D} as $|z_n| \longrightarrow 1$. From the fact that T_{φ} is compact on $\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ and the proof of (1), we have

$$0 \leftarrow \left\| T_{\varphi} f_{z_n} \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}$$

$$\geq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| T_{\varphi} f_{z_n} \left(w \right) \right| \frac{\left(1 - \left| z_n \right|^2 \right)^{2+2\alpha}}{\left| 1 - \overline{z_n} w \right|^{2(2+\alpha)}} dA_{\alpha} \left(w \right) \qquad (25)$$

$$\geq \left(1 - \left| z \right|^2 \right)^{\alpha} \left| T_{\varphi} f_{z_n} \left(\varphi_{z_n} \left(0 \right) \right) \right| \geq \left| \varphi \left(z_n \right) \right|.$$

By the arbitrariness of z_n and the Maximal Module Principle, we get $\varphi = 0$. The proof is complete.

Proof of Theorem 2. (1) First suppose that $T_{\mu} : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded. For any $a \in \mathbb{D}$, from the proof of Theorem 1, we obtain that $f_a \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ and $\|f_a\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \leq 1$. Thus,

$$\begin{split} & \infty > \left\| T_{\mu} \right\| \gtrsim \left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \left| T_{\mu} f_{a} \left(a \right) \right| \\ & = \left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{f_{a} \left(w \right)}{\left(1 - \overline{w} a \right)^{2 + \alpha}} d\mu \left(w \right) \right| \\ & = \left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{2}}{\left| 1 - \overline{w} a \right|^{4 + 2\alpha}} d\mu \left(w \right) \\ & \ge \left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{\alpha} \int_{D(a,r)} \frac{\left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{2}}{\left| 1 - \overline{w} a \right|^{4 + 2\alpha}} d\mu \left(w \right) \\ & \approx \frac{\mu \left(D \left(a, r \right) \right)}{\left(1 - |a|^{2} \right)^{2 + \alpha}}, \end{split}$$
(26)

as desired.

Conversely, suppose that

$$\sup_{a\in\mathbb{D}}\frac{\mu\left(D\left(a,r\right)\right)}{\left(1-\left|a\right|^{2}\right)^{2+\alpha}}<\infty.$$
(27)

Then we can get that μ is a Carleson measure for $L^1(dA_{\alpha})$. If $g \in L^1$ and $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$, we can easily obtain that $fg \in L^1(dA_{\alpha})$. Using Fubini's Theorem, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} g(z) \overline{T_{\mu}f(z)} \left(1 - |z|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} dA(z) \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} g(z) \left(1 - |z|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} dA(z) \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\overline{f(w)}}{\left(1 - w\overline{z}\right)^{2+\alpha}} d\mu(w) \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} \overline{f(w)} d\mu(w) \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left(1 - |z|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} g(z)}{\left(1 - w\overline{z}\right)^{2+\alpha}} dA(z) \right| \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| g(w) \overline{f(w)} \right| d\mu(w) \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| g(w) \left| |f(w)| \right| dA_{\alpha}(w) \leq \left\| g \right\|_{L^{1}} \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $T_{\mu}: \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is bounded.

(2) Suppose that $T_{\mu}: B^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ is compact. Let $a_n \in \mathbb{D}$. Set

$$f_{a_n}(z) = \frac{\left(1 - |a_n|^2\right)^2}{\left(1 - \overline{a_n}z\right)^{2+\alpha}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}.$$
 (29)

Then $f_{a_n} \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ and $f_{a_n} \longrightarrow 0$ uniformly on compact subset on \mathbb{D} as $|a_n| \longrightarrow 1$. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| T_{\mu} f_{a_n} \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} &\geq \left(1 - \left| a_n \right|^2 \right)^{\alpha} \left| T_{\mu} f_{a_n} \left(a_n \right) \right| \\ &= \left(1 - \left| a_n \right|^2 \right)^{\alpha} \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{f_{a_n} \left(w \right)}{\left(1 - \overline{w} a_n \right)^{2+\alpha}} d\mu \left(w \right) \right| \end{aligned}$$

$$= \left(1 - |a_{n}|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \frac{\left(1 - |a_{n}|^{2}\right)^{2}}{\left|1 - \overline{w}a_{n}\right|^{4+2\alpha}} d\mu(w)$$

$$\geq \left(1 - |a_{n}|^{2}\right)^{\alpha} \int_{D(a_{n},r)} \frac{\left(1 - |a_{n}|^{2}\right)^{2}}{\left|1 - \overline{w}a_{n}\right|^{4+2\alpha}} d\mu(w)$$

$$\approx \frac{\mu(D(a_{n},r))}{\left(1 - |a_{n}|^{2}\right)^{2+\alpha}},$$
(30)

which implies the desired result.

Conversely, assume that

$$\lim_{|a| \to 1} \frac{\mu(D(a, r))}{\left(1 - |a|^2\right)^{2+\alpha}} = 0.$$
 (31)

We know that μ is a vanishing Carleson measure for $L^1(dA_{\alpha})$. We want to show that T_μ is compact. Using Fubini's Theorem we have

$$\int_{\mathbb{D}} \overline{T_{\mu}f(z)}g(z) \, dA_{\alpha}(z) = \int_{\mathbb{D}} g(z) \, \overline{f(z)}d\mu(z) \,. \tag{32}$$

If $g \in L^1$ and $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$, we can easily obtain $fg \in$ $L^1(dA_{\alpha})$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\mathbb{D}} \overline{T_{\mu} f(z)} g(z) \, dA_{\alpha}(z) \right| &\leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| g(z) \, \overline{f(z)} \right| d\mu(z) \\ &\leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| g(z) \right| \left| f(z) \right| dA_{\alpha}(z) \leq \left\| g \right\|_{L^{1}} \left\| f \right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}. \end{aligned}$$
(33)

That is,

$$\left\|T_{\mu}f\right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \leq \left\|f\right\|_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}.$$
(34)

If $f_n \longrightarrow 0$ weakly in $\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$, it follows that $||T_{\mu}f_n||_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \longrightarrow 0$. The proof of Theorem 2 is complete.

Proof of Theorem 3. (1) Suppose that $I_d : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}$ is bounded. For $a \in \mathbb{D}$, set

$$f_a(z) = \frac{\left(1 - |a|^2\right)^2}{\left(1 - \overline{a}z\right)^{2 + \alpha}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}.$$
 (35)

Then $f_a \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$. For any $I \subseteq \partial \mathbb{D}$, we get

$$\frac{\mu\left(S\left(I\right)\right)}{\left|I\right|^{2+2\alpha}} \lesssim \frac{1}{\left|I\right|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} \left|f_a\left(z\right)\right| d\mu\left(z\right) < \infty,$$
(36)

as desired.

Conversely, assume that μ is a $(2+2\alpha)$ -Carleson measure. Let $f \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$. Using the well-known fact

$$\left|f\left(b\right)\right| \leq \frac{1}{\left(1-\left|b\right|^{2}\right)^{\alpha}}, \quad b \in \mathbb{D},$$
(37)

we have

$$\frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f(w)| d\mu(w)
\lesssim \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f(w) - f(b)| d\mu(w)
+ \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f(b)| d\mu(w)
\lesssim \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f(w) - f(b)| d\mu(w) + \frac{\mu(S(I))}{|I|^{2+2\alpha}}.$$
(38)

Note that

$$\frac{\mu\left(S\left(I\right)\right)}{\left|I\right|^{2+\alpha}} \leq \frac{\mu\left(S\left(I\right)\right)}{\left|I\right|^{2+2\alpha}}.$$
(39)

Then μ is a Carleson measure for $L^1(dA_{\alpha})$. Since $\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \subseteq$ $L^{1}(dA_{\alpha})$, combined with Lemma 4, we obtain

$$\frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f(w) - f(b)| d\mu(w)$$

$$\approx \left(1 - |b|^2\right)^{2+\alpha} \int_{S(I)} \left| \frac{f(w) - f(b)}{\left(1 - \overline{b}w\right)^{4+2\alpha}} \right| d\mu(w)$$

$$\leq \left(1 - |b|^2\right)^{2+\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{f(w) - f(b)}{\left(1 - \overline{b}w\right)^{4+2\alpha}} \right| d\mu(w)$$

$$\leq \left(1 - |b|^2\right)^{2+\alpha} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \left| \frac{f(w) - f(b)}{\left(1 - \overline{b}w\right)^{4+2\alpha}} \right| dA_{\alpha}(w)$$

$$\leq \int_{\mathbb{D}} |f(w) - f(b)| \frac{\left(1 - |b|^2\right)^{2+\alpha}}{\left|1 - \overline{b}w\right|^{4+2\alpha}} dA_{\alpha}(w)$$

$$\leq ||f||_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}.$$

Hence $I_d : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}$ is bounded. (2) Suppose that $I_d : \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}$ is compact. Let $a_n \in \mathbb{C}$ \mathbb{D} such that $|a_n| \longrightarrow 1$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$. We know that $f_{a_n} \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$ and $f_{a_n} \longrightarrow 0$ uniformly on compact subsets of \mathbb{D} as $\stackrel{"}{n} \longrightarrow \infty$. By Theorem 5.15 of [1] it follows that $f_{a_n} \longrightarrow 0$ weakly as $n \longrightarrow 0$ ∞ . Hence for the compact operator $I_d^{n}: \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1} \longrightarrow T_{\mu}^{2+\alpha,1}$, we have $\|f_{a_n}\|_{T^{2+\alpha,1}_{\mu}} \longrightarrow 0$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$. Thus,

$$\frac{\mu\left(S\left(I_{n}\right)\right)}{\left|I_{n}\right|^{2+2\alpha}} \leq \frac{1}{\left(1-\left|a_{n}\right|^{2}\right)^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S\left(I_{n}\right)} \left|f_{a_{n}}\left(z\right)\right| d\mu\left(z\right)$$

$$\leq \left\|f_{a_{n}}\right\|_{T_{\mu}^{2+\alpha,1}} \longrightarrow 0$$
(41)

as $n \to \infty$. Hence μ is a vanishing $(2+2\alpha)$ -Carleson measure. Conversely, assume that μ is a vanishing $(2+2\alpha)$ -Carleson measure. Let $f_n \in \mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}$, $||f_n||_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}} \leq 1$, and $f_n \longrightarrow 0$ $(n \longrightarrow \infty)$ uniformly on compact subsets of \mathbb{D} . Then it is easy to get that

$$\frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f_n(z)| d\mu(z)
\lesssim \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f_n(z)| d\mu_r(z)
+ \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f_n(z)| d(\mu - \mu_r)(z)$$

$$\lesssim \frac{1}{|I|^{2+\alpha}} \int_{S(I)} |f_n(z)| d\mu_r(z)
+ ||\mu - \mu_r||^2 ||f_n||_{\mathscr{B}^{\alpha+1}}.$$
(42)

Let $r \longrightarrow 1^-$ and $n \longrightarrow \infty$; we get the desired result. The proof is complete.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The author was partially supported by National Natural Science Foundation of China (no. 11801305).

References

- K. Zhu, Operator Theory in Function Spaces, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, USA, 2007.
- [2] P. Duren and A. Schuster, "Bergman spaces," in *Mathematical Surveys and Monographs*, vol. 100, American Mathematical Society, Providence, USA, 2004.
- [3] K. H. Zhu, "Bloch type spaces of analytic functions," *Rocky Mountain Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 23, no. 3, pp. 1143–1177, 1993.
- [4] J. Du, S. Li, and Y. Zhang, "Essential norm of generalized composition operators on Zygmund type spaces and Bloch type spaces," *Annales Polonici Mathematici*, vol. 119, no. 2, pp. 107–119, 2017.
- [5] J. Du, S. Li, and Y. Zhang, "Essential norm of weighted composition operators on Zygmund-type spaces with normal weight," *Mathematical Inequalities & Applications*, vol. 21, no. 3, pp. 701–714, 2018.
- [6] Y. Zhang, "Essential norm of generalized weighted composition operators from H8 to the Logarithmic Bloch spaces," *Journal of Integral Equations and Applications*, https://projecteuclid.org/euclid.jiea/1510304525.
- [7] L. Zhang and Y. Zhang, "A new characterization of differences of weighted composition operators on weighted type spaces," *Bulletin of the Belgian Mathematical Society - Simon Stevin*, vol. 25, no. 4, pp. 555–563, 2018.

- [8] Y. Zhang and L. Zhang, "The boundedness and essential norm of the difference of composition operators from weighted Bergman spaces into the BLOch space," *Mathematical Inequalities & Applications*, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 1153–1165, 2018.
- [9] P. L. Duren, *Theory of H^p Spaces*, Pure and Applied Mathematics, Vol. 38, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1970.
- [10] J. Xiao, *Geometric Qp functions*, Birkhäuser Verlag, Berlin, Germany, 2006.
- [11] J. Xiao, "The Qp Carleson measure problem," Advances in Mathematics, vol. 217, no. 5, pp. 2075–2088, 2008.
- [12] J. Pau and R. Zhao, "Carleson measures, Riemann-Stieltjes and multiplication operators on a general family of function spaces," *Integral Equations and Operator Theory*, vol. 78, no. 4, pp. 483– 514, 2014.
- [13] J. Liu and Z. Lou, "Carleson measure for analytic Morrey spaces," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 125, pp. 423–432, 2015.
- [14] P. Li, J. Liu, and Z. Lou, "Integral operators on analytic Morrey spaces," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 57, no. 9, pp. 1961–1974, 2014.
- [15] J. Liu and Z. Lou, "Properties of analytic Morrey spaces and applications," *Mathematische Nachrichten*, vol. 288, no. 14-15, pp. 1673–1693, 2015.
- [16] J. Pau, R. Zhao, and K. Zhu, "Weighted BMO and Hankel operators between Bergman spaces," *Indiana University Mathematics Journal*, vol. 65, no. 5, pp. 1639–1673, 2016.

Research Article

Solutions for a Class of Hadamard Fractional Boundary Value Problems with Sign-Changing Nonlinearity

Keyu Zhang ¹ and Zhengqing Fu ²

¹School of Mathematics, Qilu Normal University, Jinan 250013, China ²College of Mathematics and System Sciences, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Keyu Zhang; keyu_292@163.com

Received 1 August 2018; Revised 25 October 2018; Accepted 30 December 2018; Published 4 February 2019

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2019 Keyu Zhang and Zhengqing Fu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Using fixed point methods we establish some existence theorems of positive (nontrivial) solutions for a class of Hadamard fractional boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearity.

1. Introduction

In this paper, using fixed point methods we study the existence of positive (nontrivial) solutions for the Hadamard fractional boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearity:

$$-D^{\alpha}u(t) = f(t, u(t)), \quad t \in [1, e],$$

$$u(1) = \delta u(1) = \delta u(e) = 0,$$
 (1)

where $\alpha \in (2,3]$ is a real number, D^{α} is the left-sided Hadamard fractional derivative of order α , $\delta u(t) = t du(t)/dt$, and $f \in C([1, e] \times \mathbb{R}^+, \mathbb{R})$ is a sign-changing function; i.e., there exists a constant M > 0 such that

(H0) $f(t, u) + M \ge 0$ for all $(t, u) \in [1, e] \times \mathbb{R}^+$.

As is known, fractional differential equations have been paid special attention by many researchers for the reason that they serve as an excellent tool for wide applications in various disciplines of science and engineering such as mechanics, electricity, chemistry, and control theory; for more details, we refer to books [1–3]. In recent years, there have been a large number of papers dealing with the existence of solutions of nonlinear initial (boundary) value problems of fractional differential equations by using some techniques of nonlinear analysis, such as fixed-point results [4–13], iterative methods [14–23], the topological degree [24–29], the Leray-Schauder alternative [30, 31], and stability [32]. In [4], the authors studied the following abstract evolution of the system for HIV-1 population dynamics, which takes the form in fractional sense:

$$D_{t}^{\alpha}u(t) + \lambda f(t, u(t), D_{t}^{\beta}u(t), v(t)) = 0,$$

$$D_{t}^{\gamma}v(t) + \lambda g(t, u(t)) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$D_{t}^{\beta}u(0) = D_{t}^{\beta+1}u(0) = 0,$$

$$D_{t}^{\beta}u(1) = \int_{0}^{1} D_{t}^{\beta}u(s) dA(s),$$

$$v(0) = v'(0) = 0,$$

$$v(1) = \int_{0}^{1} v(s) dB(s),$$

(2)

where $f: (0, 1) \times [0, +\infty)^3 \longrightarrow (-\infty, +\infty)$ and $g: (0, 1) \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow (-\infty, +\infty)$ are two semipositone functions. By using the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, they not only obtained the existence of positive solutions for (2) but also discussed the effect of parameters λ on the existence of solutions.

In [14], the authors adopted generalized α -contractive map to study some fractional integro-differential equations with the Caputo-Fabrizio derivation and obtained the

approximate solutions for these problems by using of some appropriate Lipschitz conditions for their nonlinearities.

In [15], Cui used the convergence of Cauchy sequences in complete spaces to obtain the unique solution for the fractional boundary value problems:

$$D_t^p x(t) + p(t) f(t, x(t)) + q(t) = 0, \quad t \in (0, 1),$$
$$x(0) = x'(0) = 0, \quad (3)$$
$$x(1) = 0,$$

where f is a Lipschitz continuous function, with the Lipschitz constant associated with the first eigenvalue for the relevant operator. This method can also be applied in papers [16, 17] and references therein.

However, as a generalization of fractional calculus by Riemann and Liouville, Hadamard fractional equations have seldom been studied in the literature; we only refer to [8–10, 22, 23, 29, 32] and references therein. In [8], the authors used the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem on cones to establish the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for (1) with nonnegative nonlinearity $\lambda a(t) f(u)$ and considered solvability for the influence of the parameter intervals.

In [32], the authors used Banach and Schauder fixed point theorem to obtain the existence and Hyers-Ulam stability of solutions for Hadamard fractional impulsive Cauchy problems of the form

$${}_{H}D_{1^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = f(t, u(t)), \alpha \in (0, 1),$$

$$t \in (1, e] \setminus \{t_{1}, t_{2}, \dots, t_{m}\},$$

$$\Delta u(t_{i}) =_{H}J_{1^{+}}^{1-\alpha}u(t_{i}^{+}) -_{H}J_{1^{+}}^{1-\alpha}u(t_{i}^{-}) = p_{i},$$

$$p_{i} \in \mathbb{R}, \ i = 1, 2, \dots, m,$$

$${}_{H}J_{1^{+}}^{1-\alpha}u(1^{+}) = u_{0}, \quad u_{0} \in \mathbb{R},$$

$$(4)$$

where f satisfies a Lipschitz condition.

In this paper, motivated by works aforementioned, we used fixed point methods to study the existence of solutions for (1) with sign-changing nonlinearity. We have the main results: (i) when the nonlinear term f grows both superlinearly and sublinearly at ∞ , we use the fixed point index theory to obtain two existence theorems of positive solutions for (1); (ii) when f satisfies an appropriate Lipschitz condition, we obtain a unique solution for (1) and establish a sequence of iterations uniformly converges to the unique solution.

2. Preliminaries

Definition 1 (see [1–3]). The left-sided Hadamard fractional derivative of order $\alpha \in [n - 1, n)$, $n \in \mathbb{Z}_+$, of a function f is given by

$$D^{\alpha}f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(t\frac{d}{dt}\right)^{n} \int_{1}^{t} \left(\ln\frac{t}{s}\right)^{n-\alpha+1} f(s)\frac{ds}{s},$$

$$1 \le t \le e,$$
(5)

where $\Gamma(\cdot)$ is the Gamma function.

We now offer Green's function for (1). From Lemma 2.1 of [8], (1) is equivalent to the integral equation

$$u(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) f(s,u(s)) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad t \in [1,e], \quad (6)$$

where

$$G(t, s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \begin{cases} (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1}, & 1 \le t \le s \le e, \\ (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} - \left(\ln\left(\frac{t}{s}\right)\right)^{\alpha - 1}, & 1 \le s \le t \le e. \end{cases}$$
(7)

Lemma 2 (see [10, Lemma 2.2]). Let *G* be defined by (7). Then the following inequalities are satisfied:

$$G(t, s) \ge 0,$$

 $(\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} G(e, s) \le G(t, s) \le G(e, s),$ (8)
 $\forall (t, s) \in [1, e] \times [1, e],$

where $G(e, s) = (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} - (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 1}$ and $\forall s \in [1, e]$.

Lemma 3. Let $\varphi(t) = (1-\ln t)^{\alpha-2} - (1-\ln t)^{\alpha-1}$ and $\forall t \in [1, e]$. Then the following inequalities are satisfied:

$$\int_{1}^{e} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \cdot \varphi(s) \leq \int_{1}^{e} G(t, s) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \cdot \varphi(s), \quad \forall s \in [1, e].$$
(9)

This is a direct result from Lemma 2, so we omit its proof. Moreover, for convenience, let

$$\kappa_{1} = \int_{1}^{e} \left(\ln t\right)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi\left(t\right) \frac{dt}{t},$$

$$\kappa_{2} = \int_{1}^{e} \varphi\left(t\right) \frac{dt}{t}.$$
(10)

Let E := C[1, e], $||u|| := \sup_{t \in [1, e]} |u(t)|$, and $P := \{u \in E : u(t) \ge 0, \forall t \in [1, e]\}$. Then $(E, || \cdot ||)$ becomes a real Banach space and P is a cone on E. Define $B_{\rho} := \{u \in E : ||u|| < \rho\}$ for $\rho > 0$ in the sequel.

Define $P_0 = \{u \in P : u(t) \ge (\ln t)^{\alpha-1} ||u|| \text{ and } \forall t \in [1, e]\}.$ Then P_0 is also a cone on E. In what follows, we verify that when $u \in P_0$, $||u|| \ge (M/\Gamma(\alpha)) \int_1^e (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha-2} (ds/s)$; we have $u(t) - w(t) \ge 0$, $\forall t \in [1, e]$, where w is a solution for the problem

$$-D^{\alpha}u(t) = M, \quad t \in [1, e],$$

$$u(1) = \delta u(1) = \delta u(e) = 0,$$
 (11)

where M is defined by (H0). *From* (1) *and* (6), *w takes the form as follows:*

$$w(t) = M \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad t \in [1,e], \quad (12)$$

where G is defined by (7). Indeed, when $u \in P_0$, from (7) we have

$$\begin{split} u(t) - w(t) &\ge (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \|u\| - M \int_{1}^{e} G(t, s) \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\ge (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \|u\| - \frac{M}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \frac{ds}{s} \\ &= (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \left(\|u\| - \frac{M}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} \frac{ds}{s} \right) \ge 0, \\ &\forall t \in [1, e] \,. \end{split}$$
(13)

For semipositone condition (H0), we need to construct an appropriate operator with which to study problem (1). Hence, we consider the modified problem

$$-D^{\alpha}u(t) = f(t, \max\{u(t) - w(t), 0\}) + M,$$

$$t \in [1, e], \quad (14)$$

$$u(1) = \delta u(1) = \delta u(e) = 0,$$

where w is a solution for (11). Clearly, we are easy to show that if u solves (14), w solves (11), and $u(t) - w(t) \ge 0 (\neq 0)$ and $\forall t \in [1, e]$; then u(t) - w(t) is a positive solution for (1). Consequently, we turn to study the modified problem (14). From (1) and (6), (14) is equivalent to the integral equation

$$u(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t, s) \left[f(s, \max\{u(s) - w(s), 0\}) + M \right] \frac{ds}{s}, \quad (15)$$
$$t \in [1, e], \ u \in E.$$

Hence, we can define an operator $A : P \longrightarrow P$ *as follows:*

$$(Au) (t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t, s) \left[f(s, \max\{u(s) - w(s), 0\}) + M \right] \frac{ds}{s}, \quad (16)$$
$$t \in [1, e], \ u \in E.$$

It is not difficult to prove that if $Au_0 = u_0$, then u_0 is a solution for (14). Moreover, from Lemma 2 we easily have $A(P) \subset P_0$.

Now, we offer some basic theorems for fixed point methods used in our problem.

Lemma 4 (see [33]). Let E be a real Banach space and P a *cone on E. Suppose that* $\Omega \subset E$ *is a bounded open set and that* $A: \Omega \cap P \longrightarrow P$ is a continuous compact operator. If there exists $\omega_0 \in P \setminus \{0\}$ such that

$$\omega - A\omega \neq \lambda \omega_0, \quad \forall \lambda \ge 0, \ \omega \in \partial \Omega \cap P,$$
 (17)

then $i(A, \Omega \cap P, P) = 0$, where *i* denotes the fixed point index on P.

Lemma 5 (see [33]). Let E be a real Banach space and P a cone on E. Suppose that $\Omega \subset E$ is a bounded open set with $0 \in \Omega$ and that $A: \overline{\Omega} \cap P \longrightarrow P$ is a continuous compact operator. If

> $\omega - \lambda A \omega \neq 0$, $\forall \lambda \in [0, 1]$, $\omega \in \partial \Omega \cap P$, (18)

then $i(A, \Omega \cap P, P) = 1$.

3. Positive Solutions for (1)

Let $\lambda_1 = \kappa_1^{-1}, \lambda_2 = \kappa_2^{-1}$, and $\mathcal{N} = (M/\Gamma(\alpha)) \int_1^e (1 - \alpha) d\alpha$ $\ln s$)^{α -2}(ds/s). Then we give some assumptions for nonlinear term f. (H1) $\liminf_{u \to +\infty} (f(t, u)/u) > \lambda_1$ uniformly on $t \in$

[1, e],

(H2) there exist $Q : [1, e] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that

 $f(t, \max\{u(t) - w(t), 0\}) + M \le Q(t),$

$$\forall (t,u) \in [1,e] \times \left[0, \frac{M}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} (1-\ln s)^{\alpha-2} \frac{ds}{s}\right],$$
⁽¹⁹⁾

 $\begin{array}{ll} \text{where} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t)Q(t)(dt/t) < \mathcal{N}, \\ (\text{H3}) \ \text{lim} \ \text{sup}_{u \longrightarrow +\infty}(f(t,u)/u) \ < \ \lambda_2 \ \text{uniformly on} \ t \ \in \end{array}$ [1, e],

(H4) there exist $l \in (1, e), \widetilde{Q} : [1, e] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ such that

 $f(t, \max \{u(t) - w(t), 0\}) + M \ge \widetilde{Q}(t),$

$$\forall (t,u) \in [1,e] \times \left[0, \frac{M}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} \left(1 - \ln s\right)^{\alpha - 2} \frac{ds}{s}\right],$$
⁽²⁰⁾

where $\int_{1}^{e} (\ln l)^{\alpha-1} \varphi(t) \widetilde{Q}(t) (dt/t) > \mathcal{N}$,

(H5) $f \in C([1, e] \times \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$, and there exists $k \in (0, 1)$ such that $|f(t, u) - f(t, v)| \le k\lambda_2 |u - v|$ for $t \in [1, e], u, v \in \mathbb{R}$, (H6) $f(t, 0) \neq 0$ for $t \in [1, e]$.

We now state our main results and offer their proofs.

Theorem 6. Suppose that (H0)-(H2) hold. Then (1) has at least a positive solution.

Proof. We first prove that there exist $R > \mathcal{N}$ large enough such that

$$u - Au \neq \lambda \varphi_0^*, \quad \forall \lambda \ge 0, \ u \in \partial B_R \cap P,$$
 (21)

where $\varphi_0^* \in P_0$ is a given element. If false, there exits $u \in$ $\partial B_R \cap P, \lambda_0 \ge 0$ such that $u - Au = \lambda_0 \varphi_0^*$. Note that $A(P) \subset P_0$; then $Au \in P_0$ for $u \in P$, and thus $u \in P_0$. This also implies that $u(t) \ge \text{for } t \in [1, e]$.

Note that $u \in \partial B_R \cap P$; then $||u|| = R > \mathcal{N}$, and $u(t) - w(t) \ge u(t)$ 0 for $u \in P_0, t \in [1, e]$. From (H1) we have

$$\liminf_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, \max\{u - w, 0\}) + M}{u - w} \\
= \liminf_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, u - w) + M}{u - w} > \lambda_1$$
(22)

uniformly on $t \in [1, e]$. As a result, there exist $\varepsilon_1 > 0$ and $c_1 > 0$ such that

$$f(t, u(t) - w(t)) + M$$

$$\geq (\lambda_1 + \varepsilon_1) (u(t) - w(t)) - c_1, \quad \forall t \in [1, e].$$
(23)

This implies that

$$u(t) \ge (Au)(t)$$

$$\ge \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left[\left(\lambda_{1} + \varepsilon_{1} \right) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) - c_{1} \right] \frac{ds}{s} \qquad (24)$$

$$\ge \left(\lambda_{1} + \varepsilon_{1} \right) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) \frac{ds}{s} - c_{1}\kappa_{2}.$$

Note that (12) is multiplied by $\varphi(t)$ on both sides of the above and integrated over [1, *e*] and use Lemma 3 to obtain

$$\int_{1}^{e} u(t) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \ge \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t)$$

$$\cdot \left[\left(\lambda_{1} + \varepsilon_{1} \right) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) \frac{ds}{s} \right]$$

$$- c_{1}\kappa_{2} \frac{dt}{t} \ge \frac{\lambda_{1} + \varepsilon_{1}}{\lambda_{1}} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \left(u(t) \right)$$

$$- w(t) \frac{dt}{t} - c_{1}\kappa_{2}^{2} = \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right) \int_{1}^{e} u(t) \qquad (25)$$

$$\cdot \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} - \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right) \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t)$$

$$\cdot M \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \frac{ds}{s} \frac{dt}{t} - c_{1}\kappa_{2}^{2} \ge \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right)$$

$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} u(t) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} - M \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2} - c_{1}\kappa_{2}^{2}.$$

Consequently, we have

$$\int_{1}^{e} u(t) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \le \left(\varepsilon_1 \kappa_1\right)^{-1} \left(M\left(1 + \varepsilon_1 \kappa_1\right) + c_1\right) \kappa_2^2.$$
 (26)

Noting that $u \in P_0$, we have

$$\|u\| \int_{1}^{e} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$\leq (\varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1})^{-1} \left(M \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right) + c_{1} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2}, \qquad (27)$$
and
$$\|u\| \leq \varepsilon_{1}^{-1}\kappa_{1}^{-2} \left(M \left(1 + \varepsilon_{1}\kappa_{1} \right) + c_{1} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2}.$$

Therefore, if we choose $R > \max\{\mathcal{N}, \varepsilon_1^{-1}\kappa_1^{-2}(M(1 + \varepsilon_1\kappa_1) + c_1)\kappa_2^2\}$, then (21) holds true. From Lemma 4 we have

$$i(A, B_R \cap P, P) = 0. \tag{28}$$

On the other hand, we prove that

$$u \neq \lambda A u, \quad \forall \lambda \in [0,1], \ u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P.$$
 (29)

If false, there exist $u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, \lambda_1^* \in [0, 1]$ such that $u = \lambda_1^* A u$; this implies $u(t) \leq (A u)(t), \forall t \in [1, e]$, and $||u|| \leq ||A u||$. However, from (H2) we have

$$(Au) (t)$$

$$= \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left[f(s, \max\{u(s) - w(s), 0\}) + M \right] \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(s) Q(s) \frac{ds}{s} < \mathcal{N} = ||u||,$$

$$(30)$$

$$for \ u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P.$$

This indicates that ||Au|| < ||u|| for $u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P$. This has a contradiction, and thus (29) holds true. From Lemma 5 we have

$$i(A, B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, P) = 1. \tag{31}$$

From (28) and (31), we obtain

$$i\left(A, \left(B_{R} \setminus \overline{B}_{\mathcal{N}}\right) \cap P, P\right) = i\left(A, B_{R} \cap P, P\right) - i\left(A, B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, P\right) = -1.$$
(32)

Therefore the operator *A* has at least one fixed point *u* in $(B_R \setminus \overline{B}_{\mathcal{N}}) \cap P$ with $||u|| \ge \mathcal{N}$, and then u(t) - w(t) is a positive solution for (1). This completes the proof.

Theorem 7. Suppose that (H0), (H3), and (H4) hold. Then (1) has at least a positive solution.

Proof. We first prove that there exist $R > \mathcal{N}$ large enough such that

$$u \neq \lambda A u, \quad \forall \lambda \in [0, 1], \ u \in \partial B_R \cap P.$$
 (33)

If false, there exist $u \in \partial B_R \cap P$, $\lambda_2^* \in [0, 1]$ such that $u = \lambda_2^* A u$, and $u \in P_0$ for the fact that $A u \in P_0$ when $u \in P$. This also implies $u(t) \le (Au)(t), t \in [1, e]$.

Note that $u \in \partial B_R \cap P$; then $||u|| = R > \mathcal{N}$, and $u(t)-w(t) \ge 0$ for $u \in P_0, t \in [1, e]$. From (H3) we have

$$\limsup_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, \max\{u - w, 0\}) + M}{u - w}$$

$$= \limsup_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, u - w) + M}{u - w} < \lambda_2$$
(34)

uniformly on $t \in [1, e]$. As a result, there exist $\varepsilon_2 \in (0, \lambda_2)$ and $c_2 > 0$ such that

$$f(t, u(t) - w(t)) + M$$

$$\leq (\lambda_2 - \varepsilon_2) (u(t) - w(t)) + c_2, \quad \forall t \in [1, e].$$
(35)

This implies that

$$u(t) \leq (Au)(t)$$

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left[\left(\lambda_{2} - \varepsilon_{2} \right) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) + c_{2} \right] \frac{ds}{s} \qquad (36)$$

$$\leq \left(\lambda_{2} - \varepsilon_{2} \right) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) \frac{ds}{s} + c_{2}\kappa_{2}.$$

Note that (12) is multiplied by $\varphi(t)$ on both sides of the above and integrated over [1, *e*] and use Lemma 3 to obtain

$$\int_{1}^{e} u(t) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \leq \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t)$$

$$\cdot \left[\left(\lambda_{2} - \varepsilon_{2} \right) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left(u(s) - w(s) \right) \frac{ds}{s} \right]$$

$$+ c_{2}\kappa_{2} \frac{dt}{t} \leq \frac{\lambda_{2} - \varepsilon_{2}}{\lambda_{2}} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \left(u(t) \right)$$

$$- w(t) \frac{dt}{t} + c_{2}\kappa_{2}^{2} \leq \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right) \int_{1}^{e} u(t) \qquad (37)$$

$$\cdot \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} + \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right) \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t)$$

$$\cdot M \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \frac{ds}{s} \frac{dt}{t} + c_{2}\kappa_{2}^{2} \leq \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right)$$

$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} u(t) \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t} + M \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2} + c_{2}\kappa_{2}^{2}.$$

Consequently, we have

$$\int_{1}^{e} u(t)\varphi(t)\frac{dt}{t} \le \left(\varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2}\right)^{-1}\left(M\left(1-\varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2}\right)+c_{2}\right)\kappa_{2}^{2}.$$
 (38)

Noting that $u \in P_0$, we obtain

$$\|u\| \int_{1}^{e} (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$\leq (\varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2})^{-1} \left(M \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right) + c_{2} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2}, \qquad (39)$$
and
$$\|u\| \leq (\varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{1}\kappa_{2})^{-1} \left(M \left(1 - \varepsilon_{2}\kappa_{2} \right) + c_{2} \right) \kappa_{2}^{2}.$$

Taking $R > \max{\{\mathcal{N}, (\varepsilon_2 \kappa_1 \kappa_2)^{-1} (M(1-\varepsilon_2 \kappa_2)+c_2)\kappa_2^2\}}$, then (33) is satisfied. From Lemma 5 we have

$$i(A, B_R \cap P, P) = 1. \tag{40}$$

On the other hand, we prove that

$$u - Au \neq \lambda \varphi_1^*, \quad \forall \lambda \ge 0, \ u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P,$$
 (41)

where $\varphi_1^* \in P$ is a given element. If false, there exist $u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, \lambda_3 \geq 0$ such that $u - Au = \lambda_3 \varphi_1^*$; this implies $u(t) \geq (Au)(t), t \in [1, e]$, and thus $||u|| \geq ||Au||$. However, from (H4) we have

$$\|Au\| = \max_{t \in [1,e]} (Au) (t)$$

$$\geq \int_{1}^{e} G(l,s) \left[f(s, \max\{u(s) - w(s), 0\}) + M \right] \frac{ds}{s} \quad (42)$$

$$\geq \int_{1}^{e} (\ln l)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi(s) \widetilde{Q}(s) \frac{ds}{s} > \mathcal{N} = \|u\|$$

for $u \in \partial B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P$. This has a contradiction, and thus (41) holds true. From Lemma 4 we have

$$i(A, B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, P) = 0. \tag{43}$$

From (40) and (43), we obtain

$$i\left(A, \left(B_{R} \setminus \overline{B}_{\mathcal{N}}\right) \cap P, P\right) = i\left(A, B_{R} \cap P, P\right) - i\left(A, B_{\mathcal{N}} \cap P, P\right) = 1.$$

$$(44)$$

Therefore the operator *A* has at least one fixed point *u* in $(B_R \setminus \overline{B}_N) \cap P$ with $||u|| \ge N$, and then u(t) - w(t) is a positive solution for (1). This completes the proof.

From (6), we define an operator $T: E \longrightarrow E$ as follows:

$$(Tu)(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) f(s,u(s)) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad u \in E.$$
(45)

Then T is a completely continuous operator, and u is a solution for (1) if and only if u is a fixed point of T.

Theorem 8. Suppose that (H5)-(H6) hold. Then (1) has only a nontrivial solution, denoted by u^* , and for all $u_0 \in E$, $u_0(t) \neq 0, t \in [1, e]$, the sequence $u_n = Tu_{n-1}$ (n = 1, 2, ...) uniformly converges to u^* .

Proof. (H6) ensures that 0 is not a solution for (1). Then if (1) has a solution, this solution is nontrivial. For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, from Lemma 3 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| u_{n+1}(t) - u_{n}(t) \right| &= \left| (Tu_{n})(t) - (Tu_{n-1})(t) \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left(f(s,u_{n}(s)) - f(s,u_{n-1}(s)) \right) \frac{ds}{s} \right| \\ &\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \left| f(s,u_{n}(s)) - f(s,u_{n-1}(s)) \right| \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\leq k\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(s) \left| u_{n}(s) - u_{n-1}(s) \right| \frac{ds}{s} \\ &= k\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \left| (Tu_{n-1})(t) - (Tu_{n-2})(t) \right| \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq k\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left| f(s,u_{n-1}(s)) - f(s,u_{n-2}(s)) \right| \frac{ds}{s} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq k^{2}\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \left| u_{n-1}(t) - u_{n-2}(t) \right| \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\vdots \\ &\leq k^{n}\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \left| u_{1}(t) - u_{0}(t) \right| \frac{dt}{t}. \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, letting v = 0 and $f_0 = \max_{t \in [1,e]} |f(t,0)|$ in (H5), we have

$$\left|f\left(t,u\right)\right| \le k\lambda_2 \left|u\right| + f_0, \quad \forall u \in \mathbb{R}, \ t \in [1,e].$$

$$(47)$$

Noting that $u_1 = Tu_0$, we obtain

$$\int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) |u_{1}(t) - u_{0}(t)| \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$\leq (1+k) \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) |u_{0}(t)| \frac{dt}{t} + \kappa_{2}^{2} f_{0} \coloneqq \beta_{1}.$$
(48)

Therefore, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$|u_{n+1}(t) - u_n(t)| \le k^n \beta_1 \lambda_2, \quad \forall t \in [1, e].$$
 (49)

Consequently, for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| u_{n+m}(t) - u_{n}(t) \right| \\ &\leq \left| u_{n+m}(t) - u_{n+m-1}(t) \right| \\ &+ \left| u_{n+m-1}(t) - u_{n+m-2}(t) \right| + \cdots \\ &+ \left| u_{n+1}(t) - u_{n}(t) \right| \\ &\leq \beta_{1} \lambda_{2} \left(k^{n+m-1} + k^{n+m-2} + \cdots + k^{n} \right) \leq k^{n} \frac{\beta_{1} \lambda_{2}}{1-k} \\ &\longrightarrow 0, \quad \text{when } n \longrightarrow \infty. \end{aligned}$$
(50)

This implies $\{u_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence, and from *E*'s completeness, there exists $u^* \in E$ such that $\lim_{n \to \infty} u_n = u^*$. Taking the limits for sequence $u_n = Tu_{n-1}$ and we have $Tu^* = u^*$; i.e., u^* is a nontrivial solution for (1).

Next we prove that (1) has only a solution. If $u, v \in E$ are solutions for (1) and $u \neq v$, then $T^n u = u$ and $T^n v = v$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By (H5) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |u(t) - v(t)| &= |(T^{n}u)(t) - (T^{n}v)(t)| = |T(T^{n-1}u) \\ \cdot (t) - T(T^{n-1}v)(t)| \\ &\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) |f(s, (T^{n-1}u)(s)) \\ &- f(s, (T^{n-1}v)(s))| \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\leq k\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(s) |(T^{n-1}u)(s) - (T^{n-1}v)(s)| \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\leq k\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \\ \cdot |f(s, (T^{n-2}u)(s)) - f(s, (T^{n-1}v)(s))| \frac{ds}{s} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq k^{2}\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) |(T^{n-2}u)(t) - (T^{n-1}v)(t)| \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\vdots \\ &\leq k^{n-1}\lambda_{2} \int_{1}^{e} \varphi(t) |u(t) - v(t)| \frac{dt}{t} \\ &\leq k^{n-1} \|u - v\| . \end{aligned}$$
(51)

This implies that

$$||u - v|| \le k^{n-1} ||u - v||$$
, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. (52)

Noting that $k \in (0, 1)$, then there exists $N \in \mathbb{N}$, when n > N, $k^{n-1} < 1$, and thus a contradiction for the above inequality. This obtains the uniqueness of solutions for (1). This completes the proof.

In what follows, we offer some examples for our main results. Let $\alpha = 2.5$, $l = \sqrt{e}$. Then $\kappa_1 = \int_1^e (\ln t)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi(t) (dt/t) \approx 0.1227$, $\kappa_2 = \int_1^e \varphi(t) (dt/t) = 4/15 \approx 0.2667$, and $\mathcal{N} = (M/\Gamma(\alpha)) \int_1^e (1 - \ln s)^{\alpha - 2} (ds/s) \approx 0.5015M$.

Example 9. Let $f(t, u) = (1/Me^{\ln t})u^2 - M$ for all $t \in [1, e]$, $u \in \mathbb{R}^+$, and $Q \equiv 1.8M$. Then $\liminf_{u \longrightarrow +\infty} (f(t, u)/u) = \liminf_{u \longrightarrow +\infty} (((1/Me^{\ln t})u^2 - M)/u) = +\infty > \lambda_1$ uniformly on $t \in [1, e]$, and when $(t, u) \in [1, e] \times [0, \mathcal{N}]$, $f(t, u) + M \leq (1/M)0.2515M^2 + M \approx 1.2515M \leq Q(t)$. Moreover, $\int_1^e \varphi(t)Q(t)(dt/t) \approx 0.48M < \mathcal{N}$. Therefore, (H1) and (H2) hold.

Example 10. Let $f(t, u) = (6M/e^{-0.5015M})e^{-u} - M$ for all $t \in [1, e], u \in \mathbb{R}^+$, and $Q \equiv 5.4M$. Then $\limsup_{u \to +\infty} (f(t, u)/u) = \limsup_{u \to +\infty} (((6M/e^{-0.5015M})e^{-u} - M)/u) = 0 < \lambda_2$ uniformly on $t \in [1, e]$, and when $(t, u) \in [1, e] \times [0, \mathcal{N}]$, $f(t, u) + M \ge (6M/e^{-0.5015M})e^{-0.5015M} - M + M = 6M \ge Q(t)$. Moreover, $\int_1^e (0.5)^{1.5}\varphi(t)5.4M(dt/t) \approx 0.5093M > \mathcal{N}$. Therefore, (H3) and (H4) hold.

Example 11. Let f(t, u) = 3.7ku + g(t), where $k \in (0, 1)$ and $g \in C([1, e], \mathbb{R})$ with $g(t) \neq 0$ for $t \in [1, e]$. Therefore, (H5) and (H6) hold.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province (ZR2018MA009, ZR2015AM014).

References

- A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [2] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [3] S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, *Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications*, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.
- [4] Y. Wang, L. Liu, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of an abstract fractional semipositone differential system model

for bioprocesses of HIV infection," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 258, pp. 312–324, 2015.

- [5] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Zou, "Fixed-point theorems for systems of operator equations and their applications to the fractional differential equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7469868, 9 pages, 2018.
- [6] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 182, 18 pages, 2017.
- [7] R. Pu, X. Zhang, Y. Cui, P. Li, and W. Wang, "Positive Solutions for Singular Semipositone Fractional Differential Equation Subject to Multipoint Boundary Conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5892616, 7 pages, 2017.
- [8] H. Huang and W. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations with a parameter," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 96, 13 pages, 2018.
- [9] J. Wang and Y. Zhang, "On the concept and existence of solutions for fractional impulsive systems with Hadamard derivatives," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 39, pp. 85–90, 2015.
- [10] S. Abbas, M. Benchohra, Y. Zhou, and A. Alsaedi, "Weak solutions for a coupled system of Pettis-Hadamard fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 332, 11 pages, 2017.
- [11] X. Dong, Z. Bai, and S. Zhang, "Positive solutions to boundary value problems of *p*-Laplacian with fractional derivative," *Boundary Value Problems*, Paper No. 5, 15 pages, 2017.
- [12] Z. Bai and W. Sun, "Existence and multiplicity of positive solutions for singular fractional boundary value problems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 63, no. 9, pp. 1369– 1381, 2012.
- [13] D. Baleanu, H. Mohammadi, and S. Rezapour, "Some existence results on nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical & Engineering Sciences*, vol. 371, no. 1990, Article ID 20120144, 2013.
- [14] D. Baleanu, A. Mousalou, and S. Rezapour, "On the existence of solutions for some infinite coefficient-symmetric Caputo-Fabrizio fractional integro-differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, Paper No. 145, 9 pages, 2017.
- [15] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [16] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [17] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [18] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, Article ID 82, 15 pages, 2018.
- [19] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and C. Wang, "The exact iterative solution of fractional differential equation with nonlocal boundary value conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 8346398, 6 pages, 2018.
- [20] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Zou, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for systems of fractional differential equations with

Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 204, 15 pages, 2018.

- [21] Q. Song and Z. Bai, "Positive solutions of fractional differential equations involving the Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 183, 7 pages, 2018.
- [22] G. Wang, K. Pei, R. P. Agarwal, L. Zhang, and B. Ahmad, "Nonlocal HADamard fractional boundary value problem with HADamard integral and discrete boundary conditions on a half-line," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 343, pp. 230–239, 2018.
- [23] K. Pei, G. Wang, and Y. Sun, "Successive iterations and positive extremal solutions for a Hadamard type fractional integrodifferential equations on infinite domain," *Applied Mathematics* and Computation, vol. 312, pp. 158–168, 2017.
- [24] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [25] X. Qiu, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Y. Cui, "Positive Solutions for a System of Nonlinear Semipositone Boundary Value Problems with Riemann-Liouville Fractional Derivatives," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7351653, 10 pages, 2018.
- [26] C. Chen, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Z. Fu, "Positive solutions for a system of semipositone fractional difference boundary value problems," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6835028, 11 pages, 2018.
- [27] Y. Zhang, "Existence results for a coupled system of nonlinear fractional multi-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, Paper No. 198, 17 pages, 2018.
- [28] K. Zhang, J. Wang, and W. Ma, "Solutions for integral boundary value problems of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 2193234, 10 pages, 2018.
- [29] M. Benchohra, S. Bouriah, and J. J. Nieto, "Existence of periodic solutions for nonlinear implicit Hadamard's fractional differential equation," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Fisicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matematicas. RACSAM*, vol. 112, no. 1, pp. 25–35, 2018.
- [30] Y. Guo, "Solvability for a nonlinear fractional differential equation," *Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society*, vol. 80, no. 1, pp. 125–138, 2009.
- [31] Y. Guo, "Nontrivial solutions for boundary-value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Bulletin of the Korean Mathematical Society*, vol. 47, no. 1, pp. 81–87, 2010.
- [32] H. Wang, Y. Liu, and H. Zhu, "Existence and stability for Hadamard *p*-type fractional functional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 55, no. 1-2, pp. 549– 562, 2017.
- [33] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article **Option Pricing under the Jump Diffusion and Multifactor Stochastic Processes**

Shican Liu,^{1,2} Yanli Zhou^{(b),³} Yonghong Wu^{(b),^{1,2}} and Xiangyu Ge^(b)

¹School of Statistics and Mathematics, Zhongnan University of Economics and Law, Wuhan 430073, China
 ²Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Curtin University, Perth, WA6102, Australia
 ³School of Finance, Zhongnan University of Economics and Law, Wuhan 430073, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yanli Zhou; yanli.zhou1517@zuel.edu.cn and Xiangyu Ge; xiangyu_ge@163.com

Received 14 September 2018; Revised 28 November 2018; Accepted 9 December 2018; Published 3 February 2019

Academic Editor: Ismat Beg

Copyright © 2019 Shican Liu et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In financial markets, there exists long-observed feature of the implied volatility surface such as volatility smile and skew. Stochastic volatility models are commonly used to model this financial phenomenon more accurately compared with the conventional Black-Scholes pricing models. However, one factor stochastic volatility model is not good enough to capture the term structure phenomenon of volatility smirk. In our paper, we extend the Heston model to be a hybrid option pricing model driven by multiscale stochastic volatility and jump diffusion process. In our model the correlation effects have been taken into consideration. For the reason that the combination of multiscale volatility processes and jump diffusion process results in a high dimensional differential equation (PIDE), an efficient finite element method is proposed and the integral term arising from the jump term is absorbed to simplify the problem. The numerical results show an efficient explanation for volatility smirks when we incorporate jumps into both the stock process and the volatility process.

1. Introduction

Due to the well-known phenomenon of volatility 'smile' and 'smirk' exhibited in option pricing processes, many attempts have been made to solve the problem by extending the classical Black-Scholes models [1] and relaxing the assumptions. One of the famous approaches is to replace the constant volatility by a process described by the volatility model such as a local volatility model or a stochastic volatility model, which is widely studied to capture the phenomenon of volatility skew. The local volatility model assumes that the local volatility of the stock is a function of stock price and time t. For example, in Dupire's Model [2], the classical Black-Scholes model is modified to include a time dependent local volatility rather than a constant volatility. The constant elasticity of variance model (CEV model) attempts to capture the stochastic nature of volatility and the leverage effect by assuming $\sigma(S_t) = S_t^{\gamma}$, which is firstly developed in [3] and then applied to calibrate and estimate the energy commodity market in [4]. Different from the local volatility model, the stochastic volatility model assumes that the volatility process

is related to another stochastic process instead of the stock price process itself. The commonly used model is the Heston model [5], from which Heston generalises the Black-Scholes model to a two-dimensional stochastic model by allowing the volatility to follow a Cox Ingersoll Ross model (CIR) process and derives a semiclosed solution by applying the method of characteristic function. Stein and Stein [6] also promote a stochastic volatility model driven by the OU process. Other stochastic volatility models are proposed for different formation of stochastic volatility. The traditional Heston model [7] assumes that the underlying volatility process is a CIR process with the power of 1/2; the 3/2 model assumes that the diffusion of volatility process is a flipped CIR process, raising the power of 3/2. The 4/2 process is the combination of the CIR process and the flipped CIR process (see [8]).

However, recent empirical study shows that the singlefactor Heston model is overly too restrictive and multifactor stochastic models are required in order to obtain a more accurate result. The multifactor model is based on the modification of the term structure. The term structure of volatility



FIGURE 1: Variation of SPX price with time.

is much more complicated than that in single factor models. The idea that the mean reversion rate of low frequency data is different to that for the high frequency data has been noticed by [9–11]. Thus, multifactor stochastic processes are introduced considering the different frequencies in the observed data (see [12]). Heston decomposes the stochastic volatility into multifactors by the principle analysis regarding the frequency of the volatility. The author suggests that the use of multifactor stochastic volatility may enhance the option pricing model by a large extent, and at least two factors should be taken into consideration in the study of pathindependent and path-dependent option pricing problems (see [13]). The concept of time-scale is firstly proposed by Fouque to model the volatility process as a combination of fast-scale and slow-scale process (see [14-16]). In 2008, Fouque proposed a numerical algorithm based on asymptotic approximation and asymptotic homogenization to study the effect of the fast and the slow scale of the volatility OU process on option pricing (see [16]). The definition of time-scale is distinguished by the fluctuation frequency of the volatility process. The fast-scale volatility relates to the highly frequent short period fluctuation, while the slow-scale volatility relates to the less frequent and long term variation. The phenomenon of time-scale can easily be observed by stock prices generated by using the 27 years daily SPX data downloaded from the Chicago Board Options Exchange (CBOE) website, as shown in Figure 1. Slow scale volatility can be tracked from the long period variation, and it does not have to be mean reversion, while the fast scale volatility is the smaller but drastic oscillations between the peak and the bottom.

An alternative approach to capture the leptokurtic features and the implied volatility smile is the jump diffusion model. The jump process can be used to sketch the unexpected abrupt change of stock price within a short period. The pioneering work of Merton in [17] assumes that the asset return process follows a Brownian motion plus a jump process, and the jump process is a compound Poisson process with constant jump intensity and normally distributed jumpsize distribution. Different from Merton's Model, the work of Kou in [18] assumes that the distribution of the jumpsize is a double exponential distribution instead of a normal distribution for the simplicity of computation. More recent work proves that combination of the stochastic volatility model and the traditional jump diffusion model leads to more accurate models. Bates introduces the SVJ (stochastic volatility with jumps) model by allowing both jump diffusion and stochastic volatility in the return process. The SVJ model is then extended in [19] to incorporate the jump term not only in the return process, but also in the stochastic process (see [19]). The SVJ model is also studied in [20], in which the authors assume an affine structure of characteristic function and apply fast Fourier transformation to solve the SVJ problem to obtain a semianalytic solution.

Many numerical algorithms have been proposed to study the option pricing. The traditional Black-scholes equation is a convection-diffusion parabolic equation, and the finite difference scheme for solving the equation is studied in detail by [21]. In [22], Hull and White suggest a modification to the explicit finite difference method (FDM) for valuing derivatives, which ensures a more accurate approximation with small time steps, and the approach has been applied to calculate bond options under two different interest rate processes. A FDM scheme to price the PIDE arising from a jump diffusion model is presented in [23], and an explicitimplicit FDM scheme was proposed for solving the PIDE to price the European and Barrier options with Levy process. Convergence and stability are also considered in [23]. Another important work on the application of the FDM method is studied in [24], in which an alternating direction implicit method (ADI) is applied to solve the PIDE arising from the Possion jump. The ADI approach is shown to be unconditionally stable and efficient when it is combined with the fast Fourier transform (FFT) methods (see [24]). The finite difference method (FDM) is applied in [25] to solve the variance swaps problem using the assumption of constant volatility (see [1]), in which the two-dimensional (2D) problem is tranformed to a system of one-dimensional partial differential equations, and the price of variance swap is calculated as the average of all the solutions. The FEM ensures more flexibility and adaptivity of mesh compared to the FDM. The FEM is suitable for pricing almost all option types. Three simple applications of the FEM approach in option pricing are given in [26], including the standard Black-scholes equation, the stochastic volatility model, and the path-dependent Asian option. The FEM is also applied to study the multiasset American type option in [27]. By adding the penalty term with continuous Jacobian and solving the final ordinary differential equation (ODE) with an adaptive variable order and variable step size solver SUNDIALS, the authors prove that their approach is efficient even for multidimensional PDEs.

In this paper, our contribution includes two aspects. Firstly, we extend the multiscale volatility model in [28] by incorporating both multiscale volatility processes and the jump diffusion process to price European options and the expectation of the realised volatility. The jump term is included both in the stock process and in the volatility process, and the correlation effect is also taken into consideration. Secondly, we develop an efficient FEM method to solve the problem numerically. Inclusion of both of the two factors and the jump results in a high dimensional partial integral differential equation (PIDE). Our chosen element is eightnodal hexahedron, which can be seen as a tensor product of three one-dimensional non-parametric elements. This largely simplifies the problem by absorbing the integral part in only one tensor (one dimensional problem).

The paper is organised into five sections. In Section 1, we briefly introduce the background of the work and our main contribution. Section 2 describes the model of the underlying asset price, with the volatility following a multiscale stochastic process, which incorporates the jump diffusion term. Section 3 presents the numerical algorithm we use to solve the problem. Numerical results are given in Section 4, followed by a conclusion in Section 5.

2. Model Setup

The price of stock is assumed to follow the following stochastic process:

$$dS = rSdt + f(y,z)SdW_t^{(0)} + SdJ^S,$$
(1)

where f(y, z) is a function of two factors y and z which denotes fast/slow scale volatility. If $f(y, z) = \sqrt{y} + \sqrt{z}$, the volatility process is formed by a CIR process; if $f(y, z) = \sqrt{y} + 1/\sqrt{z}$, the volatility is a 4/2 process which can be viewed as a combination of the CIR process and the 3/2 process, and the assumption is in line with the idea that the volatility should not remain too close to zero (see [8]). It is assumed that y and z follow the stochastic processes

$$dy = \frac{1}{\xi} \alpha(y) dt + \frac{1}{\sqrt{\xi}} \beta(y) dW_t^{(1)}, \qquad (2)$$

$$dz = \sigma c(z) dt + \sqrt{\sigma} g(z) dW_t^{(2)}.$$
(3)

The concept of fast-scale and slow-scale is distinguished by the frequencies of the observed volatility data, and it is suggested to consider them simultaneously in [12]. Additionally, we assume that the Brownian motion $(W_t^{(0)}, W_t^{(1)}, W_t^{(2)})$ are correlated with the following correlation: $cov(W_t^{(0)}, W_t^{(1)}) = \rho_1$, $cov(W_t^{(0)}, W_t^{(2)}) = \rho_2$, and $cov(W_t^{(1)}, W_t^{(2)}) = 0$ for simplicity.

In this paper, we consider both the European option and the variance swap. For the case of European put option, the pay-off function at the maturity time is

$$U(T, S, y, z) = \max\{K - S, 0\}.$$
 (4)

Variance and volatility swap are well-known financial derivatives which allow investors to trade the realized volatility against the current implied volatility. Different from European options, variance swap and volatility swap are time-dependent. The pay-off function of a variance swap, as shown in (5), is convex in volatility. This phenomenon indicates that the variance swap will boost the gains and discount the losses, which explains why the variance swap is more attractive than the volatility swap. The difference between the realized volatility and the implied volatility is that the realized volatility or $_{R}^{2}$ is calculated by applying the historical data of

option prices, while the implied one is derived from the prices of options.

The realized volatility is commonly approximated by the following two formulas:

$$\sigma_{R}^{2} = \frac{AF}{N} \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left(\frac{S_{i+1} - S_{i}}{S_{i}} \right)^{2},$$

$$\sigma_{R}^{2} = \frac{AF}{N} \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left(\ln \frac{S_{i+1}}{S_{i}} \right)^{2},$$
(5)

where S_{i+1} denotes the underlying stock price at the (i + 1)th time step. AF is the annualized factor and AF = 12 if the sampling frequency is every month. In this paper, we let AF = N/T as a simplification. The pay-off of the variance swap is

$$V(T, x, y, z) = L \cdot E^{Q}(\sigma_{R}^{2} - K), \qquad (6)$$

which is equal to zero under the assumption of zero entry cost. Therefore, the fair strike price can be defined as $K = E^{Q}[\sigma_{R}^{2}]$. As a result, the variance swap pricing problem becomes calculating the expected value of the realized variance in the risk neutral world.

We apply the dimensional reduction technique due to [25] by introducing a new variable I_t driven by the underlying process

$$I_t = \int_0^t \delta\left(t_{i-1} - \tau\right) S_\tau d\tau,\tag{7}$$

where δ is the Dirac delta function, which means $I_t = 0$ if $t < t_{i-1}$ and $I_t = S_{i-1}$ if $t \ge t_{i-1}$. The terminal condition becomes

$$U_i(T, S, Y, Z, I) = \left(\frac{S_i}{I_i} - 1\right)^2.$$
 (8)

For the reason that we are more interested in the relationship between the maturity time and the strike price, we construct a new variable $X = \ln(S/I)$ and then obtain

$$U_i(T, S, Y, Z, I) = (e^{X_i} - 1)^2.$$
 (9)

According to the Ito formula and (1), we obtain a new process

$$dx = \mu dt + f(y, z) dW_t^{(0)} + dJ.$$
 (10)

If the problem in question is an European put option,

$$\mu = \left(r - \frac{1}{2}f^2\left(y, z\right) + \lambda\left(1 - E\left(e^z\right)\right)\right),\tag{11}$$

and the pay-off function is

$$U(T, S, y, z) = \max \{K(1 - e^x), 0\}.$$
 (12)

If the investigated problem is a variance swap, we have two different situations,

$$\mu = \mu_1 = \left(r - \frac{1}{2}f^2(y, z) + \lambda(1 - E(e^z))\right),$$

$$t_{i-1} \le t \le t_i$$
(13)

$$\mu = \mu_2 = \left(r - e^x - \frac{1}{2}f^2(y, z) + \lambda \left(1 - E(e^z)\right)\right),$$

$$0 \le t \le t_{i-1},$$
(14)

where $E(e^z) = p\eta_1/(1-\eta_1) + (1-p)\eta_2/(\eta_2+1)$ if the jump rate follows the double exponential distribution as in Kou's model with the density of

$$p(z) = p\eta_1 e^{-\eta_1 z} I_{z\geq 0} + (1-p) \eta_2 e^{\eta_2 z} I_{z<0}.$$
 (15)

In contrast to the model (1) which absorbs the jump in the stock process only, the multidimensional jump process is more interesting. With this motivation, we include the jump process in both the stock price process and the multiscale volatility process, namely,

$$dy = \frac{1}{\xi} \alpha\left(y\right) dt + \frac{1}{\sqrt{\xi}} \beta\left(y\right) dW_t^{(1)} + dJ^Y, \qquad (16)$$

$$dz = \sigma c(z) dt + \sqrt{\sigma} g(z) dW_t^{(2)} + dJ^Z.$$
(17)

However, incorporating more factors makes the model harder to tackle with, and thus development of an efficient numerical method for high dimensional PIDE is of great importance.

3. Algorithm of FEM

According to the Feyman-Kac theorem, we obtain the following partial differential equation:

$$u_{t} + \mathfrak{D}u + \mathfrak{C}u + \lambda \int_{R} \left[u \left(x + \eta \right) - u \left(x \right) \right] \Gamma \left(d\eta \right) - ru$$

$$= 0,$$
(18)

with the infinitesimal generator of the three-dimensional Markov process (x_t, y_t, z_t) . Letting $\tau = T - t$, we obtain

$$u_{\tau} - \mathfrak{D}u - \mathfrak{C}u - \lambda \int_{\mathbb{R}} \left[u \left(x + \eta \right) - u \left(x \right) \right] \Gamma \left(d\eta \right) + ru$$

$$= 0,$$
(19)

with

$$\mathfrak{D}u(x) = \frac{1}{2}f^{2}(y,z)U_{xx} + \frac{1}{2\xi}\beta^{2}(y)U_{yy}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2}\sigma g(z)U_{zz}$$

$$+ \rho_{1}\frac{1}{\sqrt{\xi}}\beta(y)f(y,z)U_{xy} \qquad (20)$$

$$+ \rho_{2}\sqrt{\sigma}f(y,z)g(z)U_{xz}$$

$$+ \rho_{12}\sqrt{\frac{\sigma}{\xi}}\beta(z)g(z)U_{yz},$$

$$\mathfrak{C}u(x) = \mu U_{x} + \frac{1}{\xi}\alpha(y)U_{y} + \sigma c(z)U_{z}$$

$$+ \lambda \int_{R}U(x+\eta)\Gamma(d\eta) - rU, \qquad (21)$$

which can be rewritten in vector form by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial \tau} - \nabla \cdot \overline{A} \nabla u - D \cdot \nabla u + (r + \lambda) u$$

$$- \lambda \int_{R} u (x + \eta) \Gamma (d\eta) = 0,$$
(22)

$$\overline{A} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2}f^{2}(y+z) & \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\xi}}\rho_{1}\beta(y)f(y,z) & \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{\sigma}\rho_{2}g(z)f(y,z) \\ \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\xi}}\rho_{1}\beta(y)f(y,z) & \frac{1}{2\xi}\rho_{1}\beta^{2}(y) & \frac{1}{2}\rho_{12}\sqrt{\frac{\sigma}{\xi}}\beta(z)g(z) \\ \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{\sigma}\rho_{2}g(z)f(y,z) & \frac{1}{2}\rho_{12}\sqrt{\frac{\sigma}{\xi}}\beta(z)g(z) & \frac{1}{2}\sigma\rho_{2}g^{2}(z) \end{bmatrix},$$

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} \mu_{i} \\ \frac{1}{\xi}\alpha(y) \\ \sigma c(z) \end{bmatrix}, \quad i = 1, 2.$$
(23)

In order to obtain option price, we have to solve the differential equation (22). However, different from μ_1 , μ_2 is a dynamic process which is related to time. Letting $n = T/\Delta t$, then (22) is divided into *n* different partial differential equations. We can then solve them one by one and then substitute the solutions back into (6) to obtain the σ_R^2 .

The weak form of (22) can be written as

$$\int_{\Omega} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial \tau} - \nabla \cdot \overline{A} \nabla u - D \cdot \nabla u + (r + \lambda) u - \lambda \int_{R} u (x + \eta) \right) v d\Omega = 0.$$
(24)

Thus, by applying the Green Theorem, we obtain

$$\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial \tau}, v\right) + \left(\overline{A}\nabla u, \nabla v\right) - (D \cdot \nabla u, v)$$
$$-\lambda \left(\int_{R} u \left(x + \eta\right) \Gamma \left(d\eta\right), v\right) + (r + \gamma) (u, v) \qquad (25)$$
$$= 0,$$

which is derived by using the divergence theorem

$$\int_{\Omega} \left(\overline{A} \nabla u \cdot \nabla v + \nabla \cdot \overline{A} \nabla u v \right) d\Omega = \bigoplus \overline{A} \nabla u v \cdot \overrightarrow{n} dS, \quad (26)$$

we assume that the test function vanishes on the boundary, and (a, b) denotes inner product.

Letting $u = \sum_{i=1}^{n} u_i(\tau)\phi_i$, $v = \sum_{j=1}^{n} u_j\phi_j$, then we obtain the following ODE system:

$$M\dot{u} + Du - Cu - Bu = 0, \qquad (27)$$

where the mass matrix $M = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\phi_i, \phi_j)$, the matrix of the diffusion part $D = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (A\nabla\phi_i, \nabla\phi_j)$, the matrix of the convection part $C = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (D \cdot \nabla\phi_i, \phi_j)$, $A = r \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\phi_i, \phi_j)$, and $B = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\mathfrak{B}\phi_i, \phi_j)$ denotes the matrix of the integral part:

$$\mathfrak{B}\phi_{i} = \lambda \int_{R} \phi_{i} (x + \eta, y, z) \Gamma (d\eta)$$

$$= \lambda \int_{R} \phi_{i} (x + \eta, y, z) p(\eta) d\eta.$$
(28)

The 8-node hexahedral elements can be seen as the tensor product of three one-dimensional linear elements,

$$\phi_i^e(x, y, z) = \phi_i^e(x) \otimes \phi_i^e(y) \otimes \phi_i^e(z), \qquad (29)$$

with $\phi_i^e(x)$, $\phi_i^e(y)$, and $\phi_i^e(z)$ denoting the one-dimensional (1D) shape function in each dimension. For example, assume the natural shape functions in one-dimension as

$$N_1^d = \frac{1}{2} (1 - \epsilon),$$

$$N_2^d = \frac{1}{2} (1 + \epsilon).$$
(30)

If it is in x-dimension d = x; if it is in y-dimension d = y; else, d = z. Thus, the shape functions of the 8-node hexahedral element are

$$\phi_i^e = \frac{1}{8} \left(1 + \epsilon \epsilon_i \right) \left(1 + \eta \eta_i \right) \left(1 + \zeta \zeta_i \right), \tag{31}$$

with ϵ_i , η_i , and ζ_i denoting the natural coordinates of the ith nodes. To be more specific, the 8-node hexahedral element can be expanded into form shown in (see Table 1).

TABLE 1: 8-node hexahedral element.

$N_1 = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \epsilon_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)$	$N_5 = \frac{1}{8}(1 - \epsilon_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)$
$N_{2} = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \epsilon_{i})(1 + \eta_{i})(1 - \zeta_{i})$	$N_6 = \frac{1}{8}(1 - \epsilon_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 - \zeta_i)$
$N_{3} = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \epsilon_{i})(1 - \eta_{i})(1 - \zeta_{i})$	$N_7 = \frac{1}{8}(1 - \epsilon_i)(1 - \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)$
$N_4 = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \epsilon_i)(1 - \eta_i)(1 - \zeta_i)$	$N_8 = \frac{1}{8}(1 - \epsilon_i)(1 - \eta_i)(1 - \zeta_i)$

Let Φ_i denote the integral term,

$$\Phi_{i}(x_{l}) = \int_{R} \phi_{i}(x_{l} + \eta) p(\eta) d\eta$$

$$= \int_{x_{i}}^{x_{i+1}} \phi_{i}(\overline{x}) p(\overline{x} - x_{l}) d\eta$$

$$= \frac{h}{2} \int_{-1}^{1} \phi_{i}(\xi) p\left(\left(\frac{\xi}{2} + i - l\right)h\right) d\xi \qquad (32)$$

$$= \frac{h}{4} \int_{0}^{1} \xi p\left(\left(\frac{\xi}{2} + i - l - \frac{1}{2}\right)h\right) d\xi$$

$$+ \frac{h}{4} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - \xi) p\left(\left(\frac{\xi}{2} + i - l\right)h\right) d\xi,$$

where $p(\cdot)$ is a double exponential density function and according to (32) and $\Phi_i(x_l)$ is determined by the relationship between integers *i* and *l*. Substituting (32) into (28), the integral term can be rewritten as

$$\mathfrak{B}\phi_{i} = \lambda \int_{R} \phi_{i} (x + \eta, y, z) p(\eta) d\eta$$
$$= \lambda \int_{R} \phi_{i} (x + \eta) p(\eta) d\eta \phi_{i} (y) \phi_{i} (z)$$
(33)
$$= \Phi_{i} (x) \otimes \phi_{i} (y) \otimes \phi_{i} (z),$$

with function $\Phi_i(x) = \lambda \int_R \phi_i(x+\eta) p(\eta) d\eta$ approximating by the finite element interpolation $\Phi_i(x) \approx I_n \Phi_i(x) = \sum_l \Phi_i(x_l) \phi_l(x)$.

The detail proof is in the Appendix. By simple calculation, we obtain

$$\frac{p\lambda}{4\eta_1 h} e^{-\eta_1 (i-l-1)h} \left(e^{-\eta_1 h/2} - 1\right)^2 \quad i-l \ge 1$$

$$\frac{1}{4}\lambda + \frac{p\lambda}{4\eta_1 h} \left(e^{-\eta_1 h/2} - 1\right) + \frac{(1-p)\lambda}{4\eta_2 h} \left(e^{-\eta_2 h/2} - 1\right)$$

$$i = l$$
(34)

$$\frac{(1-p)\lambda}{4\eta_2 h} e^{-\eta_2(i-l-1)h} \left(e^{-\eta_2 h/2} - 1\right)^2 \quad i-l \le -1$$

TABLE 2: Parameters of model.

<i>k</i> ₁ = 17.38863	$a_1 = 0.04480$	$b_1 = 1$	$ ho_1 = -0.99000$	$\sigma_1 = 3.70537$
$k_2 = 16.20866$	$a_2 = 0.04275$	$b_2 = 1$	$\rho_2 = -0.82897$	$\sigma_2 = 2.77650$

Therefore, *B* can be seen as a Kronecker product of inner products in three dimensions:

$$B = B_x \otimes B_y \otimes B_z = \sum_{i=1}^n \left(\Phi_i(x), \phi_j(x) \right)$$

$$\cdot \left(\phi_i(y), \phi_i(y) \right) \left(\phi_i(z), \phi_i(z) \right).$$
(35)

Moreover,

$$(\phi_{i}, \phi_{j}) = \begin{cases} \frac{2}{3}h, & if \ j = i \\ \frac{1}{6}h, & if \ j = i \pm 1 \\ 0, & else \end{cases}$$
(36)

Let R = D - C + B, (27) can be written as

$$M\dot{u} + Ru = 0. \tag{37}$$

To solve the ODE system (37), we simply apply the backward Euler method, considering its unconditional stability property

$$\left(\frac{M}{\Delta t} + R\right)U_{n+1} = U_n.$$
(38)

4. Numerical Results and Discussion

In this section, we present our numerical results for European options and variance swap by allowing both multiscale volatility and jump properties. Firstly, we start simulating both the stock price process and the multiscale volatility processes to show the motivation of our study. Then we apply the FEM algorithm to solve the three-dimensional PIDE. The validity of our algorithm is verified by comparing our results with the results of the two factors Heston Model in [13]. Pricing of variance swap is also studied in our paper as an application.

4.1. Validity and Motivation of Our Model. To show the motivation of our model, we firstly apply Monte Carlo simulation to generate a sample path of the stock price. Figure 2 is the stock price generated by the models (1) and (2) by the classic Euler-Maruyama Method [29]. As we can see from the figure that the asset process is a martingale process and upward sloping.

In terms of the algorithm validity, we apply our FEM method to solve the model and compare the result with the semi-analytical result shown in [13]. It is seen from Figure 3(a) that our result is well fitted. Figure 3(b) shows the underlying trajectory of the fast scale volatility process, which



FIGURE 2: Simulation of stock price process.

is highly oscillated due to the small fast-scale rate $\xi = 0.01$. The slow scale volatility is simulated in Figure 3(c) with the slow scale rate $\sigma = 0.01$. The incorporation of jump process in both stock price processes has practical significance, as shown in Figures 4(a) and 4(b).

However, analytic solution only exists for some special cases if we can find the characteristic function. For other models, it is not possible to obtain.

4.2. The Effects of Multi-Scale Volatility and Jump Term. Our method is applied to determine the option price of the classical European option model (12) as well as the strike price of variance swap with the payoff function shown in Figure 8(a). To be specific, let $\alpha(y) = k_1(a_1 - b_1y)$, $\beta(y) = \sigma_1 \sqrt{y}$, $c(z) = k_2(a_2 - b_2z)$, $g(z) = \sigma_2 \sqrt{z}$, and $f(y, z) = \sqrt{y} + \sqrt{z}$. Both the fast-scale process and the slow scale process are assumed to be mean reverted process. The parameters we selected are from the calibrated results of [30]. $\lambda = 0$, our model reduces to the original multiscale volatility model by [31]. Parameters in (1) and (2) are shown in Table 2.

Figures 5(a) and 5(c) are the surface plot of the option price and strike price of variance swap when the value of slow-scale stochastic volatility z is fixed and equivalent to 0.0278. If both stock price and volatilities are all variables, we obtain the three-dimensional plot shown in Figures 5(b) and 5(d).

To show the validity of our approach, another set of data shown in Table 3 has been applied from [13] with the numerical result shown in Figures 6(a) and 6(b). When $\lambda \neq 0$,



(c) Simulation of slow-scale volatility process

FIGURE 3: Simulation of volatility process.



FIGURE 4: Simulation of jump process.



FIGURE 5: Option price.

TABLE 3: Parameters of model.

<i>k</i> ₁ = 8.5	$a_1 = 0.03$	$b_1 = 1$	$\rho_1 = -0.84$	$\sigma_1 = 0.68$
<i>k</i> ₂ = 0.24	$a_2 = 0.02$	$b_2 = 1$	$\rho_2 = -0.77$	$\sigma_2 = 1.0531$

the jump process here is assumed to be a double exponential process with $\eta_1 = 25$, $\eta_2 = 50$, and p = 0.3.

It can be seen from Figures 6(c) and 6(d) that the jump intensity has significant effect on option price. Hence, our model is more general compared to the multi-factor Heston model. The option price increases with the jump intensity λ , mainly because the growth of jump intensity leads to large uncertainty and risk exposure rate, which offers investors more possibilities to be in the money.

Different from jumps, the effect of stochastic volatility is a combination result of fast-scale and slow-scale volatility correction. The effects of fast scale rates and slow scale rates are displayed in Figures 7(a) and 7(b), respectively. As we can see from Figure 7(a), the option price increases with the fastscale rate, while in Figure 7(b), the option price decreases with the slow scale rate, and the effects of fast-scale rate outweigh the effects of the slow-scale rate in a short period.

Also, the jump terms can also be incorporated into both the fast scale volatility and the slow scale volatility process. The change of the option price, though small, can be seen from Figure 8(a). In Figure 8(a), MSJ denotes the multiscale stochastic volatility model with jumps in the stock price process, MSIJ denotes the MSJ model with one jump term in the fast scale volatility, and MSV2J denotes the MSJ model incorporating jump terms in each of the three processes. For the reason that we expand the dimension by Kronecker method, we can avoid the loop and consequently save a lot of time. To make it more understandable, we compare the time (9.3490) that we assemble 3D matrix by using the nested loop with the time of the Kronecker method (5.2345e - 04), which is much faster.

We also study the fair strike price of variance swap. Figure 8(b) shows the relationship between the strike price and the maturity time of variance swap, which is anticorrelated due to the introduction of fast and slow scale volatility. The fast scale and slow scale rate we choose in this analysis are $\xi = 0.01$ and $\sigma = 0.1$ separately. The result verifies that



FIGURE 6: The effect of jump intensity rate λ .



FIGURE 7: Effects of fast-scale rate and slow-scale rate.



FIGURE 8: The effect of jump intensity rate λ .

volatility provides a measure of risk exposure. The longer the investors hold the contract, the higher risk they are exposed.

5. Conclusions

In this paper, the finite element method and the dimension reduction technique are applied to obtain the approximate solution for the classical European option price and the fair strike price of variance swaps under both multiscale stochastic volatility and jump diffusion process. The time scale rate of stochastic volatility is used to model the short term and the long term perturbation of volatility process. Our numerical results are compared with Monte Carlo simulation and are a good fit. We find that the option price increases with the jump rate and volatility value, which is in line with the reality. In terms of the effects of multiscale volatility, it is a combination result. As assumed in our model, the volatility of the stock process is driven by both the fast scale volatility and the slow scale volatility. The fast scale volatility always relates to the short term volatility with high frequency, while the slow scale volatility relates to the long term volatility and is more smooth. The option price increases with the fast-scale rate and decreases with the slow scale rate, and the effect of slow scale volatility outweighs the effect of fast scale volatility in a long run. Also, the strike price of variance swap is found to be anti-correlated with the maturity time. Volatility is a measure of risk, and the strike price decreases as the maturity time increases.

The significance of this work is in two aspects. Firstly, the exact solution can be obtained only for some specified models. For most partial differential equations, especially the high dimensional ones, closed form solution is impossible to obtain, and hence it becomes necessary to use the numerical approach in order to solve the problem. Secondly, even though stochastic volatility has already been considered in some work, multifactors in volatility are not to be tackled due to the high dimensional difficulties, and we combine both multiscale rate and jump process to make the result more reliable. In addition, the numerical method and dimensional reduction technique proposed in our paper can be applied to solve some other similar three-dimensional pricing problems.

For the future research, we are more interested in the calibration of this model with high-frequency data and the study of the skew effect. The application of the multiscale model in other financial derivatives can also be a future study area.

Appendix

In this appendix, we show the detail of approximating the integration term by interpolation method. We have the following approximation:

$$\mathfrak{B}\left(\phi_{i},\phi_{j}\right) = \sum_{l=j-1}^{l=j+1} \mathfrak{B}\phi_{i}\left(x_{l}\right)\left(\phi_{l},\phi_{i}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{6}j\mathfrak{B}\phi_{i}\left(x_{j-1}\right) + \frac{2}{3}h\mathfrak{B}\phi_{i}\left(x_{j}\right)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{6}h\mathfrak{B}\phi_{i}\left(x_{j+1}\right),$$
(A.1)

with

$$\mathfrak{B}\phi_{j}(x_{l}) = \lambda \int_{x_{j-1}}^{x_{j+1}} \phi_{i}(x_{l}+z) p(z) dz$$

$$= \int_{x_{i-1}}^{x_{i+1}} \phi_{i}(x) p(x-x_{l}) dx,$$
(A.2)

with $x \in [x_{j-1}, x_{j+1}]$. To be consistent with the natural element, we map it to the interval of $\epsilon \in [-1, 1]$ by letting

$$\epsilon(x) = \frac{1}{2h} \left(x - x_{j+1} \right) + \frac{1}{2h} \left(x - x_{j-1} \right).$$
 (A.3)

Thus, we can rewrite (A.2) in the form of

$$\int_{-1}^{1} \phi_i(\epsilon) p\left((\epsilon + i - l)h\right) h d\epsilon, \qquad (A.4)$$

 $z = x - x_l = \epsilon h + (i - l)h$ being only related to the difference of (i - l).

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are included within the supplementary information files.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interests regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The authors acknowledge the support of the Humanities and Social Science Foundation of Ministry of Education of China, Grant no. 17YJC630236. The first author also acknowledges the financial support from Curtin International Postgraduate Research Scholarship (CIPRS) and Chinese Scholarship Council (CSC).

References

- F. Black and M. Scholes, "The pricing of options corporate liabilities," *Journal of Political Economy*, vol. 81, pp. 637–659, 1973.
- [2] B. Dupire, "Pricing and hedging with smiles," *Mathematics of Derivative Securities*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 103–111, 1997.
- [3] J. C. Cox and S. A. Ross, "The valuation of options for alternative stochastic processes," *Journal of Financial Economics*, vol. 3, no. 1-2, pp. 145–166, 1976.
- [4] H. Geman and Y. F. Shih, "Modeling commodity prices under the CEV model," *The Journal of Alternative Investments*, vol. 11, no. 3, pp. 65–84, 2009.
- [5] S. L. Heston, "Closed-form solution for options with stochastic volatility with applications to bond and currency options," *The Review of Financial Studies*, vol. 6, no. 2, pp. 327–343, 1993.
- [6] E. M. Stein and J. C. Stein, "Stock price distributions with stochastic volatility: an analytic approach," *Review of Financial Studies*, vol. 4, no. 4, pp. 727–752, 1991.
- [7] S. Heston, A Simple New Formula for Options with Stochastic Volatility, Social Science Electronic Publishing, Rochester, NY, USA, 1997.
- [8] M. Grasselli, "The 4/2 stochastic volatility model: a unified approach for the Heston and the 3/2 model," *Mathematical Finance*, vol. 27, no. 4, pp. 1013–1034, 2017.
- [9] K. R. French, G. W. Schwert, and R. F. Stambaugh, "Expected stock returns and volatility," *Journal of Financial Economics*, vol. 19, no. 1, pp. 3–29, 1987.

- [10] G. W. Schwert, "Why Does Stock Market Volatility Change Over Time?" *The Journal of Finance*, vol. 44, no. 5, pp. 1115–1153, 1989.
- [11] J. Y. Campbell, S. J. Grossman, and J. Wang, "Trading volume and serial correlation in stock returns," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, vol. 108, no. 4, pp. 905–939, 1993.
- [12] G. Chacko and L. M. Viceira, "Dynamic consumption and portfolio choice with stochastic volatility in incomplete markets," *The Review of Financial Studies*, vol. 18, no. 4, pp. 1369–1402, 2005.
- [13] P. Christoffersen, S. Heston, and K. Jacobs, "The shape and term structure of the index option smirk: why multifactor stochastic volatility models work so well," *Management Science*, vol. 55, no. 12, pp. 1914–1932, 2009.
- [14] N. Clarke and K. Parrott, "Multigrid for American option pricing with stochastic volatility," *Applied Mathematical Finance*, vol. 6, no. 3, pp. 177–195, 1999.
- [15] J. F. Muzy, J. Delour, and E. Bacry, "Modelling fluctuations of financial time series: From cascade process to stochastic volatility model," *The European Physical Journal B*, vol. 17, no. 3, pp. 537–548, 2000.
- [16] J. P. Fouque and X. Zhou, "Perturbed Gaussian copula," in *Econometrics and Risk Management*, pp. 103–121, Emerald Group Publishing Limited, Bingley, UK, 2008.
- [17] R. C. Merton, "Option pricing when underlying stock returns are discontinuous," *Journal of Financial Economics*, vol. 3, no. 1-2, pp. 125–144, 1976.
- [18] S. G. Kou, "A jump-diffusion model for option pricing," *Management Science*, vol. 48, no. 8, pp. 1086–1101, 2002.
- [19] D. Duffie, J. Pan, and K. Singleton, "Transform analysis and asset pricing for affine jump-diffusions," *Econometrica*, vol. 68, no. 6, pp. 1343–1376, 2000.
- [20] E. Pillay and J. G. OHara, "FFT based option pricing under a mean reverting process with stochastic volatility and jumps," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 235, no. 12, pp. 3378–3384, 2011.
- [21] D. J. Duffy, Finite Difference Methods in Financial Engineering: A Partial Differential Equation Approach, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 2006.
- [22] J. Hull and A. White, "Valuing derivative securities using the explicit finite difference method," *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, vol. 25, no. 1, pp. 87–100, 1990.
- [23] R. Cont and E. Voltchkova, "A finite difference scheme for option pricing in jump diffusion and exponential Lvy models," *SIAM Journal on Numerical Analysis*, vol. 43, no. 4, pp. 1596– 1626, 2005.
- [24] L. Andersen and J. Andreasen, "Jump-diffusion processes: volatility smile fitting and numerical methods for option pricing," *Review of Derivatives Research*, vol. 4, no. 3, pp. 231–262, 2000.
- [25] T. Little and V. Pant, "A finite difference method for the valuation of variance swaps," in *Quantitative Analysis in Financial Markets: Collected Papers of the New York University Mathematical Finance Seminar*, vol. III, pp. 275–295, World Scientific Publishing Company, Farrer Road, Singapore, 2002.
- [26] Y. Achdou and O. Pironneau, "Finite element methods for option pricing," Universit Pierre et Marie Curie, 2007.
- [27] P. Kovalov, V. Linetsky, and M. Marcozzi, "Pricing multiasset American options: a finite element method-of-lines with smooth penalty," *Journal of Scientific Computing*, vol. 33, no. 3, pp. 209–237, 2007.

- [28] J.-P. Fouque, G. Papanicolaou, R. Sircar, and K. Solna, Multiscale Stochastic Volatility for Equity, Interest Rate, and Credit Derivatives, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 2011.
- [29] D. J. Higham, "An algorithmic introduction to numerical simulation of stochastic differential equations," *SIAM Review*, vol. 43, no. 3, pp. 525–546, 2001.
- [30] J.-P. Fouque and Y. F. Saporito, "Heston stochastic vol-of-vol model for joint calibration of VIX and S&P 500 options," *Quantitative Finance*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1003–1016, 2018.
- [31] J.-P. Fouque, G. Papanicolaou, R. Sircar, and K. Solna, "Multiscale stochastic volatility asymptotics," *Multiscale Modeling & Simulation*, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 22–42, 2003.

Research Article

Positive Solutions for a Higher-Order Semipositone Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Singularities on Both Time and Space Variable

Kemei Zhang 🗅

School of Mathematics Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Kemei Zhang; zhkm90@126.com

Received 6 August 2018; Accepted 15 January 2019; Published 3 February 2019

Academic Editor: Shanhe Wu

Copyright © 2019 Kemei Zhang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we consider the following higher-order semipositone nonlocal Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation $D_{0+}^{\alpha}x(t) + f(t, x(t), D_{0+}^{\beta}x(t)) + e(t) = 0$, 0 < t < 1, $D_{0+}^{\beta}x(0) = D_{0+}^{\beta+1}x(0) = \cdots = D_{0+}^{n+\beta-2}x(0) = 0$, and $D_{0+}^{\beta}x(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i D_{0+}^{\beta}x(\xi_i)$, where D_{0+}^{α} are the standard Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives. The existence results of positive solution are given by Guo-krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem and Schauder's fixed point theorem.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we devote to the investigation of the following nonlinear fractional differential equation

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha} x(t) + f(t, x(t), D_{0+}^{\beta} x(t)) + e(t) = 0,$$

$$0 < t < 1,$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta} x(0) = D_{0+}^{\beta+1} x(0) = \dots = D_{0+}^{n+\beta-2} x(0) = 0,$$
 (1)

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}x(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i D_{0+}^{\beta}x(\xi_i),$$

where D_{0+}^{α} and D_{0+}^{β} are the standard Riemann-Liouville derivatives, $\alpha \ge 2, 1 \le \alpha - \beta \le n - 1, n - 1 < \alpha \le n, 0 < \xi_1 < \xi_2 < \cdots < \xi_{m-2} < 1, 0 < \sum_{i=1}^m \eta_i \xi_i^{\alpha - \beta - 1} < 1$. The nonlinear term f(t, u, v) is continuous and may be singular on both t = 0, 1 and v = 0; $e(t) \in L^1([0, 1], \mathbb{R})$ permits sign-changing.

Differential equation models can describe many nonlinear phenomena in applied mathematics, economics, finance, engineering, and physical and biological processes [1, 2]. In recent years, there has been a great deal of research on the existence and/or uniqueness of solution in studying FDEs nonlocal problems for their wide applications in modeling some important physical laws (see [3–16], for instance).

In [3], the authors were concerned with the existence of monotone positive solutions to the following fractional-order multipoint boundary value problems

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) + q(t) f(t, u(t), u'(t)) = 0, \quad t \in (0, 1),$$
$$u(0) = u'(0) = 0,$$
(2)

$$u'(1) = \sum_{i=0}^{m} \eta_i u'(\xi_i),$$

where $0 < \xi_1 < \xi_2 < \cdots < \xi_m < 1, 2 < \alpha < 3, \eta_i \ge 0$, and $\sum_{i=1}^m \eta_i \xi_i^{\alpha-2} < 1$. The authors obtained the existence of monotone positive solutions and establish iterative schemes for approximating the solutions.

In [4], the authors investigated the existence of positive solutions of the following fractional differential equation multipoint boundary value problems with changing sign nonlinearity

$$D_{0+}^{a}u(t) + \lambda f(t, u(t)) = 0, \quad t \in (0, 1),$$

$$u(0) = u'(0) = \dots = u^{(n-2)} = 0,$$

$$u^{(i)}(1) = \sum_{j=0}^{m-2} \eta_{j}u'(\xi_{j}),$$
(3)

where λ is a positive parameter, $\alpha \ge 2, n-1 < \alpha \le n, i \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \le i \le n-2, \eta_j \ge 0$ $(j = 1, 2, \dots, m-2), 0 < \xi_1 < \xi_2 < \dots < \xi_{m-2} < 1$, and *f* may change sign and may be singular at t = 0, 1. By employing the cone expansion and compression fixed point theorem, the existence of positive solutions was obtained.

In [5], the authors established the uniqueness of a positive solution to the following higher-order fractional differential equation:

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u(t) + q(t) f(t, u(t), D_{0^{+}}^{\mu_{1}} u(t), \cdots, D_{0^{+}}^{\mu_{n-2}} u(t))$$

= 0, $t \in (0, 1)$,
 $u(0) = u^{\mu_{1}}(0) = \cdots = u^{\mu_{n-2}}(0) = 0$, (4)
 $D_{0^{+}}^{\mu} u(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_{i} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} x(\xi_{i})$,

where $f : [0, 1] \times (0, +\infty)^{n-1} \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous and $f(t, u_1, \ldots, u_{n-1})$ may be singular at $u_1 = 0, \ldots, u_{n-1} = 0$, and $q(t) : (0, 1) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous and may be singular at t = 0 and/or t = 1. By using the fixed point theorem for the mixed monotone operator, the existence of unique positive solutions for above singular nonlocal boundary value problems of fractional differential equations is established. The nonlinear term f in [11] is nonnegative.

In [11], the authors studied the existence of positive solutions for the following nonlocal fractional-order differential equations with sign-changing singular perturbation.

$$-D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha+2}y(t) + D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}y(t) = f(t, y(t), D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}y(t)) + e(t),$$

$$t \in (0, 1),$$

$$aD_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} y(0) - bD_{0^{+}}^{\alpha+1} y(0) = \sum_{j=1}^{m-2} a_{j} D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} y(\xi_{j}), \qquad (5)$$

$$cD_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}y(1) - dD_{0^{+}}^{\alpha+1}y(1) = \sum_{j=1}^{m-2} b_{j}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}y(\xi_{j}),$$

where $0 < \alpha \le 1, a, c \ge 0, b, d > 0, 0 < \xi_j < 1, a_j, b_j \in [0, +\infty), f: (0, 1) \times [0, \infty) \times (0, \infty) \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ is continuous and may be singular near the zero for the third argument, and $e(t) \in L^1([0, 1], \mathbb{R})$ may be sign-changing. By means of Schauder's fixed point theorem, the conditions for the existence of positive solutions are established, respectively, for the cases where the nonlinearity is positive, negative, and semipositone.

Motivated by the work mentioned above, we consider the fractional-order singular nonlocal BVP (1) and establish the

existence results of positive solutions for (1). The main tools used in this paper are Guo-krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem and Schauder's fixed point theorem. For the concepts and properties about the cone theory and the fixed point theorem, one can refer to [17–21].

The rest of this paper is organized as follows: in Section 2, we present some useful preliminaries and lemmas. The main results are given in Section 3 and Section 4, in which the singular cases with respect to the time variables and space variables are discussed, respectively.

2. Preliminaries and Some Lemmas

Definition 1 (see [1, 2]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $x(t) : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$I_{0+}^{\alpha}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} x(s) \, ds \tag{6}$$

provided the right-hand side is pointwisely defined on $(0, \infty)$.

Definition 2 (see [1, 2]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $x(t) : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^n \int_0^t \frac{x(s)}{(t-s)^{\alpha-n+1}} ds \qquad (7)$$

provided the right-hand side is pointwisely defined on $(0, \infty)$, where $n = [\alpha] + 1$, $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of the number α .

Lemma 3 (see [1, 2]). The unique solution of the following linear Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equation of order $\alpha > 0$

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha} x(t) = 0$$
 (8)

is

$$x(t) = c_1 t^{\alpha - 1} + c_2 t^{\alpha - 2} + \dots + c_n t^{\alpha - n},$$
(9)

where $c_i = 1, 2, ..., n$, $n = [\alpha] + 1$, $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of the number α .

Lemma 4 (see [1, 2]). If $x \in L^1(0, 1)$ and $D_{0^+}^{\alpha} x \in L^1(0, 1)$, then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}x(t) = x(t) + c_{1}t^{\alpha-1} + c_{2}t^{\alpha-2} + \dots + c_{n}t^{\alpha-n}, \quad (10)$$

where $c_i \in R$, i = 1, 2, ..., n, $n = [\alpha] + 1$.

The similar proof of the following three lemmas can be traced to [5, 12]; in order to be convenient for readers to read, we now give the detailed process of proof for Lemma 5; the proofs for other two lemmas are omitted here.

Lemma 5. Let $h \in L^1(0, 1)$ and $0 < \sum_{i=1}^m \eta_i \xi_i^{\alpha-\beta-1} < 1$, then the unique solution of the problem

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\beta}x(t) + h(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$x(0) = x'(0) = \dots = x^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$x(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i x(\xi_i)$$
 (11)

can be expressed uniquely by

$$x(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) h(s) ds,$$
 (12)

where

$$G(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)} \cdot \begin{cases} g(s) [t(1-s)]^{\alpha - \beta - 1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \\ g(s) [t(1-s)]^{\alpha - \beta - 1} - (t-s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} g(0), & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \end{cases}$$

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{\xi_{k} - s}{2} \right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} g(0) = 0$$
(13)

$$g(s) = 1 - \sum_{s \le \xi_i} \eta_i \left(\frac{\xi_i - s}{1 - s}\right)^{\alpha - \rho - 1},$$
(14)

Proof. By Lemma 4, the solution of (13) can be written as

$$x(t) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \int_0^t (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) ds + C_1 t^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

+ $C_2 t^{\alpha - \beta - 2} + \dots + C_n t^{\alpha - \beta - n}.$ (15)

It follows from $x(0) = x'(0) = \cdots = x^{(n-2)}(0) = 0$ that $C_2 = \cdots = C_n = 0$, i.e.,

$$x(t) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \int_0^t (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) \, ds + C_1 t^{\alpha - \beta - 1}; \quad (16)$$

thus

$$x(1) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) \, ds + C_{1},$$

$$x(\xi_{i}) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} (\xi_{i} - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) \, ds \qquad (17)$$

$$+ C_{1}\xi_{i}^{\alpha - \beta - 1},$$

which, together with the boundary value condition $x(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i x(\xi_i)$, implies that

$$-\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)}\int_{0}^{1}(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}h(s)\,ds+C_{1}$$
$$=\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\eta_{i}\left(-\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)}\int_{0}^{\xi_{i}}(\xi_{i}-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}h(s)\,ds\right.$$
$$+C_{1}\xi_{i}^{\alpha-\beta-1}\left.\right),$$

$$C_{1}\left(1-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\eta_{i}\xi_{i}^{\alpha-\beta-1}\right)=\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)}\int_{0}^{1}(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

$$\cdot h(s)\,ds-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\frac{\eta_{i}\int_{0}^{\xi_{i}}(\xi_{i}-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}h(s)\,ds}{\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)},$$

$$C_{1}=\int_{0}^{1}\frac{(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}}{\left(1-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\eta_{i}\xi_{i}^{\alpha-\beta-1}\right)\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)}h(s)\,ds$$

$$-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\eta_{i}\frac{\int_{0}^{\xi_{i}}(\xi_{i}-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}h(s)\,ds}{\Gamma(\alpha-\beta)\left(1-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2}\eta_{i}\xi_{i}^{\alpha-\beta-1}\right)}.$$

i.e.,

$$C_{1} = \frac{1}{g(0) \Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \left[\int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) ds - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_{i} \int_{0}^{\xi_{i}} (\xi_{i} - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) ds \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{g(0) \Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \left[\int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} g(s) h(s) ds; \right]$$
(19)

thus

$$x(t) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) ds + C_{1} t^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

$$= \frac{1}{g(0) \Gamma(\alpha - \beta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{t} \left[t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} g(s) - (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} g(0) \right] \quad (20)$$

$$\cdot h(s) ds - \frac{1}{g(0) \Gamma(\alpha - \beta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{t}^{1} t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} h(s) ds = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot h(s) ds.$$

Lemma 6. If $0 < \sum_{i=1}^{m} \eta_i \xi_i^{\alpha-\beta-1} < 1$, then the function g satisfies the following conditions:

(1) g is a nondecreasing function on [0, 1];

(2) there exist $M_1 \ge m_1 \ge 0$, such that $m_1t + g(0) \le g(t) \le M_1t + g(0)$, for any $t \in [0, 1]$, where $M_1 = \sup_{0 \le t \le 1} ((g(t) - g(0))/t)$, $m_1 = \inf_{0 \le t \le 1} ((g(t) - g(0))/t)$.

Remark 7. It is easy to prove that $m_1 > 0$.

Lemma 8. The function G(t, s) defined by (13) has the following properties:

(1) G(t, s) > 0 for any $(t, s) \in (0, 1)$;

(18)

(2)
$$G(t,s) \ge (m_1/g(0)\Gamma(\alpha-\beta))s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}t^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$
 for any $(t,s) \in [0,1];$

(3)
$$G(t,s) \leq ((M_1 + g(0)[\alpha - \beta])/g(0)\Gamma(\alpha - \beta))s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}t^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$
 for any $(t,s) \in [0,1]$;
(4) $G(t,s) \leq Ms(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$,

where $[\alpha - \beta]$ denotes the integer part of the number $\alpha - \beta$,

$$M = \frac{M_1 + g(0)(\alpha - \beta - 1)}{g(0)\Gamma(\alpha - \beta)}.$$
 (21)

Set $v(t) = D_{0^+}^{\beta} x(t)$, then (1) can be transformed into the following form:

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\beta}v(t) + f(t, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(t), v(t)) + e(t) = 0,$$

$$0 < t < 1,$$

$$v(0) = v'(0) = \dots = v^{(n-2)}(0) = 0.$$
 (22)

$$v(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i v(\xi_i).$$

From Lemma 5, we know that the solution v(t) of (22) satisfies

$$v(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^\beta v(s), v(s)\right) + e(s) \right] ds.$$
 (23)

Lemma 9 (see [17, 18]). Suppose that *E* is a Banach space and $D \in E$ is a bounded convex closed set, the operator $A : D \longrightarrow D$ is completely continuous, then *A* has one fixed point on *D*.

Lemma 10 (see [20] (Guo-krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem)). Let Ω_1 and Ω_1 be two bounded open sets in Banach space E such that $\theta \in \Omega_1$ and $\overline{\Omega_1} \subset \Omega_2$, $A : P \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1) \longrightarrow P$ a completely continuous operator, where θ denotes the zero element of E and P a cone of E. Suppose that one of the following conditions

- (i) $||Ax|| \ge ||x||$, $\forall x \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$ and $||Ax|| \le ||x||$, $\forall x \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$;
- (ii) $||Ax|| \le ||x||$, $\forall x \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$ and $||Ax|| \ge ||x||$, $\forall x \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$

holds. Then A has at least one fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1)$.

3. Main Result I: *f* Is Singular with Respect to the Time Variables

Let E = C[0, 1], $||u|| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} |u(t)|$, then $(E, ||\cdot||)$ is a Banach space. Set

$$P = \left\{ v \in E : v(t) \ge \frac{m_1}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \|v\|, t \\ \in [0, 1] \right\},$$
(24)

where $[\alpha - \beta]$ denotes the integer part of the number $\alpha - \beta$. Then $P \in E$ is a positive cone of *E*. For convenience, we list some conditions which will be used in this section.

 (H_1) For any $(t, x, y) \in (0, 1) \times [0, +\infty) \times [0, +\infty)$,

$$0 \le f(t, x, y) \le \phi(t) \left(\rho(x) + h(y)\right), \qquad (25)$$

where $\phi \in C(0, 1)$, $\phi(t) > 0$ on (0, 1), $\rho(x) > 0$ is continuous and increasing on $[0, +\infty)$, h(x) > 0 is continuous and decreasing on $[0, +\infty)$.

$$(H_{2}) 0 < \int_{0}^{1} s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} (\phi(s) + e_{+}(s) + e_{-}(s)) ds < +\infty,$$
(26)

where $e_+ = \max\{e(t), 0\}$, $e_- = -\min\{e(t), 0\}$ are the positive part and negative part of e(t), respectively.

 (H_3) There exists $r_1 > 0$, such that

$$\rho\left(\frac{r_{1}+\|w\|}{\Gamma(\beta)}\right)\int_{0}^{1}s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\beta-1}\phi(s)\,ds$$
$$+\int_{0}^{1}s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\beta-1}\left[h\left(0\right)\phi(s)+e_{+}\left(s\right)\right]ds\qquad(27)$$
$$<\frac{r_{1}}{M},$$

where w(t) is the solution of the following linear equation

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\beta}v(t) + e_{-}(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$v(0) = v'(0) = \dots = v^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$v(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_{i}v(\xi_{i}),$$
(28)

i.e., $w(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s)e_{-}(s)ds$. (*H*₄) There exists $[a, b] \in (0, 1)$ such that

$$\lim_{x+y \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, x, y)}{x+y} > L$$
(29)

uniformly holds for $t \in [a, b]$, where

$$L = \frac{2\Gamma\left(\alpha - \beta\right)g\left(0\right)\left(M_{1} + g\left(0\right)\left[\alpha - \beta\right]\right)}{m_{1}^{2}a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}\int_{a}^{b}s^{\alpha - \beta}\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1}ds}.$$
 (30)

For any $v \in P$, let

$$\left[\nu(t) - w(t)\right]^* = \max\left\{\nu(t) - w(t), 0\right\},$$
(31)

and define operator

$$Fv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s)\right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s)\right]^{*} \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds,$$
(32)

From condition (H_1) and (H_2) , it is easy to know that F is well defined.

Lemma 11. $F : P \longrightarrow P$ is a completely continuous operator. *Proof.* For any $v \in P$, it follows from Lemma 8 that

$$Fv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s)$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*}, \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*} \right) \right] + e_{+}\left(s\right) \right] ds \leq \frac{M_{1} + g\left(0\right) \left[\alpha - \beta\right]}{g\left(0\right) \Gamma\left(\alpha - \beta\right)}$$

$$\cdot t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*}, \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*} \right) \right] + e_{+}\left(s\right) \right] ds \leq \frac{M_{1} + g\left(0\right) \left[\alpha - \beta\right]}{g\left(0\right) \Gamma\left(\alpha - \beta\right)} \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*}, \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*} \right) \right] + e_{+}\left(s\right) \right] ds,$$

$$Fv\left(t\right) = \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t, s\right)$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*}, \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*} \right) + e_{+}\left(s\right) \right] ds \geq \frac{m_{1}}{g\left(0\right) \Gamma\left(\alpha - \beta\right)} t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*}, \left[v\left(s\right) - w\left(s\right) \right]^{*} \right) + e_{+}\left(s\right) \right] ds,$$

$$Fv\left(t\right) = \int_{0}^{1} ds,$$

which deduce that $Fv(t) \ge (m_1/(M_1 + g(0)[\alpha - \beta]))t^{\alpha-\beta-1} ||Fv||$, i.e., $F: P \longrightarrow P$.

Let $B \in P$ be a bounded set, i.e., there exists $L_1 > 0$ such that $||v|| \le L_1$ for any $v \in B$, then

$$0 \leq [v(t) - w(t)]^{*} \leq L_{1} + \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) e_{-}(s) ds \leq L_{1}$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{1} Ms (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} e_{-}(s) ds \doteq \tilde{L}.$$

$$Fv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} [v(s) - w(s)]^{*}, [v(s) - w(s)]^{*} \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[\phi(s) \left(\rho\left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \tilde{L} \right) + h(0) \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds$$
(34)

$$\leq M\left(\rho\left(\frac{\tilde{L}}{\beta\Gamma(\beta)}\right) + h(0)\right) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

 $\cdot \phi(s) ds + M \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} e_{+}(s) ds$
 $< +\infty,$

therefore

$$\|Fv\| \le M\left(\rho\left(\frac{\tilde{L}}{\beta\Gamma(\beta)}\right) + h(0)\right)$$
$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \phi(s) \, ds \qquad (36)$$
$$+ M \int_{0}^{1} s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} e_{+}(s) \, ds$$

for any $v \in B$, which implies that *F* is uniformly bounded.

From (H_2) , the absolutely continuity of integral and the uniformly continuity of G(t, s) on [0, 1], we know that for any $\varepsilon > 0$, $\exists \delta > 0$, such that

$$\int_{0}^{\delta} s \left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \phi(s) \, ds \qquad (37)$$

$$< \frac{\varepsilon}{6M\left(\rho\left(\tilde{L}/\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right)+h\left(0\right)\right)}, \qquad (37)$$

$$\int_{1-\delta}^{\delta} s \left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \phi(s) \, ds \qquad (38)$$

$$< \frac{\varepsilon}{6M\left(\rho\left(\tilde{L}/\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right)+h\left(0\right)\right)}, \qquad (38)$$

and

$$\left|G(t_{1},s) - G(t_{2},s)\right| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3l\left(\rho\left(\tilde{L}/\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right) + h\left(0\right)\right)}$$
(39)

for any $t_1, t_2, s \in [0, 1]$ with $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$. (37)-(39), together with Lemma 8, imply that

$$\begin{split} \left| Fv(t_{1}) - Fv(t_{2}) \right| &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left| G(t_{1}, s) - G(t_{2}, s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*} \right) ds \\ &= \int_{0}^{\delta} \left| G(t_{1}, s) - G(t_{2}, s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*} \right) ds \\ &+ \int_{1-\delta}^{1} \left| G(t_{1}, s) - G(t_{2}, s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*} \right) ds \\ &+ \int_{\delta}^{1-\delta} \left| G(t_{1}, s) - G(t_{2}, s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*} \right) ds \end{split}$$

(35)

$$\leq 2M \int_{0}^{\delta} s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \phi(s)$$

$$\cdot \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \widetilde{L}\right) + h(0)\right) ds + 2M \int_{1-\delta}^{1} s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

$$\cdot \phi(s) \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \widetilde{L}\right) + h(0)\right) ds$$

$$+ \int_{\delta}^{1-\delta} \left|G(t_{1},s) - G(t_{2},s)\right|$$

$$\cdot l \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \widetilde{L}\right) + h(0)\right) ds < \frac{\varepsilon}{3} + \frac{\varepsilon}{3} + \frac{\varepsilon}{3} = \varepsilon$$
(40)

for any $t_1, t_2 \in [0, 1]$ with $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$ and any $v \in B$, where $l = \max_{\delta \le t \le 1-\delta} \phi(t)$, which deduces that *F* is equicontinuous on [0, 1]. Thus, according to Ascoli-Arzela theorem, we know that *FB* is a relatively compact set, and that *F* is a completely continuous operator.

Theorem 12. Suppose that $(H_1) - (H_4)$ hold, then the FVP (1) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. For any $v \in \partial P_{r_1}$, where $P_{r_1} = \{v \in P \mid ||v|| < r_1\}$, by (32), Lemma 8 and condition (H_3) , one can get that

$$\begin{aligned} Fv(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s) \right]^{*} \right) \right. \\ &+ e_{+}(s) \right] ds \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left[\phi(s) \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \left(v(s) - w(s) \right) + h(0) \right) \right) \\ &+ e_{+}(s) \right] ds \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left[\phi(s) \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \left(\|v\| + \|w\| \right) \right) + h(0) \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds \quad (41) \\ &= M \int_{0}^{1} s \left(1 - s \right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \\ &\cdot \left[\phi(s) \left(\rho \left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \left(r_{1} + \|w\| \right) \right) + h(0) \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds \\ &= M \int_{0}^{1} s \left(1 - s \right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \\ &\cdot \left[\phi(s) \left(\rho \left(\frac{r_{1} + \|w\|}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right) + h(0) \right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds \\ &< r_{1} = \|v\|, \end{aligned}$$

i.e., $||Fv|| \le ||v||$, $v \in \partial P_{r_1}$. By condition (H_4) , $\exists X > 0$, such that

f(t, x, y) > L(x + y) (42)

for any x > X and any $t \in [a, b]$. Choose r_2 such that

$$r_{2} > \max\left\{r_{1}, 2c_{1}, \frac{2\left(M_{1} + g(0)\left[\alpha - \beta\right]\right)X}{m_{1}a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}\right\}, \qquad (43)$$

where

$$c_{1} = \frac{\left(M_{1} + g\left(0\right)\left[\alpha - \beta\right]\right)^{2} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} e_{-}\left(s\right) ds}{m_{1}\Gamma\left(\alpha - \beta\right)g\left(0\right)}.$$
 (44)

For any $v \in \partial P_{r_2}$, where $P_{r_2} = \{v \in P \mid ||v|| < r_2\}$. Because

$$\begin{split} w(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) e_{-}(s) ds \\ &\leq \frac{M_{1} + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)} \\ &\cdot t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} e_{-}(s) ds \\ &\leq \frac{(M_{1} + g(0) [\alpha - \beta])^{2} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} e_{-}(s) ds}{m_{1} \Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0) r_{2}} \\ &\cdot v(t) &= \frac{c_{1}}{r_{2}} v(t) \,, \end{split}$$
(45)

so we have

$$v(t) - w(t) \ge \left(1 - \frac{c_1}{r_2}\right) v(t) \ge \frac{1}{2}v(t),$$
 (46)

and then for $t \in [a, b]$,

$$v(t) - w(t) \ge \frac{1}{2}v(t) \ge \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{m_1 a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} \cdot ||v||$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{m_1 a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} \cdot r_2 > X$$
(47)

follows from (43) and the definition of cone *P*. From (42), (43), and (47), one can obtain that

$$Fv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} \left[v(s) - w(s)\right]^{*}, \left[v(s) - w(s)\right]^{*}\right) + e_{+}(s) \right] ds \ge \int_{a}^{b} G(t, s) L\left(I_{0+}^{\beta} \left(v(s) - w(s)\right)\right) + (v(s) - w(s))\right) + e_{+}(s) \left] ds \ge L \int_{a}^{b} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{2}v(s) ds \ge \frac{L}{2} \cdot \frac{m_{1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)} \cdot \int_{a}^{b} s(1)$$

$$- s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} t^{\alpha - \beta - 1} v(s) ds \ge \frac{L}{2} \cdot \frac{m_{1} a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)}$$

$$\cdot \frac{m_1}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} \cdot \int_a^b s(1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} s^{\alpha - \beta - 1} ds \cdot \|v\| = \frac{L}{2} \cdot \frac{m_1 a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)} \cdot \frac{m_1}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} \cdot \int_a^b (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} s^{\alpha - \beta} ds \cdot \|v\| \ge \frac{L}{2} \cdot \frac{m_1 a^{\alpha - \beta - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta) g(0)} \cdot \frac{m_1}{M_1 + g(0) [\alpha - \beta]} \cdot \int_a^b (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} s^{\alpha - \beta} ds \cdot r_2 = r_2 = \|v\|,$$

$$(48)$$

i.e., $||Fv|| \ge ||v||, v \in \partial P_{r_2}$.

It follows from Lemma 10 that F has at least fixed point $v_1 \in \overline{P_{r_2}} \setminus P_{r_1}$, i.e., v_1 satisfies

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\beta}v_{1}(t) + f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta}\left(v_{1}(t) - w(t)\right), v_{1}(t) - w(t)\right) + e\left(t\right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$v_{1}(0) = v_{1}'(0) = \dots = v_{1}^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$v_{1}(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_{i}v_{1}\left(\xi_{i}\right).$$
(49)

Set $\overline{v_1}(t) = v_1(t) - w(t)$, noticing that $v_1(t), w(t)$ are the solutions of BVP (32) and (49), respectively; therefore we can conclude that $\overline{v_1}(t)$ is a positive solution of (22). Let $x_1(t) = I_{0+}^{\beta}\overline{v_1}(t)$, then $x_1(t)$ is a positive solution of the nonlinear fractional differential equations (1).

4. Main Result II: *f* Is Singular with Respect to Both the Time Variables and the Space Variable

In this section, we always suppose that the following condition holds.

 $(H_5) f(t, u, v) : (0, 1) \times [0, \infty) \times (0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ is continuous, there exist $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ and $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in C^+[0, 1]$, $\mu_1(t) \neq 0$ for $t \in [0, 1]$ such that

$$\frac{\mu_1(t)}{\left(x+y\right)^{\varepsilon}} \le f\left(t, x, y\right) \le \frac{\mu_2(t)}{\left(x+y\right)^{\varepsilon}} \tag{50}$$

for any $(x, y) \in [0, \infty) \times (0, \infty), t \in (0, 1)$, where

$$C^{+}[0,1] = \{x(t) \in C[0,1] \mid x(t) \ge 0, \ t \in [0,1]\}$$
(51)

Set

$$\varphi(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) \, e(s) \, ds, \quad t \in [0,1] \,, \tag{52}$$

it follows from Lemma 5 that $\varphi(t)$ is the solution of the following linear equation

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\beta}v(t) + e(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$v(0) = v'(0) = \dots = v^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$v(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \eta_i v(\xi_i).$$
(53)

Denote

$$a_{1}(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \mu_{1}(s) ds,$$

$$a_{2}(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \mu_{2}(s) ds,$$

$$\varphi_{*} = \inf_{0 \le t \le 1} \varphi(t),$$

$$\varphi^{*} = \sup_{0 \le t \le 1} \varphi(t),$$

$$a_{1_{*}} = \min_{0 \le t \le 1} a_{1}(t),$$

$$a_{1}^{*} = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} a_{1}(t),$$

$$a_{2_{*}} = \min_{0 \le t \le 1} a_{2}(t),$$

$$a_{2}^{*} = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} a_{2}(t).$$
(54)

Clearly, $a_{j}^{*} \ge a_{j_{*}} > 0, \ j = 1, 2.$

Theorem 13. Suppose that the condition (H_5) holds and $\varphi_* \ge 0$. Then the FVP (1) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. Because $\varphi_* \ge 0$, so we can choose R > 0 large enough such that

$$\frac{r}{R^{\varepsilon}} + \varphi_* \ge \frac{1}{R},$$

$$R^{\varepsilon} \left(a_2^* + \varphi^*\right) \le R,$$
(55)

where $r = a_{1_{*}} / [1 + 1/(1 + \beta \Gamma(\beta))]^{\epsilon}$. In fact, since

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty} \frac{x^{\varepsilon}}{x} = 0 < \min\left\{r, \frac{1}{a_2^* + \varphi^*}\right\},\tag{56}$$

there exists $X_1 > 0$ such that $x^{\varepsilon}/x < \min\{r, 1/(a_2^* + \varphi^*)\}$ for any $x > X_1$, i.e.,

$$\frac{r}{x^{\varepsilon}} \ge \frac{1}{x}, \quad x^{\varepsilon} \left(a_2^* + \varphi^* \right) \le x \tag{57}$$

for any $x > X_1$. If $\varphi_* > 0$, then from $\lim_{x \to +\infty} [1/x - r/x^{\varepsilon}] = 0 < \varphi^*$, one can get that there exists $X_2 > 0$ such that $1/x - r/x^{\varepsilon} < \varphi^*$ for any $x > X_2$, i.e.,

$$\frac{r}{x^{\varepsilon}} + \varphi_* \ge \frac{1}{x} \tag{58}$$

for any $x > X_2$. By (57) (58), we can choose $R > \max\{X_1, X_2\}$ such that R satisfies (55). Set

$$D = \left\{ v \in C^+ [0, 1] : \frac{1}{R} \le v(t) \le R, \ t \in [0, 1] \right\}.$$
 (59)

For any $v \in D_1$, from (23) we have

$$I_{0+}^{\beta} v(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} v(s) ds$$

$$\leq \frac{R}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} ds = \frac{Rt^{\beta}}{\beta\Gamma(\beta)} \leq \frac{R}{\beta\Gamma(\beta)},$$

$$I_{0+}^{\beta} v(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} v(s) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{1}{R\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} ds = \frac{t^{\beta}}{R\beta\Gamma(\beta)}.$$
(60)
(61)

It follows from (60), (61), and (H_5) that

$$\frac{\mu_{1}(t)}{R^{\varepsilon}\left(1+1/\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right)^{\varepsilon}} \leq \frac{\mu_{1}(t)}{\left(\nu\left(t\right)+I_{0+}^{\beta}\nu\left(t\right)\right)^{\varepsilon}} \leq f\left(t,I_{0+}^{\beta}\nu\left(t\right),\nu\left(t\right)\right),$$

$$f\left(t,I_{0+}^{\beta}\nu\left(t\right),\nu\left(t\right)\right) \leq \frac{\mu_{2}(t)}{\left(\nu\left(t\right)+I_{0+}^{\beta}\nu\left(t\right)\right)^{\varepsilon}} \leq \frac{\mu_{2}(t)}{\left(1/R+t^{\beta}/R\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right)^{\varepsilon}} \leq R^{\varepsilon}\mu_{2}(t),$$
(62)

i.e.,

$$\frac{\mu_{1}(t)}{R^{\varepsilon}\left(1+1/\beta\Gamma\left(\beta\right)\right)^{\varepsilon}} \leq f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta}\nu\left(t\right), \nu\left(t\right)\right) \leq R^{\varepsilon}\mu_{2}\left(t\right).$$
(63)

And then

$$Tv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \left[f(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s)) + e(s) \right] ds$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} v(s), v(s)) ds + \varphi(t)$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} v(s), v(s)) ds + \varphi^{*}$$

$$\leq R^{\varepsilon} \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \mu_{2}(s) ds + \varphi^{*} < +\infty,$$
(64)

which deduces that the operator T is well defined.

Now, we shall prove that $T : D \longrightarrow D$. For $v \in D$, it is easy to see that $Tv(t) \in C^{+}[0, 1]$, and by (55) (63) we can obtain that

$$Tv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s)\right) + e(s) \right] ds$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s)\right) ds + \varphi(t)$$

$$\geq \frac{1}{R^{\epsilon} (1 + 1/\beta \Gamma(\beta))^{\epsilon}} \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \mu_{1}(s) ds$$

$$+ \varphi(t) \geq \frac{1}{R^{\epsilon} (1 + 1/\beta \Gamma(\beta))^{\epsilon}} a_{1_{*}} + \varphi_{*} \geq \frac{1}{R},$$

$$Tv(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s)\right) + e(s) \right] ds$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s)\right) ds + \varphi(t)$$

$$\leq R^{\epsilon} \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \mu_{2}(s) ds + \varphi^{*} \leq R^{\epsilon} a_{2}^{*} + \varphi^{*}$$

$$\leq R^{\epsilon} (a_{2}^{*} + \varphi^{*}) \leq R.$$
(65)
(66)

i.e., $T: D \longrightarrow D$.

Next, let us prove that $T : D \longrightarrow D$ is completely continuous.

For any $\{v_n\} \in D$, $v_0 \in D$, and $v_n \longrightarrow v_0$. The continuity of *f* deduces that

$$f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{n}\left(t\right), v_{n}\left(t\right)\right) \longrightarrow f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{0}\left(t\right), v_{0}\left(t\right)\right),$$

$$n \longrightarrow \infty,$$
(67)

and it follows from (63) that

$$\left| f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{n}\left(t\right), v_{n}\left(t\right)\right) - f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{0}\left(t\right), v_{0}\left(t\right)\right) \right| \\ \leq 2R^{\epsilon} \max\left\{ \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \mu_{1}\left(t\right), \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \mu_{2}\left(t\right) \right\}.$$
(68)

By using the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem, we obtain that

$$\begin{split} \lim_{n \to \infty} \|Tv_n - Tv_0\| &= \lim_{n \to \infty} \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left| \int_0^1 G(t, s) \left[f\left(s, I_{0+}^\beta v_n(s), v_n(s)\right) - f\left(s, I_{0+}^\beta v_0(s), v_0(s)\right) \right] ds \\ &\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \int_0^1 G(t, s) \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^\beta v_n(s), v_n(s)\right) - f\left(s, I_{0+}^\beta v_0(s), v_0(s)\right) \right| ds \end{split}$$

$$= \max_{0 \le t, s \le 1} G(t, s) \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \lim_{n \to \infty} \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{n}(s), v_{n}(s)\right) - f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta} v_{0}(s), v_{0}(s)\right) \right| ds = 0,$$
(69)

and this implies that T is a continuous operator.

Now, we shall prove that $T: D \rightarrow D$ is compact. For any $v \in D$, $Tv \in D$, which deduces that $1/R \leq Tv(t) \leq R$, for $t \in [0, 1]$, i.e., *T* is uniformly bounded.

Since $G(t, s) \in C([0, 1] \times [0, 1])$, it is also uniformly continuous on $[0, 1] \times [0, 1]$, and then for any $\varepsilon > 0$, $\exists \delta > 0$, s.t., for any $(t_1, s), (t_2, s) \in [0, 1] \times [0, 1]$ with $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$, we always have

$$\left|G\left(t_{1},s\right)-G\left(t_{2},s\right)\right| < \frac{\varepsilon}{R^{\varepsilon}\int_{0}^{1}\mu_{2}\left(s\right)ds + \int_{0}^{1}\left|e\left(s\right)\right|ds}.$$
 (70)

Thus, one can obtain by virtue of (63) (70) that

$$\begin{aligned} |Tv(t_{1}) - Tv(t_{2})| &= \left| \int_{0}^{1} \left[G(t_{1}, s) - G(t_{2}, s) \right] \right. \\ &\cdot \left[f\left(s, I^{\beta}v(s), v(s) \right) + e(s) \right] ds \right| \le \int_{0}^{1} |G(t_{1}, s)| \\ &- G(t_{2}, s)| \left[\left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{\beta}v(s), v(s) \right) \right| + |e(s)| \right] ds \end{aligned} \tag{71} \\ &< \left[R^{\varepsilon} \int_{0}^{1} \mu_{2}(s) ds + \int_{0}^{1} |e(s)| ds \right] \\ &\cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{R^{\varepsilon} \int_{0}^{1} \mu_{2}(s) ds + \int_{0}^{1} |e(s)| ds} = \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

for any $t_1, t_2 \in [0, 1]$ with $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$ and any $v \in D_1$, which shows that $T : D \longrightarrow D$ is equicontinuous. Thus, Arzela-Ascoli theorem guarantees that $T : D \longrightarrow D$ is completely continuous. Existence of at least one fixed point $v_1 \in D$ follows from Lemma 6, i.e., $u_1(t) = I_{0+}^{\beta}v_1(t)$ is a positive solution of differential equation (1), which satisfies

$$\frac{1}{R\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha} \le u_{1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1}v_{1}(s) ds$$
$$\le \frac{R}{\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha}.$$
(72)

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are available from the corresponding author upon request.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This research was supported by Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation of China (no. ZR2016FM10) and National Natural Science Foundation of China (no. 11571197).

References

- I. Podlubny, *Fractional Differential Equations*, Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1999.
- [2] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Nieto, *Theory and Applicational Differential Equations*, Elsevier, Amsterdam, Netherlands, 2006.
- [3] T. Hu, Y. Sun, and W. Sun, "Existence of positive solutions for a third-order multipoint boundary value problem and extension to fractional case," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article 197, 2016.
- [4] Y. Jia and X. Zhang, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional differential equation multi-point boundary value problems with changing sign nonlinearity," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 47, no. 1-2, pp. 15–31, 2015.
- [5] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2016, article 139, 2016.
- [6] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [7] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and p-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article 182, 2017.
- [8] X. Zhang, "Positive solutions for a class of singular fractional differential equation with infinite-point boundary value conditions," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 39, pp. 22–27, 2015.
- [9] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article 59, 2017.
- [10] Y. L. Guan, Z. Q. Zhao, and X. L. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article 141, 2016.
- [11] X. G. Zhang, Y. H. Wu, and L. Caccetta, "Nonlocal fractional order differential equations with changing-sign singular perturbation," *Applied Mathematical Modelling*, vol. 56, pp. 116–126, 2015.
- [12] Y. Wang and L. S. Liu, "Positive solutions for fractional *m*-point boundary value problems in Banach spaces," *Acta Mathematica Scientia*, vol. 32, no. 1, pp. 246–256, 2012.
- [13] Y. Cui and Y. Zou, "An existence and uniqueness theorem for a second order nonlinear system with coupled integral boundary value conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 256, pp. 438–444, 2015.

- [14] X. Q. Zhang, L. Wang, and Q. S. Wang, "Existence of positive solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics* and Computation, vol. 226, pp. 708–718, 2014.
- [15] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. H. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "The spectral analysis for a singular fractional differential equation with a signed measure," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 257, pp. 252–263, 2015.
- [16] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 13, article 13, 2017.
- [17] M. A. Krasnoselskii and P. P. Zabreiko, Geometrical Methods of Nonlinear Analysis, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 1984.
- [18] K. Deimling, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1985.
- [19] K. Zhang, "Nontrivial solutions of fourth-order singular boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinear terms," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 53– 70, 2012.
- [20] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, Academic Press, Massachusetts, Mass, USA, 1988.
- [21] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.

Research Article **Two New Geraghty Type Contractions in** G_h-Metric Spaces

Yixiao Wang 💿 and Chunfang Chen 🗈

Department of Mathematics, Nanchang University, Nanchang 330031, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Chunfang Chen; ccfygd@sina.com

Received 11 September 2018; Revised 23 December 2018; Accepted 1 January 2019; Published 3 February 2019

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2019 Yixiao Wang and Chunfang Chen. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this work, two Geraghty type contractions are introduced in G_b -metric spaces, and some fixed point theorems about the contractions are proved. At the end of this article, a theorem about unique solution of an integral function is proved.

1. Introduction

It is well known that fixed point theorem is an important tool for solving many equations in the study of mathematics, such as integral equations [1] and differential equations [2]. It can be applied in several subjects as well, like game theory [3] and economics [4].

The notion of *G*-metric spaces was introduced by Mustafa and Sims [5] as a generalization of metric spaces. Thereafter, *G*-metric spaces have been studied and applied to obtain different kinds of fixed point theorems, see [6–12]. Aghajani et al. [13] introduced the notion of G_b -metric spaces based on *G*-metric spaces and *b*-metric spaces introduced by Bakhtin in [14]. Also, some further fixed point theorems were studied after G_p -metric spaces, which related to partial metric spaces and *G*-metric spaces, introduced by Zand and Nezhad in [15]. Ansari et al. [16] proved some common fixed point results in complete G_p -metric spaces with a new approach. More recently, some Geraghty type contraction results were studied in various metric spaces, see [17–19].

In this work, we introduce two Geraghty type contractions in G_b -metric spaces and investigate some fixed point theorems about such contractions. In [13], G_b -metric space was introduced as follows.

Definition 1 (see [13]). Let X be a nonempty set and $s \ge 1$ be a given real number. Suppose that $G_b : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ is a function satisfying the following properties:

(1)
$$G_b(u, v, w) = 0$$
 if $u = v = w$;

- (2) $0 < G_b(u, u, v)$ for all $u, v \in X$ with $u \neq v$;
- (3) $G_h(u, u, v) \leq G_h(u, v, w)$ for all $u, v, w \in X$ with $v \neq w$;
- (4) $G_b(u, v, w) = G_b(p\{u, v, w\})$, where *p* is a permutation of *u*, *v*, *w*;
- (5) $G_b(u, v, w) \leq s(G_b(u, c, c) + G_b(c, v, w))$ for all $u, v, w, c \in X$.

Then the function is called a generalized *b*-metric or a G_b -metric on *X*. The pair (*X*, G_b) is called a G_b -metric space.

It is obvious that G_b -metric space is effectively larger than that of *G*-metric space. Actually, each *G*-metric space is a G_b metric space with s = 1.

Definition 2 (see [13]). A G_b -metric space is said to be symmetric if $G_b(u, v, v) = G_b(v, u, u)$ for all $u, v \in X$.

Proposition 3 (see [13]). Let X be a G_b -metric space. Then for each $u, v, w, c \in X$, it satisfies the following properties:

- (1) If $G_b(u, v, w) = 0$, then u = v = w;
- (2) $G_b(u, v, w) \le s(G_b(u, u, v) + G_b(u, u, w));$
- (3) $G_b(u, v, v) \le 2sG_b(v, u, u);$
- (4) $G_b(u, v, w) \le s(G_b(u, c, w) + G_b(c, v, w)).$

In this paper, we denote \mathbb{N} as the set of all positive integers and \mathbb{R} as the set of all real numbers.

Definition 4 (see [13]). Let (X, G_b) be a G_b -metric space and $\{x_n\}$ be a sequence in X such that $\lim_{n,m \to \infty} G_b(x, x_n, x_m) =$
$0, x \in X$, then $\{x_n\}$ is G_b -convergent; that is, for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $N \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $G_b(x, x_n, x_m) < \varepsilon$, for all $n, m \ge N$.

Proposition 5 (see [13]). Let X be a G_b -metric space. The following statements are equivalent:

(1) $\{x_n\}$ is G_b -convergent to x; (2) $G_b(x_n, x_n, x) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n \longrightarrow +\infty$; (3) $G_b(x_n, x, x) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n \longrightarrow +\infty$; (4) $G_b(x_n, x_m, x) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n, m \longrightarrow +\infty$.

Definition 6 (see [13]). Let X be a G_b -metric space. A sequence $\{x_n\}$ is called a G_b -Cauchy sequence if for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is $N \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $G_b(x_n, x_m, x_l) < \varepsilon$ for all $n, m, l \ge N$; that is, $G_b(x_n, x_m, x_l) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n, m, l \longrightarrow \infty$.

Definition 7 (see [13]). A G_b -metric space X is called G_b complete if every G_b -Cauchy sequence is G_b -convergent in
X.

Let \mathscr{A} be the family of all functions $\alpha : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, 1)$ which satisfies the condition $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} \alpha(p_n) = 1$ implying $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} p_n = 0$.

Example 8. Let

$$\alpha_{1}(p) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{1+p}, & p > 0\\ \frac{1}{2}, & p = 0, \end{cases}$$

$$\alpha_{2}(p) = \begin{cases} \frac{p^{2}+1}{3p^{2}+1}, & p > 0\\ \frac{1}{3}, & p = 0. \end{cases}$$
(1)

Then $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in \mathscr{A}$.

Let \mathscr{B} be the family of all functions $\beta : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, 1/s)$ which satisfies the condition $\lim_{n \to \infty} \beta(q_n) = 1/s$ implying $\lim_{n \to \infty} q_n = 0$.

Example 9. Let

$$\beta(q) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{s}e^{-q}, & q > 0\\ \frac{1}{s+1}, & q = 0. \end{cases}$$
(2)

Then, $\beta(q) \in \mathcal{B}$.

In [20], Karapınar et al. proved the following result.

Theorem 10. Let (X, σ) be a complete metric-like space and $T : X \longrightarrow X$ be a mapping. Suppose that there exists $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ such that

$$\sigma(Tx, Ty) \le \alpha(\sigma(x, y))\sigma(x, y), \qquad (3)$$

for all $x, y \in X$, then T has a unique fixed point $u \in X$ with $\sigma(u, u) = 0$.

Recently, Aydi et al. [21] introduced a type of Geraghty contraction in metric-like spaces and proved a fixed point theorem about such contraction as follows:

Theorem 11. Let (X, σ) be a complete metric-like space and $T : X \longrightarrow X$ be a mapping. Suppose that there exists $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ such that

$$\sigma(Tx, Ty) \le \alpha(F(x, y))F(x, y)$$
(4)

for all $x, y \in X$, where

$$F(x, y) = \sigma(x, y) + \left|\sigma(x, Tx) - \sigma(y, Ty)\right|.$$
(5)

Then *T* has a unique fixed point $u \in X$ with $\sigma(u, u) = 0$.

In our work, enlightened by the preceding works, we introduce the Geraghty contraction to the G_b -metric space and prove fixed point theorems for Geraghty type contractions. At the end, we give an application about a unique solution of an integral function.

2. Main Results

Theorem 12. Let (X, G_b) be a complete G_b -metric space and $T : X \longrightarrow X$ be a given mapping. Suppose there exists $\beta \in \mathscr{B}$ such that

$$G_b(Tx, Ty, Ty) \le \beta(F(x, y))F(x, y), \qquad (6)$$

for all $x, y \in X$ where

$$F(x, y) = G_b(x, y, y) + |G_b(x, Tx, Tx) - G_b(y, Ty, Ty)|.$$
(7)

Then T has a unique fixed point $u \in X$.

Proof. Let $x_0 \in X$. Define a sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X by $x_{n+1} = Tx_n = T^{n+1}x_0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Assume that $G_b(x_{n_0}, x_{n_0+1}, x_{n_0+1}) = 0$ for some n_0 , then x_0 is the fixed point of T; the proof is completed. Thus, we assume $G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) \neq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. From (6), we have

$$0 < G_{b}(x_{n}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) = G_{b}(Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n}, Tx_{n})$$

$$\leq \beta(F(x_{n-1}, x_{n}))F(x_{n-1}, x_{n}), \quad n \ge 1,$$
(8)

where

$$F(x_{n-1}, x_n)$$

$$= G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n)$$

$$+ |G_b(x_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1}) - G_b(x_n, Tx_n, Tx_n)| \quad (9)$$

$$= G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n)$$

$$+ |G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n) - G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1})|.$$

Take

$$G_{b(n)} = G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n).$$
(10)

Then, (8) becomes

$$0 < G_{b(n+1)} \le \beta \left(G_{b(n)} + |G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)}| \right) \cdot \left(G_{b(n)} + |G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)}| \right).$$
(11)

Suppose that there exists $n_0 > 0$ such that $G_{b(n_0)} \leq G_{b(n_0+1)}$, then from (11), we have

$$G_{b(n_0+1)} \le \beta \left(G_{b(n_0+1)} \right) G_{b(n_0+1)} < \frac{1}{s} G_{b(n_0+1)}, \quad s \ge 1, \quad (12)$$

which is a contradiction.

Thus, for all n > 0, $G_{b(n)} > G_{b(n+1)}$. From (11), we have

$$0 < G_{b(n+1)} \le \beta \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right).$$
(13)

The real sequence $\{G_{b(n)}\}$ is decreasing; suppose there exists $\gamma \ge 0$ such that $\lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n)} = \gamma$. Assume that $\gamma > 0$. Taking $n \to \infty$ in (13), we get

$$\gamma = \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n+1)}$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[\beta \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \right].$$
(14)

There are two situations that need to be discussed.

(A) When s = 1, then (14) becomes

$$\gamma = \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n+1)}$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[\beta \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \right]$$
(15)

$$\leq \frac{1}{s} \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) = \frac{1}{s} \gamma = \gamma.$$

We can obtain

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \beta \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) = 1.$$
 (16)

Since $\beta \in \mathcal{B}$, we get

$$\gamma = \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) = 0, \tag{17}$$

which is a contradiction.

(B) When s > 1, according to (14) we have

$$\begin{split} \gamma &= \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n+1)} \\ &\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[\beta \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) \right] \\ &\leq \frac{1}{s} \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(2G_{b(n)} - G_{b(n+1)} \right) = \frac{1}{s} \gamma, \quad s > 1, \end{split}$$
(18)

which is a contradiction.

In conclusion of the above two conditions, we have $\gamma = 0$, that is

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) = 0.$$
(19)

Note that

$$G_b(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 2sG_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}), \qquad (20)$$

thus, we get

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n\right) = 0.$$
(21)

We shall prove that $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in (X, G_b) . Equation

$$\lim_{n,m\to\infty}G_b\left(x_n, x_m, x_m\right) = 0, \quad m > n,$$
(22)

will be proved.

Suppose (22) does not hold. Then there exists $\varepsilon > 0$ for which we can find subsequences $\{x_{m_i}\}$ and $\{x_{n_i}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ with $m_i > n_i > i$ such that for every i

$$G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) \ge \varepsilon.$$
(23)

Corresponding to n_i , we can find m_i with the smallest index and $m_i > n_i$ and satisfying (23), then

$$G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) < \varepsilon.$$
(24)

By (23) and (24), we have

$$\varepsilon \leq G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)$$

$$\leq s\left[G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}+1}, x_{n_{i}+1}\right) + G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}+1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)\right].$$
(25)

Taking $i \rightarrow \infty$ in (25) and using (19), we obtain

$$\varepsilon \leq \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right)$$

$$\leq s \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i+1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right).$$
(26)

Back to (6), there is

$$G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}+1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right) = G_{b}\left(Tx_{n_{i}}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$\leq \beta\left(F\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)\right)F\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$= \beta\left(G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)\right)$$

$$+ \left|G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}+1}, x_{n_{i}+1}\right) - G_{b}\left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)\right|$$

$$\cdot \left(G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)\right)$$

$$+ \left|G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}+1}, x_{n_{i}+1}\right) - G_{b}\left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)\right|$$

$$(27)$$

Let

$$\mathcal{M} = G_b \left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1} \right) + \left| G_b \left(x_{n_i}, x_{n_i+1}, x_{n_i+1} \right) - G_b \left(x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i} \right) \right|.$$
(28)

Taking $i \longrightarrow \infty$ in the above inequations and by (19), (24), we have

$$\liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i+1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) \le \varepsilon \liminf_{i \to \infty} \beta\left(\mathcal{M}\right).$$
(29)

Then we obtain

$$\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i+1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) \le \liminf_{i \to \infty} \beta\left(\mathcal{M}\right).$$
(30)

From (26) and (30), we get

$$\frac{1}{s} = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{s} \le \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b \left(x_{n_i+1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i} \right)$$

$$\le \liminf_{i \to \infty} \beta \left(\mathscr{M} \right) \le \limsup_{i \to \infty} \beta \left(\mathscr{M} \right) \le \frac{1}{s}.$$
(31)

We deduce that

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} \beta\left(\mathcal{M}\right) = \frac{1}{s}.$$
 (32)

Since $\beta \in \mathscr{B}$ and by (19), then

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} \mathcal{M} = \lim_{i \to \infty} \left(G_b \left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1} \right) + \left| G_b \left(x_{n_i}, x_{n_i+1}, x_{n_i+1} \right) - G_b \left(x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i} \right) \right| \right)$$
(33)
$$= \lim_{i \to \infty} G_b \left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1} \right) = 0.$$

From (19) and (33), we have

$$\varepsilon \leq G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) \leq s\left[G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) + G_b\left(x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right)\right] \longrightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } i \longrightarrow \infty, \tag{34}$$

which is a contradiction. Thus

1

$$\lim_{n,m\to\infty}G_b\left(x_n, x_m, x_m\right) = 0,\tag{35}$$

and $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in complete G_b -metric space. So there exists $u \in X$, such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b(x_n, u, u) = 0.$$
(36)

By Proposition 3, we have $G_b(u, x_n, x_n) \leq 2sG_b(x_n, u, u)$; therefore by (36) we get

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b\left(u, x_n, x_n\right) = 0. \tag{37}$$

We shall prove that *u* is a fixed point of *T*. Assume that $u \neq Tu$, then $G_b(u, Tu, Tu) > 0$. From (6) and (7), we have

$$G_{b}(x_{n+1}, Tu, Tu) = G_{b}(Tx_{n}, Tu, Tu)$$

$$\leq \beta(F(x_{n}, u))F(x_{n}, u) \qquad (38)$$

$$< \frac{1}{s}F(x_{n}, u),$$

where

$$F(x_{n}, u) = G_{b}(x_{n}, u, u) + |G_{b}(x_{n}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) - G_{b}(u, Tu, Tu)|.$$
(39)

We also have

$$G_{b}(u, Tu, Tu)$$

$$\leq s (G_{b}(u, Tx_{n}, Tx_{n}) + G_{b}(Tx_{n}, Tu, Tu))$$

$$= sG_{b}(u, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) + sG_{b}(x_{n+1}, Tu, Tu)$$
(40)
$$\leq sG_{b}(u, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) + s\beta(F(x_{n}, u))F(x_{n}, u)$$

$$< sG_{b}(u, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) + F(x_{n}, u).$$

Taking $n \rightarrow \infty$ in the above inequation and using (36), (37), and (38) obtains

$$G_{b}(u, Tu, Tu)$$

$$\leq s \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}(u, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1})$$

$$+ s \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[\beta\left(F\left(x_{n}, u\right)\right)F\left(x_{n}, u\right)\right]$$

$$\leq s \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}\left(u, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}\right) + \lim_{n \to \infty} F\left(x_{n}, u\right) \qquad (41)$$

$$\leq 0 + \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}\left(x_{n}, u, u\right)$$

$$+ \left|\lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}\left(x_{n}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}\right) - \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}\left(u, Tu, Tu\right)\right|$$

$$\leq G_{b}\left(u, Tu, Tu\right),$$

which implies

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} s\beta\left(F\left(x_{n}, u\right)\right) = 1.$$
(42)

Since $\beta \in \mathcal{B}$, then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} F(x_n, u) = 0, \tag{43}$$

which is a contradiction. Thus $G_b(u, Tu, Tu) = 0$ and so u = Tu. Consequently, u is a fixed point of T.

We shall prove that such *u* is the unique fixed point of *T*. We argue by contradiction. Assume there exists $v, v \neq u$ such that v = Tv. We have

$$F(u, v) = G_b(u, v, v) + |G_b(u, u, u) - G_b(v, v, v)|$$

= $G_b(u, v, v)$. (44)

From (6), we have

$$0 < G_{b}(u, v, v) = G_{b}(Tu, Tv, Tv)$$

$$\leq \beta(F(u, v)) F(u, v) = \beta(G_{b}(u, v, v)) G_{b}(u, v, v) \quad (45)$$

$$< \frac{1}{s}G_{b}(u, v, v),$$

which is a contradiction. Thus, T has a unique fixed point.

We now present the following result.

Theorem 13. Let (X, G_b) be a complete G_b -metric space and $T: X \longrightarrow X$ be a given mapping. Suppose there exists $\alpha \in \mathscr{A}$ such that

$$G_{b}(Tx, Ty, Ty) \leq \alpha (F(x, y)) F(x, y)$$
(46)

for all $x, y \in X$ where

$$F(x, y) = \frac{1}{s^2} (G_b(x, y, y) + |G_b(x, Tx, Tx) - G_b(y, Ty, Ty)|).$$
(47)

Then T has a unique fixed point $u^* \in X$.

Proof. Let $x_0 \in X$. Define a sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X by $x_{n+1} =$ $Tx_n = T^{n+1}x_0$. Assume that $G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) = 0$ for $n = n_0$, that is, $G_b(x_{n_0}, x_{n_0+1}, x_{n_0+1}) = 0$, then $x_{n_0} = x_{n_0+1}$, i.e., $Tx_{n_0} = x_{n_0}$. Therefore x_{n_0} is a fixed point of T. Suppose $G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) \neq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. From (46)

we have

$$0 < G_{b}(x_{n}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) = G_{b}(Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n}, Tx_{n})$$

$$\leq \alpha (F(x_{n-1}, x_{n})) F(x_{n-1}, x_{n}),$$
(48)

where

$$F(x_{n-1}, x_n) = \frac{1}{s^2} (G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n) + |G_b(x_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1}) - G_b(x_n, Tx_n, Tx_n)|)$$

$$= \frac{1}{s^2} (G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n) + |G_b(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_n) - G_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1})|).$$
(49)

Take

$$G_{b(n)}^{*} = G_{b}\left(x_{n-1}, x_{n}, x_{n}\right).$$
(50)

Then (48) becomes

$$G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \leq \alpha \left[\frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(G_{b(n)}^{*} + \left| G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right| \right) \right]$$

$$\cdot \frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(G_{b(n)}^{*} + \left| G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right| \right).$$
(51)

Suppose there exists $n_0 > 0$ such that $G_{b(n_0)}^* \le G_{b(n_0+1)}^*$. From (51), we have

$$G_{b(n_{0}+1)}^{*} \leq \alpha \left(\frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b(n_{0}+1)}^{*}\right) \cdot \left(\frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b(n_{0}+1)}^{*}\right)$$

$$< \frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b(n_{0}+1)}^{*},$$
(52)

which is a contradiction. Thus $G_{b(n)}^* > G_{b(n+1)}^*$ for all n > 0, and the real sequence $\{G_{b(n)}^*\}$ is decreasing.

Suppose there exists $\delta \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $\lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n)}^* = \delta$. Now we shall prove that

$$\delta = 0. \tag{53}$$

Applying (51), we get

$$\begin{aligned} G_{b(n+1)}^{*} &\leq \alpha \left[\frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) \right] \\ &\quad \cdot \frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) \\ &< \alpha \left[\frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) \right] \\ &\quad \cdot \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) \leq 2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*}. \end{aligned}$$
(54)

Take $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in (54) to write

$$\delta = \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b(n+1)}^{*}$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \alpha \left[\frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) \right]$$

$$\cdot \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right)$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(2G_{b(n)}^{*} - G_{b(n+1)}^{*} \right) = \delta.$$
(55)

We obtain

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \alpha \left[\frac{1}{s^2} \left(2G_{b(n)}^* - G_{b(n+1)}^* \right) \right] = 1.$$
 (56)

Since $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$, then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \frac{1}{s^2} \left(2G_{b(n)}^* - G_{b(n+1)}^* \right) = \frac{1}{s^2} \cdot \delta = 0.$$
 (57)

Thus

$$\delta = 0. \tag{58}$$

That is

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b\left(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}\right) = 0.$$
(59)

Note that

$$G_b(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 2sG_b(x_n, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}), \qquad (60)$$

then we can get

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n\right) = 0.$$
(61)

Now we shall prove that $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in G_b metric spaces. We will prove that

$$\lim_{n,m\to\infty}G_b\left(x_n,x_m,x_m\right)=0,\quad m>n. \tag{62}$$

Suppose (62) does not hold, then there exists $\varepsilon > 0$ for which we can find subsequences $\{x_{m_i}\}$ and $\{x_{n_i}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ with $m_i > m_i$ $n_i > i$ such that

$$G_b\left(x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) \ge \varepsilon.$$
(63)

Corresponding to n_i , we can find m_i with the smallest index satisfying (63) and $m_i > n_i$. That is

$$G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) < \varepsilon.$$
(64)

From (46) and (63), we have

$$\varepsilon \leq G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right) = G_{b}\left(Tx_{n_{i}-1}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$\leq \alpha\left(F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)\right) \cdot F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$< F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right),$$
(65)

where

$$F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right) = \frac{1}{s^{2}} \left(G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right) + \left|G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}}\right) - G_{b}\left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)\right|\right).$$
(66)

From (65), (66), and applying (59), we have

$$\varepsilon \leq \liminf_{i \to \infty} F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$= \frac{1}{s^{2}} \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right).$$
(67)

On the other hand, applying (64) we have

$$G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$\leq sG_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}}\right) + sG_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right) \quad (68)$$

$$< sG_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}}\right) + s\varepsilon.$$

Taking $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in the above inequations, we have

$$\limsup_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) \le s\varepsilon.$$
(69)

From (67) and (69) we obtain

$$\varepsilon \leq \frac{1}{s^2} \liminf_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{s^2} \limsup_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) \leq \frac{1}{s^2} \cdot s\varepsilon = \frac{\varepsilon}{s},$$
(70)

which is a contradiction with s > 1.

We shall consider the situation which with s = 1. From (63) and (64) we have

$$\varepsilon \leq G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right)$$

$$\leq G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i-1}}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right) + G_{b}\left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right) \qquad (71)$$

$$< \varepsilon + G_{b}\left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right).$$

Taking $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in (71) and by (59) we have

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i}, x_{m_i}, x_{m_i}\right) = \varepsilon.$$
(72)

In the meantime,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1} \right) - G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}} \right) \right| \\ &\leq \left| G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}} \right) + G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1} \right) \right. \\ &- \left. \left(G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1} \right) - G_{b} \left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}} \right) \right) \right| \\ &= \left| G_{b} \left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}} \right) + G_{b} \left(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}} \right) \right|. \end{aligned}$$
(73)

By taking $n \longrightarrow \infty$ and using (59) in the above inequation, we can deduce that

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} G_b\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) = \varepsilon.$$
(74)

By (46), we have

$$\varepsilon \leq G_{b}\left(x_{n_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}}\right) = G_{b}\left(Tx_{n_{i}-1}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}, Tx_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$\leq \alpha\left(F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)\right)F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right)$$

$$< F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right),$$
(75)

where

$$F(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1})$$

$$= G_{b}(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1})$$

$$+ |G_{b}(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{n_{i}}, x_{n_{i}}) - G_{b}(x_{m_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}}, x_{m_{i}})|.$$
(76)

By using (59), we obtain

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} F\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) = \varepsilon.$$
(77)

Taking $i \longrightarrow \infty$ in (75), we can deduce that

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} \alpha \left(F\left(x_{n_i-1}, x_{m_i-1}\right) \right) = 1.$$
(78)

Since $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$, we have

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} F\left(x_{n_{i}-1}, x_{m_{i}-1}\right) = 0,$$
(79)

which is a contradiction. In conclusion of two situations, $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in complete G_b -metric spaces. So there exists $u^* \in X$ such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} G_b\left(x_n, u^*, u^*\right) = 0.$$
(80)

We can confirm that $G_b(u^*, Tu^*, Tu^*) = 0$. In fact, if $G_b(u^*, Tu^*, Tu^*) \neq 0$, from (46) and (47) we have

$$G_{b}(x_{n+1}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*}) = G_{b}(Tx_{n}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*})$$

$$\leq \alpha \left(F(x_{n}, u^{*})\right) \cdot F(x_{n}, u^{*}) \qquad (81)$$

$$< F(x_{n}, u^{*}),$$

where

$$F(x_{n}, u^{*}) = \frac{1}{s^{2}} (G_{b}(x_{n}, u^{*}, u^{*}) + |G_{b}(x_{n}, Tx_{n}, Tx_{n}) - G_{b}(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*})|)$$

$$= \frac{1}{s^{2}} (G_{b}(x_{n}, u^{*}, u^{*}) + |G_{b}(x_{n}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) - G_{b}(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*})|)$$

$$\longrightarrow \frac{1}{s^{2}} G_{b}(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*})$$
as $n \to \infty$.

We also have

$$G_{b}(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*}) \leq sG_{b}(u^{*}, Tx_{n}, Tx_{n}) + sG_{b}(Tx_{n}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*}) \leq sG_{b}(u^{*}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) + s\alpha(F(x_{n}, u^{*}))F(x_{n}, u^{*}) < sG_{b}(u^{*}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}) + sF(x_{n}, u^{*}).$$
(83)

Taking $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in the above inequation and using (80), we obtain

$$G_{b}\left(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*}\right)$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to \infty} G_{b}\left(u^{*}, x_{n+1}, x_{n+1}\right)$$

$$+ s \lim_{n \to \infty} \alpha\left(F\left(x_{n}, u^{*}\right)\right)F\left(x_{n}, u^{*}\right)$$

$$\leq s \lim_{n \to \infty} F\left(x_{n}, u^{*}\right) = \frac{1}{s}G_{b}\left(u^{*}, Tu^{*}, Tu^{*}\right).$$
(84)

When s = 1, we have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \alpha \left(F\left(x_n, u^*\right) \right) = 1.$$
(85)

Since $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$, then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} F(x_n, u^*) = G_b(u^*, Tu^*, Tu^*) = 0,$$
 (86)

which is a contradiction.

When s > 1, we get a contradiction from (84).

Thus, in conclusion of two situations, $G_b(u^*, Tu^*, Tu^*) = 0$ and so $Tu^* = u^*$. u^* is a fixed point of T. We shall prove that such u^* is the unique fixed point of T. We argue by contradiction. Assume there exists $v^*, v^* \neq u^*$ such that

$$v^* = Tv^*. \tag{87}$$

We have

$$F(u^{*}, v^{*}) = G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*}) + |G_{b}(u^{*}, u^{*}, u^{*}) - G_{b}(v^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*})|$$
(88)
= $G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*}).$

From (46), we have

$$0 < G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*}) = G_{b}(Tu^{*}, Tv^{*}, Tv^{*})$$

$$\leq \alpha (F(u^{*}, v^{*})) F(u^{*}, v^{*})$$

$$= \alpha \left(\frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*})\right) \frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*}) \qquad (89)$$

$$< \frac{1}{s^{2}}G_{b}(u^{*}, v^{*}, v^{*}),$$

which is a contradiction. Thus, there exists a unique fixed point $u^* \in X$ such that $u^* = Tu^*$.

3. Application

Let $X = C([0, 1], \mathbb{R})$ be the set of real continuous functions defined on [0, 1]. Take the G_b -metric $G_b : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ given by

$$G_{b}(x, y, z) = \left(\sup_{t \in [0,1]} |x(t) - y(t)| + \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |x(t) - z(t)| + \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |y(t) - z(t)| \right)^{2},$$
(90)

for all $x, y \in X$. Then (X, G_b) is G_b -metric spaces with $s \ge 1$. Consider the following integral equation

$$x(t) = P(t) + \int_0^1 S(t, u) f(u, x(u)) du, \quad t \in [0, 1], \quad (91)$$

where $f : [0,1] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $P : [0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are two continuous functions and $S : [0,1] \times [0,1] \longrightarrow [0,\infty)$ is a function such that $S(t,.) \in L^1([0,1])$ for all $t \in [0,1]$. Consider the operator $T : X \longrightarrow X$ defined by

$$T(x(t)) = P(t) + \int_0^1 S(t, u) f(u, x(u)) du,$$

(92)
$$t \in [0, 1].$$

Theorem 14. Suppose that the following conditions are satisfied:

(1) there exists $\eta : X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ for all $u \in [0, 1]$ $0 \le |f(x, x(u)) - f(u, y(u))|$ $\le \eta(x, y) |x(u) - y(u)| \quad \forall x, y \in X,$ (93)

(2) there exists
$$\beta : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, 1/s)$$
 such that

$$\sup_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} S(t,u) \eta(x,y) du$$

$$\leq \sqrt{\beta \left(\left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |J| \right)^{2} + \left| \left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |K| \right)^{2} - \left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |L| \right)^{2} \right| \right)}$$
(94)

where

$$J = x - y,$$

$$K = x - Tx,$$
 (95)

$$L = y - Ty.$$

Then the integral equation (91) has a unique solution in X.

Proof. It is clear that any fixed point of (92) is a solution of (91). By conditions (1) and (2), we get

$$\begin{aligned} G_{b}\left(T\left(x\left(t\right)\right), T\left(y\left(t\right)\right), T\left(y\left(t\right)\right)\right) \\ &= \left(2\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \left|T\left(x\left(t\right)\right) - T\left(y\left(t\right)\right)\right|\right)^{2} \\ &= \left(2\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \left|\int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) f\left(u,x\left(u\right)\right) du - \int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) \right. \\ &\cdot f\left(u,y\left(u\right)\right) du \right|\right)^{2} = \left(2\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \left|\int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) \right. \\ &\cdot \left[f\left(u,x\left(u\right)\right) - f\left(u,y\left(u\right)\right)\right] du\right)\right|\right)^{2} \end{aligned}$$
(96)
$$&\leq \left(2\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) \eta\left(x,y\right) \left|x\left(u\right) - y\left(u\right)\right| du\right)^{2} \\ &= \left(2\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) \eta\left(x,y\right) \\ &\cdot \frac{1}{2} \left(\left(2\left|x\left(u\right) - y\left(u\right)\right|\right)^{2}\right)^{1/2} du\right)^{2} \leq F\left(x,y\right) \\ &\cdot \left(\sup_{t\in[0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} S\left(t,u\right) \eta\left(x,y\right) du\right)^{2} \leq F\left(x,y\right) \\ &\cdot \beta\left(F\left(x,y\right)\right) \end{aligned}$$

where

$$F(x, y) = \left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |J|\right)^{2} + \left| \left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |K|\right)^{2} - \left(2 \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |L|\right)^{2} \right|,$$
(97)

with

$$J = x - y,$$

$$K = x - Tx,$$
 (98)

$$L = y - Ty.$$

Then for all $x, y \in X$ we obtain

$$G_{b}\left(T\left(x\right),T\left(y\right),T\left(y\right)\right) \leq \beta\left(F\left(x,y\right)\right)F\left(x,y\right).$$
(99)

This implies that Theorem 12 holds. Thus the operator *T* has a unique fixed point; that is, the integral function has a unique solution in *X*. \Box

4. Conclusion

In this paper, we present some fixed point theorems about two new Geraghty type contractions in the setting of G_b -metric spaces.

In the third section, we study an application about the unique solution of a class of integral functions to illustrate our fixed point theorems.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally to the work. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

The work was supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11661053, 11771198) and the Provincial Natural Science Foundation of Jiangxi, China (20181BAB201003).

References

- J. Harjani, B. López, and K. Sadarangani, "Fixed point theorems for mixed monotone operators and applications to integral equations," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 5, pp. 1749–1760, 2011.
- [2] J. J. Nieto and R. Rodríguez-López, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed point in partially ordered sets and applications to ordinary differential equations," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 23, no. 12, pp. 2205–2212, 2007.
- [3] S. Carl and S. Heikkilä, Fixed Point Theory in Ordered Sets and Applications: From Differential and Integral Equations to Game Theory, Springer Science & Business Media, 2010.
- [4] K. C. Border, Fixed Point Theorems with Applications to Economics and Game Theory, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 1989.
- [5] Z. Mustafa and B. Sims, "A new approach to generalized metric spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, vol. 7, no. 2, pp. 289–297, 2006.
- [6] S. Chandok, Z. Mustafa, and M. Postolache, "Coupled common fixed point results for mixed g-monotone mapps in partially ordered G-metric spaces," *University Politehnica of Bucharest Scientific Bulletin, Series A: Applied Mathematics and Physics*, vol. 75, no. 4, pp. 13–26, 2013.

- [7] H. Aydi, M. Postolache, and W. Shatanawi, "Coupled fixed point results for (ψ,φ)-weakly contractive mappings in ordered Gmetric spaces," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 63, no. 1, pp. 298–309, 2012.
- [8] Z. Mustafa, H. Aydi, and E. Karapnar, "On common fixed points in G-metric spaces using (E.A) property," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 64, no. 6, pp. 1944–1956, 2012.
- [9] M. Abbas, J. K. Kim, and T. Nazir, "Common fixed point of mappings satisfying almost generalized contractive condition in partially ordered *G*-metric spaces," *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, vol. 19, no. 6, pp. 928–938, 2015.
- [10] W. Shatanawi, A. Bataihah, and A. Pitea, "Fixed and common fixed point results for cyclic mappings of Ω-distance," *Journal* of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications, vol. 9, no. 3, pp. 727–735, 2016.
- [11] B. Popović, M. Shoaib, and M. Sarwar, "Coupled fixed point theorems for generalized (ψ , ϕ)-weak contraction in partially ordered G-metric spaces," *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, vol. 23, no. 1, 2017.
- [12] H. Aydi, A. Felhi, and S. Sahmim, "Related fixed point results for cyclic contractions on G-metric spaces and application," *Filomat*, vol. 31, no. 3, pp. 853–869, 2017.
- [13] A. Aghajani, M. Abbas, and J. R. Roshan, "Common fixed point of generalized weak contractive mappings in partially ordered Gb-metric spaces," *Filomat*, vol. 28, no. 6, pp. 1087–1101, 2014.
- [14] I. A. Bakhtin, "The contraction mapping principle in almost metric space," *Functional Analysis and its Applications*, vol. 30, pp. 26–37, 1989.
- [15] M. R. A. Zand and A. D. Nezhad, "A generalization of partial metric spaces," *Journal of Contemporary Applied Mathematics*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 86–93, 2011.
- [16] A. H. Ansari, M. A. Barakat, and H. Aydi, "New approach for common fixed point theorems via C-class functions in Gpmetric spaces," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 2624569, 9 pages, 2017.
- [17] M. Dinarvand, "Some fixed point results for admissible Geraghty contraction type mappings in fuzzy metric spaces," *Iranian Journal of Fuzzy Systems*, vol. 14, no. 3, pp. 161–177, 191, 2017.
- [18] X. Liu, M. Zhou, and B. Damjanović, "Common Coupled Fixed Point Theorem for Geraghty-Type Contraction in Partially Ordered Metric Spaces," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 9063267, 11 pages, 2018.
- [19] E. Ameer, M. Arshad, and W. Shatanawi, "Common fixed point results for generalized α*-ψ-contraction multivalued mappings in b-metric spaces," *Journal of Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 19, no. 4, pp. 3069–3086, 2017.
- [20] E. Karapinar, H. H. Alsulami, and M. Noorwali, "Some extensions for Geragthy type contractive mappings," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2015, no. 1, p. 303, 2015.
- [21] H. Aydi, A. Felhi, and H. Afshari, "New Geraghty type contractions on metric-like spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 2, pp. 780–788, 2017.

Research Article Solution of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman Equation in Optimal Reinsurance Strategy under Dynamic VaR Constraint

Yuzhen Wen 💿 and Chuancun Yin 💿

School of Statistics, Qufu Normal University, Shandong 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yuzhen Wen; wenyzhen@163.com

Received 18 August 2018; Accepted 19 December 2018; Published 8 January 2019

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2019 Yuzhen Wen and Chuancun Yin. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

This paper analyzes the optimal reinsurance strategy for insurers with a generalized mean-variance premium principle. The surplus process of the insurer is described by the diffusion model which is an approximation of the classical Cramér-Lunderberg model. We assume the dynamic VaR constraints for proportional reinsurance. We obtain the closed form expression of the optimal reinsurance strategy and corresponding survival probability under proportional reinsurance.

1. Introduction

In practice, reinsurance is an important way for an insurer to control its risk exposure. In the actuarial literature, the optimal reinsurance problem of minimising ruin probability or equivalently maximising survival probability has been studied extensively in the past two decades. As one type of typical reinsurance strategy, proportional reinsurance has received great attention from both the academics and practitioners. Among others, Choulli et al. (2003), Højgaard and Taksar [1, 2], Schmidli [3, 4], Taksar [5], and Zhang et al. [6] work on the proportional reinsurance.

In the existing literature, the expected value principle is commonly used as the reinsurance premium principle due to its simplicity and popularity in practice. For details, the readers are referred to Bäuerle [7], Bai and Zhang [8], and Liang and Bayraktar [9]. Generally speaking, expected value principle is commonly used in life insurance whose claim frequency and claim sizes are stable and smooth, while the variance premium principle is extensively used in property insurance; see Zhou and Yuen [10] and Sun et al. [11]. Similarly to Zhang et al. [6], in this paper, we focus on a generalized mean-variance premium principle, which includes the expected value principle and the variance principle as special cases.

More recently, the problem of optimal reinsurance design has been studied by using risk measures such as the Valueat-Risk (VaR), Conditional Value-at-Risk (CVaR), and conditional tail expectation (CTE) (to name a few, Cai and Tan [12], Cheung et al. [13], and Cai et al. [14, 15]). Latterly static risk measures have been extended to the dynamic version; see Yiu [16], Alexander and Baptista [17], Cuoco et al. [18], Chen et al. [19], and Zhang et al. [6], all of which investigate the optimal reinsurance problem under dynamic VaR constraint.

In this paper, we investigate an optimal proportional reinsurance problem under dynamic VaR constraint. Assume that an insurer aims to maximize the survival probability. With this assumption, we obtain the closed form expressions. The rest of the paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we provide a general formulation of the optimal reinsurance problem. Then we investigate the insurance company's maximum survival probability under dynamic VaR constraints, and the corresponding optimal reinsurance strategy is given in proportional reinsurance settings in Section 3.

2. Formulation

Let (Ω, \mathcal{F}, P) be a probability space with a filtration $\{\mathcal{F}_t\}_{t\geq 0}$. Consider a Cramér-Lundberg model with the surplus process of an insurance company being given by

$$U(t) = u_0 + ct - \sum_{i=1}^{N(t)} Y_i = u_0 + ct - S(t), \qquad (1)$$

where u_0 is the initial surplus, the claim arrival process $\{N(t)\}_{t\geq 0}$ is a Poisson process with constant intensity $\lambda > 0$, and the random variables Y_i , i = 1, 2, ..., are i.i.d claim sizes independent of N(t). We let T_i denote the *i*-th claim occurrence time and F(y) denote the claim size distribution with finite first and second moments m_1, m_2 . The premium rate *c* is assumed to be calculated via the expected value principle; that is,

$$c = (1 + \eta) \lambda m_1, \tag{2}$$

where $\eta > 0$ is the relative loading factor.

In this paper, the insurer can purchase proportional reinsurance to adjust the exposure to insurance risk. The proportional reinsurance level is associated with the risk exposure q(t) at time t. We assume $q(t) \in [0, 1]$ for all t, and it means the insurer purchases proportional reinsurance. In this case, for each claim, the insurer only pays its q(t)Y, while the reinsurer pays the rest (1 - q(t))Y for each claim.

For a chosen reinsurance policy q(t), let $\{U^q(t), t \ge 0\}$ denote the associated surplus process; that is, $U^q(t)$ is the surplus of insurer at time t. This process then evolves as

$$dU^{q}(t) = (c - c^{q}) dt - q(t) d\sum_{i=1}^{N(t)} Y_{i},$$
(3)

where c^q is the net reinsurance rate which the reinsurer receives from the insurer. We assume that the reinsurance premium is calculated by the following generalized mean-variance principle $(1 + \theta)[\mathbb{E}(\cdot) + \zeta \mathbb{D}(\cdot)]$, where $\theta, \zeta \ge 0$, and \mathbb{E} and \mathbb{D} denote the expectation and variance, respectively. Thus we have

$$c^{q}t = (1+\theta)\lambda\left[\left(1-q(t)\right)m_{1} + \zeta\left(1-q(t)\right)^{2}m_{2}\right]t, \quad (4)$$

and the premium rate for the insurer is

$$c - c^{q} = (\eta - \theta) \lambda m_{1} + (1 + \theta) \lambda q(t) m_{1}$$

+ $\lambda (1 + \theta) \zeta (1 - q(t))^{2} m_{2}.$ (5)

According to Grandell (1991), the surplus process after reinsurance can be approximated by the following diffusion process:

$$U^{q}(t) = u + \int_{0}^{t} \left[(\eta - \theta) \lambda m_{1} + \theta \lambda q(s) m_{1} + \lambda (1 + \theta) \zeta (1 - q(s))^{2} m_{2} \right] ds + \int_{0}^{t} q(s)$$

$$\cdot \sqrt{\lambda m_{2}} dB(s),$$
(6)

where $\{B(t)\}_{t>0}$ is a standard Brownian motion.

We define the ruin time

$$\tau^{q} = \inf \left\{ t > 0, U^{q}(t) \le 0 \right\}$$
(7)

where the superscript q emphasises that the surplus process and the ruin time are controlled by an admissible policy q. Denote the survival probability given the initial surplus u by

$$v^{q}(u) = \mathbb{P}\left(\tau^{q} = \infty \mid U^{q}(0) = u\right),\tag{8}$$

and the maximum survival probability by

$$v(u) = \max_{q \in \Pi} v^q(u).$$
(9)

Our objective is to find the value function v(u) and the optimal policy q^* such that

$$v\left(u\right) = v^{q^{*}}\left(u\right). \tag{10}$$

3. Maximizing Survival Probability

Under the proportional reinsurance, the insurer could transfer a fraction 1 - q(t) of the incoming claims to a reinsurer, where q(t) is \mathcal{F}_t -measurable and satisfies $0 \le q(t) \le 1$ for all t. The diffusion approximation of insurance company's claim process becomes

$$dS^{q}(t) = \lambda q(t) m_{1}dt + q(t) \sqrt{\lambda m_{2}dB(t)},$$

$$S^{q}(0) = 0,$$
(11)

where B(t) is a standard Brownian motion. The insurer's surplus process satisfies the stochastic differential equation

$$dU^{q}(t) = \left[(\eta - \theta) \lambda m_{1} + \theta \lambda q(s) m_{1} + \lambda (1 + \theta) \zeta (1 - q(s))^{2} m_{2} \right] dt + q(t)$$

$$\cdot \sqrt{\lambda m_{2}} dB(t),$$

$$U^{q}(0) = u_{0}.$$
(12)

Taking h > 0 is small enough, we assume that risk exposure does not change over the short time period [t, t+h]. This means that the risk exposure remains roughly constant in the given time period; that is, $\mathbb{E}[q(s)Y] = \mathbb{E}[q(t)Y]$, $\sqrt{\lambda \mathbb{E}[(q(s)Y)^2]} = \sqrt{\lambda \mathbb{E}[(q(t)Y)^2]}$, $s \in [t, t+h]$. This setting is reasonable because the insurer can only adjust its reinsurance business at discrete time; and the decision made is based on the holding at time *t*. Thus, we rewrite the claim dynamics as

$$S^{q}(t+h) - S^{q}(t) = \int_{t}^{t+h} \lambda \mathbb{E}\left[q(s)Y\right] ds$$

+
$$\int_{t}^{t+h} \sqrt{\lambda \mathbb{E}\left[\left(q(s)Y\right)^{2}\right]} dB(s)$$

:=
$$\lambda q(t) m_{1}h$$

+
$$q(t) \sqrt{\lambda m_{2}} \int_{t}^{t+h} dB(s).$$
 (13)

3.1. Dynamic VaR, CVaR, and Worst-Case CVaR. For a given confidence level $1 - \alpha \in (0, 1)$ and a given horizon h > 0, the VaR at time *t* of a proportional reinsurance policy *q*, denoted by $VaR_t^{\alpha,h}$, is defined as

$$VaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} \\ \triangleq \inf \left\{ L : \mathbb{P} \left(S^{q} \left(t + h \right) - S^{q} \left(t \right) \geq L \mid \mathscr{F}_{t} \right) < \alpha \right\}.$$

$$(14)$$

The dynamic Conditional Value-at-Risk $CVaR_t^{\alpha,h}$ is given by

$$CVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} \triangleq \mathbb{E}\left[S^{q}\left(t+h\right) - S^{q}\left(t\right) \mid S^{q}\left(t+h\right) - S^{q}\left(t\right)\right]$$

$$\geq VaR_{t}^{\alpha,h}.$$
(15)

The dynamic worst-case CVaR is defined as

$$wcCVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h}$$

$$\triangleq \sup_{p(\cdot)\in\mathscr{P}_{1}^{a\in\mathbb{R}}} \left\{ a + \frac{1}{\alpha} \mathbb{E}_{p} \left[\left(S^{q} \left(t + h \right) - S^{q} \left(t \right) - a \right)_{+} \right] \right\}, \quad (16)$$

where

$$\mathcal{P}_{1} = \left\{ p\left(\cdot\right) : \mathbb{E}_{p}\left[S^{q}\left(t+h\right)-S^{q}\left(t\right)\right] \\ = \lambda h m_{1} q\left(t\right), \mathbb{E}_{p}\left[\left(S^{q}\left(t+h\right)-S^{q}\left(t\right)\right)^{2}\right]$$
(17)
$$= \lambda h m_{2} q\left(t\right)^{2} + \left(\lambda h m_{1} q\left(t\right)\right)^{2} \right\}$$

Proposition 1 (Zhang et al. [6]).

$$VaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} = \lambda hq(t) m_{1} - \Phi^{-1}(\alpha) q(t) \sqrt{\lambda hm_{2}},$$

$$CVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} = \lambda hq(t) m_{1} + \frac{\phi(\Phi^{-1})(\alpha)}{\alpha} q(t) \sqrt{\lambda hm_{2}},$$

$$wcCVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} = \lambda hq(t) m_{1} + \sqrt{\frac{1-\alpha}{\alpha}} q(t) \sqrt{\lambda hm_{2}},$$

$$0 \le VaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} \le CVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h} \le wcCVaR_{t}^{\alpha,h}$$

$$< U^{q}(t),$$
(18)

where $\phi(x)$ and $\Phi(x)$ denote the probability density function and the cumulative distribution function of a standard normal random variable, respectively. $\Phi^{-1}(x)$ is the inverse function of $\Phi(x)$.

3.2. HJB Equation. Using the dynamic programming technique, we obtain that the value function v(u) satisfies the following Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman (HJB) equation:

$$\max_{q \in [0,1]} \left\{ \left[(\eta - \theta) \lambda m_1 + \theta \lambda q m_1 - \lambda (1 + \theta) \zeta (1 - q)^2 m_2 \right] v'(u) + \frac{1}{2} \lambda q^2 m_2 v''(u) \right\} = 0,$$
(19)
s.t. $q \in [0,1];$
 $VaR_t^{\alpha,h} \le ku;$
 $v(0) = 0, \quad v(+\infty) = 1,$
(20)

where k (0 < k < + ∞) is a constant.

Next we try to construct a solution of the HJB equation (19) with the boundary condition (20). Suppose that $\eta m_1 \leq \theta m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2, v(u)$ with $v'(u) > 0, v''(u) \neq 0$ satisfies (19) and (20).

Theorem 2. (*a*) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, the function

$$\varphi(u) = \begin{cases} \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) - \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) \frac{\int_{u}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}{\int_{0}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}, & \text{if } 0 < u \le \frac{A}{k}, \\ \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) + \left[1 - \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right)\right] \left[1 - e^{-(2\eta m_{1}/m_{2})(u-A/k)}\right], & \text{if } u \ge \frac{A}{k}, \end{cases}$$

$$(21)$$

is a smooth (\mathscr{C}^2) solution to the HJB equation, where

$$A = \lambda m_1 h - \Phi^{-1}(\alpha) \sqrt{\lambda m_2 h},$$

$$\varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) = \frac{2\eta m_1/m_2}{2\eta m_1/m_2 + (A/k)^{-\Delta_2} e^{-k\Delta_1/A} e^{A\Delta_3/k} / \int_0^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/w} e^{\Delta_3 w} dw},$$
(22)

$$q^*(u) = \begin{cases} \frac{ku}{A}, & \text{if } u < \frac{A}{k}, \\ 1, & \text{if } u \ge \frac{A}{k}. \end{cases}$$
(23)

(b) If $\theta < 2\eta$, the function

 $\varphi(u)$

$$=\begin{cases} \varphi(u_{1}) - \varphi(u_{1}) \frac{\int_{u}^{u_{1}} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}{\int_{0}^{u_{1}} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}, & \text{if } 0 < u \le u_{1}, \end{cases} (24)\\ \varphi(u_{1}) + [1 - \varphi(u_{1})] [1 - e^{-\Delta_{4}(u-u_{1})}], & \text{if } u \ge u_{1}, \end{cases}$$

is a smooth (\mathscr{C}^2) solution to the HJB equation, where

$$\varphi(u_{1}) = \frac{\triangle_{4}}{\triangle_{4} + u_{1}^{-\triangle_{2}} e^{-\triangle_{1}/u_{1}} e^{\triangle_{3}u_{1}} / \int_{0}^{u_{1}} w^{-\triangle_{2}} e^{-\triangle_{1}/w} e^{\triangle_{3}w} dw}, \quad (25)$$

$$q^{*}(u) = \begin{cases} \frac{ku}{A}, & \text{if } u < u_{1}, \\ \frac{(\theta - \eta)m_{1} + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_{2}}{(1 + \theta)\zeta m_{2} + (1/2)\theta m_{1}}, & \text{if } u \ge u_{1}. \end{cases}$$
(26)

Proof. We solve the HJB equation analytically. First we need to determine the optimal strategy $q^*(u)$. Differentiating the terms inside the maximum in (19) with respect to q(u) and setting to 0 yield

$$q^{0}(u) = \frac{\theta m_{1} + 2\zeta(1+\theta)m_{2}}{2\zeta(1+\theta)m_{2} - m_{2}(\varphi''/\varphi')}.$$
 (27)

The dynamic VaR constraint implies $q(u) \le ku/A$, when *A* is defined by (27). Normally, we take $0 < \alpha < 1/2$; hence, *A* is always positive.

(1) For $u \ge A/k$, we have $ku/A \ge 1$. Then, from $q(u) \le ku/A$ obtained from the dynamic VaR constraint and the requirement that the retained proportion of claims q(u) is always within [0, 1], we have $q(u) \in [0, 1]$.

(a) If $q^0(u) \ge 1$, we let $q^*(u) = 1$, and then the HJB equation becomes

$$\eta m_1 \varphi'(u) + \frac{1}{2} m_2 \varphi''(u) = 0, \qquad (28)$$

which implies

$$\frac{\varphi''(u)}{\varphi'(u)} = -\frac{2\eta m_1}{m_2}.$$
 (29)

Inserting it into (28), we obtain

$$q^{0}(u) = \frac{\theta m_{1} + 2\zeta (1+\theta) m_{2}}{2\zeta (1+\theta) m_{2} + 2\eta m_{1}}.$$
 (30)

(i) If θ ≥ 2η, we have q⁰(u) ≥ 1; consequently q^{*}(u) = 1, and then the HJB equation becomes (30).

(ii) If $\theta < 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) < 1$, where conflict exits.

(b) If $q^0(u) < 1$, we have $q^*(u) = q^0(u)$, and then the HJB equation becomes

$$\frac{\varphi''(u)}{\varphi'(u)} = -\frac{(1/2)\,\theta^2 m_1^2 + 2\zeta\eta\,(1+\theta)\,m_1m_2}{m_2\,[\zeta\,(1+\theta)\,m_2 + (\theta-\eta)\,m_1]},\tag{31}$$

which implies

$$q^{0}(u) = \frac{\zeta(1+\theta)m_{2} + (\theta-\eta)m_{1}}{(1/2)\theta m_{1} + \zeta(1+\theta)m_{2}}.$$
(32)

- (i) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) \ge 1$, where conflict exits.
- (ii) If $\theta < 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) < 1$; consequently $q^*(u) = q^0(u) = (\zeta(1+\theta)m_2 + (\theta-\eta)m_1)/((1/2)\theta m_1 + \zeta(1+\theta)m_2)$, and then the HJB equation becomes (32).

(2) When 0 < u < A/k, we have ku/A < 1; thus $0 \le q(u) \le ku/A$.

(a) If $q^0(u) \ge ku/A$, we have $q^*(u) = ku/A$, and then the HJB equation becomes

$$\left[\left(\eta - \theta \right) m_1 + \theta \frac{ku}{A} m_1 - \zeta \left(1 + \theta \right) \left(1 - \frac{ku}{A} \right)^2 m_2 \right]$$

$$\cdot \varphi' \left(u \right) + \frac{1}{2} m_2 \left(\frac{ku}{A} \right)^2 \varphi'' \left(u \right) = 0.$$
(33)

We have

$$\frac{\varphi''(u)}{\varphi'(u)} = -\frac{(\eta - \theta) m_1 + \theta (ku/A) m_1 - \zeta (1 + \theta) (1 - ku/A)^2 m_2}{(1/2) m_2 (ku/A)^2},$$
(34)

which implies

$$q^{0}(u) = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{ku}{A}\right)^{2} \cdot \frac{1}{ku/A - ((\theta - \eta)m_{1} + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_{2}) / (\theta m_{1} + 2\zeta (1 + \theta)m_{2})}.$$
(35)

We have $\varphi''(u) < 0$ when $u > (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)(\theta m_1 + \sqrt{\theta^2 m_1^2 + 4(1 + \theta)\zeta \eta m_1 m_2})))$, and we have $q^0(u) > 0$ when $u > (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/(2(1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + \theta m_1)))$. We have $\varphi''(u) < 0$ and $q^0(u) > 0$ when $u > (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)(\theta m_1 + \sqrt{\theta^2 m_1^2 + 4(1 + \theta)\zeta \eta m_1 m_2})))$.

For $A/k > u > (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)(\theta m_1 + \sqrt{\theta^2 m_1^2 + 4(1 + \theta)\zeta \eta m_1 m_2})))$, we have the following.

- (i) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) \ge ku/A$; consequently $q^*(u) = q^0(u) = ku/A$, and then the HJB equation becomes (34).
- (ii) If $\theta < 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) < ku/A$, where conflict exits.

For $u \leq (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)(\theta m_1 + \sqrt{\theta^2 m_1^2 + 4(1 + \theta)\zeta \eta m_1 m_2})))$, we have $\varphi''(u) \geq 0$; therefore $\varphi(u)$ is convex for small u. Through the analysis of the HJB equation (19), for $0 \leq u \leq (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)(\theta m_1 + \sqrt{\theta^2 m_1^2 + 4(1 + \theta)\zeta \eta m_1 m_2})))$, the maximum of the left side of the HJB is attained at $q^*(u) = ku/A$ and the HJB equation becomes (34).

(b) When $q^0(u) \le ku/A$, it is reasonable to let $q^*(u) = q^0(u)$. Similar to (a), we have the following conclusions.

For $0 \le u \le (A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)\theta m_1))$, the optimal strategy is obtained at $q^*(u) = ku/A$.

For $(A/k)(((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2)/((1 + \theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)\theta m_1)) < u \le A/k$, we have the following.

- (i) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) \ge 1 > ku/A$, where conflict exits.
- (ii) If $\theta < 2\eta$, we have $q^0(u) < ku/A$; consequently, $q^*(u) = q^0(u) = ((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1+\theta)\zeta m_2)/((1+\theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)\theta m_1)$, and then the HJB equation becomes (32).

From the previous analysis, we have the following conclusions.

(i) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, the maximum of the left side of HJB equation is attained at

$$q^*(u) = \begin{cases} \frac{ku}{A}, & \text{if } u < \frac{A}{k}, \\ 1, & \text{if } u \ge \frac{A}{k}. \end{cases}$$
(36)

(ii) If $\theta < 2\eta$, the maximum of the left side of HJB equation is attained at

$$q^{*}(u) = \begin{cases} \frac{ku}{A}, & \text{if } u < u_{1}, \\ \frac{(\theta - \eta)m_{1} + (1 + \theta)\zeta m_{2}}{(1 + \theta)\zeta m_{2} + (1/2)\theta m_{1}}, & \text{if } u \ge u_{1}. \end{cases}$$
(37)

In the following, we will solve the HJB equation in each situation.

For $\theta \ge 2\eta$ and u < A/k, the HJB equation is (34), which is equivalent to (35). Taking integral from *u* to A/k, we obtain

$$\varphi(u) = \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) - K \int_{u}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/w} e^{\Delta_3 w} dw, \qquad (38)$$

where $\triangle_1 = 2A^2[(\eta - \theta)m_1 - (1 + \theta)\zeta m_2]/k^2m_2$, $\triangle_2 = 2A[\theta m_1 + 2(1 + \theta)\zeta m_2]/km_2$, and $\triangle_3 = 2(1 + \theta)\zeta$. Applying the boundary condition $\varphi(0) = 0$ we obtain

$$K = \frac{\varphi(A/k)}{\int_{0}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/w} e^{\Delta_3 w} dw}.$$
 (39)

For $\theta \ge 2\eta$ and $u \ge A/k$, the corresponding HJB is (29), which is equivalent to (30). Taking integral form A/k to u, we obtain

$$\varphi(u) = \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) + \frac{m_2}{2\eta m_1} \varphi'\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) \left[1 - e^{-(2\eta m_1/m_2)(u - A/k)}\right].$$
(40)

Applying the boundary condition $\delta(+\infty) = 1$ we obtain

$$\varphi(u) = \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) + \left[1 - \varphi(A/k)\right] \left[1 - e^{-(2\eta m_1/m_2)(u - A/k)}\right].$$
(41)

Considering that $\varphi(x)$ is twice continuously differentiable, it should satisfy $\varphi'(A/k-) = \varphi'(A/k+)$; that is,

$$\frac{\varphi\left(A/k\right)\left(A/k\right)^{-\Delta_{2}}e^{-k\Delta_{1}/A}e^{A\Delta_{3}/k}}{\int_{0}^{A/k}w^{-\Delta_{2}}e^{-\Delta_{1}/w}e^{\Delta_{3}w}dw}$$

$$=\frac{2\eta m_{1}}{m_{2}}\left[1-\varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right)\right],$$
(42)

which leads to

$$\varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) = \frac{2\eta m_1/m_2}{2\eta m_1/m_2 + (A/k)^{-\Delta_2} e^{-k\Delta_1/A} e^{A\Delta_3/k} / \int_0^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/w} e^{\Delta_3 w} dw}.$$
(43)

Thus, if $\theta \ge 2\eta$, we have the function

$$\varphi\left(u\right) = \begin{cases} \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) - \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) \frac{\int_{u}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}{\int_{0}^{A/k} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}, & \text{if } 0 < u \le \frac{A}{k}, \\ \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right) + \left[1 - \varphi\left(\frac{A}{k}\right)\right] \left[1 - e^{-(2\eta m_{1}/m_{2})(u - A/k)}\right], & \text{if } u \ge \frac{A}{k}. \end{cases}$$

$$\tag{44}$$

If $\theta < 2\eta$ and $u < u_1$, the HJB equation is (34), and the HJB equation is (32) for $\theta < 2\eta$ and $u \ge u_1$. From the procedure that is similar to the previous analysis we can get the following function is a \mathscr{C}^2 solution to HJB; that is,

 $\varphi(u)$

$$=\begin{cases} \varphi(u_{1}) - \varphi(u_{1}) \frac{\int_{u}^{u_{1}} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}{\int_{0}^{u_{1}} w^{-\Delta_{2}} e^{-\Delta_{1}/w} e^{\Delta_{3}w} dw}, & \text{if } 0 < u \le u_{1}, \end{cases} (45) \\ \varphi(u_{1}) + [1 - \varphi(u_{1})] [1 - e^{-\Delta_{4}(u-u_{1})}], & \text{if } u \ge u_{1}, \end{cases}$$

where

$$\Delta_4 = \frac{(1/2)\,\theta^2 m_1^2 + 2\zeta\eta\,(1+\theta)\,m_1m_2}{m_2\,[\zeta\,(1+\theta)\,m_2 + (\theta-\eta)\,m_1]},$$
$$\varphi\,(u_1)$$

$$=\frac{\Delta_4}{\Delta_4 + u_1^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/u_1} e^{\Delta_3 u_1} / \int_0^{u_1} w^{-\Delta_2} e^{-\Delta_1/w} e^{\Delta_3 w} dw}.$$
(46)

This ends the proof.

When the value function is twice continuously differentiable, then it is the unique solution of the HJB equation (see, e.g., [20]), and we have the following result.

Proposition 3. The value function v(x) coincides with the smooth function $\varphi(x)$ defined in Theorem 2 and the optimal control, which represents the optimal proportional reinsurance strategy, is described by the $q^*(u)$ in Theorem 2, where $\{U^{q^*}(t), t \ge 0\}$ is the corresponding surplus process.

Remark 4. When $\zeta = 0$, Theorem 2 coincides with theorem 3.1 in Zhang et al. [6].

Corollary 5. When $\theta = 0$, the generalized mean-variance premium principle is mean-variance premium principle, and we have the following:

$$\varphi(u) = \begin{cases} \varphi(u_1) - \varphi(u_1) \frac{\int_u^{u_1} w^{-4A\zeta/k} e^{-2A^2(\eta m_1 - \zeta m_2)/wk^2 m_2} e^{2\zeta w} dw}{\int_0^{u_1} w^{-4A\zeta/k} e^{-2A^2(\eta m_1 - \zeta m_2)/wk^2 m_2} e^{2\zeta w} dw}, & \text{if } 0 < u \le u_1, \\ \varphi(u_1) + [1 - \varphi(u_1)] [1 - e^{-(2\zeta \eta m_1/\zeta m_2 - \eta m_1)(u - u_1)}], & \text{if } u \ge u_1, \end{cases}$$

$$\tag{47}$$

is a smooth (\mathscr{C}^2) solution to the HJB equation, where

$$\varphi(u_1) = \frac{2\zeta\eta m_1/(\zeta m_2 - \eta m_1)}{2\zeta\eta m_1/(\zeta m_2 - \eta m_1) + u_1^{-4A\zeta/k} e^{-2A^2(\eta m_1 - \zeta m_2)/u_1k^2m_2} e^{2\zeta u_1}/\int_0^{u_1} w^{-4A\zeta/k} e^{-2A^2(\eta m_1 - \zeta m_2)/wk^2m_2} e^{2\zeta w} dw},$$
(48)

 $u_1 = (A/k)(1 - \eta m_1/\zeta m_2)$. The maximum of the left side of HJB equation is attained at

$$q^{*}(u) = \begin{cases} \frac{ku}{A}, & \text{if } u < u_{1}, \\ 1 - \frac{\eta m_{1}}{\zeta m_{2}}, & \text{if } u \ge u_{1}. \end{cases}$$
(49)

Corollary 6. When there is no dynamic VaR, CVaR, or wcCVaR constraints, that is, $k = \infty$, and the model becomes the unconstrained reinsurance problem, we have the following.

(a) If $\theta \ge 2\eta$, the optimal reinsurance strategy is $q^* = 1$, and the optimal survival probability is

$$\varphi(u) = 1 - e^{-(2\eta m_1/m_2)u}.$$
(50)

(b) If $\theta < 2\eta$, the optimal reinsurance strategy is $q^* = ((\theta - \eta)m_1 + (1+\theta)\zeta m_2)/((1+\theta)\zeta m_2 + (1/2)\theta m_1)$, and the optimal survival probability is

 $\varphi (u) = 1$ $- e^{-(((1/2)\theta^2 m_1^2 + 2\zeta\eta(1+\theta)m_1m_2)/m_2[\zeta(1+\theta)m_2+(\theta-\eta)m_1])u}.$ (51)

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally to the manuscript. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

The research was supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (No. 11501319, No. 11571198), the Education Department of Shandong Province Science and Technology Plan Project (No. J15L105), the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province (No. ZR2015AL013), and the China Postdoctoral Science Foundation (No. 2015M582064).

References

- B. Højgaard and M. Taksar, "Optimal proportional reinsurance policies for diffusion models," *Scandinavian Actuarial Journal*, vol. 1998, no. 2, pp. 166–180, 1998.
- [2] B. Højgaard and M. Taksar, "Optimal dynamic portfolio selection for a corporation with controllable risk and dividend distribution policy," *Quantitative Finance*, vol. 4, no. 3, pp. 315– 327, 2004.
- [3] H. Schmidli, "Optimal proportional reinsurance policies in a dynamic setting," *Scandinavian Actuarial Journal*, no. 1, pp. 55– 68, 2001.
- [4] H. Schmidli, "On minimizing the ruin probability by investment and reinsurance," *The Annals of Applied Probability*, vol. 12, no. 3, pp. 890–907, 2002.
- [5] M. I. Taksar, "Optimal risk and dividend distribution control models for an insurance company," *Mathematical Methods of Operations Research*, vol. 51, no. 1, pp. 1–42, 2000.
- [6] N. Zhang, Z. Jin, S. Li, and P. Chen, "Optimal reinsurance under dynamic VaR constraint," *Insurance: Mathematics & Economics*, vol. 71, pp. 232–243, 2016.
- [7] N. Bäuerle, "Benchmark and mean-variance problems for insurers," *Mathematical Methods of Operations Research*, vol. 62, no. 1, pp. 159–165, 2005.
- [8] L. Bai and H. Zhang, "Dynamic mean-variance problem with constrained risk control for the insurers," *Mathematical Meth*ods of Operations Research, vol. 68, no. 1, pp. 181–205, 2008.
- [9] Z. Liang and E. Bayraktar, "Optimal proportional reinsurance and investment in a stock market with Ornstein-Uhlenbeck process," *Insurance: Mathematics and Economics*, vol. 55, no. 2, pp. 156–166, 2014.
- [10] M. Zhou and K. C. Yuen, "Optimal reinsurance and dividend for a diffusion model with capital injection: Variance premium principle," *Economic Modelling*, vol. 29, no. 2, pp. 198–207, 2012.
- [11] Z. Sun, X. Zheng, and X. Zhang, "Robust optimal investment and reinsurance of an insurer under variance premium principle and default risk," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 446, no. 2, pp. 1666–1686, 2017.
- [12] J. Cai and K. S. Tan, "Optimal retention for a stop-loss reinsurance under the VaR and CTE risk measures," ASTIN Bulletin, vol. 37, no. 1, pp. 93–112, 2007.
- [13] K. C. Cheung, K. C. Sung, S. C. Yam, and S. P. Yung, "Optimal reinsurance under general law-invariant risk measures," *Scandinavian Actuarial Journal*, no. 1, pp. 72–91, 2014.
- [14] J. Cai, K. S. Tan, C. Weng, and Y. Zhang, "Optimal reinsurance under VaR and CTE risk measures," *Insurance: Mathematics & Economics*, vol. 43, no. 1, pp. 185–196, 2008.
- [15] J. Cai, C. Lemieux, and F. Liu, "Optimal reinsurance with regulatory initial capital and default risk," *Insurance: Mathematics & Economics*, vol. 57, no. 1, pp. 185–196, 2014.
- [16] K. F. Yiu, "Optimal portfolios under a value-at-risk constraint," *Journal of Economic Dynamics & Control*, vol. 28, no. 7, pp. 1317– 1334, 2004.

- [17] G. J. Alexander and A. M. Baptista, "A comparison of VaR and CVaR constraints on portfolio selection with the mean-variance model," *Management Science*, vol. 50, no. 9, pp. 1261–1273, 2004.
- [18] D. Cuoco, H. He, and S. Isaenko, "Optimal dynamic trading strategies with risk limits," *Operations Research*, vol. 56, no. 2, pp. 358–368, 2008.
- [19] S. Chen, Z. Li, and K. Li, "Optimal investment-reinsurance policy for an insurance company with VaR constraint," *Insurance: Mathematics & Economics*, vol. 47, no. 2, pp. 13–24, 2010.
- [20] W. Fleming and H. Soner, Controlled Markov Processes and Viscosity Solutions, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2nd edition, 2006.

Research Article **Parameter Estimation for Fractional Diffusion Process with Discrete Observations**

Yuxia Su¹ and Yutian Wang²

¹School of Statistics, Qufu Normal University, Jining, Shandong 273165, China
 ²School of Software Engineering, Qufu Normal University, Jining, Shandong 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yuxia Su; qfsyx@163.com

Received 2 August 2018; Revised 27 November 2018; Accepted 24 December 2018; Published 8 January 2019

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2019 Yuxia Su and Yutian Wang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

This paper deals with the problem of estimating the parameters for fractional diffusion process from discrete observations when the Hurst parameter *H* is unknown. With combination of several methods, such as the Donsker type approximate formula of fractional Brownian motion, quadratic variation method, and the maximum likelihood approach, we give the parameter estimations of the Hurst index, diffusion coefficients, and volatility and then prove their strong consistency. Finally, an extension for generalized fractional diffusion process and further work are briefly discussed.

1. Introduction

In recent years, many scholars have found that some financial time series data tend to be shown as biased random walk, long memory, and self-similarity, etc., which made the stochastic differential equation model driven by Brownian motion no longer applicable to describe financial data. Perhaps the most popular approach for modeling long memory is the use of fractional Brownian motion (hereafter fBm) that has been verified as a good model to describe the long memory property of some time series.

Compared with the traditional efficient market hypothesis theory, fractional market theory can accurately depict the actual law of financial market, such as the Ornstein-Uhlenbeck process driven by fractional Brownian motion, which is more consistent with the characteristics of long-term memory, in place of Vasicek model that is suitable to simulate the short-term interest rate model.

Although the study of fractional Brownian motion has been going on for decades, statistical inference problems related are just in its infancy. Such questions have been recently treated in several papers [1–3]: in general, the techniques used to construct maximum likelihood estimators (MLE) for the drift parameter are based on Girsanov transforms for fBm and depend on the properties of the deterministic fractional operators related to the fBm. Generally speaking, these papers focused on the problems of estimating the unknown parameters in the continuous-time case. Prakasa Rao [4] gave an extensive review on most of the recent developments related to the parametric and other inference procedures for stochastic models driven by fBm. The latest study can be found in Xiao and Yu [5, 6], who developed the asymptotic theory for least square estimators for two parameters in the drift function in the fractional Vasicek model with a continuous record of observations. Another possibility is to use Euler-type approximations for the solution of the above equation and to construct an MLE estimator based on the density of the observations given "the past", for the case of stochastic equations driven by Brownian motion. "Real-world" data is, however, typically discretely sampled (e.g., stock prices collected once a day or, at best, at every tick). Therefore, statistical inference for discretely observed diffusions is of great interest for practical purposes and at the same time it poses a challenging problem. Some papers are devoted to the parameter estimation for the models with fBm and discrete observations; see, e.g., Hu and Nualart[1], Hu and Song [7], Mishura and Ralchenko [8], Zhang, Xiao, Zhang and Niu [9], and Sun and Shi [10].

In this paper, we shall consider the parameter estimation problem for fractional linear diffusion process (FLDP). Assume that we have the model

$$dX_t = (\alpha - \beta X_t) dt + \sigma dB_t^H, \tag{1}$$

which can describe the intrinsic characteristics of interest rate more accurately in practical problem. The drift parameter α , β can characterize, respectively, the long-term equilibrium interest rate level and the rate of the short-term interest rates deviate from long-term interest rates. In general, the parameters of long-term equilibrium level of short-term interest rate are unknown. We assume $\beta > 0$ throughout the paper so that the process is ergodic (when $\beta < 0$ the solution to (1) will diverge), σ describes the volatility of interest rates, and $(B_t^H)_{t\geq 0}$ is a fBm with Hurst parameter $H \in (0, 1)$. In this paper, we suppose the Hurst index H, the diffusion coefficients α , β , and the volatility σ are unknown parameters to be estimated. We will furthermore show the strong consistence of these estimators.

In the case of diffusion process driven by Brownian motion, the most important methods are either maximum likelihood estimation or least square estimation. Since fBm is not a Markov process, the Kalman filter method cannot be applied to estimate the parameters of stochastic process driven by fBm. Consequently, it is a convenient way to handle the estimation problem by replacing fBm with its associated disturbed random walk. In this paper, we follow Zhang et. al. [9] to use discrete expressions of fractional Bronwnian motion with Donsker type approximate formula, which can, to some extent, simplify calculation and simulation. Although we do not have martingales in the model, this construction involving random walks allows using martingales arguments to obtain the asymptotic behaviour of the estimators.

Our paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we propose MLE estimators for FLDP from discrete observations. The almost sure convergence of the estimators is provided in the latter part of this section. In Section 4, an extension for generalized fractional diffusion process is briefly discussed. Finally, Section 5 includes conclusions and directions of further work.

2. Estimation Procedure

It is worth emphasizing that the solution of (1) is given by

$$X_t = X_0 + \int_0^t \left(\alpha - \beta X_s\right) ds + \sigma B_t^H, \qquad (2)$$

where the unknown parameters included α , β , σ and H. We now proceed to estimate these parameters based on quadratic variation method and maximum likelihood approach.

Let $\{X_t, t \in R\}$ be the FLDP with H > 1/2 and suppose that $\pi_n = \{\tau_k^n, k = 0, 1, \dots, i_n\}, n \ge 1, i_n \uparrow \infty$, be a sequence of partitions of the interval [0, T]. If partition π_n is uniform, then $\tau_k^n = kT/i_n$ for all $k \in \{0, 1, \dots, i_n\}$. If $i_n \equiv n$, we write t_k^n instead of τ_k^n . Assume that process X_t is observed at time points $(i/m_n)T, i = 1, 2, \dots, m_n$, where $m_n = nk_n$ and k_n grows faster than *nlnn*, but the growth does not exceed polynomial, e.g., $k_n = nln^{\theta}n, \theta > 1$ or $k_n = n^2$.

In applications, the estimation of $H \in (0, 1)$ (called the Hurst index) is a fundamental problem. Its solution depends on the theoretical structure of a model under consideration. Therefore particular models usually deserve separate analysis.

According to the notation of Kubilius Skorniakov [11], suppose there are two hypotheses:

$$(C1) \Delta X_{\tau_k^n} = X_{\tau_k^n} - X_{\tau_{k-1}^n} = O_\omega \left(d_n^{H-\varepsilon} \right),$$

$$(C2) \Delta^{(2)} X_{\tau_k^n} = \Delta X_{\tau_k^n} - \Delta X_{\tau_{k-1}^n}$$

$$= \sigma \Delta^{(2)} B_{\tau_k^n}^H + O_\omega \left(d_n^{2(H-\varepsilon)} \right),$$

$$(3)$$

for all $\varepsilon \in (0, H - 1/2)$, where $d_n = \max_{1 \le k \le m_n(\tau_k^n - \tau_{k-1}^n)} Y_n = O_{\omega}(a_n)$ means for a sequence of r.v. Y_n , and $a_n \in (0, \infty)$, and there exists a.s. non-negative r.v. ς , such that $|Y_n| \le \varsigma \cdot a_n$. These two conditions are used to prove the strongly consistent and asymptotically normality of the estimator H from discrete observatios.

Denote

$$\mathcal{W}_{n,k} = \sum_{i=-k_n+2}^{k_n} \left(\Delta^{(2)} X_{s_i^n + t_k^n} \right)^2$$

$$= \sum_{i=-k_n+2}^{k_n} \left(X_{s_i^n + t_k^n} - 2X_{s_{i-1}^n + t_k^n} + X_{s_{i-2}^n + t_k^n} \right)^2,$$
(4)

where $1 \le k \le n$ and $s_i^n = (i/m_n)T$,

Then, the estimator of Hurst parameter H can be written as

$$\widehat{H} = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2\ln k_n} \ln \left(\frac{2}{m_n} \sum_{k=2}^{m_n} \frac{\left(\Delta^{(2)} X_{t_k^n}\right)^2}{W_{n,k-1}} \right).$$
(5)

Next, we turn to the estimation problem of the diffusion parameter σ^2 . When *H* is known, Xiao et al. [12] obtained the estimators based on approximating integrals via Riemann sums with Hurst index $H \in (1/2, 3/4)$. In contrast, we suppose in this paper the Hurst index is unknown. Therefore in the next estimation, the estimator of *H* will be embedded in the equation. For simplicity, denote $X_{\tau_i^n} \triangleq X_{ih}, B_{\tau_{k-1}^n}^H =$ $B_i^{H,m_n}, i = 1, \dots, m_n, h = T/m_n$. Thus, the full sequence of m_n observations can be written as $\{X_h, X_{2h}, \dots, X_{m_nh}\}$.

For the diffusion parameter, we easily obtain an estimator for the diffusion parameter by using quadratic variations, such

$$\widehat{\sigma}^{2} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m_{n}-1} \left(X_{(i+1)h} - X_{ih} \right)^{2}}{(m_{n}-1) h^{2\widehat{H}}},$$
(6)

which converges (in L^2 and almost surely) to σ^2 .

Finally, we are in a position to estimate the drift parameter. Note that $B_t^H - B_{t-1}^H$ is not independent and the process B_t^H is not a semimartingale; therefore the martingale type techniques cannot be used to study this estimator. This

problem will be avoided by the use of the random walks that approximate B_t^H . Based on the results on Sottinen [13], the fractional Brownian motion can be approximated by a "disturbed" random walk, which was called Donsker type approximation for fBm.

Lemma 1. The fBm with Hurst parameter H > 1/2 can be represented by its associated disturbed random walk:

$$B_t^{H,m_n} = \sum_{i=1}^{\lfloor m_n t \rfloor} \sqrt{m_n} \left(\int_{(i-1)/m_n}^{i/m_n} K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n t \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) ds \right) \varepsilon_i, \quad (7)$$

with $K^{H}(t,s) = c_{H}(H - 1/2)s^{1/2-H} \int_{s}^{t} (u - s)^{H-1/2}u^{H-1/2}du$, which is the kernel function that transforms the standard Brownian motion into a fractional one, c_{H} is the normalizing constant $c_{H} = \sqrt{2H\Gamma(2/3 - H)/\Gamma(H + 1/2)\Gamma(2 - 2H)}$, and ε_{i} are i.i.d. random variables with $E\varepsilon_{i} = 0$ and var $\varepsilon_{i} = 1$, and $\lfloor x \rfloor$ denotes the greatest integer not exceeding x.

Sottinen (2011) proved that B_t^{H,m_n} converges weakly in the skorohod topology to the fractional Brownian motion. With the estimators $\hat{H}, \hat{\sigma}$ plug-in, the replacing model still kept the main properties of the original process, such as long range dependence and asymptotic self-similar. Therefore, the martingales can be used to treat this replacing model.

In general, numerical approximation of model (1) can be presented by Euler scheme:

$$X_{(i+1)h} = X_{ih} + (\alpha - \beta X_{ih}) h + \hat{\sigma} \left(B_{(i+1)h}^{H,m_n} - B_{ih}^{H,m_n} \right),$$

$$i = 1, \dots, m_n - 1.$$
(8)

Set

$$f_{i}\left(\varepsilon_{1},\varepsilon_{2},\ldots,\varepsilon_{i}\right) = \sqrt{m_{n}}\sum_{j=1}^{i} \left[\int_{(j-1)h}^{jh} \left(K^{H}\left((i+1)h,s\right) - K^{H}\left(ih,s\right)\right) ds\right]\varepsilon_{j}$$
⁽⁹⁾

to denote the contribution of the n - 1 first jumps of the random walk and

$$F_{i} = \sqrt{m_{n}} \int_{ih}^{(i+1)h} K^{H} \left((i+1) h, s \right) ds$$
 (10)

to denote the contribution of the last jump.

With the approximation of fBm (Lemma 1), we can write

$$B_{(i+1)h}^{H,m_n} - B_{ih}^{H,m_n} = f_i \left(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \dots, \varepsilon_i\right) + F_i \varepsilon_{i+1},$$

$$i = 1, \dots, m_n - 1.$$
(11)

with which (8) can be written as

$$X_{(i+1)h} = X_{ih} + (\alpha - \beta X_{ih})h + \widehat{\sigma} \left[f_i(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \dots, \varepsilon_i) + F_i \varepsilon_{i+1} \right].$$
(12)

Hence we have

$$E \left[X_{(i+1)h} - X_{ih} \mid X_{ih} \right]$$

= $(\alpha - \beta X_{ih}) h + \hat{\sigma} \left(f_i \left(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \dots, \varepsilon_i \right) \right),$ (13)
var $\left[X_{(i+1)h} - X_{ih} \mid X_{ih} \right] = \hat{\sigma}^2 F_i^2.$

We assume that random variables ε_i follow a standard normal law N(0, 1). Then, the random variable $X_{(i+1)h}$ is conditionally Gaussian and the conditional density of $X_{(i+1)h}$ given $X_h, X_{2h}, \ldots, X_{ih}$ can be written as

$$f_{X_{(i+1)h}|X_{h},X_{2h},...,X_{ih}}\left(x_{(i+1)h} \mid x_{h}, x_{2h},...,x_{ih}\right) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi\hat{\sigma}^{2}F_{i}^{2}}} \\ \cdot \exp\left\{-\frac{1}{2} \\ \cdot \frac{\left(x_{(i+1)h} - x_{ih} - (\alpha - \beta x_{ih})h - \hat{\sigma}f_{i}\left(\varepsilon_{1},\varepsilon_{2},...,\varepsilon_{i}\right)\right)^{2}}{F_{i}^{2}}\right\}.$$
(14)

The likelihood function can be expressed as

$$L(\alpha, \beta) = f_{X_{h}}(x_{h}) f_{X_{2h}|X_{h}}(x_{2h} | x_{h})$$

$$\cdots f_{X_{m_{h}h}|X_{h}, X_{2h}, \dots, X_{(m_{n}-1)h}}(x_{m_{n}h} | x_{h}, x_{2h}, \dots, x_{(m_{n}-1)h})$$

$$= \prod_{i=1}^{m_{n}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi \widehat{\sigma}^{2} F_{i}^{2}}} \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2} (15) \frac{(x_{(i+1)h} - x_{ih} - (\alpha - \beta x_{ih})h - \widehat{\sigma} f_{i}(\varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}, \dots, \varepsilon_{i}))^{2}}{F_{i}^{2}} \right\}.$$

This leads to the MLE of α and β

$$\widehat{\alpha} = \frac{\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(\left(y_{ih} - \widehat{\beta}hx_{ih} \right) / F_i^2 \right)}{\sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left(h / F_i^2 \right)},$$

$$\widehat{\beta} = \left(\frac{1}{h} \right) \frac{\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih} / F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(y_{ih} / F_i^2 \right) - \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1 / F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(y_{ih} x_{ih} / F_i^2 \right)}{\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}^2 / F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1 / F_i^2 \right) - \left(\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih} / F_i^2 \right) \right)^2},$$
(16)

where $y_{ih} = x_{(i+1)h} - x_{ih} - \hat{\sigma} f_i(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \dots, \varepsilon_i) = (\alpha - \beta X_{ih})h + v_i, v_i = \hat{\sigma} F_i \varepsilon_{i+1}, i = 1, 2, \dots, m_n - 1.$

Remark 2. Note that the parameter estimators of drift coefficients are related to the volatility σ , while, in fact, σ^2 can be

(at least theoretically) computed on any finite time interval. Furthermore, fBm is self-similar to stationary increments and it satisfies $E|B_t^H - B_s^H| = |t-s|^{2H}$ for every $s, t \in [0, T]$. For this reason, we may assume that the diffusion coefficient is equal to 1.

3. The Asymptotic Properties

In this section, we turn to study the strong consistency of these estimators by (5), (6), (16), and (17).

Theorem 3. Assume that solution of (1) satisfies hypotheses (C1) and (C2), then estimator \widehat{H} converges to H almost surely as m_n goes to infinity.

Detailed proof can be found in Kubilus and Skorniakov [11].

Theorem 4. The estimator $\hat{\sigma}^2$ converges to σ^2 almost surely as m_n goes to infinity.

Proof. With the strong consistency of \widehat{H} to H and that $\widehat{\sigma}^2 \triangleq (\sum_{i=1}^{m_n-1} (X_{(i+1)h} - X_{ih})^2)/(m_n - 1)h^{2H} \longrightarrow \sigma^2$ with probability 1 as m_n goes to infinity, it can be easily shown that estimator $\widehat{\sigma}^2$ converges to σ^2 almost surely as $m_n \longrightarrow \infty$.

Theorem 5. With probability one, $\hat{\alpha} \longrightarrow \alpha, \hat{\beta} \longrightarrow \beta$, as $m_n \longrightarrow \infty$.

Proof. Clearly, the consistency of $\hat{\alpha}$ can be inferred combined with (16) and consistency of $\hat{\beta}$. We just prove that $\hat{\beta}$ is strong consistent.

A simple calculation shows that

$$\widehat{\beta} - \beta = \frac{1}{h} \frac{\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(v_i/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right) - \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left(v_i x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right)}{\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}^2/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1/F_i^2 \right) - \left(\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right) \right)^2} = \frac{(T/m_n) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(v_i x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right) - \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(v_i/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right)}{(T/m_n)^2 \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}^2/F_i^2 \right) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(1/F_i^2 \right) - \left(\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} \left(x_{ih}/F_i^2 \right) \right)^2} = \frac{M_n}{< M_{>_n}},$$
(18)

where $M_n = (T/m_n) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (1/F_i^2) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (v_{ih}x_{ih}/F_i^2) - \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (y_{ih}/F_i^2) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (x_{ih}/F_i^2)$ is a square-integrable martingle and $\langle M \rangle_n = (T/m_n)^2 \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (x_{ih}^2/F_i^2) \sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (1/F_i^2) - (\sum_{i=0}^{m_n-1} (x_{ih}/F_i^2))^2$ is quadratic characteristic of M_n . Using the assumption of $H \in (1/2, 1)$ and fractional

Using the assumption of $H \in (1/2, 1)$ and fractional integral, we have the explicit solution of (1) that can be expressed as

$$X_t = \left(1 - e^{-\beta t}\right) \frac{\alpha}{\beta} + \sigma \int_0^t e^{-\beta(t-s)} dB_s^H, \quad t \ge 0,$$
(19)

where the integral can be understood in the Skorohod sense.

As a consequence, for any *i*, we have

$$E\left[X_{ih}^{2}\right] = E\left[\left(1 - e^{-\beta ih}\right)\frac{\alpha}{\beta}\right]^{2}$$

$$+ \left(\sigma \int_{0}^{ih} e^{-\beta(t-s)} dB_{s}^{H}\right)^{2}$$
$$+ 2\left(1 - e^{-\beta ih}\right) \frac{\alpha}{\beta} \sigma \int_{0}^{ih} e^{-\beta(t-s)} dB_{s}^{H}$$
$$\leq 2 \left\{ \left[\left(1 - e^{-\beta ih}\right) \frac{\alpha}{\beta}\right]^{2} + \sigma^{2} e^{-2\beta ih} \frac{H\Gamma\left(2H\right)}{\beta^{2}H} \right\}$$
(20)

Hence, for any *i*, we obtain that $E[X_{ih}^2]$ is bounded. Moreover, by using Cauchy-Schwartz inequality, we show that (see also in [14], with a slight modification below)

$$\begin{split} E \left| B_{(i+1)h}^{H,m_n} - B_{ih}^{H,m_n} \right|^2 &= E \left[\sum_{j=\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}^{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor} \sqrt{m_n} \int_{(j-1)/m_n}^{j/m_n} \left(K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) - K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) \right) ds \varepsilon_j \right]^2 \\ &= \left[\sum_{j=\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}^{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor} \sqrt{m_n} \int_{(j-1)/m_n}^{j/m_n} \left(K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) - K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) \right) ds \right]^2 \\ &\leq \sum_{j=\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}^{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor} m_n \int_{(j-1)/m_n}^{j/m_n} \left(\left(K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) - K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) \right) \right)^2 ds \\ &\leq m_n \int_{ih}^{(i+1)h} \left(\left(K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n (i+1)h \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) - K^H \left(\frac{\lfloor m_n ih \rfloor}{m_n}, s \right) \right) \right)^2 ds \end{split}$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{T} \left(\left(K^{H} \left(\frac{\lfloor m_{n}\left(i+1\right)h \rfloor}{m_{n}}, s \right) - K^{H} \left(\frac{\lfloor m_{n}ih \rfloor}{m_{n}}, s \right) \right) \right)^{2} ds = \left| \frac{\lfloor m_{n}\left(i+1\right)h \rfloor}{m_{n}} - \frac{\lfloor m_{n}ih \rfloor}{m_{n}} \right|^{2H} \leq \frac{1}{m_{n}^{2H}},$$

$$\tag{21}$$

By standard calculations, we will have

$$F_i^2 + E\left[f_i^2\right] = E\left|B_{(i+1)h}^{H,m_n} - B_{ih}^{H,m_n}\right|^2 \le \frac{1}{m_n^{2H}},\qquad(22)$$

and it holds that

$$F_j^2 \le \frac{1}{m_n^{2H}}.$$
(23)

Now, (20) combined with (23) shows that $M_n / \langle M \rangle_n \longrightarrow 0$, *a.s.* as $m_n \longrightarrow \infty$.

Remark 6. The asymptotic normality of estimators is not involved in the results of this paper. In fact, Kubilius and Skorniakov [11] proposed the asymptotic normality of the estimators \hat{H} ; in view of Remark 2, the asymptotic of $\hat{\sigma}$ is trivial. For the parameter estimation of fractional diffusion process (1), there are usually two key challenges: the likelihood is intractable and the data is not Markovian. With the Donsker type approximation formula, the statistical inference of fractional diffusion process (FDP) can be simplified to a certain extent. It has proved that the estimator of drift parameter is $L^p(p \ge 1)$ - consistent and the asymptotic normality may be obtained with more complex operations by the future studies of this area.

4. Extension

Fractional stochastic differential equations have been widely used in the fields of finance, hydrology, information, and stochastic networks. Although model (1) is concerned of simpler linear function, our method can be expected to be applicable for general fractional diffusion processes, such as

$$dX_t = \mu\left(X_t; \theta\right) dt + \sigma dB_t^H,\tag{24}$$

where $\mu(.;\theta)$ is drift functions representing the conditional mean of the infinitesimal change of X_t at time t; σdB_t^H is the random perturbation. Here we suppose the diffusion function is constant for simplicity. As far as we know, for a general smooth and elliptic coefficient $\sigma(.)$, only the uniqueness of the invariant measure is shown in Haier and Ohashi [15], with an interesting extension to the hypoelliptic case in Haier and Pillai [16]. Nothing is known about the convergence of estimate equation, not to mention rates. Suppose X_t is observed at a discrete set of instants $\tau_i^n = (i/m_n)T$, i = $1, 2, \ldots, m_n$. With the Donsker type approximate formula and the above estimation procedure, we use the following global estimation equations to estimate parameter θ :

$$q_n(\theta) = \sum_{i=1}^{m_n-1} \left\{ \dot{g}\left(\theta, X_{ih}\right) \\ \cdot \left\{ X_{(i+1)h} - X_{ih} - g\left(\theta, X_{ih}\right) - \sigma f_i\left(\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_i\right) \right\} = 0,$$
(25)

where $\dot{g}(\theta, X_{ih})$ is the derivative of $g(\theta, X_{ih})$ on θ . The asymptotic property of the estimators is expected to be studied in the future and how to obtain the asymptotic theory is still an open question.

On the other hand, our method can extend to another self-similar process still with long memory (but not Gaussian), which is called Rosenblatt process Z_t^H . In contrast to the fBm model, the density of Rosenblatt process is not explicitly known any more. However, it can be written as a double integral of a two-variable deterministic with respect to the Wiener process. The method based on random walks approximation offers a solution to the problem of estimating the parameters in fractional diffusion process driven by Rosenblatt process.

5. Concluding Remarks

In this paper, we proposed the estimators of FLDP, such as the Hurst index, drift coefficients, and volatility, and provided the strong consistency for these estimators. With the Donsker representation of fractional Brownian motion, the statistical inference of FLDP may be simplified. However, it is important to note that this approximation is satisfied in the sense of weak convergence. This means only when with large number of samples can the simulation be much better. On the other hand, the approximate representation of FLDP is based on the Euler scheme, which is the main source of the error in the computations. There is always a trade-off between the number of Euler steps and the number of simulations, but what is usually computationally costly is the number of Euler steps. The rate of convergence depended on *H* and the closer the value of H to 1/2. This study also suggests several important directions for further research. How to estimate parameters in FDP from discrete time observations and how to obtain the asymptotic theory are open questions.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are available from the corresponding author upon request.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this article.

Acknowledgments

The paper is supported by National Science Foundation Project (11701318) of China.

References

- Y. Hu and D. Nualart, "Parameter estimation for fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck processes," *Statistics & Probability Letters*, vol. 80, no. 11-12, pp. 1030–1038, 2010.
- [2] M. L. Kleptsyna and D. Melichov, "Quadratic variations and estimation of the Hurst index of the solution of SDE driven by a fractional Brownian motion," *Lithuanian Mathematical Journal*, vol. 50, no. 4, pp. 401–417, 2010.
- [3] P. W. Srivastava and N. Mittal, "Optimum step-stress partially accelerated life tests for the truncated logistic distribution with censoring," *Applied Mathematical Modelling*, vol. 34, no. 10, pp. 3166–3178, 2010.
- [4] B. L. Prakasa Rao, Statistical Inference for Fractional Diffusion Process, Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics, A John Wiley and Sons, 2010.
- [5] W. Xiao and J. Yu, "Asymptotic theory for estimating drift parameters in the fractional Vasicek models," *Econometric Theory*, pp. 1–34, 2018.
- [6] W. Xiao and J. Yu, "Asymptotic theory for rough fractional Vasicek models," Economics and Statistics working papers 7-2018, Singapore Management University, School of Economics, 2018, http://link.library.smu.edu.sg/soe-research/2158.
- [7] Y. Z. Hu and J. Song, "Parameter Estimation for Fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck Processes with Discrete Observations," *Applied Mathematical Modeling*, vol. 35, no. 9, pp. 4196–4207, 2011.
- [8] Y. Mishura and K. Ralchenko, "On Drift Parameter Estimation in Models with Fractional Brownian Motion by Discrete Observations," *Austrian Journal of Statistics*, vol. 43, no. (3-4), pp. 217– 228, 2014.
- [9] P. Zhang, W.-L. Xiao, X.-L. Zhang, and P.-Q. Niu, "Parameter identification for fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck processes based on discrete observation," *Economic Modelling*, vol. 36, pp. 198–203, 2014.
- [10] X. X. Sun and Y. H. Shi, "Estimations for parameters of fractional diffusion models and their applications," *Applied Mathematics A Journal of Chinese University*, vol. 32, no. 3, pp. 295–305, 2017.
- [11] K. Kubilius and V. Skorniakov, "On some estimators of the Hurst index of the solution of SDE driven by a fractional Brownian motion," *Statistics & Probability Letters*, vol. 109, pp. 159–167, 2016.
- [12] W. L. Xiao, W. G. Zhang, and W. D. Xu, "Parameter estimation for fractional Ornstein-Uhlenbeck," *Applied Mathematical Modelling*, vol. 35, no. 9, pp. 4196–4207, 2011.
- [13] T. Sottinen, "Fractional Brownian motion, random walks and binary market models," *Finance and Stochastics*, vol. 5, no. 3, pp. 343–355, 2001.
- [14] K. Bertin, S. Torres, and C. A. Tudor, "Maximum-likelihood estimators and random walks in long memory models," *Statistics. A Journal of Theoretical and Applied Statistics*, vol. 45, no. 4, pp. 361–374, 2011.
- [15] M. Haier and A. Ohashi, "Ergodicity theory of SDEs with extrinsic memory," *Annals of Probability*, vol. 35, no. 5, pp. 1950– 1977, 2007.
- [16] M. Haier and N. S. Pillai, "Ergodicity theory of hypoelliptic SDEs driven by fractional Brownian motion," *Annales de l'I.H.P. Probabilités et statistiques*, vol. 47, no. 2, pp. 601–628, 2011.

Research Article

Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér Inequalities for Conformable Fractional Integrals via Preinvex Functions

Yousaf Khurshid,¹ Muhammad Adil Khan,¹ Yu-Ming Chu D,² and Zareen Abdulhameed Khan D³

¹Department of Mathematics, University of Peshawar, Peshawar 25000, Pakistan ²Department of Mathematics, Huzhou University, Huzhou 313000, China ³Department of Mathematics, Princess Nora Bint Abdulrahman University, Riyadh 11538, Saudi Arabia

Correspondence should be addressed to Yu-Ming Chu; chuyuming@zjhu.edu.cn

Received 8 July 2018; Accepted 12 December 2018; Published 6 January 2019

Guest Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2019 Yousaf Khurshid et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we present a Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér inequality for conformable fractional integrals by using symmetric preinvex functions. We also establish an identity associated with the right hand side of Hermite-Hadamard inequality for preinvex functions; then by using this identity and preinvexity of functions and some well-known inequalities, we find several new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for conformal fractional integrals.

1. Introduction

Let $I \in \mathbb{R}$ be an interval and $h: I \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a convex function defined on I such that $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in I$ with $\kappa_1 < \kappa_2$. Then the well-known \mathcal{HH} (Hermite-Hadamard) inequality [1] states that

$$h\left(\frac{\kappa_1+\kappa_2}{2}\right) \le \frac{1}{\kappa_2-\kappa_1} \int_{\kappa_1}^{\kappa_2} h(x) \, dx \le \frac{h(\kappa_1)+h(\kappa_2)}{2} \quad (1)$$

holds. If the function h is concave on I, then both inequalities in (1) hold in the reverse direction.

In the last few years, many researchers have shown their extensive attention on the generalizations, extensions, variations, refinements, and applications of the \mathcal{HH} inequality (see [2–15]). The most well-known generalization of the \mathcal{HH} inequality is the Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér inequality [16]. In 1906, Fejér [16] established the following weighted generalization of the Hermite-Hadamard inequality for symmetric functions:

$$h\left(\frac{\kappa_{1}+\kappa_{2}}{2}\right)\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{2}}g(x)\,dx \leq \frac{1}{\kappa_{2}-\kappa_{1}}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{2}}g(x)\,h(x)\,dx$$

$$\leq \frac{h(\kappa_{1})+h(\kappa_{2})}{2}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{2}}g(x)\,dx$$
(2)

for all convex functions $h: I \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$, $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in I$ with $\kappa_1 < \kappa_2$ and $g: [\kappa_1, \kappa_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is symmetric with respect to $(\kappa_1 + \kappa_2)/2$.

It is well known that the convex sets and convex functions play important roles in the nonlinear programming and optimization theory. Many generalizations and extensions have been considered for the classical convexity in the last few decades. A significant generalization of convex functions is that of invex functions introduced by Hanson in [17]. The basic properties of the preinvex functions and their roles in optimization theory can be found in [18]. The \mathcal{HH} inequalities for preinvex and log-preinvex functions were established by Noor [19, 20].

Now, we recall some notions and definitions in invexity analysis, which will be used throughout the paper (see [21, 22] and references therein).

Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathbb{R}$ be a nonempty set and the functions $h : \mathfrak{A} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $\Psi : \mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be continuous.

Definition 1. The set $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ is said to be invex with respect to $\Psi(.,.)$ if

$$\mu_1 + s\Psi(\mu_2, \mu_1) \in \mathfrak{A} \tag{3}$$

for all $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathfrak{A}$ and $s \in [0, 1]$.

The invex set \mathfrak{A} is also called a Ψ -connected set. If $\Psi(\mu_2, \mu_1) = \mu_2 - \mu_1$, then the invex set is also a convex set, but some of the invex sets are not convex [21].

Definition 2. The function h is said to be preinvex with respect to Ψ on the invex set \mathfrak{A} if

$$h(\mu_1 + s\Psi(\mu_2, \mu_1)) \le (1 - s)h(\mu_1) + sh(\mu_2)$$
 (4)

for all $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathfrak{A}$ and $s \in [0, 1]$. The function *h* is called preconcave if -h is preinvex.

The following Condition C was introduced by Mohan and Neogy [23].

Condition C. Suppose \mathfrak{A} is an open invex subset of \mathbb{R}^n with respect to $\Psi : \mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and Ψ satisfies

$$\Psi (\mu_{2}, \mu_{2} + s\Psi (\mu_{1}, \mu_{2})) = -s\Psi (\mu_{1}, \mu_{2}),$$

$$\Psi (\mu_{1}, \mu_{2} + s\Psi (\mu_{1}, \mu_{2})) = (1 - s)\Psi (\mu_{1}, \mu_{2})$$
(5)

for any $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathfrak{A}$ and $s \in [0, 1]$.

From Condition C, we clearly see that

$$\Psi \left(\mu_{2} + s_{2} \Psi \left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2} \right), \mu_{2} + s_{1} \Psi \left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2} \right) \right)$$

= $(s_{2} - s_{1}) \Psi \left(\mu_{1}, \mu_{2} \right)$ (6)

for any $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathfrak{A}$ and $s \in [0, 1]$.

The following $\mathcal{H}\mathcal{H}$ inequality for the preinvex functions was proved by Noor [20].

Theorem 3. Let $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ be a preinvex function on the interval K° (the interior of K) and κ_1 , $\kappa_2 \in K^\circ$ with $\kappa_1 < \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)$). Then the following inequality holds:

$$h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}{2}\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}h\left(x\right)dx \leq \frac{h\left(\kappa_{1}\right)+h\left(\kappa_{2}\right)}{2}.$$
(7)

Several important variants of $\mathcal{H}\mathcal{H}$ inequality for preinvex functions have been provided in the literature [24]. Recently, the authors in [25] defined a new well-behaved simple fractional derivative called the "conformable fractional derivative". Namely, the conformable fractional derivative of order $0 < \alpha \le 1$ at s > 0 for the function $h : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$D_{\alpha}(h)(s) = \lim_{\epsilon \to 0} \frac{h\left(s + \epsilon s^{1-\alpha}\right) - h(s)}{\epsilon}.$$
 (8)

If the conformable fractional derivative of *h* of order α exists, then we say that *h* is α -fractional differentiable. The fractional derivative at 0 is defined as $h^{\alpha}(0) = \lim_{s \to 0^+} h^{\alpha}(s)$.

Next, we present some basic results related to conformable fractional derivative in the following theorem. **Theorem 4** (see [25]). Let $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and h_1, h_2 be α -differentiable at a point s > 0. Then

(i)
$$(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(s^n) = ns^{n-\alpha}$$
 for all $n \in \mathbb{R}$.

(ii) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(c) = 0$ for any constant $c \in \mathbb{R}$.

(iii)
$$(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(\kappa_1h_1(s) + \kappa_2h_2(s)) = \kappa_1(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)) + \kappa_2(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s))$$
 for all $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in \mathbb{R}$.

(iv)
$$(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)h_2(s)) = h_1(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s)) + h_2(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)).$$

(v)
$$(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)/h_2(s)) = (h_2(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)) - h_1(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s)))/(h_2(s))^2$$
.

(vi) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)((h_1 \circ h_2)(s)) = h'_1(h_2(s))(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s))$ if h_1 differentiable at $h_2(s)$.

If in addition h_1 *is differentiable, then*

$$\frac{d_{\alpha}}{d_{\alpha}s}(h_1(s)) = s^{1-\alpha}\frac{d}{ds}(h_1(s)).$$
(9)

Definition 5 (see [25] conformable fractional integral). Let $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and $0 \le \kappa_1 < \kappa_2$. A function $h_1 : [\kappa_1, \kappa_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is α -fractional integrable on $[\kappa_1, \kappa_2]$ if the integral

$$\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{2}} h_{1}(x) d_{\alpha} x \coloneqq \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{2}} h_{1}(x) x^{\alpha - 1} dx$$
(10)

exists and is finite. All α -fractional integrable functions on $[\kappa_1, \kappa_2]$ are indicated by $L_{\alpha}([\kappa_1, \kappa_2])$.

Remark 6.

$$I_{\alpha}^{\kappa_{1}}(h_{1})(s) = I_{1}^{\kappa_{1}}(s^{\alpha-1}h_{1}) = \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{s} \frac{h_{1}(x)}{x^{1-\alpha}} dx, \qquad (11)$$

where the integral is the usual Riemann improper integral and $\alpha \in (0, 1]$.

Recently, the conformable integrals and derivatives have been the subject of intensive research, and many remarkable properties and inequalities involving the conformable integrals and derivatives can be found in the literature [26–38].

In [39], Anderson provided the conformable integral version of $\mathcal{H}\mathcal{H}$ inequality as follows.

Theorem 7 (see [39]). If $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and $h_1 : [\kappa_1, \kappa_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is an α -fractional differentiable function such that $D_{\alpha}h$ is increasing, then we have the following inequality:

$$\frac{\alpha}{\kappa_2^{\alpha} - \kappa_1^{\alpha}} \int_{\kappa_1}^{\kappa_2} h(x) \, d_{\alpha} x \le \frac{h(\kappa_1) + h(\kappa_2)}{2}. \tag{12}$$

Moreover if the function h is decreasing on $[\kappa_1,\kappa_2],$ then we have

$$h\left(\frac{\kappa_1+\kappa_2}{2}\right) \le \frac{\alpha}{\kappa_2^{\alpha}-\kappa_1^{\alpha}} \int_{\kappa_1}^{\kappa_2} h(x) d_{\alpha} x.$$
(13)

If $\alpha = 1$, then this reduces to the classical \mathcal{HH} inequality.

Journal of Function Spaces

In this paper, we first establish the Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér inequality for conformable fractional integrals by using symmetric preinvex functions; then we present \mathcal{HH} inequalities as their special cases (see Corollary 9). Secondly, we give an identity associated with the right side of \mathcal{HH} inequality for preinvex functions using the conformable fractional integrals; then we establish \mathcal{HH} inequalities for preinvex functions by use of Hölder inequality, power mean inequality, and preinvexity of functions.

2. Hermite-Hadamard-Fejér Inequalities for Conformable Fractional Integrals

The preinvex version of Fejer-Hermite-Hadamard inequality can be represented in conformable fractional integrals forms as follows.

Theorem 8. Suppose that $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in K$ such that $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1) > 0$, $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ is a preinvex function and symmetric with respect to $(2\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))/2$, and $g : [\kappa_1, \kappa_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a nonnegative integrable function. Also assume that Ψ satisfies Condition C; then the inequality

$$h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}g(x)d_{\alpha}x$$

$$\leq \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}h(x)g(x)d_{\alpha}x \qquad (14)$$

$$\leq \frac{h(\kappa_{1})+h(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{2}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}g(x)d_{\alpha}x$$

holds for any $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ *.*

Proof. Since $h : K \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is preinvex function and is symmetric with respect to $(2\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))/2$, then for any $x, y \in K$ and t = 1/2, we have

$$h\left(x + \frac{\Psi(y, x)}{2}\right) \le \frac{h(x) + h(y)}{2} \tag{15}$$

i.e., with $x = \kappa_1 + (1 - s)\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)$ and $y = \kappa_1 + s\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)$, inequality (15) becomes

$$h\left(\kappa_{1} + (1-s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) + \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}),\kappa_{1} + (1-s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{2}\right)$$
$$= h\left(\kappa_{1} + (1-s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) + \frac{(s-1+s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right) \text{ (using Condition C)}$$
$$= h\left(\kappa_{1} + (1-s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) + \frac{(2s-1)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)$$

$$= h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}{2}\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{h\left(\kappa_{1} + (1 - s)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})\right) + h\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})\right)}{2}$$

$$= h\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})\right). \text{ (h is symmetric$)}$$
(16)

By change of variables, we have

$$h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}g(x)\,d_{\alpha}x$$

$$=\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\,h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)$$

$$\cdot\int_{0}^{1}g\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha-1}ds$$

$$\leq\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\int_{0}^{1}h\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)$$

$$\cdot g\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha-1}ds$$

$$=\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}h(x)\,g(x)\,d_{\alpha}x.$$
(17)

So we can write

$$h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}g(x)d_{\alpha}x$$

$$\leq \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}h(x)g(x)d_{\alpha}x.$$
(18)

To prove the second inequality in (14), we know that h is preinvex and Ψ satisfies Condition C, so we have

$$h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))$$

$$= h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) + (1 - s)\Psi(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))) \quad (19)$$

$$\leq sh(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})) + (1 - s)h(\kappa_{1}),$$

and similarly

$$h(\kappa_{1} + (1 - s) \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))$$

= $h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) + s\Psi(\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})))$ (20)

 $\leq sh(\kappa_{1}) + (1-s)h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})).$

Now with $x = \kappa_1 + s\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)$, we have

$$\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) g(x) x^{\alpha-1} dx$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} h\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right) g\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)$$

$$\cdot \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha-1} ds \leq \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left[sh\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right) + (1-s)h\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right]$$

$$\times g\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right) \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha-1} ds \text{ (using (19)).}$$
(21)

Also

$$\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) g(x) x^{\alpha-1} dx$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) g(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))$$

$$\cdot (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} ds$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} h(\kappa_{1} + (1 - s)\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) g(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) \qquad (22)$$

$$\cdot (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} ds \quad (h \text{ is symmetric})$$

$$\leq \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} [sh(\kappa_{1}) + (1 - s)h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))]$$

$$\times g(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} ds \quad (\text{using (20)}).$$

If we add (21) and (22), we obtain

$$2\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) g(x) d_{\alpha}x \leq \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})$$

$$\cdot (h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})))$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} g(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} ds \quad (23)$$

$$= (h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})))$$

$$\cdot \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} g(x) x^{\alpha-1} dx.$$

So we can write

$$\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) g(x) d_{\alpha} x$$

$$\leq \frac{h(\kappa_{1})+h(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{2} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} g(x) d_{\alpha} x.$$
(24)

From inequalities (18) and (24), we obtain over required result. $\hfill \Box$

Corollary 9. If we put g(x) = 1 in (14), then we get

$$h\left(\frac{2\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2}\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{\alpha}{\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}h(x)\,d_{\alpha}x \quad (25)$$

$$\leq \frac{h(\kappa_{1})+h(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{2}.$$

3. *HH* Type Inequalities for Conformable Fractional Integrals

Lemma 10. Let $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in K$ with $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1) > 0$ and $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ be an α -fractional differentiable

function on $(\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))$ for $\alpha \in (0, 1]$. If $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)])$, then the following identity holds:

$$\frac{h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}} \\
\cdot \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} h(x) d_{\alpha} x \\
= \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}{2((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha})} \left[\int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{2\alpha - 1} \\
- \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha - 1} \right) \times D_{\alpha} (h) (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})) \\
\cdot s^{1 - \alpha} d_{\alpha} s + \int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{2\alpha - 1} \\
- (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha - 1} \right) \times D_{\alpha} (h) (\kappa_{1} \\
+ s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})) s^{1 - \alpha} d_{\alpha} s \right].$$
(26)

Proof. Integrating by parts, we have

$$\begin{split} I &= \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{2\alpha-1} \right) D_{\alpha}(h) \left(\kappa_{1} \\ &+ s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right) ds + \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{2\alpha-1} \\ &- \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha-1} \right) \\ &\times D_{\alpha}(h) \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right) ds \\ &= \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) h'(\kappa_{1} \\ &+ s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right) ds + \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} \\ &- \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} \right) h'(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right) ds \\ &= \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) \frac{h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} \right|_{0}^{1} \\ &- \int_{0}^{1} \alpha \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha-1} \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \\ &\cdot \frac{h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} ds + \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right) \right)^{\alpha} \\ &- \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha} \right) \frac{h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} \right|_{0}^{1} \\ &- \int_{0}^{1} \alpha \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \right)^{\alpha-1} \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}) \\ &\cdot \frac{h(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} ds \end{split}$$

-

$$= \frac{1}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} \left[\left((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) - \alpha \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) d_{\alpha}x \right] + \frac{1}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} \left[\left((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) h(\kappa_{1}) - \alpha \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) d_{\alpha}x \right] \\ = \frac{\left((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right)}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} (h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))) - \frac{2\alpha}{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})} h(x) d_{\alpha}x,$$
(27)

where we have used the change of variable $x = \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)$ and then multiplied both sides by $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)/(2((\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))^{\alpha} - \kappa_1^{\alpha})))$ to get the desired result in (26).

Remark 11. If we set $\alpha = 1$ in (26), then we obtain the result which is proved by Barani et al. in [40]

$$-\frac{h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{2} + \frac{1}{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} h(x) dx \qquad (28)$$
$$= \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}{2} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - 2s) h'(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})) ds.$$

Theorem 12. Let $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in K$ such that $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1) > 0$ and $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ be an α -differentiable function on $(\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))$ for $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ such that $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)])$. If |h'| is preinvex, then we have the following inequality:

$$\left|\frac{h\left(\kappa_{1}\right)+h\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}h\left(x\right)d_{\alpha}x\right| \quad (29)$$
$$\leq \frac{\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}{4}\left[\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right)\right|+\left|h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right)\right|\right].$$

Proof. From Lemma 10, using the property of the modulus and preinvexity of |h'|, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{h(\kappa_1) + h(\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{(\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))^{\alpha} - \kappa_1^{\alpha}} \right. \\ \left. \cdot \int_{\kappa_1}^{\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)} h(x) d_{\alpha} x \right| \\ = \left| \frac{\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)}{2\left((\kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))^{\alpha} - \kappa_1^{\alpha} \right)} \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left((\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{2\alpha-1} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} \right) \times D_{\alpha} (h) (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{2\alpha-1} - (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha-1} \right) \times D_{\alpha} (h)$$

$$\cdot (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})) ds \bigg|$$

$$\leq \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2 ((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha})} \bigg[\int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}) |h'(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))| ds$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})))^{\alpha} - (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha})$$

$$\cdot |h'(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))| ds \bigg]$$

$$\leq \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2 ((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}} \bigg[\int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}) [(1 - s) |h'(\kappa_{1})| + s |h'(\kappa_{2})|] dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{1} ((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha})$$

$$\cdot [(1 - s) |h'(\kappa_{1})| + s |h'(\kappa_{2})|] ds \bigg]$$

$$= \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{4} [|h'(\kappa_{1})| + |h'(\kappa_{2})|] .$$

$$(30)$$

Theorem 13. Let $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in K$ such that $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1) > 0$ and $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ be an α -differentiable function on $(\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))$ for $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ such that $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)])$. If $|h'|^q$ is preinvex for q > 1 and $q^{-1} + p^{-1} = 1$, then we have the following inequality:

$$\left|\frac{h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} h(x) d_{\alpha} x\right| \\
\leq \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}{2((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha})} \left[(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\alpha, p))^{1/p} - (\frac{|h'(\kappa_{1})|^{q} + |h'(\kappa_{2})|^{q}}{2})^{1/q} + (\mathscr{A}_{2}(\alpha, p))^{1/p} - (\frac{|h'(\kappa_{1})|^{q} + |h'(\kappa_{2})|^{q}}{2})^{1/q} + (\frac{|h'(\kappa_{1})|^{q} + |h'(\kappa_{2})|^{q}}{2})^{1/q} \right],$$
(31)

where

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{A}_{1}\left(\alpha,p\right) &= \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}\right)^{p}ds, \\ \mathscr{A}_{2}\left(\alpha,p\right) & (32) \\ &= \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}\right)^{p}ds. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. From Lemma 10, using the property of the modulus and preinvexity of $|h'|^q$, we have

$$\left|\frac{h\left(\kappa_{1}\right)+h\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)}{2}-\frac{\alpha}{\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}\right) \\
\left| \cdot\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}h\left(x\right)d_{\alpha}x\right| \\
\leq \frac{\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}{2\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}\right)}\left[\int_{0}^{1}\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}\right) \\
-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}\right)\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)\right|ds \\
+\int_{0}^{1}\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}\right) \\
\cdot\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)\right|ds \\
\right|.$$
(33)

Now by Hölder's inequality

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right| ds \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right)^{p} ds \right)^{1/p} \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right|^{q} ds \right)^{1/q} \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right)^{p} ds \right)^{1/p} \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - s \right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} + s \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} ds \right)^{1/q} \\ &= \left(\mathscr{A}_{1}\left(\alpha, p \right) \right)^{1/p} \left(\frac{\left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} + \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q}}{2} \right)^{1/q} . \end{split}$$

Similarly, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) \right| ds \leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right)^{\alpha} ds \leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right)^{\alpha} ds \right) ds$$

$$-(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha})^{p} ds \int^{1/p} \\ \cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left|h'(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))\right|^{q} ds\right)^{1/q} \\ \leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left((\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - (\kappa_{1} + s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}\right)^{p} ds\right)^{1/p} \left(\int_{0}^{1} (1 - s) \\ \cdot \left|h'(\kappa_{1})\right|^{q} + s\left|h'(\kappa_{2})\right|^{q} ds\right)^{1/q} = (\mathscr{A}_{2}(\alpha, p))^{1/p} \\ \cdot \left(\frac{\left|h'(\kappa_{1})\right|^{q} + \left|h'(\kappa_{2})\right|^{q}}{2}\right)^{1/q}.$$
(35)

Hence, we have the result in (31).

Remark 14. If we set $\alpha = 1$ in (31), then we have the following inequality:

$$\frac{h(\kappa_{1}) + h(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{2} - \frac{1}{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} h(x) dx \left| \qquad (36) \right. \\
\leq \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}{(1+p)^{1/p}} \left[\frac{\left| h'(\kappa_{1}) \right|^{q} + \left| h'(\kappa_{2}) \right|^{q}}{2} \right]^{1/q}.$$

Theorem 15. Let $\kappa_1, \kappa_2 \in K$ such that $\Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1) > 0$ and $h : K = [\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)] \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ be an α -differentiable function on $(\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1))$ for $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ such that $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([\kappa_1, \kappa_1 + \Psi(\kappa_2, \kappa_1)])$. If $|h'|^q$ is preinvex for q > 1 and $q^{-1} + p^{-1} = 1$, then we have the following inequality:

$$\left|\frac{h\left(\kappa_{1}\right)+h\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)}{2} - \frac{\alpha}{\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}h\left(x\right)d_{\alpha}x\right| \\
\leq \frac{\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)}{2\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}\right)}\left[\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1-1/q}\right] \\
\cdot \left(\mathscr{A}_{2}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right)\right|^{q}+\mathscr{A}_{3}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right)\right|^{q}\right)^{1/q} \\
+ \left(\mathscr{B}_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1-1/q}\left(\mathscr{B}_{2}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right)\right|^{q} \\
+ \mathscr{B}_{3}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right)\right|^{q}\right)^{1/q},$$
(37)

where

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{A}_{1}(\alpha) &= \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha}, \\ \mathcal{B}_{2}(\alpha) &= (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha} - \left[\frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right], \\ \mathcal{A}_{2}(\alpha) &= -\frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) + \kappa_{1}}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right] \\ &+ \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{2}(\alpha+2)} - \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}{2}, \\ \mathcal{A}_{3}(\alpha) &= \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}}{2} \\ &- \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) - (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right] \\ &- \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{2}(\alpha+2)}, \end{split}$$
(38)
$$\mathcal{B}_{2}(\alpha) &= \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}}{2} \\ &+ \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) + \kappa_{1}}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right], \\ &- \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+2}}{2} \\ &- \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+2}}{2} \\ &- \frac{(\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) - (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right] \\ &- \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1}} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) - (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right] \\ &- \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))^{\alpha+1}} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}) - (\kappa_{1} + \Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}))}{(\alpha+2)\Psi(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1})}\right] \right] \end{split}$$

Proof. From Lemma 10, using the property of the modulus and preinvexity of $|h'|^q$, we have

$$\left|\frac{h(\kappa_{1})+h(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))}{2}-\frac{\alpha}{(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}))^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}\right.$$
$$\left.\cdot\int_{\kappa_{1}}^{\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}h(x)\,d_{\alpha}x\right|$$

$$\leq \frac{\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})}{2\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha}-\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}\right)}\left[\int_{0}^{1}\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha}\right)^{\alpha}\right.\\\left.\left.\left.+\int_{0}^{1}\left(\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha}-\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)^{\alpha}\right)^{\alpha}\right)^{\alpha}\right]\right].$$

$$\left.\left.\left|h'\left(\kappa_{1}+s\Psi(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1})\right)\right|ds\right].$$
(39)

Now by the power-mean inequality

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right| ds$$

$$\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) ds \right)^{1-1/q}$$

$$\times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right)$$

$$\cdot \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right|^{q} ds \right)^{1/q},$$

$$(40)$$

and similarly, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right| ds \leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) ds \right)^{1-1/q}$$

$$\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) \\ \cdot \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right) \right|^{q} ds \right)^{1/q}.$$
(41)

Now by the preinvexity of $|h'|^q$ from above, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) \left[\left(1 - s\right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} + s \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} \right] ds = \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) sds \\ + \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) sds = \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} \left(-\frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \left[\frac{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right) + \kappa_{1}}{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha+2}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\left(\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{2} \left(\alpha+2\right)} - \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha}}{2} \right) + \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}}{2} \\ - \frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha+1}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \left[\frac{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right) - \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)}{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \right] - \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\left(\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{2} \left(\alpha+2\right)} \right)$$

$$(42)$$

and

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left[\left(1 - s\right) \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} + s \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} \right] ds = \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) (1 - s) ds \\ &+ \left| h'\left(\kappa_{2}\right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} \right) sds \\ &= \left| h'\left(\kappa_{1}\right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}}{2} \\ &+ \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \left[\frac{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right) + \kappa_{1}}{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \right] \\ &- \frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha+2}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\left(\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha}} \left[\frac{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right) - \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)}{\left(\alpha+2\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)} \right] \\ &- \frac{\kappa_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\left(\Psi\left(\kappa_{2},\kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{2}\left(\alpha+2\right)} \right), \end{split}$$

where we have the following:

$$\mathcal{A}_{1}(\alpha) = \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + s\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha} \right) ds$$
$$= \frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)\right)^{\alpha+1} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{\left(\alpha+1\right)\Psi\left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1}\right)} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha},$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} - \left(\kappa_{1} + s \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} \right) ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} - \left[\frac{\left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha+1} - \kappa_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{\left(\alpha + 1 \right) \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right)} \right].$$
(44)

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

$$= \left(\kappa_{1} + \Psi \left(\kappa_{2}, \kappa_{1} \right) \right)^{\alpha} ds$$

Hence, we have the result in (37).

Data Availability

 $\mathcal{B}_1(\alpha)$

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The research was supported by the Natural Science Foundation of China (Grants Nos. 61673169, 11601485, and 11701176) and the Natural Science Foundation of the Department of Education of Zhejiang Province (Grant no. Y201635325).

References

- [1] J. Hadamard, "Étude sur les propriétés des fonctions entières et en particulier 'dune fonction considérée par Riemann," Journal de Mathématiques Pures et Appliquées, vol. 58, pp. 171-215, 1893.
- [2] M. Adil Khan, Y.-M. Chu, T. U. Khan, and J. Khan, "Some new inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for s-convex functions with applications," Open Mathematics, vol. 15, no. 1, pp. 1414-1430, 2017.
- [3] M. Adil Khan, Y. Khurshid, and T. Ali, "Hermite-Hadamard inequality for fractional integrals via η -convex functions," Acta Mathematica Universitatis Comenianae, vol. 86, no. 1, pp. 153-164, 2017.
- [4] M. Adil Khan, Y. Khurshid, T. Ali, and N. Rehman, "Inequalities for three times differentiable functions," The Punjab University. Journal of Mathematics, vol. 48, no. 2, pp. 35-48, 2016.
- [5] Y.-M. Chu and M.-K. Wang, "Optimal Lehmer mean bounds for the Toader mean," Results in Mathematics, vol. 61, no. 3-4, pp. 223-229, 2012.
- [6] S. S. Dragomir, "Two mappings in connection to Hadamard's inequalities," Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications, vol. 167, no. 1, pp. 49-56, 1992.
- [7] S. S. Dragomir and R. P. Agarwal, "Two inequalities for differentiable mappings and applications to special means of real numbers and to trapezoidal formula," Applied Mathematics Letters, vol. 11, no. 5, pp. 91-95, 1998.
- [8] S. S. Dragomir and S. Fitzpatrick, "The Hadamard inequalities for s-convex functions in the second sense," Demonstratio Mathematica, vol. 32, no. 4, pp. 687-696, 1999.
- [9] S. S. Dragomir and A. McAndrew, "Refinements of the Hermite-Hadamard inequality for convex functions," Journal of Inequalities in Pure and Applied Mathematics, vol. 6, no. 5, article no. 140, 6 pages, 2005.
- [10] W.-M. Qian and Y.-M. Chu, "Sharp bounds for a special guasiarithmetic mean in terms of arithmetic and geometric means with two parameters," Journal of Inequalities and Applications, vol. 2017, article no. 274, 10 pages, 2017.
- [11] M.-K. Wang, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "The precise estimates for the solution of Ramanujan's generalized modular equation," The Ramanujan Journal, https://doi.org/10.1007/s11139-018-0130-8.
- [12] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "On rational bounds for the gamma function," Journal of Inequalities and Applications, vol. 2017, Article ID 210, 17 pages, 2017.
- [13] Z.-H. Yang, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "High accuracy asymptotic bounds for the complete elliptic integral of the second kind," Applied Mathematics and Computation, vol. 348, pp. 552-564, 2019.
- [14] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "Monotonicity rule for the quotient of two functions and its application," Journal of Inequalities and Applications, vol. 2017, article no. 106, 13 pages, 2017.
- [15] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, and Y.-M. Chu, "Monotonicity properties and bounds involving the complete elliptic integrals of the first kind," Mathematical Inequalities & Applications, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 1185-1199, 2018.
- [16] L. Fejér, "Uberdie Fourierreihen II," Mathematischer und Naturwissenschaftlicher Anzeiger der Ungarischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, vol. 24, pp. 369-390, 1906.

- [17] M. A. Hanson, "On sufficiency of the Kuhn-Tucker conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 80, no. 2, pp. 545–550, 1981.
- [18] T. Weir and B. Mond, "Pre-invex functions in multiple objective optimization," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 136, no. 1, pp. 29–38, 1988.
- [19] M. A. Noor, "On Hadamard integral inequalities involving two log-preinvex functions," *Journal of Inequalities in Pure and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 8, no. 3, article no. 75, 6 pages, 2007.
- [20] M. A. Noor, "Hermite-Hadamard integral inequalities for logpreinvex functions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Approximation Theory*, vol. 2, no. 2, pp. 126–131, 2007.
- [21] T. Antczak, "Mean value in invexity analysis," Nonlinear Analysis. Theory: Methods & Applications, vol. 60, no. 8, pp. 1473–1484, 2005.
- [22] X. M. Yang and D. Li, "On properties of preinvex functions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 256, no. 1, pp. 229–241, 2001.
- [23] S. R. Mohan and S. K. Neogy, "On invex sets and preinvex functions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 189, no. 3, pp. 901–908, 1995.
- [24] İ. İşcan, "Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities for preinvex function via fractional integrals and related fractional inequalities," *American Journal of Mathematical Analysis*, vol. 1, no. 3, pp. 33– 38, 2013.
- [25] R. Khalil, M. Al Horani, A. Yousef, and M. Sababheh, "A new definition of fractional derivative," *Journal of Computational* and Applied Mathematics, vol. 264, pp. 65–70, 2014.
- [26] T. Abdeljawad, "On conformable fractional calculus," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 279, pp. 57–66, 2015.
- [27] T. Abdeljawad, R. P. Agarwal, J. Alzabut, F. Jarad, and A. Özbekler, "Lyapunov-type inequalities for mixed non-linear forced differential equations within conformable derivatives," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2018, article no. 143, 17 pages, 2018.
- [28] T. Abdeljawad, J. Alzabut, and F. Jarad, "A generalized Lyapunov-type inequality in the frame of conformable derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, article no. 321, 10 pages, 2017.
- [29] M. Adil Khan, S. Begum, Y. Khurshid, and Y.-M. Chu, "Ostrowski type inequalities involving conformable fractional integrals," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2018, article no. 70, 14 pages, 2018.
- [30] M. Adil Khan, Y. Khurshid, T.-S. Du, and Y.-M. Chu, "Generalization of Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities via conformable fractional integrals," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 5357463, 12 pages, 2018.
- [31] M. Adil Khan, Y.-M. Chu, A. Kashuri, R. Liko, and G. Ali, "Conformable fractional integrals versions of Hermite-Hadamard inequalities and their generalizations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6928130, 9 pages, 2018.
- [32] A. O. Akdemir, A. Ekinci, and E. Set, "Conformable fractional integrals and related new integral inequalities," *Journal of Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, vol. 18, no. 4, pp. 661–674, 2017.
- [33] M. Al-Refai and T. Abdeljawad, "Fundamental results of conformable Sturm-Liouville eigenvalue problems," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3720471, 7 pages, 2017.
- [34] M. U. Awan, M. A. Noor, M. V. Mihai, and K. I. Noor, "Inequalities via harmonic convex functions: Conformable fractional calculus approach," *Journal of Mathematical Inequalities*, vol. 12, no. 1, pp. 143–153, 2018.

- [35] W. S. Chung, "Fractional Newton mechanics with conformable fractional derivative," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 290, pp. 150–158, 2015.
- [36] M. S. Hashemi, "Invariant subspaces admitted by fractional differential equations with conformable derivatives," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 107, pp. 161–169, 2018.
- [37] M. Z. Sarikaya, H. Yaldiz, and H. Budak, "On weighted Iyengartype inequalities for conformable fractional integrals," *Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 11, no. 4, pp. 327–331, 2017.
- [38] E. Set, I. Mumcu, and M. E. Özdemir, "On the more general Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for convex functions via conformable fractional integrals," *Topological Algebra and Its Applications*, vol. 5, no. 1, pp. 67–73, 2017.
- [39] D. R. Anderson, "Taylor's formula and integral inequalities for conformable fractional derivatives," in *Contributions in Mathematics and Engineering*, pp. 25–43, Springer, Cham, Switzerland, 2016.
- [40] A. Barani, A. G. Ghazanfari, and S. S. Dragomir, "Hermite-Hadamard inequality for functions whose derivatives absolute values are preinvex," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2012, article no. 247, 9 pages, 2012.

Research Article Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Fractional Differential Equations with p-Laplacian

Li Zhang,¹ Fanglei Wang⁽⁾,¹ and Yuanfang Ru⁽⁾

¹Department of Mathematics, College of Science, Hohai University, Nanjing 210098, China ²College of Science, China pharmaceutical University, Nanjing, 211198, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yuanfang Ru; ruyanfangmm@163.com

Received 13 September 2018; Accepted 9 December 2018; Published 1 January 2019

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2019 Li Zhang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Combining the properties of the Green function with some point theorems, we consider the existence of nontrivial solutions for fractional equations with *p*-Laplacian operator $D_{0^+}^{\beta}\phi_p[D_{0^+}^{\alpha}(p(t)u'(t))] + f(t,u(t)) = 0$, 0 < t < 1, au(0) - bp(0)u'(0) = 0, and cu(1) + dp(1)u'(1) = 0, $D_{0^+}^{\alpha}(p(t)u'(t))|_{t=0} = 0$, where *a*, *b*, *c*, *d* are constants and $p(\cdot) : [0, 1] \longrightarrow (0, +\infty)$ is continuous.

1. Introduction

Fractional-order models are better than integer order models to describe the real word, which appear frequently in various fields, such as electrical circuits, biology, material, control theory, and physics (see [1–5]). With the rapid development of the theory of fractional differential equations, during the last two decades, the existence of nontrivial solutions of fractional differential equations has been studied by many researchers in nonsingular case as well as singular case. See [6–19]. Usually, the proof is based on either the method of upper and lower solutions, fixed point theorems, alternative principle of Leray-Schauder, topological degree theory, or critical point theory. To our attention, based on a fixed point theorem in cones, K. Lan and W. Lin [20] obtain some new results on existence of multiple positive solutions of systems of nonlinear Caputo fractional differential equations with some of general separated boundary conditions

$$-{}^{c}D^{q}z_{i}(t) = f_{i}(t, z(t)), \quad t \in (0, 1),$$

$$\alpha z_{i}(0) - \beta z_{i}'(0) = 0, \quad (1)$$

$$\gamma z_{i}(1) + \delta z_{i}'(1) = 0,$$

where $z(t) = (z_1(t), \dots, z_n(t)), f_i : [0, 1] \times \mathbb{R}^n_+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ is continuous on $[0, 1] \times \mathbb{R}^n_+$, and $^c D^q$ is the Caputo differential operator of order $q \in (1, 2)$. $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta$ are positive real

numbers. The relations between the linear Caputo fractional differential equations and the corresponding linear Hammerstein integral equations are studied, which show that suitable Lipschitz type conditions are needed when one studies the nonlinear Caputo fractional differential equations.

Recently, fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian operator have gained its popularity and importance due to its distinguished applications in numerous diverse fields of science and engineering, such as viscoelasticity mechanics, non-Newtonian mechanics, electrochemistry, fluid mechanics, combustion theory, and material science. There have appeared some results for the existence of solutions or positive solutions of boundary value problems for fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian operator; see [15, 21–26] and the references therein. For example, under different conditions K. Hasib, W. Chen and H. Sun [21] apply some classical fixed-point theorems to study the existence of positive solution for a class of singular fractional differential equations with nonlinear p-Laplacian operator in Caputo sense

$$D^{\beta}\phi_{p}(D^{\epsilon}u(t)) + \Theta(t)\varphi_{1}(t,u(t)) = 0,$$

$$\phi_{p}(D^{\epsilon}u(t))^{(i)}\Big|_{t=0} = 0,$$

$$i = 1, \dots, n-1$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$u^{(j)}(0) = 0 = u''(1),$$

 $j = 1, \dots, n,$ (2)

where D^{β} , D^{ϵ} is Caputo fractional derivative, $n - 1 < \beta, \epsilon \le n, \phi_p(r) = |r|^{p-2}r$ is *p*-Laplacian operator, and $\Theta(\cdot)$ is continuous functions. In addition, Hyers-Ulam stability of the proposed problem is also considered.

Inspired by the references, based on some fixed point theorems in cones, under different combinations of local superlinearity and local sublinearity of the function f, we will deal with the existence of nontrivial solutions for a certain p-Laplacian fractional differential equation

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}\phi_{p}\left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}\left(p\left(t\right)u'\left(t\right)\right)\right) + f\left(t,u\left(t\right)\right) = 0,$$

$$0 < \alpha, \beta < 1,$$

$$au\left(0\right) - bp\left(0\right)u'\left(0\right) = 0,$$

$$cu\left(1\right) + dp\left(1\right)u'\left(1\right) = 0,$$

$$\left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}\left(p\left(t\right)u'\left(t\right)\right)\right)\Big|_{t=0} = 0,$$
(3)

where a, b, c, d are constants with satisfying $0 < ad + bc + ac \int_0^1 (1/p(s))ds < +\infty, p(\cdot) : [0, 1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ is continuous, and $\phi_p(r) = |r|^{p-2}r$ is *p*-Laplacian operator, where 1/p+1/q = 1 and ϕ_q denotes inverse of *p*-Laplacian operator. Now we give some notations as follows.

Definition 1 (see [2]). The fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $u : (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} u(s) \, ds, \qquad (4)$$

provided that the right-hand side integral is pointwise defined on $(0, +\infty)$, where $\Gamma(\alpha) = \int_0^{+\infty} e^{-s} s^{\alpha-1} ds$.

Definition 2 (see [2]). The Caputo fractional derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a continuous function $u : (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{n-\alpha-1} u^{(n)}(s) \, ds, \qquad (5)$$

for $n = [\alpha] + 1$, where $[\alpha]$ is used for the integer part of α , provided that the right-hand side integral is pointwise defined on $(0, +\infty)$.

Lemma 3 (see [2, Theorem 2.22]). Let $\alpha \in (n - 1, n]$, $u \in AC^{n-1}$. Then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = u(t) + c_{0} + c_{1}t + c_{2}t^{2} + \dots + c_{n-1}t^{n-1}, \quad (6)$$

where $c_i = -u^{(i)}(0)/i!$, i = 1, ..., n-1.

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we give some notations and the Green function is examined whether it is increasing or decreasing and positive or negative function. In Section 3, we will give the main results, which are illustrated by some examples.

2. Preliminaries

Lemma 4. Let $h(t) \in AC([0, 1])$ and $0 < \alpha, \beta < 1$. Then the solution of the fractional differential equation with *p*-Laplacian operator

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}\phi_{p}\left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}\left(p\left(t\right)u'\left(t\right)\right)\right) + h\left(t\right) = 0,$$

$$au\left(0\right) - bp\left(0\right)u'\left(0\right) = 0,$$

$$cu\left(1\right) + dp\left(1\right)u'\left(1\right) = 0,$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}\left(p\left(t\right)u'\left(t\right)\right)\Big|_{t=0} = 0$$
(7)

can be expressed by

 $u\left(t
ight)$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h(\omega) d\omega\right) d\tau,$$
⁽⁸⁾

where

$$G(t,\tau) = \frac{1}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} \begin{cases} \left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}\frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right) \left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+c\int_{t}^{1}\frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)}ds\right) - H(t,\tau), & 0 \le \tau \le t \le 1; \\ \left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}\frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right) \left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+c\int_{\tau}^{1}\frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)}ds\right), & 0 \le t \le \tau \le 1, \end{cases}$$

$$\rho = ad + bc + ac\int_{0}^{1}\frac{1}{p(s)}ds,$$

$$H(t,\tau) = a\left(d+c\int_{t}^{1}\frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right)\int_{\tau}^{t}\frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)}ds.$$
(9)

Proof. Via some computations, from Lemma 3 it follows that

$$p(t) u'(t) + c_1 = -I_{0^+}^{\alpha} \left(\phi_q \left(c_0 + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\beta-1} h(s) \, ds \right) \right).$$
(10)

Since p(t) > 0, we have

$$u'(t) = -\frac{c_1}{p(t)} - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha) p(t)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \\ \cdot \phi_q \left(c_0 + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^s (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} h(\tau) d\tau \right) ds.$$
(11)

Integrating both sides from 0 to *t*, we can obtain

$$u(t) = u(0) - c_1 \int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)} ds$$

-
$$\int_0^t \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha) p(s)} \int_0^s (s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1}$$
(12)
$$\cdot \phi_q \left(c_0 + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} h(\omega) d\omega \right) d\tau ds.$$

Due to $D_{0^+}^{\alpha}(p(t)u'(t))|_{t=0} = 0$, we get $c_0 = 0$ and $p(0)u'(0) = -c_1$. According to the boundary conditions au(0) - bp(0)u'(0) = 0, we have $au(0) + bc_1 = 0$ and $u(0) = -(b/a)c_1$. Since

$$cu(1) + dp(1)u'(1) = 0,$$

$$p(1)u'(1) = -c_1 - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^1 (1-s)^{\alpha-1} \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \cdot \int_0^s (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} h(\tau) d\tau\right) ds,$$

$$u(1) = u(0) - c_1 \int_0^1 \frac{1}{p(s)} ds$$

$$-\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha) p(s)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}$$
$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h(\omega) d\omega\right) d\tau ds,$$
(13)

it is clear that

$$0 = c \left\{ u(0) - c_1 \int_0^1 \frac{1}{p(s)} ds - \int_0^1 \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha) p(s)} \int_0^s (s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1} \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} h(\omega) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \right\}$$
(14)
+ $d \left\{ -c_1 - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^1 (1 - s)^{\alpha - 1} \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} + \int_0^s (s - \tau)^{\beta - 1} h(\tau) d\tau \right) ds \right\}.$

Since $u(0) = -(b/a)c_1$, we have

$$c_{1}\left(-\frac{bc+ad}{a}-c\int_{0}^{1}\frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right)$$

$$=\int_{0}^{1}\frac{d\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)}\phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\int_{0}^{s}\left(s-\tau\right)^{\beta-1}\right)$$

$$\cdot h\left(\tau\right)d\tau ds \qquad (15)$$

$$+\int_{0}^{1}\int_{0}^{s}\frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)p\left(s\right)}\phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\right)$$

$$\cdot\int_{0}^{\tau}\left(\tau-\omega\right)^{\beta-1}h\left(\omega\right)d\omega d\omega d\tau ds,$$

which follows that

$$c_{1} = -\frac{a}{\rho} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \frac{d\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau\right)^{\beta-1} h\left(\tau\right) d\tau \right) ds + \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right) p\left(s\right)} \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} \left(\tau-\omega\right)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \right\}.$$
(16)

Then substituting c_1 and u(0), we obtain

$$\begin{split} u(t) &= \frac{b}{\rho} \left\{ \int_0^1 \frac{d(1-s)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^s (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} h(\tau) \, d\tau \right) ds \right. \\ &+ \int_0^1 \int_0^s \frac{c(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) \, p(s)} \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h(\omega) \, d\omega \right) d\tau \, ds \right\} + \frac{a}{\rho} \int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)} ds \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &\cdot \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \frac{d\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} h(\tau) d\tau \right) ds \right. \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h(\omega) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \right\} \\ &- \int_{0}^{t} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h(\omega) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \frac{d\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} h\left(\tau\right) d\tau \right) ds \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \\ &- \int_{0}^{t} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \frac{d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau ds \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \frac{d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1} \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} ds \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \left(\frac{d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} ds \right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \left(\frac{d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} ds \right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} (1/p\left(s\right)) ds}{p} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \left(\frac{d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha) p\left(s\right)} ds \right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &= \frac{b+a \int_{0}^{t} \frac{d\left(1/p\left(s\right))}{p} ds \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} h\left(\omega\right) d\omega \right) d\tau, \end{split}$$

which implies the expression of the Green function G(t, s).

Lemma 5. Assume that a, b, c, d > 0, and $p(t) : [0, 1] \rightarrow (0, +\infty)$. The Green function $G(t, \tau)$ has the following properties:

- (i) $G(t, \tau) > 0$, for $0 \le t, \tau \le 1$;
- (ii) $G(t, \tau)$ is an increasing function and $\max_{t \in [0,1]} G(t, \tau) = G(1, \tau)$;
- (iii) For $0 \le t, \tau \le 1$, there exists a $C(t) = (b + a \int_0^t (1/p(s))ds)/(b + a \int_0^1 (1/p(s))ds) \in (0, 1)$ such that

$$G(t,\tau) \ge C(t) G(1,\tau).$$
(18)

Proof. (i) For $0 \le t \le \tau \le 1$,

$$G(t,\tau) = \frac{1}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} \left(b + a \int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)} ds \right)$$

$$\cdot \left(d \left(1 - \tau \right)^{\alpha - 1} + c \int_\tau^1 \frac{\left(s - \tau \right)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds \right).$$
(19)

Since a, b, c, d > 0 and p(t) > 0, we have $\rho = ad + bc + ac \int_0^1 (1/p(s))ds > 0$ and $G(t, \tau) > 0$. For $0 \le \tau \le t \le 1$,

$$G(t,\tau) = \frac{1}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\{ \left(b + a \int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)} ds \right) \right.$$

$$\left. \cdot \left(d \left(1 - \tau \right)^{\alpha - 1} + \int_t^1 \frac{c \left(s - \tau \right)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds \right) \right.$$

$$\left. - a \left(d + c \int_t^1 \frac{1}{p(s)} ds \right) \int_\tau^t \frac{(s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds \right\}.$$

$$(20)$$

Let

$$h(t) = \left(b + a \int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right)$$
$$\cdot \left(d\left(1 - \tau\right)^{\alpha - 1} + \int_t^1 \frac{c(s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds\right)$$
$$- a \left(d + c \int_t^1 \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right) \int_\tau^t \frac{(s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds.$$
(21)

Via some computations, we get

$$h'(t) = -\left(b + a \int_{0}^{t} \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right) \frac{c(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(t)} + \frac{a}{p(t)} \left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1} + \int_{t}^{1} \frac{c(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds\right) - \frac{a\left(d + c \int_{t}^{1} (1/p(s)) ds\right)}{p(t)} (t-\tau)^{\alpha-1} + \frac{ac}{p(t)} \int_{\tau}^{t} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds = -\frac{\rho(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(t)} + \frac{ad(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(t)} + \frac{ac}{p(t)} \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds.$$
(22)

Let $F(t) = -\rho(t - \tau)^{\alpha-1} + ad(1 - \tau)^{\alpha-1} + ac \int_{\tau}^{1} ((s - \tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s))ds$. Since $F'(t) = -(\alpha - 1)(t - \tau)^{\alpha-2}\rho > 0$ and $F(\tau) = ad(1 - \tau)^{\alpha-1} + ac \int_{\tau}^{1} ((s - \tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s))ds > 0$, we obtain $F(t) \ge F(\tau) > 0$, which implies that h'(t) = F(t)/p(t) > 0 and h(t) is increasing on $[\tau, t)$. Furthermore, for $0 \le \tau \le t \le 1$, we have

$$G(t,\tau) = \frac{h(t)}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} \ge \frac{h(\tau)}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} = \left(b + a \int_0^{\tau} \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right)$$

$$\cdot \left(d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1} + \int_{\tau}^1 \frac{c\left(s-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds\right) > 0.$$
(23)

(ii) For $0 \le t \le \tau \le 1$, since

$$\frac{\partial G(t,\tau)}{\partial t} = \frac{a}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)} \left(d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1} + c \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds \right) \frac{1}{p(t)}$$
(24)
> 0,

we obtain that $G(t, \tau)$ is increasing on t in (0, 1], which implies that $G(t, \tau) \leq G(1, \tau)$.

For $0 \le \tau \le t \le 1$, from the proof of (i) it follows that $G(t, \tau)$ is increasing on *t* in (0, 1) and $G(t, \tau) \le G(1, \tau)$.

Then from the above discussion, we can obtain the conclusion

$$\max_{t \in [0,1]} G(t,\tau) = G(1,\tau).$$
(25)

(iii) For
$$0 \le t \le \tau \le 1$$
,

$$\frac{G(t,\tau)}{G(1,\tau)} = \frac{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)\left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+\int_{\tau}^{1}\left(c(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds\right)}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)\left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+\int_{\tau}^{1}\left(c(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds\right)} = \frac{b+a\int_{0}^{t}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds}{b+a\int_{0}^{1}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds} = C(t).$$
(26)

For $0 \le \tau \le t \le 1$,

$$\frac{G(t,\tau)}{G(1,\tau)} = \frac{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)\left\{\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}(1/p(s))ds\right)\left(d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+c\int_{t}^{1}\left((s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds\right)}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)\left\{d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}(1/p(s))ds\right)-ad\int_{\tau}^{1}\left((s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds\right\}} - \frac{a\left(d+c\int_{t}^{1}(1/p(s))ds\right)\int_{\tau}^{t}\left((s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha)\left\{d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}(1/p(s))ds\right)+c\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}(1/p(s))ds\right)\int_{t}^{1}\left((s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)\right)ds}\right\}}$$

$$\geq \frac{d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}(1/p(s))ds\right)+c\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}(1/p(s))ds\right)}{d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}(1/p(s))ds\right)}.$$
(27)

Let

$$K(t) = c\left(b + a\int_0^t \frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right) \int_t^1 \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)}ds$$
$$-a\left(d + c\int_t^1 \frac{1}{p(s)}ds\right) \int_\tau^t \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)}ds,$$

 $K_{1}(t) = ac \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds - (t-\tau)^{\alpha-1} \rho.$ (28)

On one hand, since

$$K'(t) = \frac{ac}{p(t)} \int_{t}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds - c\left(b + a \int_{0}^{t} \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right)$$

$$\cdot \frac{(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(t)} + \frac{ac}{p(t)} \int_{\tau}^{t} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds - a\left(d\right)$$

$$+ c \int_{t}^{1} \frac{1}{p(s)} ds \frac{(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(t)}$$

$$= \frac{1}{p(t)} \left\{ ac \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds - (t-\tau)^{\alpha-1} \rho \right\}$$

$$= \frac{1}{p(t)} \left\{ ac \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds - (t-\tau)^{\alpha-1} \rho \right\},$$

(29)

we have $K'(t) = K_1(t)/p(t)$. On the other hand, it is not hard to obtain that $K'_1(t) = -(\alpha - 1)(t - \tau)^{\alpha - 2}\rho > 0$. Then $K_1(t)$ is increasing on *t*, which implies that

$$K_{1}(t) \ge K_{1}(\tau) = ac \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds > 0.$$
 (30)

Hence, we get K'(t) > 0. Furthermore, K(t) is increasing on t and

$$K(t) \ge K(\tau) = c\left(b + a \int_{0}^{\tau} \frac{1}{p(s)} ds\right) \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s - \tau)^{\alpha - 1}}{p(s)} ds$$

> 0. (31)

Then, we have

$$\frac{G(t,\tau)}{G(1,\tau)} \geq \frac{d\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}+K(t)}{d\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}} \leq \frac{d\left(b+a\int_{0}^{t}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{d\left(b+a\int_{0}^{1}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds\right)(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}} = \frac{b+a\int_{0}^{t}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds}{b+a\int_{0}^{1}\left(1/p(s)\right)ds} = C(t).$$
(32)

Therefore, from the above discussion, we get the conclusion $G(t, \tau) \ge C(t)G(1, \tau), t \in (0, 1)$ and it is clear to see that 0 < C(t) < 1.

At the end of this section, we give some notations and crucial lemmas.

Let E = C[0, 1] be the Banach space and it endowed with the norm $||u|| = \max_{t \in [0,1]} \{|u(t)| : u \in E\}$. Define a subcone *K* as

$$K = \{ u \in E : u(t) \ge C(t) \| u \|, t \in [0, 1] \}.$$
(33)

For any given r > 0, let

$$\Omega(r) = \{ u \in K : ||u|| < r \},$$

$$\partial \Omega(r) = \{ u \in K : ||u|| = r \}.$$
(34)

Lemma 6 (see [27]). Let *E* be a Banach space, E_1 a closed, convex subset of *E*, Ω an open subset of E_1 , and $0 \in \Omega$. Suppose that $T: \overline{\Omega} \longrightarrow E_1$ is completely continuous. Then either

- (i) *T* has a fixed point in $\overline{\Omega}$, or
- (ii) there are an $u \in \partial \Omega$ (the boundary of Ω in E_1) and $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ with $u = \lambda T u$.

Lemma 7 (see [27]). Let *E* be a Banach space and $K \\in E$ be a cone in *E*. Assume Ω_1, Ω_2 are open subsets of *E* with $0 \\in \Omega_1, \overline{\Omega_1} \\in \Omega_2$, and let $T : K \\in (\overline{\Omega_2} \\in \Omega_1) \longrightarrow K$ be a completely continuous operator such that either

- (i) $||Tu|| \le ||u||$, $u \in K \cap \partial \Omega_1$ and $||Tu|| \ge ||u||$, $u \in K \cap \partial \Omega_2$; or
- (ii) $||Tu|| \ge ||u||$, $u \in \partial \Omega_1$ and $||Tu|| \le ||u||$, $u \in K \cap \partial \Omega_2$.

Then *T* has a fixed point in $K \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1)$.

Lemma 8 (see [21]). Let ϕ_p be a *p*-Laplacian operator. Then

(i) If
$$1 0$$
 and $|x_1|, |x_2| \ge \lambda > 0$, then
 $\left|\phi_p(x_1) - \phi_p(x_2)\right| \le (p-1)\lambda^{p-2} |x_1 - x_2|$. (35)

(ii) If
$$p > 2$$
, and $|x_1|, |x_2| \le \lambda^*$, then
 $\left|\phi_p(x_1) - \phi_p(x_2)\right| \le (p-1) \lambda^{*(p-2)} |x_1 - x_2|.$ (36)

3. Existence Results

For convenience, the following assumptions hold throughout this paper:

- (A1) $f: (0,1) \times (0,+\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is continuous;
- (A1') $f: (0,1) \times (0,+\infty) \longrightarrow [0,+\infty)$ is continuous;
- (A2) there exists positive constants μ_1, μ_2 and $k \in [0, 1]$ such that f satisfies

$$f(t, u(t)) \le \phi_p(\mu_1 | u(t) |^k + \mu_2);$$
(37)

(A3) there exists a positive constant *L* such that for all $u, v \in V$,

$$\left| f(t, u) - f(t, v) \right| \le L \left| u(t) - v(t) \right|.$$
(38)

In addition, let

$$\begin{split} & \varpi_0 = \int_0^1 \tau^\beta G(1,\tau) \, d\tau, \\ & \overline{\omega} = \int_0^1 G(1,\tau) \, \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} \, d\omega \right) d\tau, \end{split} \tag{39} \\ & \max_{0 \le t \le 1} f(t,u(t)) = \overline{\mu}. \end{split}$$
Theorem 9. Suppose that (A1), (A2), and (A3) hold and p > 2. Then problem (3) has a unique solution if

$$\frac{L(q-1)(\lambda^{*})^{q-2}}{\Gamma(\beta+1)}\omega_{0} < 1$$
(40)
and $(2-q)(q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)}L^{1/(2-q)}\omega^{1/(2-q)} + \overline{\mu} \le 0.$

Proof. By Lemma 4, (3) is equivalent to the following integral equation:

$$u(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau.$$
(41)

Define an operator $T : C[0, 1] \longrightarrow C[0, 1]$ by

$$Tu(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} f(\omega,u(\omega)) d\omega\right) d\tau.$$
(42)

From (A1) and (A2), the operator T is well defined.

Let $B_{r_0} = \{u \in C[0,1] : ||u|| \le r_0\}$ with $r_0 = (q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)} L^{(q-1)/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)}$. Then we have

$$\begin{split} \|Tu\| &= \left\| \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\right) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} f\left(\omega,u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega d\tau \right\| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1,\tau\right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} \\ &\cdot \left(f\left(\omega,u\left(\omega\right)\right) - f\left(\omega,0\right) + f\left(\omega,0\right)\right) d\omega d\tau \right) d\tau \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1,\tau\right) \phi_{q}\left(\left(Lr_{0}+\overline{\mu}\right) \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} d\omega d\tau = \phi_{q}\left(Lr_{0}+\overline{\mu}\right) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1,\tau\right) \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} d\omega d\tau \right) d\tau \\ &= \omega \left(Lr_{0}+\overline{\mu}\right)^{q-1}. \end{split}$$

Let $g(r) = Lr - \overline{\omega}^{-1/(q-1)} r^{1/(q-1)} + \overline{\mu}$, and then we have

$$g(r_0) = L^{(q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)}L^{(q-1)/(2-q)}\tilde{\omega}^{1/(2-q)}} - \tilde{\omega}^{-1/(q-1)} \left[(q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)} \right]$$

$$\cdot L^{(q-1)/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)} \Big]^{1/(q-1)} + \overline{\mu} = (q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)} \cdot L^{1/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)} - (q-1)^{1/(2-q)} L^{1/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)} + \overline{\mu} = (q-1)^{1/(2-q)} L^{1/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)} \Big[(q-1)^{-1} - 1 \Big] + \overline{\mu} = (2-q) (q-1)^{(q-1)/(2-q)} L^{1/(2-q)} \overline{\omega}^{1/(2-q)} + \overline{\mu} \leq 0,$$

$$(44)$$

which implies that $||Tu|| = \mathcal{O}(Lr_0 + \overline{\mu})^{q-1} \le r_0$. Therefore, we proved that $T: B_{r_0} \longrightarrow B_{r_0}$.

For any $u, v \in E$, by Lemma 8, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|Tu - Tv\| &= \left\| \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t, \tau\right) \\ &\cdot \left\{ \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega \right) \right. \\ &- \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, v\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega \right) \right\} d\tau \right\| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1, \tau\right) \left\{ (q - 1) \left(\lambda^{*}\right)^{q - 2} \left| \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \right. \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega - \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \right. \\ &\left. \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, v\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega \right| \right\} d\tau \\ &\leq \frac{(q - 1) \left(\lambda^{*}\right)^{q - 2}}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1, \tau\right) \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} \\ &\cdot \left| f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) - f\left(\omega, v\left(\omega\right)\right) \right| d\omega d\tau \\ &\leq \frac{L\left(q - 1\right) \left(\lambda^{*}\right)^{q - 2}}{\Gamma\left(\beta + 1\right)} \int_{0}^{1} \tau^{\beta} G\left(1, \tau\right) d\tau \left\| u - v \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{L\left(q - 1\right) \left(\lambda^{*}\right)^{q - 2}}{\Gamma\left(\beta + 1\right)} \omega_{0} \left\| u - v \right\|. \end{aligned}$$

Since $(L(q - 1)(\lambda^*)^{q-2}/\Gamma(\beta + 1))\omega_0 < 1$, from Banach's contraction mapping principle it follows that there exists a unique fixed point for the operator *T*, which corresponds to the unique solution for problem (3).

Lemma 10. Assume that (A1') and (A2) hold. Then the operator $T: K \longrightarrow K$ is completely continuous.

Proof. For any $u \in K$, according to Lemma 5, we can get

$$\begin{split} & \Gamma u\left(t\right) = \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \\ & \cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\int_{0}^{\tau}\left(\tau-\omega\right)^{\beta-1}f\left(\omega,u\left(\omega\right)\right)d\omega\right)d\tau \end{split}$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau,$$
(46)

and

$$Tu(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau$$

$$\geq C(t) \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau.$$
(47)

So we have

$$Tu(t) \ge C(t) ||Tu||, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (48)

This implies $T: K \longrightarrow K$.

Given R > r > 0, now we show that *T* is completely continuous on $\overline{\Omega(R)} \setminus \Omega(r)$.

Firstly, we will show that *T* is continuous, and we only need to prove that $||T(u_n) - T(u)|| \longrightarrow 0$ for any $u_n \longrightarrow u$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$. It is clear that

$$\begin{split} \left\| T\left(u_{n}\right) - T\left(u\right) \right\| &= \max_{0 \leq t \leq 1} \left| \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t, \tau\right) \right. \\ \left. \cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u_{n}\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) d\tau \right. \\ \left. - \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t, \tau\right) \right. \\ \left. \cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) d\tau \right| \qquad (49) \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} G\left(1, \tau\right) \left| \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \right. \\ \left. \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u_{n}\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) - \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \right. \\ \left. \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) \right| d\tau. \end{split}$$

From the continuity of f, $\phi_q(\cdot)$, we have

$$\phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u_n(\omega)) d\omega \right)$$

$$\longrightarrow \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right)$$
(50)

as $n \to \infty$. Therefore, $||T(u_n) - T(u)|| \to 0$, as $n \to \infty$, and *T* is continuous.

Next, we show that the operator T is uniformly bounded. By (A2), we get

$$\|T(u)\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left| \int_{0}^{1} G(t, \tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right)^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega d\tau \right|$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1, \tau) \left| \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right)^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} \phi_{p} \left(\mu_{1} |u(t)|^{k} + \mu_{2} \right) d\omega d\tau \right|$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} G(1, \tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega d\tau \right) d\tau$$

$$\cdot \left(\mu_{1} |u(t)|^{k} + \mu_{2} \right) \le \overline{\omega} \left(\mu_{1} ||u(t)|^{k} + \mu_{2} \right),$$
(51)

which implies that the operator *T* is uniformly bounded on $\overline{\Omega(R)} \setminus \Omega(r)$.

Finally, we show that the operator *T* is equicontinuous. Before that, we will proceed with $\partial G(t, \tau)/\partial t$ being bounded. For $0 \le t \le \tau \le 1$,

$$\frac{\partial G(t,\tau)}{\partial t} = \frac{a}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha) p(t)} \left(d\left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-1} + c \int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds \right).$$
(52)

Since the function $p(\cdot)$, $d(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1}$ and $\int_{\tau}^{1} ((s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}/p(s)) ds$ are bounded, there exists a positive constant M_1 such that $|\partial G(t,\tau)/\partial t| \leq M_1$. In a similar way, for $0 \leq \tau \leq t \leq 1$, there exists a positive constant M_2 such that

$$\left|\frac{\partial G(t,\tau)}{\partial t}\right| = \left|\frac{1}{\rho\Gamma(\alpha) p(t)} \left(-\rho(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1} + ad(1-\tau)^{\alpha-1} + ac\int_{\tau}^{1} \frac{(s-\tau)^{\alpha-1}}{p(s)} ds\right)\right| \le M_2.$$
(53)

Choosing $\overline{M} = \max\{M_1, M_2\}$, we can obtain $|\partial G(t, \tau)/\partial t| \le \overline{M}$.

Finally, for any $t_1, t_2 \in [0, 1]$ with $t_1 < t_2$, there exists a $\xi \in (t_1, t_2)$ such that

$$\left|Tu\left(t_{2}\right) - Tu\left(t_{1}\right)\right| = \left|\int_{0}^{1} G\left(t_{2}, \tau\right)\right|$$
$$\cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) d\tau$$

$$-\int_{0}^{1} G(t_{1},\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \Big|$$

$$= \left| \int_{0}^{1} (G(t_{2},\tau) - G(t_{1},\tau)) \right|$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \Big|$$

$$= \left| \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\partial G(t,\tau)}{\partial t} \right|_{t=\xi} (t_{2} - t_{1})$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \Big|$$

$$\leq \left| \int_{0}^{1} \overline{M}(t_{2} - t_{1}) (\mu_{1} | u(t) |^{k} + \mu_{2}) \right|$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega \right) d\tau \Big|$$

$$\leq \overline{M} (\mu_{1} || u(t) ||^{k} + \mu_{2})$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left| \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega \right) \right| d\tau |t_{2} - t_{1}|.$$
(54)

Thus, the operator *T* is equicontinuous. According to Arzela-Ascoli theorem, $T : \overline{\Omega(R)} \setminus \Omega(r) \longrightarrow E$ is compact. \Box

Theorem 11. Suppose that (A1) and (A2) hold. In addition,

(C1) there exists a continuous function $g : \mathbb{R}_+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that

$$f(t, u(t)) \le \phi_p(g(||u||)),$$
for any $t \in [0, 1], u \in \mathbb{R};$
(55)

(C2) there exists a constant R such that $R/\omega g(R) > 1$.

Then problem (3) has at least one solution.

Proof. Now we show the (ii) of Lemma 6 does not hold. If *u* is a solution of (3), then, for $\lambda \in (0, 1)$, we have

$$\begin{split} \|u\| &= \lambda \, \|Tu\| = \lambda \, \left\| \int_0^1 G\left(t, \tau\right) \right. \\ &\quad \cdot \, \phi_q\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_0^\tau \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\omega, u\left(\omega\right)\right) d\omega\right) d\tau \right\| \\ &\quad \le \lambda \int_0^1 G\left(1, \tau\right) \phi_q\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \right. \\ &\quad \cdot \int_0^\tau \left(\tau - \omega\right)^{\beta - 1} \phi_p\left(g\left(\|u\|\right)\right) d\omega\right) d\tau \end{split}$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega \right)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p} \left(\phi_{q} \left(g(\|u\|) \right) \right) d\tau \leq g(\|u\|) \mathcal{Q}.$$
(56)

Let $B_R = \{u \in E : ||u|| < R\}$. From the above inequality and (C2), it yields a contradiction. Therefore, the operator *T* has a fixed point in B_R .

For r > 0, define the following functions:

$$f_{M}(t,r) = \max \{ f(t,u(t)) \mid C(t) r \le u \le r \},$$

$$f_{m}(t,r) = \min \{ f(t,u(t)) \mid C(t) r \le u \le r \}.$$
(57)

Theorem 12. Suppose that (A1') and (A2) hold. In addition, there exist $r_0, R_0 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ such that one of the following conditions satisfied:

$$(B1)$$

$$r_{0} \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f_{m}(\omega, r_{0}) d\omega \right) d\tau \qquad (58)$$

$$< +\infty$$

and

$$\int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)}\int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} f_{M}(\omega,r_{0}) d\omega\right) d\tau \qquad (59)$$

$$\leq R_{0};$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)}\int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau-\omega)^{\beta-1} f_{M}(\omega,x_{0}) d\omega\right) d\tau \qquad (60)$$
$$< r_{0}$$

and

$$R_{0} \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f_{M}(\omega, r_{0}) d\omega \right) d\tau \qquad (61)$$

$$< +\infty.$$

Then problem (3) has a positive solution $u_0 \in K$ such that $r_0 \le ||u_0|| \le R_0$.

Proof. We only verify the case (*B*1). On one hand, for any *u* ∈ $\partial \Omega(r_0)$, we have $C(t)r_0 \le u \le r_0$ and

$$\|T(u)\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left| \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right|$$

$$\geq \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left| \int_{0}^{1} C(t) G(1,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right|$$

$$= \max_{0 \le t \le 1} C(t) \left| \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right|$$

$$\geq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau$$

$$\geq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau$$

$$\geq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f_{m}(\omega, r_{0}) d\omega \right) d\tau \geq r_{0} = \|u\|.$$

Thus, $||T(u)|| \ge ||u||$, for any $u \in \partial \Omega(r_0)$.

On the other hand, for any $u \in \partial \Omega(R_0)$, we have $C(t)R_0 \le u \le R_0, t \in [0, 1]$ and

$$\|T(u)\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left| \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) + \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right|$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} + \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} + \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f_{M}(\omega, R_{0}) d\omega \right) d\tau \le R_{0}$$

$$= \|u\|.$$
(63)

Then, $||T(u)|| \ge ||u||$, for any $u \in \partial \Omega(R_0)$.

Therefore, By Lemma 7, the operator *T* has a fixed point $u_0 \in \overline{\Omega(R_0)} \setminus \Omega(r_0)$ with $r_0 \leq ||u_0|| \leq R_0$.

Theorem 13. Suppose that (A1') holds. In addition

(D1)
$$\lim_{u \to 0^+} (f(t, u)/u^{1/(q-1)}) = 0;$$

- (D2) there exists a constant K > 0 such that $f(t, u) \le K$;
- (D3) there exists $\overline{R} > 0$ and $\theta \in (0, 1/2)$ such that

$$\min_{\vartheta \overline{R} \le u \le \overline{R}} f(t, u) > \left(\sigma \overline{R}\right)^{1/(q-1)}, \tag{64}$$

where

$$0 < \vartheta = \min_{\theta \le t \le 1 - \theta} C(t) < 1,$$

$$\sigma = \left(\min_{\theta \le t \le 1 - \theta} C(t) \int_{\theta}^{1 - \theta} G(1, \tau) \right)$$

$$\cdot \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega d\tau \right)^{-1}.$$
(65)

Then problem (3) has at least two solutions.

Proof. Since $\lim_{u\longrightarrow 0^+} (f(t, u)/u^{1/(q-1)}) = 0$, there exist $\varepsilon > 0$ and r > 0 such that $f(t, u) < \varepsilon u^{1/(q-1)}$, for $0 \le u \le r, t \in [0, 1]$, where ε satisfies $\varepsilon^{q-1} \varpi < 1$. For $u \in \partial \Omega(r) = \{u \in E : ||u|| < r\}$, we have

$$\|Tu\| = \left\| \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right\|$$

$$\leq \left\| \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} \left(\varepsilon u^{1/(q - 1)} \right) d\omega \right) d\tau \right\|$$

$$\leq \varepsilon^{q - 1} \|u\| \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \cdot \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega \right) d\tau \leq \varepsilon^{q - 1} \widetilde{\omega} \|u\| < \|u\|.$$
(66)

Choosing $R > K^{q-1} \omega$. For $u \in \partial \Omega(R)$, we have

$$\|Tu\| = \left\| \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) \cdot \phi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) d\omega \right) d\tau \right\|$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(1,\tau) \phi_{q} \left(K \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{\tau} (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} d\omega \right) d\tau$$

$$= K^{q - 1} \omega < R = \|u\|.$$
(67)

For any $u \in \partial \overline{\Omega}(\overline{R})$, choosing $t_0 \in (\theta, 1 - \theta)$, we have $u(t_0) \in [\overline{\vartheta R}, \overline{R}]$. Furthermore, we have

$$\begin{split} \|Tu(t_0)\| &= \left\| \int_0^1 G(t_0, \tau) \right. \\ &\cdot \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) \, d\omega \right) d\tau \right\| \\ &\geq \left\| \int_0^1 C(t_0) G(1, \tau) \right. \\ &\cdot \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} f(\omega, u(\omega)) \, d\omega \right) d\tau \right\| \\ &\geq \int_\theta^{1 - \theta} C(t_0) G(1, \tau) \, \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right. \end{aligned}$$
(68)
 $&\cdot \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} \min_{\substack{\Theta \overline{R} \le u \le \overline{R}}} f(\omega, u(\omega)) \, d\omega \right) d\tau \\ &\geq \left[\min_{\theta \le t \le 1 - \theta} C(t) \right] \int_\theta^{1 - \theta} G(1, \tau) \, \phi_q \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right. \\ &\cdot \int_0^\tau (\tau - \omega)^{\beta - 1} \, d\omega \right) \phi_q \left((\sigma \overline{R})^{1/(q - 1)} \right) d\tau \\ &= \delta^{-1} \delta \overline{R} = \overline{R} = \|u\| \, . \end{split}$

By Lemma 7, problem (3) has at least two positive solution $r \le ||u_1(t)|| \le \overline{R}$ and $\overline{R} \le ||u_2(t)|| \le R$.

At the end of this section, we give some examples to illustrate our main results.

Example 1. Let us consider the problem

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} \phi_{p} \left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left(p(t) u'(t) \right) \right) + \phi_{p} \left(\sin t \left(\arctan u^{1/3} + \cos u^{1/2} + 3 \right) \right) = 0, au(0) - bp(0) u'(0) = 0, cu(1) + dp(1) u'(0) = 0, D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left(p(t) u'(t) \right) \Big|_{t=0} = 0.$$
(69)

It is clear to see that $|f(t, u)| = |\phi_p(\sin t(\arctan u^{1/3} + \cos u^{1/2} + 3))| \le \phi_p(||u||^{1/3} + ||u||^{1/2} + 3) = \phi_p(g(||u||))$, for $t \in [0, 1]$, $u \in \mathbb{R}$. In addition, there exists a sufficiently large R > 0, we have $R/\varpi g(R) > 1$. Therefore, problem (69) has at least one solution by Theorem 11.

Example 2. Let us consider the problem

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}\phi_{p}\left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}\left(p\left(t\right)u'\left(t\right)\right)\right)$$
$$+\frac{\left(\sigma p\right)^{p-1}+1}{\left(p\vartheta\right)^{p}e^{-p\vartheta}}\left(\sin t+2\right)e^{-u}u^{p}=0,$$

$$au(0) - bp(0)u'(0) = 0,$$

$$cu(1) + dp(1)u'(1) = 0,$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} (p(t)u'(t))|_{t=0} = 0.$$
(70)

Since $f(t, u) = (((\sigma p)^{p-1} + 1)/(p\vartheta)^p e^{-p}\vartheta)(\sin t + 2)e^{-u}u^p$, we have $f(t, u)/u^{p-1} = (((\sigma p)^{p-1} + 1)/(p\vartheta)^p e^{-p}\vartheta)(\sin t + 2)ue^{-u} \longrightarrow 0$ as $u \longrightarrow 0^+$, and (D2) hold. By some calculations, we get $f'(t, u) = (((\sigma p)^{p-1} + 1)/(p\vartheta)^p e^{-(p-1)}\vartheta)(\sin t + 2)e^{-u}u^{p-1}(1/p - u)$, and it is clear to see that f'(t, u) > 0, for $u \in (0, 1/p)$, and f'(t, u) < 0, for $u \in (1/p, +\infty)$. Let $\overline{R} = 1/p$, and then for any $u \in (\vartheta(1/p), 1/p)$, we have $\min_{u \in [\vartheta(1/p), 1/p]} f(t, u) = (((\sigma p)^{p-1} + 1)/(p\vartheta)^p e^{-p}\vartheta)(\sin t + 2)(p\vartheta)^p e^{-(1/p)\vartheta} \ge (p\sigma)^{p-1} + 1 \ge (\overline{R}\vartheta)^{p-1}$, and (D3) holds. Therefore, problem (70) has at least two positive solutions u(t) by Theorem 13.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All the authors contributed equally and significantly to writing this article. All the authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

Fanglei WANG was supported by NNSF of China (no. 11501165) and the Fundamental Research Funds for the Central Universities (2018B58614).

References

- R. Hilfer, Applications of Fractional Calculus in Physics, World Scientific, Singapore, 2000.
- [2] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [3] R. L. Magin, "Fractional calculus models of complex dynamics in biological tissues," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 59, no. 5, pp. 1586–1593, 2010.
- [4] E. Szymanek, "The application of fractional order differential calculus for the description of temperature profiles in a granular layer," in Advances in the Theory and Applications of Non-integer Order Systems, vol. 257 of Lecture Notes in Electrical Engineering, pp. 243–248, Springer International Publishing, Heidelberg, 2013.
- [5] J. Sabatier, O. P. Agrawal, and J. A. Machado, Advance in Fractional Calculus: Theoretical Developments and Applications in

- [6] B. Ahmad and S. K. Ntouyas, "Nonlinear fractional differential equations and inclusions of arbitrary order and multi-strip boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2012, article 98, 2012.
- [7] Z. Bai and H. Lü, "Positive solutions for boundary value problem of nonlinear fractional differential equation," *Journal* of *Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 311, no. 2, pp. 495–505, 2005.
- [8] A. Cabada and G. Wang, "Positive solutions of nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary value conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 389, no. 1, pp. 403–411, 2012.
- [9] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [10] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Explicit solutions for space-time fractional partial differential equations in mathematical physics by a new generalized fractional Jacobi elliptic equation-based subequation method," *Optik - International Journal for Light and Electron Optics*, vol. 127, no. 19, pp. 7450–7458, 2016.
- [11] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis, Modelling and Control*, vol. 21, no. 5, pp. 635–650, 2016.
- [12] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article 141, 2016.
- [13] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 139, 2016.
- [14] Q. Kong and M. Wang, "Positive solutions of nonlinear fractional boundary value problems with Dirichlet boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, No. 17, 13 pages, 2012.
- [15] T. Shen, W. Liu, and X. Shen, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for several BVPs of fractional differential equations with *p*-Laplacian operator," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 13, no. 6, pp. 4623–4637, 2016.
- [16] L. G. Wang and B. Liu, "The Hyers-Ulam stability of a functional equation deriving from quadratic and cubic functions in quasiβ-normed spaces," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 26, no. 12, pp. 2335–2348, 2010.
- [17] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [18] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "New result on the critical exponent for solution of an ordinary fractional differential problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3976469, 4 pages, 2017.
- [19] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "Nontrivial solutions for a fractional advection dispersion equation in anomalous diffusion," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 66, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [20] K. Q. Lan and W. Lin, "Positive solutions of systems of Caputo fractional differential equations," *Communications in Applied Analysis. An International Journal for Theory and Applications*, vol. 17, no. 1, pp. 61–85, 2013.

- [21] H. Khan, W. Chen, and H. Sun, "Analysis of positive solution and Hyers-Ulam stability for a class of singular fractional differential equations with *p*-Laplacian in Banach space," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 41, no. 9, pp. 3430– 3440, 2018.
- [22] N. Nyamoradi and T. Bashiri, "Existence of positive solutions for fractional differential systems with multi point boundary conditions," *Annali dell'UniversitÁ di Ferrara. Sezione VII. Scienze Matematiche*, vol. 59, no. 2, pp. 375–392, 2013.
- [23] N. Nyamoradi, D. Baleanu, and T. Bashiri, "Positive solutions to fractional boundary value problems with nonlinear boundary conditions," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2013, Article ID 579740, 20 pages, 2013.
- [24] K. Perera, M. Squassina, and Y. Yang, "A note on the Dancer-Fuck spectra of the fractional p-Laplacian and Laplacian operators," *Advances in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 4, no. 1, pp. 13–23, 2015.
- [25] K. Perera, M. Squassina, and Y. Yang, "Bifurcation and multiplicity results for critical fractional *p*-Laplacian problems," *Mathematische Nachrichten*, vol. 289, no. 2-3, pp. 332–342, 2016.
- [26] P. Pucci, M. Xiang, and B. Zhang, "Existence and multiplicity of entire solutions for fractional *p*-Kirchhoff equations," *Advances in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 5, no. 1, pp. 27–55, 2016.
- [27] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article

Fixed Point Theory and Positive Solutions for a Ratio-Dependent Elliptic System

Jingmei Liu and Aixia Qian 💿

School of Mathematic Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu Shandong, 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Aixia Qian; qaixia@amss.ac.cn

Received 3 July 2018; Accepted 26 November 2018; Published 1 January 2019

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2019 Jingmei Liu and Aixia Qian. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We consider a ratio-dependent predator-prey model under zero Dirichlet boundary condition. By using topological degree theory and fixed index theory, we study the necessary and sufficient conditions for the existence of positive solutions. Then we present the asymptotic behavior analysis of positive solutions, by bifurcation theory and energy estimates.

1. Introduction and Preliminaries

There is growing results about elliptic system, which comes from biological and physiological evidence, such as [1– 9]. A more suitable general predator-prey model should be based on the so-called ratio-dependent theory, which asserts that the per capita predator growth rate should be a function of the ratio of prey to predator abundance. In recent years, such model has been studied extensively, and many important phenomena have been observed (see [4–6, 10–12] and references therein).

In this paper, we consider the following semilinear elliptic system with ratio-dependent function response and Dirichlet boundary condition:

$$- \bigtriangleup u = u (\lambda - u) - \frac{buv}{u + mv}, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$- \bigtriangleup v = v \left(-k + \frac{u}{u + mv}\right), \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$(1)$$
$$u = v = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$

Here Ω is a bounded domain in $\mathbb{R}^N (N \ge 1)$ with smooth boundary $\partial \Omega$. In the biological model, the two unknown functions u(x), v(x) represent the spatial distribution density of the prey and predator. λ is termed the birth rate of the prey, while *k* is the death rate of the predator and *b* is a positive constant sometimes referred to as the conversion rate. The Holling-Tanner interaction term buv/(u + mv) represents the rate at which the prey is consumed by the predator with m > 0.

We remark that problem (1) with homogeneous Neumann boundary condition was discussed in [6]. We will consider what is more general in this paper, where the parameters λ , b are positive and $k \in \mathbb{R}$. What is more, since (1) comes from the biological module, our results and methods are different from those in [13–16] and references therein, which are also the Dirichlet boundary problems.

We say that a solution (u, v) of (1) is positive solution if both u(x) > 0, v(x) > 0 for all $x \in \Omega$ and $(\partial u/\partial n)(x) < 0, (\partial v/\partial n)(x) < 0$ for all $x \in \partial \Omega$; i.e., (u, v) is also a coexistence state of (1).

Now, we give some notations, definitions and well-known facts which will be used in the sequel.

For each $q \in C(\overline{\Omega})$, let $\lambda_1(q)$ be the principal eigenvalue of

$$- \bigtriangleup u + q(x) u = \lambda u, \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$u = 0, \quad x \in \partial \Omega.$$
 (2)

As is well known, the principal eigenvalue $\lambda_1(q)$ is given by the following variational characterization

$$\lambda_{1}\left(q\right) = \inf_{\phi \in H_{0}^{1}(\Omega), \|\phi\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=1} \int_{\Omega} \left(\left|\nabla\phi\right|^{2} + q\left(x\right)\phi^{2}\right) dx \qquad (3)$$

We denote $\lambda_1(0)$ by λ_1 ; some useful properties can be seen [6, Proposition A.1] or [17, Lemma 5.2].

For $q \in C(\overline{\Omega})$, let p be a sufficiently large constant such that p - q(x) > 0 for all $x \in \overline{\Omega}$. Define a compact linear operator $T : C(\overline{\Omega}) \longrightarrow C(\overline{\Omega})$ by $u = Tv = (-\Delta + p)^{-1}(p - q(x))v$, where $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$ is the unique solution of the following problem:

$$- \bigtriangleup u + pu = (p - q(x))v, \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$u = 0, \quad x \in \partial\Omega.$$
 (4)

Denote r(T) be the spectral radius of T. Then the relationship between $\lambda_1(q)$ and r(T) can be given as [2, Proposition 1].

Theorem 1 (see [2]). (1) $\lambda_1(q) > 0 \iff r(T) < 1$; (2) $\lambda_1(q) < 0 \iff r(T) > 1$; (3) $\lambda_1(q) = 0 \iff r(T) = 1$.

From Theorem 1, we see that it is crucial to determine the eigenvalue $\lambda_1(q)$. The following theorem is established by [2] (see also Theorem 2.4 [1]).

Theorem 2 (see [1, 2]). Let $q(x) \in L^{\infty}(\Omega)$ and $\phi \ge 0, \phi \ne 0$ in Ω with $\phi = 0$ on $\partial\Omega$. Then we have

- (a) If $0 \not\equiv -\Delta \phi + q(x)\phi \le 0$, then $\lambda_1(q) < 0$;
- (b) If $0 \not\equiv \bigtriangleup \phi + q(x)\phi \ge 0$, then $\lambda_1(q) > 0$;
- (c) $If \triangle \phi + q(x)\phi \equiv 0$, then $\lambda_1(q) = 0$.

Some concepts of cone, total wedge, topological degree and fixed point index in a cone can be seen in [18–21] and so on.

Let *E* be a Banach space and $W \,\subset E$ be a total wedge. Let $A : W \longrightarrow W$ be a compact operator with a fixed point $y \in W$ and let *D* be a relatively open subset of *W* such that *A* has no fixed point on the boundary of *D*. We denote by $\deg_W(I - A, D)$ the degree of I - A in *D* relative to *W* and by $index_W(A, y)$ the fixed point index of *A* at *y* relative to *W*.

Theorem 3 (see [21, 22]). Assume that W is a total wedge, and let $A : W \longrightarrow W$ be a compact operator with a fixed point $y \in W$ and it is Frechlet differentiable at y. Let L = A'(y) be the Frechlet derivative of A at y. Then L maps \overline{W}_y into itself. Moreover, if I - L is invertible on \overline{W}_y , then the following results hold:

- (i) If L has property a on \overline{W}_{y} , then index_W(A, y) = 0;
- (ii) If L does not has property a on W_y, then index_W(A, y) = (-1)^σ, where σ is the sum of multiplicities of all eigenvalues of L, which is greater than 1.

2. Existence of Positive Solutions of (1)

In the sequel, for simplicity of notation and more transparent analysis, we redefine

$$p(u,v) = \begin{cases} \frac{uv}{u+mv}, & (u,v) \neq (0,0) \\ 0, & (u,v) = (0,0) \end{cases}$$
(5)

It is easy to see that, for $u \neq 0$,

$$p'_{u}(u,v) = \frac{mv^{2}}{(u+mv)^{2}} \Longrightarrow p'_{u}(u,0) = 0,$$

$$p'_{v}(u,v) = \frac{u^{2}}{(u+mv)^{2}} \Longrightarrow p'_{v}(u,0) = 1,$$

$$p''_{u}(u,v) = -\frac{2mv^{2}}{(u+mv)^{3}} \Longrightarrow p''_{u}(u,0) = 0,$$

$$p''_{v}(u,v) = -\frac{2mu^{2}}{(u+mv)^{3}} \Longrightarrow p''_{v}(u,0) = \frac{-2m}{u},$$

$$p''_{uv}(u,v) = p''_{vu} = \frac{2muv}{(u+mv)^{3}} \Longrightarrow p''_{uv}(u,0) = 0.$$
(6)

while

$$p'_{u}(0,0) = p'_{v}(0,0) = 0.$$
⁽⁷⁾

Under the definition of p(u, v), it is obvious that (1) has a trivial solution (0, 0) and only one semitrivial solution (u_{λ} , 0) (if $\lambda > \lambda_1$, $k > -\lambda_1$), where u_{λ} is the unique positive solution of

$$-\bigtriangleup u = \lambda u - u^{2}, \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$u = 0, \quad x \in \partial \Omega.$$
 (8)

Lemma 4. *If model (1) has a positive solution, then* $\lambda > \lambda_1$ *and* $-\lambda_1 < k < 1 - \lambda_1$.

Proof. Assume (u, v) is a positive solution of (1), and then

$$- \Delta u < \lambda u, \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$- \Delta v < (1 - k) v, \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$u = v = 0, \quad x \in \partial \Omega.$$
 (9)

It follows from the property of the principal eigenvalue that $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $1 - k > \lambda_1$, that is, $k < 1 - \lambda_1$.

On the other hand, since (u, v) satisfies

$$-\bigtriangleup v = v \left(-k + \frac{u}{u + mv}\right), \quad x \in \Omega$$

$$v = 0, \quad x \in \partial\Omega$$
(10)

one has

$$0 = \lambda_1 \left(k - \frac{u}{u + mv} \right) < \lambda_1 \left(k \right) = k + \lambda_1.$$
(11)

So
$$k > -\lambda_1$$
.

Remark 5. Above lemma is about the necessary condition for (1) to have positive solutions. Next we show that $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $-\lambda_1 < k < 1 - \lambda_1$ are also the sufficient conditions for the existence of a positive solution of (1). We will use fixed point index theory.

Lemma 6. Assuming $k > -\lambda_1$, then any positive solution (u, v) of (1) has a priori bounds

$$u(x) \leq \lambda,$$

$$v(x) \leq \frac{\lambda(\lambda+k)}{b} \left\| \left(-\bigtriangleup + k \right)^{-1}(1) \right\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}.$$
(12)

Proof. Since part 1 is a simple consequence of a standard comparison argument, we omit it. For part 2, by a direct calculation, we get that

$$- \bigtriangleup (u + bv) = u (\lambda - u) - \frac{buv}{u + mv} + \frac{buv}{u + mv} - kbv$$

$$= -kbv + u (\lambda - u)$$

$$= -k (u + bv) + u (\lambda + k - u).$$
 (13)

and hence

$$(-\bigtriangleup +k)(u+bv) = u(\lambda + k - u).$$
(14)

As $\lambda_1 + k > 0$, we have

$$v = \frac{1}{b} \left[-u + (-\Delta + k)^{-1} \left(u \left(\lambda + k - u \right) \right) \right].$$
(15)

Therefore $\lambda + k > 0$. Otherwise, if $\lambda + k \le 0$, then $(-\triangle +k)(u + bv) < 0$, which implies u + bv < 0, a contradiction. Consequently $\lambda + k > 0$ is necessary for the existence of a positive solution; in such case

$$bv \le bv + u = (-\bigtriangleup + k)^{-1} [u (\lambda + k - u)]$$

$$\le \lambda (\lambda + k) (-\bigtriangleup + k)^{-1} (1),$$
(16)

then

$$\nu \leq \frac{\lambda \left(\lambda + k\right)}{b} \left\| \left(-\bigtriangleup + k\right)^{-1} (1) \right\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}.$$
 (17)

Remark 7. Above result shows that the coexistence states of (1) have a priori bounds as soon as k varies in compact subinterval of $(-\lambda_1, 1 - \lambda_1)$.

Now we introduce the following notations:

$$E = C\left(\overline{\Omega}\right) \times C\left(\overline{\Omega}\right),$$

$$W = K \times K,$$

$$where \ K = \left\{ u \in C\left(\overline{\Omega}\right) : u\left(x\right) \ge 0 \ in \ \overline{\Omega} \right\},$$

$$D = \left\{ (u, v) \in W : u \le \lambda + 1, \ v \le Q + 1 \right\},$$
(18)

 $Q = (\lambda(\lambda + k)/b) \| (-\bigtriangleup + k)^{-1}(1) \|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}$

From Lemma 6, nonnegative solutions of (1) must be in *D*. Define a positive and compact operator $A : E \longrightarrow E$ by

$$A(u,v) = \left(-\bigtriangleup + p\right)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} u(\lambda - u) - \frac{buv}{u + mv} + pu\\ v\left(\frac{u}{u + mv} - k\right) + pv \end{pmatrix}$$
(19)

where *p* is s sufficiently large number such that $p + \lambda - u - bv/(u + mv) > 0$ and p + u/(u + mv) - k > 0 for $u, v \in [0, \lambda] \times [0, Q]$.

Remark 8. Note that (1) is equivalent to (u, v) = A(u, v) by elliptic regularity, and therefore in order to show the existence of positive solutions of (1), it suffices to prove *A* has nontrivial fixed points in *D*.

We next compute the fixed point index of the trivial and semitrivial solution of (1). We have shown that (1) has a trivial solution (u, v) = (0, 0) and a semitrivial solution $(u_{\lambda}, 0)$ since $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $k > -\lambda_1$. Moreover the following lemma holds.

Lemma 9. Assuming that $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $k > -\lambda_1$, then

- (i) $\deg_W(I A, D) = 1;$
- (ii) $index_W(A, (0, 0)) = 0;$
- (iii) $index_W(A, (u_{\lambda}, 0)) = 0$ if $k < 1 \lambda_1$; and $index_W(A, (u_{\lambda}, 0)) = 1$ if $k > 1 \lambda_1$.

Proof. (i) For each $t \in [0, 1]$, we define a positive and compact operator $A_t : E \longrightarrow E$ by

 $A_t(u, v)$

$$= \left(-\bigtriangleup + p\right)^{-1} \left(\frac{tu \left(\lambda - u\right) - \frac{buv}{u + mv} + pu}{tv \left(-k + \frac{u}{u + mv}\right) + pv} \right)$$
(20)

Then $A_1 = A$, A_t has no fixed point on ∂D and $A_t(\overline{D}) \in W$. Thus $\deg_W(I - A_t, D)$ is well defined for all $t \in [0, 1]$. By the homotopy invariance of Laray-Schauder degree and (0, 0) the only fixed point of A_0 in D, we obtain

$$\deg_{W} (I - A, D) = \deg_{W} (I - A_{0}, D)$$

$$= index_{W} (A_{0}, (0, 0)).$$
(21)

Set

$$L = A'_{0}(0,0) = (-\triangle + p)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} p & 0\\ 0 & p \end{pmatrix}$$
(22)

Assume that $L(\xi_1, \xi_2) = (\xi_1, \xi_2)$ for some $(\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \overline{W}_{(0,0)} = K \times K$. It is easy to see $(\xi_1, \xi_2) = (0, 0)$. Thus I - L is invertible on $\overline{W}_{(0,0)}$. Since $\lambda_1 > 0$, we see r(L) < 1 by Theorem 1, this implies that L does not have property a on $\overline{W}_{(0,0)}$. Thus by Theorem 3 (ii), $index_W(A_0, (0, 0)) = 1$.

(ii) Observe that A(0,0) = (0,0). Let L = A'(0,0) and then

$$L = \left(-\bigtriangleup + p\right)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda + p & 0\\ 0 & -k + p \end{pmatrix}$$
(23)

Assuming that $L(\xi_1, \xi_2) = (\xi_1, \xi_2)$ for some $(\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \overline{W}_{(0,0)}$, then

$$- \bigtriangleup \xi_1 = \lambda \xi_1, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$\xi_1 = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$

$$- \bigtriangleup \xi_2 = -k\xi_2, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$\xi_2 = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
(24)

Since $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $k > -\lambda_1$, we see that $\xi_1 = \xi_2 = 0$. Thus I - L is invertible on $\overline{W}_{(0,0)}$. By Theorem 1, we see $r_{\lambda} := r((-\Delta + p)^{-1}(\lambda + p)) > 1$ and r_{λ} is the principle eigenvalue of the operator $(-\Delta + p)^{-1}(\lambda + p)$ with a corresponding eigenfunction $\phi_{\lambda} > 0$ in Ω . Set $t_{\lambda} = 1/r_{\lambda} \in (0, 1)$ and then $(\phi_{\lambda}, 0) \notin S_{(0,0)} = \{(0,0)\}$, but

$$(I - t_{\lambda}L)(\phi_{\lambda}, 0) = (0, 0) \in S_{(0,0)}.$$
(25)

This shows that *L* has property *a*, and thus $index_W(A, (0, 0)) = 0$ by Theorem 3 (i).

(iii) The second part is a straightforward consequence of Lemma 4 and (i)(ii). In fact, from Lemma 4, the nonnegative solutions of (1) are (0,0) and $(u_{\lambda},0)$ if $k > 1 - \lambda_1$, so by the properties of topological degree, we have

$$deg_W (I - A, D) = index_W (A, (0, 0)) + index_W (A, (u_\lambda, 0)).$$
(26)

Combining (i) and (ii) above and (26), we have $index_W(A, (u_{\lambda}, 0)) = 1$.

Next, give the proof of the first part. Observe $A(u_{\lambda}, 0) = (u_{\lambda}, 0)$. Let $L = A'(u_{\lambda}, 0)$, and then

$$L = \left(-\bigtriangleup + p\right)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda - 2u_{\lambda} + p & -b \\ 0 & -k + p + 1 \end{pmatrix}$$
(27)

Assume that $L(\xi, \eta) = (\xi, \eta)$ for some $(\xi, \eta) \in \overline{W}_{(u_{\lambda}, 0)} = C(\overline{\Omega}) \times K$; i.e., (ξ, η) satisfies

$$- \bigtriangleup \xi + (2u_{\lambda} - \lambda)\xi = -b\eta, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$- \bigtriangleup \eta - \eta = -k\eta, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$\xi = \eta = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega. \tag{28}$$

Taking $\eta \in K$, it follows from the second equation of (28) and Theorem 2 that $-k = -1 + \lambda_1$, if $\eta \neq 0$, which contradicts $k \neq 1 - \lambda_1$. So $\eta = 0$. Then we get from the first equation of (28)

$$- \bigtriangleup \xi + (2u_{\lambda} - \lambda)\xi = 0, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$\xi = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
 (29)

If $\xi \neq 0$, then $\lambda_1(2u_{\lambda} - \lambda) = 0$ by Theorem 2. On the other hand, $\lambda_1(2u_{\lambda} - \lambda) > \lambda_1(u_{\lambda} - \lambda) = 0$, and we get a contradiction. Therefore $(\xi, \eta) = (0, 0)$ and I - L is invertible on $\overline{W}_{(u_1,0)}$.

We claim that *L* has property *a* on $\overline{W}_{(u_1,0)}$. In fact, set

$$B = (-\triangle + p)^{-1} (-k + 1 + p)$$
(30)

Since $k < 1 - \lambda_1$, by Theorem 1 (ii), $r_k \coloneqq r(B) > 1$ is an eigenvalue of *B* with a corresponding eigenfunction $\phi_k > 0$. Since $S_{(u_{\lambda},0)} = C(\overline{\Omega}) \times \{0\}$, we see $(0,\phi_k) \in \overline{W}_{(u_{\lambda},0)} \setminus S_{(u_{\lambda},0)}$. Set $t_k = r_k^{-1} \in (0, 1)$, and then

$$(I - t_k L) \begin{pmatrix} 0\\ \phi_k \end{pmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{pmatrix} 0\\ \phi_k \end{pmatrix} - t_k (-\bigtriangleup + p)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} -b\phi_k\\ (-k + p + 1)\phi_k \end{pmatrix}$$
(31)
$$= \begin{pmatrix} (-\bigtriangleup + p)^{-1} (t_k b\phi_k)\\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \in S_{(u_\lambda, 0)}.$$

This proves that *L* has property *a*. Therefore $index_W(A, (u_{\lambda}, 0)) = 0$.

Lemma 10. If $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $-\lambda_1 < k < 1 - \lambda_1$, then (1) has a positive solution.

Proof. By Lemma 9, we have

$$deg_W (I - A, D) - index_W (A, (0, 0))$$

- index_W (A, (u_{\lambda}, 0)) = 1. (32)

Hence (1) has at least a positive solution.

From Lemmas 4 and 10, we get the following.

Lemma 11. Model (1) admits a positive solution if and only if $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $-\lambda_1 < k < 1 - \lambda_1$.

3. Structure of Solutions with *k* as a Bifurcation Parameter

In this section we shall regard *k* as a bifurcation parameter and suppose that all other constants are fixed. For all values of *k*, we have the branch of zero solutions of (1) $S_0 = \{(k, 0, 0) : k \in \mathbb{R}\}$. Suppose $\lambda > \lambda_1$ and $k > -\lambda_1$, and then (1) also has the branch of semitrivial solutions $S_1 = \{(k, u_\lambda, 0) : k \in \mathbb{R}\}$. We next give some results about the bifurcation from $(u_\lambda, 0)$.

Lemma 12. (*i*) The trivial steady state (0,0) is locally asymptotically stable if $\lambda < \lambda_1$ and $k > \lambda_1$, while it is unstable if $\lambda > \lambda_1$ or $k < -\lambda_1$.

(ii) Assume that $\lambda > \lambda_1$. Then the semitrivial solution steady state $(u_{\lambda}, 0)$ is locally asymptotically stable if $k > 1 - \lambda_1$, while it is unstable if $k < 1 - \lambda_1$.

Proof. From the linearization principle eigenvalue problem

$$- \Delta \phi - \left[\lambda \phi - 2u\phi - bp'_{u}(u, v) \phi - bp'_{v}(u, v) \psi \right]$$

= $\eta \phi$, in Ω
$$- \Delta \psi - \left[-k\psi + p'_{u}(u, v) \phi + p'_{v}(u, v) \psi \right] = \eta \psi$$
, (33)
in Ω

 $\phi = \psi = 0$, on $\partial \Omega$.

The stability of $(u_{\lambda}, 0)$ is determined by the problem

$$- \bigtriangleup \phi - \lambda \phi + 2u_{\lambda} \phi + b\psi = \eta \phi, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$- \bigtriangleup \psi + k\psi - \psi = \eta \psi, \quad in \ \Omega \qquad (34)$$
$$\phi = \psi = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$

Since (34) is not completely coupled, we only need to consider the following two eigenvalue problems:

$$- \bigtriangleup \phi - \lambda \phi + 2u_{\lambda} \phi = \eta \phi, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$\phi = 0, \quad on \ \partial \Omega.$$
 (35)

and

$$- \bigtriangleup \psi + k\psi - \psi = \eta \psi, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$\psi = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
 (36)

Then an eigenvalues of (34) must be an eigenvalues of (35) or (36) (see [11, 12] and references therein). Denote the principle eigenvalue of (35) and (36) by λ_* and λ^* , respectively. Then

$$\lambda_* = \lambda_1 (2u_\lambda - \lambda) > \lambda_1 (u_\lambda - \lambda) = 0$$

$$\lambda^* = \lambda_1 (k - 1) = k - 1 + \lambda_1.$$
(37)

Combining above results, one can see that if $k > 1 - \lambda_1$, then all eigenvalues of (34) are positive, and thus $(u_{\lambda}, 0)$ is locally asymptotically stable. On the other hand, if $k < 1 - \lambda_1$, then (34) has a negative eigenvalue, which implies the instability of $(u_{\lambda}, 0)$.

Similarly, combining with the definition of p(u, v), we can get (i).

First we shall obtain a local result on bifurcation from S_1 , as the results of [23].

Lemma 13. Let $\lambda > \lambda_1$ be fixed. Then $k = 1 - \lambda_1$ is a bifurcation value of (1) where positive solutions bifurcate from the line of semi-trivial solutions S_1 . The set of positive solutions to (1) near $(1 - \lambda_1, u_{\lambda}, 0)$ is a smooth curve

$$\Gamma = \{ (k(s), u_{\lambda} - u(s), v(s)), s \in (0, \delta) \}$$
(38)

such that $k(0) = 1 - \lambda_1$, $u(s) = s\varphi_1(x) + o(|s|)$, and v(s) = $s\varphi_2(x) + o(|s|)$. Moreover

$$k'(0) = \frac{-m \int_{\Omega} \left(\varphi_2^3(x)/u_\lambda\right) dx}{\int_{\Omega} \varphi_2^2(x) dx}$$
(39)

and $k = 1 - \lambda_1$ is the unique bifurcation value for which positive solutions bifurcate form S₁.

Proof. We apply the similar proof of Lemma 12 [4]. By changing the variables $w = u_{\lambda} - u$, define

$$(k, w, v)$$

$$- \left(\bigtriangleup w + \lambda w - 2u_{\lambda}w + w^{2} + bp \right)$$

 $+ \lambda w - 2u_{\lambda}w + w^{2} + bp(u_{\lambda} - w, v)$ $\Delta v + p(u_{\lambda} - w, v) - kv$ (40)

A simple calculation implies that

G

$$G_{k}(k, w, v) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -v \end{pmatrix}$$

$$G_{k(w,v)}(k, w, v) [\phi, \psi] = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -\psi \end{pmatrix}$$

$$G_{(w,v)}(k, 0, 0) [\phi, \psi] = \begin{pmatrix} \Delta \phi + \lambda \phi - 2u_{\lambda} \phi + b\psi \\ \Delta \psi + (1-k) \psi \end{pmatrix}$$

$$G_{(w,v)(w,v)}(k, 0, 0) [\phi, \psi]^{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 2\phi^{2} - \frac{2m}{u_{\lambda}}\psi^{2} \\ -\frac{2m}{u_{\lambda}}\psi^{2} \end{pmatrix}$$
(41)

By letting (w, v) = (0, 0), we can find that only when k = $1-\lambda_1$, does $G_{(w,v)}(k, 0, 0)[\phi, \psi] = 0$ have a solution with $\psi > 0$. Thus $k_1 = 1 - \lambda_1$ is the only bifurcation point along S_1 , where positive solution of (1) bifurcates. At $(k, w, v) = (k_1, 0, 0)$, it is easy to verify that the kernel

$$N(G_{(w,v)}(k_1,0,0)) = span\{(\varphi_1,\varphi_2)\}, \qquad (42)$$

where $(\varphi_1, \varphi_2) \neq (0, 0)$ satisfies

$$\Delta \phi + \lambda \phi - 2u_{\lambda} \phi + b\psi = 0, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$\Delta \psi + (1 - k_1) \psi = 0, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$\phi = \psi = 0, \quad on \ \partial \Omega.$$
(43)

Since $k_1 = 1 - \lambda_1$, we can choose $\varphi_2 > 0$, and then

$$\varphi_1 = \left(-\bigtriangleup + 2u_\lambda - \lambda\right)^{-1} \left(b\varphi_2\right) > 0. \tag{44}$$

The range of the operator is given by

$$RG_{(w,v)}(k_1, 0, 0) = \left\{ (f, g) \in Y_1 \times Y_2 : \int_{\Omega} g(x) \varphi_2(x) \, dx = 0 \right\}$$
(45)

which is of codimension one and

$$G_{k(w,v)}(k_1, 0, 0) [\varphi_1, \varphi_2] = (0, -\varphi_2)$$

$$\notin RG_{(w,v)}(k_1, 0, 0),$$
(46)

since $\int_{\Omega} \varphi_2^2(x) dx > 0$. Thus we can conclude that the set of positive solutions to (1) near $(k_1, u_\lambda, 0)$ is Γ . Moreover

$$k'(0) = -\frac{\left\langle G_{(w,v)(w,v)}(k_1, 0, 0) \left[\varphi_1, \varphi_2\right]^2, l \right\rangle}{2 \left\langle G_{k(w,v)}(k_1, 0, 0) \left[\varphi_1, \varphi_2\right], l \right\rangle}$$

$$= \frac{-m \int_{\Omega} \left(\varphi_2^3(x) / u_{\lambda}\right) dx}{\int_{\Omega} \varphi_2^2(x) dx} < 0,$$
(47)

where *l* is the linear functional defined by $\langle [f, g], l \rangle = \int_{\Omega} g(x)\varphi_2(x)dx$. Therefore the bifurcation at $(k_1, u_{\lambda}, 0)$ is always subcritical.

Suppose that there is a sequence $\{(k_n, u_n, v_n)\}$ of coexistence states of (1) with $\lim_{n\to\infty}(k_n, u_n, v_n) = (k, u_\lambda, 0)$ for some $k \in \mathbb{R}$. Then from the *v*-equation of (1), we find for every $n \ge 1$

$$- \bigtriangleup \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} = -k_n \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} + \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} \frac{u_n}{u_n + mv_n}$$
(48)

or equivalently

$$\frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} = (-\Delta)^{-1} \left(-k \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} + \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} \frac{u_n}{u_n + mv_n} \right) \quad (49)$$

$$+ (k - k_n) (-\Delta)^{-1} \left(\frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} \right)$$

By the compactness of $(-\triangle)^{-1}$, it is easy to see that along some subsequence, relabeled by *n*, we have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} = \phi > 0 \tag{50}$$

for some $\phi \in C_0^1(\overline{\Omega})$ with $\|\phi\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} = 1$. Thus passing the limit $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in (49), we find that

$$\phi = (-\Delta)^{-1} (-k+1) \phi \longleftrightarrow - \Delta \phi = (-k+1) \phi.$$
 (51)

Therefore $k = 1 - \lambda_1$, which concludes the proof.

Remark 14. Above results together with Lemma 4 show that the bifurcation of nonnegative solutions from S_1 at $(k_1, u_\lambda, 0)$ must be to the left, while Lemma 4 also shows that the branch of nontrivial solutions cannot extend too far to the left.

We now investigate the global nature of the above curve of nontrivial nonnegative solution in the k - (u, v) plane, i.e., in $\mathbb{R} \times C(\overline{\Omega}) \times C(\overline{\Omega})$, to show that hypotheses of Th3.2 [24] are satisfied.

Writing $U = u_{\lambda} - u$ and V = v, it is easy to check that (U, V) is a nonnegative solution of (1) if and only if $0 \le U \le u_{\lambda}, V \ge 0$ and (U, V) satisfies

$$- \Delta U = \lambda U - 2u_{\lambda}U + U^{2} + b\frac{(u_{\lambda} - U)V}{u_{\lambda} - U + mV}$$

$$- \Delta V = -kV + \frac{(u_{\lambda} - U)V}{u_{\lambda} - U + mV}.$$
 (52)

Rewrite (52) as

.....

$$\binom{U}{V} = (-\Delta)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} U(\lambda - 2u_{\lambda} + U) + b\frac{(u_{\lambda} - U)V}{u_{\lambda} - U + mV} \\ -kV + \frac{(u_{\lambda} - U)V}{u_{\lambda} - U + mV} \end{pmatrix}$$
(53)

Journal of Function Spaces

Define $T : \mathbb{R} \times C^1(\overline{\Omega}) \times C^1(\overline{\Omega}) \longrightarrow C^1(\overline{\Omega}) \times C^1(\overline{\Omega})$ by

$$T(k, u, v) = (-\Delta)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda - 2u_{\lambda} & b \\ 0 & -k + 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u \\ v \end{pmatrix}$$
$$+ (-\Delta)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} u^{2} + b \frac{(u_{\lambda} - u) v}{u_{\lambda} - u + mv} - bv \\ -v + \frac{(u_{\lambda} - u) v}{u_{\lambda} - u + mv} \end{pmatrix}$$
(54)
$$= K(k)(u, v) + R(k, u, v)$$

Then K(k) is a linear compact operator and the Frechlet derivative $R_{(u,v)}(k,0,0) = 0$. Let H = I - T and then H(k,u,v) = 0 with $0 \le u \le u_{\lambda}$ and $v \ge 0$ if and only if $(k, u_{\lambda} - u, v)$ is a nonnegative solution of (1).

We must calculate the index $i(T(k, \cdot), 0)$ when k is close to $k_0 \coloneqq 1 - \lambda_1$. This index is equal to $(-1)^{\beta}$, where β is the sum of the algebraic multiplicities of eigenvalue of K(k) > 1.

Suppose that $\mu > 0$ is an eigenvalue of K(k). Then there exists a nonzero function ν such that

$$-\mu \bigtriangleup v - v = -kv \quad in \ \Omega,$$

$$v = 0 \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
 (55)

i.e., -k is an eigenvalue of (55). Conversely, if $\mu \ge 1$ and -k is an eigenvalue of (55) with corresponding eigenfunction v, then (u, v) is an eigenfunction of K(k) corresponding to the eigenvalue μ , where u is the unique solution of

$$-\mu \bigtriangleup u - \lambda u + 2u_{\lambda}u = bv \quad in \ \Omega,$$

$$u = 0 \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
 (56)

Since all eigenvalues of $-\Delta - \lambda + 2u_{\lambda}$ are positive and $\mu \ge 1$, it follows that $-\Delta - \lambda + 2u_{\lambda}$ is invertible. The eigenvalues of (55) form an increasing sequence $r_1(\mu) < r_2(\mu) \le r_3(\mu) \le \cdots$ and $\mu \longrightarrow r_i(\mu)$ is a continuous increasing function. Thus $\mu \ge 1$ is an eigenvalue of K(k) if and only if $k = r_i(\mu)$ for some μ . Clearly $r_i(1) = \lambda_i(-1)$.

(i) Suppose $k > k_0 \iff -k < -k_0$ and $\mu \ge 1$ is an eigenvalue of K(k). Then -k is an eigenvalue of (55) and -k > the least eigenvalue of $-\Delta -1$, i.e., $-k > \lambda_1(-1) = \lambda_1 - 1$. But $-k < -k_0 = \lambda_1 - 1$, a contradiction. Hence K(k) has no eigenvalues > 1 and so $i(T(k, \cdot), 0) = 1$.

(ii) Now suppose $-r_2(1) < k < k_0$, i.e., $r_2(1) > -k > -k_0 = r_1(1)$. Since $\mu \longrightarrow r_1(\mu)$ is increasing with $\lim_{\mu \longrightarrow \infty} r_1(\mu) = \infty$, there exists a unique $\mu > 1$ (μ_1 say) such that $-k = r_1(\mu_1)$. Since $-k < r_2(1)$, it follows that $-k < r_i(\mu)$ for $i = 2, 3, \cdots$ and $\mu \ge 1$. Thus μ_1 is the only eigenvalue of K(k) which is greater than 1. We now to show that μ_1 is a simple eigenvalue of K(k). The discussion above shows that $N(K - \mu_1 I) = span\{(\phi, \psi)\}$, where ψ is the principal eigenfunction corresponding to the eigenvalue -k of

$$-\mu_1 \bigtriangleup v - v = -kv \quad in \ \Omega,$$

$$v = 0 \quad on \ \partial\Omega.$$
 (57)

and $\phi = (-\mu \bigtriangleup -\lambda + 2u_{\lambda})^{-1}\psi$. Thus dim $N(K(k) - \mu_1 I) = 1$. Suppose that $(\phi, \psi) \in R(K(k) - \mu_1 I)$. Then there exists *v* such that

$$-\mu_1 \bigtriangleup \nu + k\nu - \nu = -\bigtriangleup \psi = \mu_1^{-1} \left(-k\psi + \psi\right) \quad on \ \Omega. \tag{58}$$

Multiplying by ψ and integrating over Ω shows that $\psi = 0$, which is impossible. Hence $R(K(k) - \mu_1 I) \cap N(K(k) - \mu_1 I) = \{0\}$ and so μ_1 is a simple eigenvalue of K(k). Thus $i(T(k, \cdot), 0) = -1$ whenever $k < k_0$.

Therefore Theorem 3.2 [24] can be applied to *T*.

Let

$$P_{1} = \left\{ u \in C\left(\overline{\Omega}\right) : u\left(x\right) > 0 \text{ for } x \in \Omega \text{ and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial n}\left(x\right) \\ < 0 \text{ for } x \in \partial\Omega \right\}$$
(59)

 $P = \{(k, u, v) : k \in \mathbb{R} \text{ and } u, v \in P_1\}$

By arguments similar to those used in Section 4 of [24], it can be proved that there exists a continuum C in $\mathbb{R} \times C(\overline{\Omega}) \times C(\overline{\Omega})$ emanating from $(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)$ such that

- (i) if $(k, u, v) \in C$, then $(u_{\lambda} u, v) = T(k, u_{\lambda} u, v)$;
- (ii) if $(k, u, v) \in C$ and $u, v \ge 0$, then (k, u, v) is a solution of (1).
- (iii) close to the bifurcation point (k₀, u_λ, 0), C consists of the points (k, u, v) on the curve given by Lemma 13.

Clearly $C \in P$ in a neighbourhood of the bifurcation point $(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)$.

Theorem 15. Assume $\lambda \neq \lambda_1 + b/m$

- (i) If $(k, u, v) \in C \{(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)\}$, then $u, v \in P_1$, i.e., $C \{(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)\} \in P$;
- (ii) *C* is unbounded in $\mathbb{R} \times C(\overline{\Omega}) \times C(\overline{\Omega})$.

Proof. (i) Suppose that *C* contains a point $(k, u, v) \neq (k_0, u_\lambda, 0)$ which lies outside of *P*. Then there exists a point $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v}) \in C - \{(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)\} \cap \partial P$ which is the limit of a sequence of points $\{(k_n, u_n, v_n)\}$ in $C \cap P$. As $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v}) \in \partial P$, either $\hat{u} \in \partial P_1$ or $\hat{v} \in \partial P_1$.

(1) Suppose $\hat{\nu} \in \partial P_1$. Then $\hat{\nu} \ge 0$ for $x \in \Omega$ and either $\hat{\nu}(x) = 0$ for some $x \in \Omega$ or $(\partial \nu / \partial n)(x) = 0$ for some $x \in \partial \Omega$. It follows that

$$-\bigtriangleup \widehat{v} + \left[M + k - \frac{\widehat{v}}{\widehat{u} + m\widehat{v}}\right] \widehat{v} = \mu \widehat{v} \ge 0 \quad in \ \Omega$$
 (60)

where *M* is a constant chosen sufficient large so that the term in the square bracket is positive for all $x \in \Omega$. It follows from the strong maximum principle that $\hat{v} \equiv 0$. A similar argument shows that if $\hat{u} \in \partial P_1$, then $\hat{u} \equiv 0$. Thus $\hat{u} \equiv 0$ or $\hat{v} \equiv 0$.

(2) Suppose $\hat{u} \equiv 0$ and $\hat{v} \equiv 0$. Then $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v}) = (\hat{k}, 0, 0)$, and so $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v})$ lies on the trivial branch of solutions S_0 . The only trivial nonnegative solutions which are close to S_0 lie on the semitrivial S_1 , and so there cannot exist a sequence in $C \cap P$

converging to $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v})$. Therefore it is impossible that both \hat{u} and \hat{v} are identically zero.

(3) Suppose $u_n \longrightarrow \hat{u} \equiv 0$, then $v_n \not\rightarrow 0$ and we find from the first equation of (1)

$$- \bigtriangleup \frac{u_n}{\|u_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} = \frac{u_n}{\|u_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} (\lambda - u_n) - b \frac{u_n}{\|u_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} \frac{v_n}{u_n + mv_n}$$
(61)

Then by L^p – theory and bootstrapping arguments, $\exists \phi > 0$ such that

 $\lim_{n \to \infty} (u_n / \|u_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}) = \phi$ and

$$- \bigtriangleup \phi = \left(\lambda - \frac{b}{m}\right)\phi,$$

$$\phi|_{\partial\Omega} = 0.$$
 (62)

which is impossible, since $\lambda - b/m \neq \lambda_1$.

(4) Suppose that $\hat{v} \equiv 0$. Then $\hat{u} \neq 0$, $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v}) \in S_1$ and there bifurcate from $(\hat{k}, \hat{u}, \hat{v})$ nontrivial, nonnegative solutions. While we have shown that k_0 is the unique bifurcation value for which positive solutions bifurcate from S_1 , then $\hat{k} = k_0$. That is impossible.

Therefore, if $(k, u, v) \in C - (k_0, u_\lambda, 0)$, then $(k, u, v) \in P$.

(ii) *C* must satisfy one of the three alternatives discussed before Theorem 15. Because of (i) above, *C* contains no pair of points of the form $(k, u_{\lambda} - u, v)$ and $(k, u_{\lambda} + u, -v)$ and *C* cannot join up with another bifurcation point of the form $(k, u_{\lambda}, 0)$ on S_1 . Hence *C* joins $(k, u_{\lambda}, 0)$ to ∞ ; i.e., *C* is unbounded.

Based on above preparations, we have the bifurcation results as follows. $\hfill \Box$

Theorem 16. Assume

$$k > -\lambda,$$

$$\lambda > \lambda_{1}$$
(63)
and $\lambda \neq \lambda_{1} + \frac{k}{m}.$

Then there exists an unbounded component $C_+ = C - \{(k_0, u_\lambda, 0)\}$ of the set of positive solutions of (1) such that $(k_0, u_\lambda, 0) \in \overline{C_+}$ and $(k, u_\lambda, 0) \notin \overline{C_+}$ if $k \neq k_0$. i.e., $\mathcal{P}_k C_+ = (-\lambda_1, 1 - \lambda_1)$, where \mathcal{P}_k stands for the projection operator into the k- component of the term.

4. Asymptotic Behavior Analysis of Positive Solutions of (1)

In this section, we give the sketch of asymptotic behavior for positive solution as the parameter $k \rightarrow -\lambda_1$.

Suppose (63) and let (u, v) be a coexistence of (1). Then, since $u \leq u_{\lambda} \leq \lambda$, there exists a constant M such that $\|u\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} \leq M$. Hence owing to Lemma 6, there exists a constant C(k) such that

$$\|\nu\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} \le \left\|\frac{1}{b}\left(-\bigtriangleup+k\right)^{-1}\left(\lambda\left(\lambda+k\right)\right)\right\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} \coloneqq C\left(k\right).$$
(64)

Note that

$$\lim_{k \to -\lambda_1} C(k) = \infty.$$
(65)

Theorem 17. Suppose $\lambda - b/m > \lambda_1$. Let $\{k_n\}$ be a sequence such that

$$-\lambda_1 < k_n < 1 - \lambda_1,$$

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} k_n = -\lambda_1.$$
(66)

For each $n \ge 1$, let (k_n, u_n, v_n) be a coexistence of (1); then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} v_n = \infty \tag{67}$$

uniformly in any compact subset of Ω

and

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} u_n = u_0 \quad uniformly \text{ on } \overline{\Omega}, \tag{68}$$

where u_0 is the unique positive solution of

$$-\bigtriangleup u = \left(\lambda - \frac{b}{m}\right)u - u^2, \quad in \ \Omega$$

$$u = 0, \quad on \ \partial\Omega$$
 (69)

Proof. By the global bifurcation theory or Theorem 15, we get $\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} \longrightarrow \infty$. From the second equation of (1)

$$-\frac{\Delta v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} = -k_n \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}} + \frac{u_n}{u_n + mv_n} \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}},$$

in Ω (70)

 $v_n|_{\partial\Omega} = 0.$

Since $0 < u_n v_n/(u_n + mv_n) \le u_n/m \le \lambda/m$ in $\overline{\Omega}$, by using L^p -regularity theory and Schauder bootstrapping technique (see [17] Chapter 5), $\exists \phi > 0$ in Ω such that $v_n/\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} \longrightarrow \phi$. In fact, ϕ is the principal eigenfunction corresponding to λ_1 . This implies that for any compact subset Ω_0 of Ω , $v_n \longrightarrow \infty$ uniformly in Ω_0 .

On the other hand, from the first equation of (1)

 $- \Delta u_n$

$$= u_n \left(\lambda - u_n\right)$$

$$- \frac{b u_n}{u_n / \|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})} + m \left(v_n / \|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}\right)} \frac{v_n}{\|v_n\|_{C(\overline{\Omega})}}, \quad (71)$$
in Ω

 $u_n|_{\partial\Omega} = 0.$

Similar to arguments above, $\exists u_0 > 0$ in Ω , such that $u_n \longrightarrow u_0$ on $\overline{\Omega}$ uniformly and u_0 satisfies

$$- \bigtriangleup u_0 = u_0 \left(\lambda - \frac{b}{m}\right) - u_0^2, \quad in \ \Omega$$
$$u_0|_{\partial\Omega} = 0. \tag{72}$$

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Chinese National Science Foundation (11471187, 11571197).

References

- C. Cosner, D. L. Deangelis, J. S. Ault, and D. B. Olson, "Effects of spatial grouping on the functional response of predators," *Theoretical Population Biology*, vol. 56, no. 1, pp. 65–75, 1999.
- [2] E. N. Dancer, "On positive solutions of some pairs of differential equations," *Transactions of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 284, no. 2, pp. 729–743, 1984.
- [3] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [4] Y. Du and J. Shi, "Allee effect and bistability in a spatially heterogeneous predator-prey model," *Transactions of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 359, no. 9, pp. 4557–4593, 2007.
- [5] G. Guo and J. Wu, "The effect of mutual interference between predators on a predator-prey model with diffusion," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 389, no. 1, pp. 179– 194, 2012.
- [6] K. Kuto and Y. Yamada, "Positive solutions for Lotka-Volterra competition systems with large cross-diffusion," *Applicable Analysis: An International Journal*, vol. 89, no. 7, pp. 1037–1066, 2010.
- [7] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The existence and nonexistence of entire large solutions for a quasilinear Schrödinger elliptic system by dual approach," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 464, no. 2, pp. 1089–1106, 2018.
- [8] A. Qian, "Infinitely many sign-changing solutions for a Schrödinger equation," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2011, article 39, 6 pages, 2011.
- [9] P. Y. H. Pang and M. X. Wang, "Qualitative analysis of a ratiodependent predator-prey system with diffusion," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Section: A Mathematics*, vol. 133, no. 4, pp. 919–942, 2003.
- [10] X. Zhang, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Existence and nonexistence of blow-up solutions for a Schrödinger equation involving a nonlinear operator," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 85–91, 2018.
- [11] J. Zhou, C.-G. Kim, and J. Shi, "Positive steady state solutions of a diffusive Leslie-Gower predator-prey model with Holling type II functional response and cross-diffusion," *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series A*, vol. 34, no. 9, pp. 3875–3899, 2014.
- [12] J. Zhou and C.-G. Kim, "Positive solutions for a Lotka-Volterra prey-predator model with cross-diffusion and Holling type-II functional response," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 57, no. 5, pp. 991–1010, 2014.

- [13] A. Qian, "Sing-changing solutions for nonlinear problems with strong resonance," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 17, pp. 1–8, 2012.
- [14] A. Mao and S. Luan, "Sign-changing solutions of a class of nonlocal quasilinear elliptic boundary value problems," *Journal* of Mathematical Analysis and Applications, vol. 383, no. 1, pp. 239–243, 2011.
- [15] X. Wang, A. Mao, and A. Qian, "High energy solutions of modified quasilinear fourth-order elliptic equation," *Boundary Value Problems*, Paper No. 54, 13 pages, 2018.
- [16] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Entire blow-up solutions for a quasilinear p-Laplacian Schrödinger equation with a nonsquare diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [17] Y. H. Du, Order structure and topological methods in nonlinear partial differential equations, Mainland Press, Singapre, 2006.
- [18] J. Liu and A. Qian, "Ground state solution for a Schrödinger-Poisson equation with critical growth," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 40, pp. 428–443, 2018.
- [19] A. Mao and Y. Chen, "Existence and concentration of solutions for sublinear Schrodinger-Poisson equations," *Indian Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 49, no. 2, pp. 339–348, 2018.
- [20] X. Du and Z. Zhao, "On fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2011, Article ID 563136, 8 pages, 2011.
- [21] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.
- [22] C. Wang, R. Liu, J. Shi, and C. M. del Rio, "Spatiotemporal mutualistic model of mistletoes and birds," *Journal of Mathematical Biology*, vol. 68, no. 6, pp. 1479–1520, 2014.
- [23] M. G. Crandall and P. H. Rabinowitz, "Bifurcation from simple eigenvalues," *Journal of Functional Analysis*, vol. 8, pp. 321–340, 1971.
- [24] J. Blat and K. J. Brown, "Global bifurcation of positive solutions in some systems of elliptic equations," *SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis*, vol. 17, no. 6, pp. 1339–1353, 1986.

Research Article

Existence of Nontrivial Solutions for Some Second-Order Multipoint Boundary Value Problems

Hongyu Li 💿 and Junting Zhang

College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao, Shandong, 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Hongyu Li; sdlhy1978@163.com

Received 4 July 2018; Revised 7 November 2018; Accepted 25 November 2018; Published 11 December 2018

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2018 Hongyu Li and Junting Zhang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

By using fixed point theorems with lattice structure, the existence of negative solution and sign-changing solution for some secondorder multipoint boundary value problems is obtained.

1. Introduction

In this paper, the following second-order ordinary differential equation will be considered:

$$-x''(t) = \varphi(t, x(t)), \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$
(1)

subject to the multipoint boundary condition

$$x\left(0\right) =0,$$

$$x(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i x(\alpha_i), \qquad (2)$$

where $\beta_i > 0$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, m-2$; $\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i < 1$; $0 < \alpha_1 < \alpha_2 < \dots < \alpha_{m-2} < 1$, and $\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i < 1$. The multipoint boundary value problems of ordinary

The multipoint boundary value problems of ordinary differential equations arise in different areas of applied mathematics and physics. In 1992, Gupta studied nonlinear second-order three-point boundary value problems (see [1]). Since then, different types of nonlinear multipoint boundary value problems have been studied. Up to now, many great achievements about multipoint boundary value problems have been made. For example, many authors have investigated the existence of nontrivial solutions for nonlinear multipoint boundary value problems. Most of them have used upper and lower solution method, fixed point index theory, Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, bifurcation theory, fixed point theorems on cones, and so on (see [2–27] and references therein). For instance, in [2], the author

considered the second-order multipoint boundary value problem

$$y''(t) + f(y) = 0, \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$

$$y(0) = 0,$$

$$y(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \alpha_i y(\eta_i).$$
(3)

By using fixed point index and Leray-Schauder degree methods, the author showed existence of multiple sign-changing solutions for the boundary value problem (3). In [14], the authors have considered the following multipoint boundary value problem:

$$-(L\varphi)(t) = \lambda f(t,\varphi(t)), \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$

$$\varphi'(0) = 0,$$

$$\varphi(1) = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \varphi(\eta_i).$$

(4)

The authors have used global bifurcation method to obtain the existence of positive solution of the boundary value problem (4).

In recent years, some authors combine the theory of lattice and the theory of topological degree, so they have obtained some fixed point theorems with lattice structure for nonlinear operators which are not assumed to be cone mappings (see [28–34]). At present, a few authors have used those fixed point theorems with lattice structure to study boundary value problems (see [6, 17, 28–37]). For example, in [35], by using fixed point theorems with lattice structure, the authors considered the existence of positive solution and sign-changing solution for integral boundary value problem under sublinear condition. In [37], the authors considered the existence of positive solution for fourth-order differential equation with fixed point theorems with lattice structure. In [6], the author considered the following second-order threepoint boundary value problem:

$$-u''(t) = g(t, u(t)), \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$

$$u(0) = 0, \quad (5)$$

$$u(1) = \alpha u(\beta),$$

where $g : [0,1] \times (-\infty, +\infty) \longrightarrow (-\infty, +\infty)$ is continuous, $0 < \alpha < 1, 0 < \beta < 1$. The author used fixed point theorems with lattice structure to study the existence of sign-changing solutions for the boundary value problem (5) under the unilaterally asymptotically linear condition.

Motivated by [6, 17, 28-37], we shall study the existence of nontrivial solutions for the boundary value problem (1), (2). In this paper, we assume that the nonlinear term satisfies superlinear conditions concerning the first eigenvalue corresponding to the relevant linear operator. The method we use is fixed point theorems with lattice structure. And we obtain the sufficient condition about the existence of negative solution and sign-changing solution for the boundary value problem (1), (2). The method is different from those of [2, 4]. And the main results are different from those of the work [2, 4]. This paper is arranged as follows. In Section 2, we give some definitions and fixed point theorems with lattice structure. In Section 3, we shall give some lemmas and the main results about the existence of nontrivial solutions (including negative solution and sign-changing solution) for the boundary value problem (1), (2). Finally, in Section 4, some examples are given to illustrate our main results.

2. Preliminaries

Let *E* be an ordered Banach space in which the partial ordering \leq is induced by a cone *P* \subset *E*. *P* is called normal if there exists a positive constant *N* > 0 such that $\theta \leq u \leq v$ implies $||u|| \leq N ||v||$. *P* is called solid if int P $\neq \theta$, i.e., *P* has nonempty interior. *P* is called total if $E = \overline{P - P}$. If *P* is solid, then *P* is total. For the concepts and the properties about the cones, we refer to [31, 38, 39].

We call *E* a lattice under the partial ordering \leq , if sup{u, v} and inf{u, v} exist for arbitrary $u, v \in E$.

For $u \in E$, let

$$u^{+} = \sup \{u, \theta\},$$

$$u^{-} = \sup \{-u, \theta\}.$$
(6)

 u^+ and u^- are called positive part and negative part of u, respectively. Taking $|u| = u^+ + u^-$, then $|u| \in P$. For

the definition and the properties of the lattice, we refer to [40].

For convenience, we use the following notations:

$$u_{+} = u^{\dagger}, \tag{7}$$
$$u_{-} = -u^{-},$$

and clearly

$$u_{+} \in P,$$

 $u_{-} \in (-P),$ (8)
 $u = u_{+} + u_{-}.$

Definition 1 (see [28–31]). Let $D \in E$ and $F : D \longrightarrow E$ be a nonlinear operator. If there exists $u^* \in E$ such that

$$Fu = Fu_{+} + Fu_{-} + u^{*}, \quad \forall u \in D,$$

$$\tag{9}$$

then *F* is said to be quasi-additive on lattice.

Let $B : E \longrightarrow E$ be a bounded linear operator. If $B(P) \subset P$, then the operator *B* is called to be positive.

In this section, we assume that *E* is a Banach space, *P* is a total cone, the partial ordering \leq in *E* is induced by *P*, and *E* is a lattice in the partial ordering \leq .

Let $B : E \longrightarrow E$ be a positive completely continuous linear operator; B^* the conjugated operator of B; r(B) a spectral radius of B; and P^* the conjugated cone of P. Since $P \subset E$ is a total cone, by Krein-Rutman theorem, we can infer that if $r(B) \neq 0$, then there exist $\overline{u} \in P \setminus \{\theta\}$ and $f^* \in P^* \setminus \{\theta\}$, such that

$$B\overline{u} = r(B)\overline{u},$$

$$B^*f^* = r(B)f^*.$$
(10)

For $\delta > 0$. Let

$$P(f^*, \delta) = \{ u \in P \mid f^*(u) \ge \delta \|u\| \}.$$
(11)

Then $P(f^*, \delta)$ is also a cone in *E*.

Definition 2 (see [30, 31, 41]). If there exist $\overline{u} \in P \setminus \{\theta\}, f^* \in P^* \setminus \{\theta\}$, and $\delta > 0$ such that (10) holds, and *B* maps *P* into $P(f^*, \delta)$, then the positive linear operator *B* is said to satisfy H condition.

Let *P* be a cone of a Banach space *E*. If $u \in (P \setminus \{\theta\})$ is a fixed point of *A*, then *u* is said to be a positive fixed point of *A*. If $u \in ((-P) \setminus \{\theta\})$ is a fixed point of operator *A*, then *u* is said to be a positive fixed point of operator *A*. If $u \in (P \setminus \{\theta\})$ is a fixed point of operator *A*. If $u \in (P \setminus \{\theta\})$ is a fixed point of operator *A*, then *u* is said to be a negative fixed point of operator *A*. If $u \notin (P \cup (-P))$ is a fixed point of operator *A*, then *u* is said to be a negative fixed point of operator *A*. If $u \notin (P \cup (-P))$ is a fixed point of operator *A*.

In [30], Sun and Liu considered computation for the topological degree about superlinear operators which are not cone mappings and obtained the following results.

Lemma 3. Let the cone $P \in E$ be solid, and $A : E \longrightarrow E$ be a completely continuous operator, and A = BF, where B is

a positive completely continuous linear operator satisfying H condition and F is quasi-additive on lattice. Assume that $\frac{1}{2}$

(i) there exist $c_1 > r^{-1}(B)$ and $u_1 \in P$ such that

$$Fu \ge c_1 u - u_1, \quad \forall u \in P; \tag{12}$$

(ii) there exist $0 < c_2 < r^{-1}(B)$ and $u_2 \in P$ such that

$$Fu \ge c_2 u - u_2, \quad \forall u \in (-P); \tag{13}$$

(iii) $A\theta = \theta$, the Fréchet derivative A'_{θ} of A at θ exists, and 1 is not an eigenvalue of A'_{θ} .

Then the operator A has at least one nonzero fixed point.

In [31], Sun further obtained the following result about the existence of sign-changing fixed points for superlinear operators.

Lemma 4. Let the conditions in Lemma 3 hold, and β denote the sum of the algebraic multiplicities for all eigenvalues of A'_{θ} lying in $(1, +\infty)$. In addition, assume that

(iv) $\beta \neq 0$, β is an even number;

(v) $A(P \setminus \{\theta\}) \subset intP, A((-P) \setminus \{\theta\}) \subset int(-P).$

Then the operator *A* has at least one negative fixed point and one sign-changing fixed point.

3. Main Results

For convenience, we list the following conditions.

(C₁) $\varphi : [0,1] \times \mathbb{R}^1 \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$ is continuous, $\varphi(t,0) = 0, \forall t \in [0,1]$.

 (C_2) The sequence of positive solutions of the equation

$$\sin\sqrt{y} = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \sin\left(\alpha_i \sqrt{y}\right) \tag{14}$$

is

$$0 < \lambda_1 < \lambda_2 < \dots < \lambda_n < \lambda_{n+1} < \dots .$$
 (15)

(C₃) $\lim_{x\to 0} (\varphi(t, x)/x) = \eta$ uniformly on $t \in [0, 1]$.

Let X = C[0,1] with supremum norm $||x|| = \sup_{0 \le t \le 1} |x(t)|$. Set $P = \{x \in X \mid x(t) \ge 0, t \in [0,1]\}$, the *P* is a solid cone in *X*. And under the partial order \le which is induced by *P*, *X* is a lattice.

In the following, we define some operators *A*, *B*, and Φ :

$$(Ax)(t) = \int_0^1 K(t,s) \varphi(s,x(s)) \, ds, \quad t \in [0,1], \qquad (16)$$

$$(Bx)(t) = \int_0^1 K(t,s) x(s) \, ds, \quad t \in [0,1], \quad (17)$$

$$(\Phi x)(t) = \varphi(t, x(t)), \quad t \in [0, 1],$$
 (18)

where

$$K(t,s) = g(t,s) + \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i g(\alpha_i, s)}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i},$$
(19)

$$g(t,s) = \begin{cases} t(1-s), & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \\ s(1-t), & 0 \le s \le t \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(20)

Obviously, $A = B\Phi$, and the nontrivial fixed points of the operator A are nontrivial solutions of the boundary value problem (1), (2) (see [3]).

Lemma 5 (see [2]). Let μ be a positive number, and the linear operator *B* be defined by (17). Eigenvalues of the linear operator μ *B* are

$$\frac{\mu}{\lambda_1}, \frac{\mu}{\lambda_2}, \cdots, \frac{\mu}{\lambda_n}, \cdots,$$
 (21)

and algebraic multiplicity of μ/λ_n is equal to 1, where λ_n is defined by (C₂).

Lemma 6. The linear operator B satisfies H condition.

Proof. By (C_2) , Lemma 5, and the definition of the spectral radius, we know that

$$r(B) = \sup_{\lambda \in \{1/\lambda_n, n=1, 2, \cdots\}} |\lambda| = \frac{1}{\lambda_1} > 0.$$
(22)

By (20), we have

$$g(\alpha_i, s) \ge \alpha_i (1 - \alpha_i) s (1 - s), \quad \forall s \in [0, 1].$$
(23)

$$g(t,s) \le s(1-s), \quad \forall t,s \in [0,1].$$
 (24)

By (19) and (23), we have

$$K(t,s) \geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} g(\alpha_{i},s)}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}}$$

$$\geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i} (1 - \alpha_{i}) s (1 - s)}{1 + \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} (1 - \alpha_{i})}, \qquad (25)$$

$$\forall t, s \in [0,1].$$

From (24) and (25), we have

$$K(t,s) \ge \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i (1 - \alpha_i)}{1 + \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i (1 - \alpha_i)} g(\tau, s),$$

$$\forall \tau, t, s \in [0, 1].$$
(26)

By (19), we have

$$K(t,s) \geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} g(\alpha_{i},s)}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}} \geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \tau g(\alpha_{i},s)}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}}$$
$$\geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i} (1 - \alpha_{i})}{1 + \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} (1 - \alpha_{i})} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \tau g(\alpha_{i},s)}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}},$$
$$\forall \tau, t, s \in [0, 1].$$

Hence, by adding (26) to (27), we have

$$2K(t,s) \ge t \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i (1-\alpha_i)}{1+\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i (1-\alpha_i)} \left(g(\tau,s) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \tau g(\alpha_i,s)}{1-\sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i} \right),$$
(28)

i.e.,

$$K(t,s) \ge MtK(\tau,s), \quad \forall \tau, t, s \in [0,1],$$
(29)

where $M = \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i \alpha_i (1 - \alpha_i) / 2(1 + \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_i (1 - \alpha_i)).$ Let

$$(B^*x)(t) = \int_0^1 K^*(t,s) x(s) \, ds, \quad \forall t \in [0,1], \qquad (30)$$

where $K^*(t, s) = K(s, t)$. Obviously, $r(B^*) = r(B) = 1/\lambda_1 > 0$. By Krein-Rutman theorem, there exist $x(t) \in P \setminus \{\theta\}$ and $x^*(t) \in P \setminus \{\theta\}$ such that

$$(Bx)(t) = r(B)x(t),$$
 (31)

$$(B^*x^*)(t) = r(B)x^*(t).$$
 (32)

By (29) and (32), we obtain

$$x^{*}(s) = r^{-1}(B) (B^{*}x^{*})(s)$$

$$= r^{-1}(B) \int_{0}^{1} K^{*}(s,t) x^{*}(t) dt$$

$$= r^{-1}(B) \int_{0}^{1} K(t,s) x^{*}(t) dt$$

$$\geq Mr^{-1}(B) \int_{0}^{1} tK(\tau,s) x^{*}(t) dt$$

$$= \left[Mr^{-1}(B) \int_{0}^{1} tx^{*}(t) dt \right] K(\tau,s),$$

$$\forall \tau, s \in [0,1].$$
(33)

Set

$$f^{*}(u) = \int_{0}^{1} x^{*}(t) u(t) dt, \quad \forall u \in X, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
(34)

Obviously, $f^* \in P^* \setminus \{\theta\}$, and by (34), for $u \in X$, we have

$$f^{*}(Bu) = \int_{0}^{1} x^{*}(t) (Bu) (t) dt$$

=
$$\int_{0}^{1} x^{*}(t) dt \int_{0}^{1} K(t, s) u(s) ds$$

=
$$\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} K(t, s) x^{*}(t) u(s) dt ds$$
(35)
=
$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K^{*}(s, t) x^{*}(t) dt \right) u(s) ds$$

=
$$\int_{0}^{1} r(B) x^{*}(s) u(s) ds = r(B) f^{*}(u).$$

That is,

$$B^* f^* = r(B) f^*.$$
(36)

From (33) and (35), we have

$$f^{*}(Bu) = r(B) \int_{0}^{1} x^{*}(s) u(s) ds$$

$$\geq M \int_{0}^{1} x^{*}(t) t dt \int_{0}^{1} K(\tau, s) u(s) ds$$

$$= \left(M \int_{0}^{1} tx * (t) dt \right) (Bu)(\tau),$$

$$\forall \tau \in [0, 1].$$
(37)

By (37), we have

$$f^*(Bu) \ge \delta \|Bu\|, \tag{38}$$

where $\delta = M \int_{0}^{1} t x^{*}(t) dt > 0.$

Therefore, from (31), (36), and (38), it is easy to know that the linear operator B satisfies H condition.

Theorem 7. Suppose that (C_1) , (C_2) , and (C_3) hold. In addition, assume that there exists $\gamma > 0$ such that

$$\liminf_{x \to +\infty} \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} \ge \lambda_1 + \gamma, \quad \text{uniformly on } t \in [0, 1]; \quad (39)$$

$$\limsup_{x \to -\infty} \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} \le \lambda_1 - \gamma, \quad \text{uniformly on } t \in [0, 1].$$
(40)

If $\eta \neq \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_n, \dots$, where λ_i is defined by (C₂), then the boundary value problem (1), (2) has at least one nontrivial solution.

Proof. By (C_1) , we easily know that $A : X \longrightarrow X$ is a completely continuous operator, and $B : X \longrightarrow X$ is a bounded positive linear completely continuous operator (see [3]). By Lemma 6, we know that the linear operator *B* satisfies **H** condition.

For $x \in X$, let

$$x_{+}(t) = \begin{cases} x(t), & x(t) \ge 0, \\ 0, & x(t) < 0, \end{cases}$$

$$x_{-}(t) = \begin{cases} x(t), & x(t) \le 0, \\ 0, & x(t) > 0, \end{cases}$$
(41)

and then $x(t) = x_{+}(t) + x_{-}(t)$. By $\varphi(t, 0) = 0$, we have

$$\Phi(x) = \varphi(t, x(t)) = \varphi(t, x_{+}(t) + x_{-}(t))$$

= $\varphi(t, x_{+}(t)) + \varphi(t, x_{-}(t))$ (42)
= $\Phi(x_{+}) + \Phi(x_{-}).$

From (42), we know that Φ is quasi-additive on lattice. From (39) and (40), there exists C > 0 such that

$$\frac{\varphi(t,x)}{x} \ge \lambda_1 + \frac{\gamma}{4}, \quad \forall x \ge C, \ t \in [0,1],$$
(43)

$$\frac{\varphi(t,x)}{x} \le \lambda_1 - \frac{\gamma}{4}, \quad \forall x \le -C, \ t \in [0,1].$$
(44)

By (43) and (44), we have

$$\varphi(t,x) \ge \left(\lambda_1 + \frac{\gamma}{4}\right)x, \quad \forall x \ge C, \ t \in [0,1],$$
 (45)

$$\varphi(t,x) \ge \left(\lambda_1 - \frac{\gamma}{4}\right)x, \quad \forall x \le -C, \ t \in [0,1].$$
 (46)

Let $\widetilde{C} = \max_{0 \le t \le 1, |x| \le C} |\varphi(t, x)|$. Then by (45) and (46), we have

$$\varphi(t, x) \ge \left(\lambda_1 + \frac{\gamma}{4}\right) x - \widetilde{C}, \quad \forall x \ge 0, \ t \in [0, 1],$$

$$\varphi(t, x) \ge \left(\lambda_1 - \frac{\gamma}{4}\right) x - \widetilde{C}, \quad \forall x \le 0, \ t \in [0, 1],$$
(47)

i.e.,

$$\Phi x \ge h_1 x - \widetilde{C}, \quad \forall x \in P,$$

$$\Phi x \ge h_2 x - \widetilde{C}, \quad \forall x \in (-P),$$
(48)

where $h_1 = \lambda_1 + \gamma/4$, $h_2 = \lambda_1 - \gamma/4$. Obviously, we have

$$h_1 > r^{-1}(B)$$
,
 $h_2 < r^{-1}(B)$. (49)

In the following, we prove that $A'_{\theta} = \eta B$. In fact, by $\varphi(t, 0) = 0, \forall t \in [0, 1]$, we have $A\theta = \theta$. From $(C_3), \forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$, when $0 < |x| < \delta$, we have

$$\left|\frac{\varphi\left(t,x\right)}{x}-\eta\right|<\epsilon,\tag{50}$$

i.e.,

$$\left|\varphi\left(t,x\right)-\eta x\right|<\epsilon\left|x\right|,\quad\forall t\in\left[0,1\right],\ 0<\left|x\right|<\delta.\tag{51}$$

So

$$\left\|\Phi x - \eta x\right\| \le \epsilon \left\|x\right\|, \quad \forall \left\|x\right\| < \delta.$$
(52)

Therefore, by (52), we have

$$\|Ax - A\theta - \eta Bx\| = \|B(\Phi x - \eta x)\|$$

$$\leq \|B\| \cdot \|(\Phi x - \eta x)\| \leq \epsilon \|B\| \cdot \|x\|, \quad (53)$$

$$\forall \|x\| < \delta.$$

So

$$\lim_{|x|| \to 0} \frac{\left\| Ax - A\theta - \eta Bx \right\|}{\|x\|} = 0,$$
(54)

i.e.,

$$A'_{\theta} = \eta B. \tag{55}$$

Since $r(A'_{\theta}) = \eta r(B)$, we know that 1 is not the eigenvalue of A'_{θ} by Lemma 6 and (C₂).

By the above proof, we know that the conditions of Lemma 3 hold. So by Lemma 3, the boundary value problem (1), (2) has at least one nontrivial solution.

Theorem 8. Assume that $(C_1) - (C_3)$, (39), and (40) are satisfied. In addition, suppose that $\varphi(t, x)x > 0$, $\forall t \in [0, 1], x \neq 0$, and $\lambda_{2n_0} < \eta < \lambda_{2n_0+1}$, where n_0 is a natural number. Then the boundary value problem (1), (2) has at least one negative solution and one sign-changing solution.

Proof. By (17), for $\forall x \in P \setminus \{\theta\}$, we have

$$(Bx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} K(t, s) x(s) ds$$

$$= \int_{0}^{1} g(t, s) x(s) ds$$

$$+ \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \int_{0}^{1} g(\alpha_{i}, s) x(s) ds}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}}$$
(56)
$$\leq t (1 - t) \int_{0}^{1} x(s) ds$$

$$+ \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i}}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}} \int_{0}^{1} x(s) ds$$

$$= \left[t (1 - t) + \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i}}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}} \right] \int_{0}^{1} x(s) ds.$$

$$(Bx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} g(t, s) x(s) ds$$

$$+ \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \int_{0}^{1} g(\alpha_{i}, s) x(s) ds}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}}$$
(57)
$$\geq \frac{t \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \int_{0}^{1} g(\alpha_{i}, s) x(s) ds}{1 - \sum_{i=1}^{m-2} \beta_{i} \alpha_{i}}.$$

From (56) and (57), we obtain that

$$B\left(P\setminus\{\theta\}\right)\subset\operatorname{int} P.\tag{58}$$

Similarly, we know that

$$B\left(-P\setminus\{\theta\}\right)\subset\operatorname{int}\left(-P\right).$$
(59)

Since $\varphi(t, x)x > 0$, $\forall t \in [0, 1]$, $x \neq 0$, we have $\varphi(t, x) > 0$, $\forall x > 0$, $t \in [0, 1]$, and $\varphi(t, x) < 0$, $\forall x < 0$, $t \in [0, 1]$. So we have

$$(\Phi x) \in P \setminus \{\theta\}, \quad \forall x \in P \setminus \{\theta\}.$$
(60)

$$(\Phi x) \in (-P) \setminus \{\theta\}, \quad \forall x \in (-P) \setminus \{\theta\}.$$
 (61)

By (58)-(61), we have

$$A (P \setminus \{\theta\}) \subset \operatorname{int} P,$$

$$A ((-P) \setminus \{\theta\}) \subset \operatorname{int} (-P).$$
(62)

Let β be the sum of algebraic multiplicities for all the eigenvalues of A'_{θ} , lying in the interval $(1, \infty)$. By (55), Lemma 5, and $\lambda_{2n_0} < \eta < \lambda_{2n_{0+1}}$, we know that

$$\beta = 2n_0. \tag{63}$$

$$-A\theta - \eta Bx$$

By (62) and (63), we know that the conditions (iv) and (v) in Lemma 4 hold. By the proof of Theorem 7, the conditions (i), (ii), and (iii) in Lemma 4 are satisfied. Therefore, by Lemma 4, the boundary value problem (1), (2) has at least one negative solution and one sign-changing solution.

4. Examples

We consider second-order four-point boundary value problem

$$-x''(t) = \varphi(t, x(t)), \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$

$$x(0) = 0,$$

$$x(1) = \frac{1}{3}x\left(\frac{1}{3}\right) + \frac{1}{2}x\left(\frac{1}{2}\right).$$
(64)

By simple calculations, $\lambda_1 \approx 5.602$, $\lambda_2 \approx 42.32$, $\lambda_3 \approx 99.97$, and $\lambda_4 \approx 148.87$ are solutions of the equation

$$\sin \sqrt{x} = \frac{1}{3} \sin \frac{\sqrt{x}}{3} + \frac{1}{2} \sin \frac{\sqrt{x}}{2}.$$
 (65)

Example 1. Choose

 $\varphi(t,x)$

$$=\begin{cases} 8x + (t-1)\sqrt{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [4,+\infty), \\ \frac{30+5t}{3}(x-1)-3t, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (1,4), \\ 3x-3(1+t)x^2, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [-1,1], \\ \frac{8-t}{7}(x+1)-(6+3t), & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-8,-1), \\ 2x+(t-1)\sqrt[3]{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-\infty,-8]. \end{cases}$$
(66)

By (66), it is easy to know that $\varphi : [0, 1] \times (-\infty, +\infty) \longrightarrow$ $(-\infty, +\infty)$ is continuous, and $\varphi(t, 0) = 0, \forall t \in [0, 1]$. By calculation, $\eta = 3 < \lambda_1$. We can choose $\gamma = 2$. Then we have

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty} \inf \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = 8 \ge \lambda_1 + \gamma,$$

$$\lim_{x \to -\infty} \sup \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = 2 \le \lambda_1 - \gamma.$$
(67)

So by Theorem 7, the boundary value problem (64) has at least one nontrivial solution.

Example 2. Choose

$$\varphi(t, x) = \begin{cases} 10x + (1-t) \sqrt[3]{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [8, +\infty), \\ \frac{31-3t}{7} (x-1) + (51+t), & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (1,8), \\ 50x + (1+t) x^{5/3}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [-1,1], \\ \frac{-21-4t}{26} (x+1) - (51+t), & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-27, -1), \\ x + (1-t) \sqrt[3]{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-\infty, -27]. \end{cases}$$
(68)

By (68), we know that φ : $[0,1] \times (-\infty, +\infty) \longrightarrow (-\infty, +\infty)$ is continuous, $\varphi(t, 0) = 0, \forall t \in [0,1]$, and

 $\varphi(t, x)x > 0, \forall t \in [0, 1], x \neq 0$. By calculation, $\lambda_2 \leq \eta = 50 < \lambda_3$. We can choose $\gamma = 4$. Then we have

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty} \inf \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = 10 \ge \lambda_1 + \gamma,$$

$$\lim_{x \to -\infty} \sup \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = 1 \le \lambda_1 - \gamma.$$
(69)

So by Theorem 8, the boundary value problem (64) has at least one negative solution and one sign-changing solution.

Example 3. Choose

 $\varphi(t,x)$

$$=\begin{cases} \frac{45}{32}x^{2} + (1-t)\sqrt[3]{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [8,+\infty), \\ \frac{31-3t}{7}(x-1) + (61+t), & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (1,8), \\ 60x + (1+t)x^{5/3}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in [-1,1], \\ \frac{-31-4t}{26}(x+1) - (61+t), & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-27,-1), \\ x + (1-t)\sqrt[3]{x}, & t \in [0,1], \ x \in (-\infty,-27]. \end{cases}$$
(70)

By (70), we know that φ : $[0,1] \times (-\infty, +\infty) \longrightarrow (-\infty, +\infty)$ is continuous, $\varphi(t,0) = 0, \forall t \in [0,1]$, and $\varphi(t,x)x > 0, \forall t \in [0,1], x \neq 0$. By calculation, $\lambda_2 \leq \eta = 60 < \lambda_3$. We can choose $\gamma = 3$. Then we have

$$\liminf_{x \to +\infty} \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = +\infty \ge \lambda_1 + \gamma,$$

$$\limsup_{x \to -\infty} \frac{\varphi(t, x)}{x} = 1 \le \lambda_1 - \gamma.$$
(71)

So by Theorem 8, the boundary value problem (64) has at least one negative solution and one sign-changing solution.

Data Availability

The date underlying the findings of our manuscript can be obtained by simple calculations. We did not quote other data.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The project is supported by the Youth Science Foundation of China (11801322), the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11571207), and Shandong Natural Science Foundation (ZR2018MA011).

References

 C. Gupta, "Solvability of a three-point nonlinear boundary value problem for a second order ordinary differential equation," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 168, no. 2, pp. 540–551, 1992.

- [2] X. Xu, "Multiple sign-changing solutions for some m-point boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2004, no. 89, pp. 1–14, 2004.
- [3] G. Zhang and J. Sun, "Existence of positive solutions for singular second order m-point boundary value problems," *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 655–664, 2004.
- [4] K. Zhang and X. Xie, "Existence of sign-changing solutions for some asymptotically linear three-point boundary value problems," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 7, pp. 2796–2805, 2009.
- [5] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Symmetric positive solutions to singular system with multi-point coupled boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 220, no. 4, pp. 536– 548, 2013.
- [6] H. Li, "Existence of nontrivial solutions for unilaterally asymptotically linear three-point boundary value problems," *Abstract* and Applied Analysis, vol. 2014, Article ID 263042, 7 pages, 2014.
- [7] Y. Cui, L. Liu, and X. Zhang, "Uniqueness and existence of positive solutions for singular differential systems with coupled integral boundary value problems," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2013, Article ID 340487, 9 pages, 2013.
- [8] Y. Zou, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "The existence of solutions for fourpoint coupled boundary value problems of fractional differential equations at resonance," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 314083, 8 pages, 2014.
- [9] Z. Bai, "Eigenvalue intervals for a class of fractional boundary value problem," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 64, no. 10, pp. 3253–3257, 2012.
- [10] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [11] X. Dong, Z. Bai, and S. Zhang, "Positive solutions to boundary value problems of *p*-Laplacian with fractional derivative," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 5, 15 pages, 2017.
- [12] Z. Bai, S. Zhang, S. Sun, and C. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for a class of fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal* of *Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, no. 6, pp. 1–8, 2016.
- [13] Y. Cui and Y. Zou, "Existence results and the monotone iterative technique for nonlinear fractional differential systems with coupled four-point boundary value problems," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 242591, 6 pages, 2014.
- [14] H. Li and J. Zhang, "Global structure of positive solutions for some second-order multipoint boundary value problems," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 1014250, 6 pages, 2017.
- [15] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular higher-order fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article no. 114, 22 pages, 2016.
- [16] R. Pu, X. Zhang, Y. Cui, P. Li, and W. Wang, "Positive solutions for singular semipositone fractional differential equation subject to multipoint boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5892616, 7 pages, 2017.
- [17] H. Li, "Existence of nontrivial solutions for superlinear threepoint boundary value problems," *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, vol. 33, no. 4, pp. 1043–1052, 2017.
- [18] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 161, 15 pages, 2017.

- [19] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [20] Z. Bai, X. Dong, and C. Yin, "Existence results for impulsive nonlinear fractional differential equation with mixed boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article no. 63, 11 pages, 2016.
- [21] Q. Sun, H. Ji, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for boundary value problems of fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6461930, 6 pages, 2018.
- [22] Y. Cui and Y. Zou, "An existence and uniqueness theorem for a second order nonlinear system with coupled integral boundary value conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 256, pp. 438–444, 2015.
- [23] J. Zhang, G. Zhang, and H. Li, "Positive solutions of secondorder problem with dependence on derivative in nonlinearity under Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Electronic Journal* of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations, no. 4, pp. 1–13, 2018.
- [24] X. Qiu, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear semipositone boundary value problems with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7351653, 10 pages, 2018.
- [25] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [26] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, article no. 82, 15 pages, 2018.
- [27] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Zou, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for systems of fractional differential equations with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, article no. 204, 15 pages, 2018.
- [28] J. Sun and X. Liu, "Computation of topological degree for nonlinear operators and applications," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, vol. 69, no. 11, pp. 4121–4130, 2008.
- [29] X. Liu and J. Sun, "Computation of topological degree of unilaterally asymptotically linear operators and its applications," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, vol. 71, no. 1-2, pp. 96– 106, 2009.
- [30] J. Sun and X. Liu, "Computation of topological degree in ordered Banach spaces with lattice structure and its application to superlinear differential equations," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 348, no. 2, pp. 927–937, 2008.
- [31] J. Sun, Nonlinear Functional Analysis and Applications, Science Press, Beijing, China, 2007.
- [32] Y. Cui, "Computation of topological degree in ordered banach spaces with lattice structure and applications," *Applications of Mathematics*, vol. 58, no. 6, pp. 689–702, 2013.
- [33] J. Sun and Y. Cui, "Fixed point theorems for a class of nonlinear operators in Riesz spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 14, no. 1, pp. 185–192, 2013.

- [34] Y. Cui and J. Sun, "Fixed point theorems for a class of nonlinear operators in Hilbert spaces with lattice structure and application," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2013, article no. 345, 9 pages, 2013.
- [35] H. Li and F. Sun, "Existence of solutions for integral boundary value problems of second-order ordinary differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, article no. 147, 7 pages, 2012.
- [36] H. Xu, "Existence of nontrivial solutions and sign-changing solutions for nonlinear dynamic equations on time scales," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, vol. 2011, Article ID 604170, 22 pages, 2011.
- [37] H. Lu, L. Sun, and J. Sun, "Existence of positive solutions to a non-positive elastic beam equation with both ends fixed," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, article no. 56, 10 pages, 2012.
- [38] K. Deimling, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1985.
- [39] D. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1988.
- [40] W. Luxemburg and A. Zaanen, *Riesz Spaces*, vol. I, North-Holland Publishing Company, London, UK, 1971.
- [41] J. Sun, "Nontrivial solutions of superlinear Hammerstein integral equations and their applications," *Chinese Annals of Mathematics*, vol. 7, no. 5, pp. 528–535, 1986 (Chinese).

Research Article

Existence of Uniqueness and Nonexistence Results of Positive Solution for Fractional Differential Equations Integral Boundary Value Problems

Yongqing Wang

School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yongqing Wang; wyqing9801@163.com

Received 14 April 2018; Revised 20 July 2018; Accepted 17 October 2018; Published 4 December 2018

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2018 Yongqing Wang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we consider a class of fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions. Both the existence of uniqueness and nonexistence of positive solution are obtained by means of the iterative technique. The interesting point lies in that the assumption on nonlinearity is closely associated with the spectral radius corresponding to the relevant linear operator.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we consider the existence of uniqueness and nonexistence of positive solution for the following fractional differential equations:

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) + f(t, u(t)) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$u(0) = u'(0) = \dots = u^{(n-2)}(0) = 0, \quad (1)$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}u(1) = \int_{0}^{\eta} a(t) D_{0+}^{\gamma}u(t) dt,$$

where $n - 1 < \alpha \leq n, n \geq 3, 0 < \beta < 1, \Gamma(\alpha - \beta) \int_0^{\eta} a(t)t^{\alpha - \gamma - 1} dt < \Gamma(\alpha - \gamma), \eta \in (0, 1], D_{0+}^{\alpha}$ is the standard Riemann-Liouville derivative, $f : (0, 1) \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous, and $a(t) \in L^1[0, 1]$ is nonnegative.

In the recent years, many results were obtained to deal with the existence of solutions for nonlinear differential equations by using nonlinear analysis methods; see [1–16] and references therein. The fractional nonlocal boundary value problems have particularly attracted a great deal of attention (see [17–27]). While there are a lot of works dealing with the existence and multiplicity of solutions for nonlinear fractional differential equations, the results dealing with the uniqueness of solution are relatively scarce (see [28–35]). The main tool used in most of the papers dealing with the uniqueness of solution is the Banach contraction map

principle provided that the nonlinearity f is a Lipschitz continuous function. When $1 \le \beta < \alpha - 1$, and f is continuous on $[0, 1] \times (-\infty, +\infty)$, Zhang and Zhong [34] established the uniqueness results of solution to problem (1) by using the Banach contraction map principle. It is worth mentioning that only positive solutions are meaningful in most practical problems. As far as we know, the nonexistence of positive solution has seldom been considered up to now.

Motivated by the above work, the aim of this paper is to establish the existence of uniqueness and nonexistence of positive solution to problem (1). Our analysis relies on the iterative technique on the cone derived from the properties of the Green function. This article provides some new insights. Firstly, the uniqueness results are obtained under some conditions concerning the spectral radius with respect to the relevant linear operator. In addition, the error estimation of the iterative sequences is given. Secondly, we impose weaker positivity conditions on f; that is, the Lipschitz constant is generalized to a function and f(t, x) may be singular at t =0, 1. Finally, the nonexistence results of positive solution are obtained under conditions concerning the spectral radius of the relevant linear operator.

2. Preliminaries

For the convenience of the reader, we present here the necessary definitions from fractional calculus theory and lemmas. *Definition 1.* The fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $u : (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$I_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} u(s) \, ds \tag{2}$$

provided that the right-hand side is point-wise defined on $(0, +\infty)$.

Definition 2. The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $u : (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^{n} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{n-\alpha-1} u(s) \, ds, \quad (3)$$

where $n = [\alpha] + 1$; $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of number α , provided that the right-hand side is point-wise defined on $(0, +\infty)$.

For convenience, we here list the assumptions to be used throughout the paper.

 $(A_1) a(t) \in L^1[0, 1]$ is nonnegative, and

$$\Delta \coloneqq \Gamma(\alpha - \gamma) - \Gamma(\alpha - \beta) \int_0^{\eta} a(t) t^{\alpha - \gamma - 1} dt > 0; \quad (4)$$

 $(A_2) f: (0,1) \times [0,+\infty) \longrightarrow [0,+\infty)$ is continuous.

Lemma 3 ([34]). For any $y \in L[0,1] \cap C(0,1)$, the unique solution of the boundary value problem

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) + y(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$u(0) = u'(0) = \dots = u^{(n-2)}(0) = 0, \quad (5)$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}u(1) = \int_{0}^{\eta} a(t) D_{0+}^{\gamma}u(t),$$

is

$$u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s) y(s) \, ds, \tag{6}$$

where

$$G(t,s) = G_{1}(t,s) + h(s) t^{\alpha-1},$$

$$G_{1}(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \begin{cases} t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \\ t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\alpha-1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \end{cases}$$

$$G_{2}(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\int t^{\alpha-\gamma-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(7)

$$\int t^{\alpha-\gamma-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\alpha-\gamma-1}, \quad 0 \le s \le t \le 1,$$
$$h(s) = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha-\gamma)}{\Delta} \int_0^{\eta} a(t) G_2(t,s) dt.$$

Lemma 4. The function $G_1(t, s)$ has the following properties:

(1)
$$G_1(t,s) > 0, \forall t, s \in (0,1);$$

(2) $\Gamma(\alpha)G_1(t,s) \le t^{\alpha-1}(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}, \forall t, s \in [0,1];$
(3) $\beta s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}t^{\alpha-1} \le \Gamma(\alpha)G_1(t,s) \le s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}, \forall t, s \in [0,1].$

Proof. It is obvious that (1) and (2) hold. In the following, we will prove (3).

Case (i) $(0 < s \le t < 1)$. Noticing $\alpha > 2$, we have

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left[t^{\alpha-1} - \frac{(t-s)^{\alpha-1}}{(1-s)^{\alpha-2}} \right]$$

$$= (\alpha-1) t^{\alpha-2} \left[1 - \left(\frac{t-s}{t(1-s)}\right)^{\alpha-2} \right] \ge 0,$$
(8)

which implies

$$t^{\alpha-1} - \frac{(t-s)^{\alpha-1}}{(1-s)^{\alpha-2}} \le 1 - (1-s) = s.$$
⁽⁹⁾

Noticing $0 < \beta < 1$, we have

$$t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\alpha-1}$$

$$= (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \left[t^{\alpha-1} - \frac{(t-s)^{\alpha-1}}{(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}} \right]$$

$$\leq (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \left[t^{\alpha-1} - \frac{(t-s)^{\alpha-1}}{(1-s)^{\alpha-2}} \right]$$

$$\leq s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}.$$
(10)

On the other hand, it follows from

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial s} \left[\beta s + (1-s)^{\beta} \right] \le 0, \quad \forall s \in [0,1)$$
(11)

that

$$\beta s + (1-s)^{\beta} \le 1, \quad \forall s \in [0,1].$$
 (12)

Therefore,

$$t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\alpha-1}$$

$$\geq t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\beta} (t-ts)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

$$= t^{\alpha-1} \left[1 - \left(1 - \frac{s}{t}\right)^{\beta} \right] (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

$$\geq t^{\alpha-1} \left[1 - (1-s)^{\beta} \right] (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}$$

$$\geq \beta s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} t^{\alpha-1}.$$

(13)

Case (ii) $(0 \le t \le s \le 1)$. It is easy to see that

$$t^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \le s^{\alpha-1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1} \le s (1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}.$$
 (14)

On the other hand, we have

$$t^{\alpha - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} \ge s t^{\alpha - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1}$$

$$\ge \beta s (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta - 1} t^{\alpha - 1}.$$
 (15)

It follows from (10), (13), (14), and (15) that (3) holds.

Lemma 5. The function *G*(*t*, *s*) has the following properties:

$$\begin{aligned} &(1) \ G(t,s) > 0, \ \forall t,s \in (0,1); \\ &(2) \ G(t,s) \le t^{\alpha-1} \Phi_1(s), \ \forall t,s \in [0,1]; \\ &(3) \ \beta t^{\alpha-1} \Phi_2(s) \le G(t,s) \le \Phi_2(s), \ \forall t,s \in [0,1], \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\Phi_{1}(s) = \frac{(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + h(s),$$

$$\Phi_{2}(s) = \frac{s(1-s)^{\alpha-\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + h(s).$$
(16)

Proof. It can be directly deduced from Lemma 4 and the definition of G(t, s), so we omit the proof.

Let E = C[0, 1] be endowed with the maximum norm $||u|| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} |u(t)|, B_r = \{u \in E : ||u|| < r\}$. Define cones *P*, *Q* by

$$P = \{u \in E : u(t) \ge 0\},$$

$$Q = \{u \in P : there \ exists \ l_u > 0 \ such \ that \ \beta \|u\| t^{\alpha - 1} \quad (17)$$

$$\le u(t) \le l_u t^{\alpha - 1}\}.$$

It is clear that *Q* is nonempty set since $t^{\alpha-1} \in Q$.

For convenience, we list here one more assumption to be used later:

 (A_3) There exists $\lambda \in C(0, 1) \cap L[0, 1]$ such that

$$f(t, x) - f(t, y) \leq \lambda(t) |x - y|,$$

$$t \in [0, 1], x, y \in [0, \infty).$$
(18)

Moreover,

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) \lambda(s) ds < +\infty;$$

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) f(s,0) ds < +\infty.$$
(19)

Define operators *A* and *T* as follows:

$$Au(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) f(s,u(s)) ds$$

$$T_{\lambda}u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) \lambda(s) u(s) ds.$$
(20)

Lemma 6. Assume that (A_3) holds; then $A : P \longrightarrow Q$.

Proof. It is clear that $f(t, x) \leq \lambda(t)x + f(t, 0), \forall x \geq 0$. For any $u \in P$, we have

$$|Au(t)| = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f(s, u(s)) ds$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) \lambda(s) ||u|| ds \qquad (21)$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) f(s, 0) ds.$$

Then *A* is well-defined on *P*. It follows from Lemma 5 that $A: P \longrightarrow Q$.

By virtue of the Krein-Rutmann theorem and Lemma 5, we have the following lemma.

Lemma 7. Assume that (A_3) holds. Then $T_{\lambda} : P \longrightarrow Q$ is a completely continuous linear operator. Moreover, the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda}) > 0$ and T_{λ} has a positive eigenfunction φ_1 corresponding to its first eigenvalue $(r(T_{\lambda}))^{-1}$; that is, $T_{\lambda}\varphi_1 = r(T_{\lambda})\varphi_1$.

3. Main Results

Theorem 8. Assume that (A_3) holds. Then (1) has a unique positive solution if the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda}) \in (0, 1)$.

Proof. It follows from $0 < \int_0^1 \Phi_1(s) f(s, 0) ds < +\infty$ that θ is not a fixed point of *A*. Then we only need to prove that *A* has a unique fixed point in *Q*.

Firstly, we will prove *A* has a fixed point in *Q*.

For any $u \in Q$, let

$$d_{u} = \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) \lambda(s) u(s) ds.$$
 (22)

Then

$$\beta \|u\| t^{\alpha-1} \le (T_{\lambda}u) (t) \le l_u t^{\alpha-1}.$$
(23)

By Lemma 7, we have that $T_{\lambda}\varphi_1 = r(T_{\lambda})\varphi_1$. It is easy to see that

$$\frac{\beta \left\|\varphi_{1}\right\|}{r\left(T_{\lambda}\right)} t^{\alpha-1} \leq \varphi_{1}\left(t\right) \leq \frac{l_{\varphi_{1}}}{r\left(T_{\lambda}\right)} t^{\alpha-1}.$$
(24)

For any $u_0 \in Q$, set

$$u_n = A(u_{n-1}), \quad n = 1, 2, \cdots.$$
 (25)

We may suppose that $u_1 - u_0 \neq \theta$ (otherwise, the proof is finished). It follows from (23) and (24) that

$$T_{\lambda}(|u_{1}-u_{0}|) \leq \frac{r(T_{\lambda})l_{|u_{1}-u_{0}|}}{\beta \|\varphi_{1}\|}\varphi_{1}.$$
(26)

Then, we have

$$u_{2} - u_{1} \Big| = \Big| \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[f(s, u_{1}(s)) - f(s, u_{0}(s)) \right] ds$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \lambda(s) |u_{1}(s) - u_{0}(s)| ds$$

$$\leq \frac{r(T_{\lambda}) l_{|u_{1} - u_{0}|}}{\beta ||\varphi_{1}||} \varphi_{1}.$$
(27)

By induction, we can get

$$|u_{n+1} - u_n| \le \frac{\left[r\left(T_{\lambda}\right)\right]^n l_{|u_1 - u_0|}}{\beta \|\varphi_1\|} \varphi_1, \quad n = 1, 2, \cdots.$$
(28)

Then, for any $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$, one has

$$\begin{aligned} |u_{n+m} - u_n| &\leq |u_{n+m} - u_{n+m-1}| + \dots + |u_{n+1} - u_n| \\ &\leq \left(\left[r\left(T_{\lambda}\right) \right]^{n+m-1} + \dots + \left[r\left(T_{\lambda}\right) \right]^n \right) \frac{l_{|u_1 - u_0|}}{\beta \|\varphi_1\|} \varphi_1 \\ &\leq \frac{\left[r\left(T_{\lambda}\right) \right]^n l_{|u_1 - u_0|}}{\left[1 - r\left(L_{\lambda}\right) \right] \beta \|\varphi_1\|} \varphi_1. \end{aligned}$$

$$(29)$$

It follows from $r(T_{\lambda}) < 1$ that

$$\left\| u_{n+m} - u_m \right\| \longrightarrow 0 \quad (n \longrightarrow \infty), \tag{30}$$

which implies $\{u_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence. Therefore, there exists $u^* \in Q$ such that $\{u_n\}$ converges to u^* . Clearly u^* is a fixed point of A.

In the following, we will prove the fixed point of A is unique.

Suppose $v \neq u^*$ is a positive fixed point of *A*. Then there exists $l_{|u^*-v|} > 0$ such that

$$T_{\lambda}\left(\left|u^{*}-v\right|\right) \leq \frac{r\left(T_{\lambda}\right)l_{\left|u^{*}-v\right|}}{\beta\left\|\varphi_{1}\right\|}\varphi_{1}.$$
(31)

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} |Au^* - Av| \\ &= \left| \int_0^1 G(t,s) \left[f\left(s, u^*\left(s \right) \right) - f\left(s, v\left(s \right) \right) \right] ds \right| \\ &\leq \int_0^1 G(t,s) \,\lambda\left(s \right) \left| u^*\left(s \right) - v\left(s \right) \right| ds \\ &\leq \frac{r\left(T_\lambda \right) l_{|u^* - v|}}{\beta \left\| \varphi_1 \right\|} \varphi_1. \end{aligned}$$

$$(32)$$

By induction, we can get

$$|A^{n}u^{*} - A^{n}v| \leq \frac{[r(T_{\lambda})]^{n}l_{|u^{*}-v|}}{\beta \|\varphi_{1}\|}\varphi_{1}.$$
(33)

It follows from $r(T_{\lambda}) < 1$ that

$$\|\boldsymbol{u}^* - \boldsymbol{v}\| = \|\boldsymbol{A}^n \boldsymbol{u}^* - \boldsymbol{A}^n \boldsymbol{v}\| \longrightarrow 0 \quad (n \longrightarrow \infty), \qquad (34)$$

which implies the positive fixed point of A is unique.

Remark 9. The unique positive solution u^* of (1) can be approximated by the iterative schemes: for any $u_0 \in Q$, let

$$u_n = A(u_{n-1}), \quad n = 1, 2, \dots,$$
 (35)

and then $u_n \longrightarrow u^*$. Furthermore, we have error estimation

$$|u_{n} - u^{*}| \leq \frac{[r(T_{\lambda})]^{n} l_{|u_{1} - u_{0}|}}{[1 - r(T_{\lambda})] \beta ||\varphi_{1}||} \varphi_{1},$$
(36)

and with the rate of convergence

$$\left\|u_{n}-u^{*}\right\|=O\left(\left[r\left(T_{\lambda}\right)\right]^{n}\right).$$
(37)

Remark 10. The spectral radius satisfies $r(T_{\lambda}) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \|T_{\lambda}^{n}\|^{1/n}$ and $r(T_{\lambda}) \leq \|T_{\lambda}^{n}\|^{1/n}$. Particularly,

$$r(T_{\lambda}) \le \left\|T_{\lambda}\right\| = \sup_{0 \le t \le 1} \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \lambda(s) \, ds.$$
(38)

Theorem 11. Assume that the following condition holds: (A_4) There exists $\lambda_1 \in C(0, 1) \cap L[0, 1]$ satisfying

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) \lambda_{1}(s) \, ds < +\infty, \tag{39}$$

such that

$$f(t, x) \le \lambda_1(t) x, \quad t \in [0, 1], \ x \in [0, \infty).$$
 (40)

Then (1) has no positive solution if the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda_1}) \in (0, 1)$ *, where*

$$T_{\lambda_1} u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s) \,\lambda_1(s) \,u(s) \,ds.$$
(41)

Proof. We only need to prove that *A* has no fixed point in $Q \setminus \{\theta\}$. Otherwise, there exists $v \in Q \setminus \{\theta\}$, such that Av = v.

By Lemma 7, we have that the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda_1}) > 0$ and T_{λ_1} has a positive eigenfunction ψ_1 satisfying

$$T_{\lambda_1}\psi_1 = r\left(T_{\lambda_1}\right)\psi_1. \tag{42}$$

It is clear that $\psi_1 \in Q \setminus \{\theta\}$. Therefore, there exists $c_1 > 0$ such that

$$\nu \le c_1 \psi_1. \tag{43}$$

It follows from $f(t, x) \leq b_1(t)x$ that $v = Av \leq T_{\lambda_1}v$. It is obvious that T_{λ_1} is increasing on *Q*. By induction, we can get $v \leq T_{\lambda_1}^n v$, $\forall n = 1, 2, 3, \cdots$. Thus,

$$v \leq T_{\lambda_1}^n v \leq T_{\lambda_1}^n c_1 \psi_1 = c_1 \left[r \left(T_{\lambda_1} \right) \right]^n \psi_1,$$

$$\forall n = 1, 2, 3, \cdots.$$
(44)

Noticing $r(T_{\lambda_1}) < 1$, we have $v = \theta$, which contradicts with $v \in Q \setminus \{\theta\}$.

Theorem 12. Assume that the following condition holds: (A_5) There exists $\lambda_2 \in C(0, 1) \cap L[0, 1]$ satisfying

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} \Phi_{1}(s) \lambda_{2}(s) \, ds < +\infty, \tag{45}$$

such that

$$f(t,x) \ge \lambda_2(t) x, \quad t \in [0,1], \ x \in [0,\infty). \tag{46}$$

Then (1) has no positive solution if the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda_2}) > 1$ *, where*

$$T_{\lambda_2} u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s) \,\lambda_2(s) \,u(s) \,ds.$$
(47)

Proof. Suppose that there exists $v \in Q \setminus \{\theta\}$, such that Av = v.

By Lemma 7, we have that the spectral radius $r(T_{\lambda_2}) > 0$ and T_{λ_2} has a positive eigenfunction ψ_2 satisfying

$$T_{\lambda_2}\psi_2 = r\left(T_{\lambda_2}\right)\psi_2. \tag{48}$$

It is clear that $\psi_2 \in Q \setminus \{\theta\}$. Therefore, there exists $c_2 > 0$ such that

$$v \ge c_2 \psi_1. \tag{49}$$

It follows from $f(t, x) \ge \lambda_2(t)x$ that $v = Av \ge T_{\lambda_2}v$. Noticing that T_{λ_2} is increasing on *Q*, by induction, we have $v \ge T_{\lambda_2}^n v$, $\forall n = 1, 2, 3, \cdots$. Thus,

$$\nu \ge T_{\lambda_2}^n \nu \ge T_{\lambda_2}^n c_2 \psi_2 = c_2 \left[r \left(T_{\lambda_2} \right) \right]^n \psi_2,$$

$$\forall n = 1, 2, 3, \cdots.$$
(50)

It follows from $r(T_{\lambda_1}) > 1$ that $||v|| = \infty$, which contradicts with $v \in Q$.

4. Example

Example 1. Consider the following integral boundary value problem:

$$\begin{cases} D_{0+}^{5/2}u(t) + f(t,u(t)) = 0, & 0 < t < 1, \\ u(0) = u'(0) = 0, & D_{0+}^{1/2}u(1) = \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{t}} D_{0+}^{1/2}u(t) dt, \end{cases}$$
(51)

with

$$f(t,x) = \frac{1+x+|\sin x|}{2C\sqrt{t}},$$
 (52)

where

$$C = \frac{8}{3\sqrt{\pi}} - \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2}.$$
 (53)

By direct calculations, we have

$$\Delta = \Gamma(2) - \Gamma(2) \int_0^1 \frac{t}{\sqrt{t}} dt = \frac{1}{3}.$$
 (54)

It is clear that (A_1) and (A_2) hold. Clearly, we have

$$\begin{split} G_1\left(t,s\right) \\ &= \frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}} \begin{cases} t^{3/2}\left(1-s\right), & 0 \leq t \leq s \leq 1, \\ t^{3/2}\left(1-s\right) - \left(t-s\right)^{3/2}, & 0 \leq s \leq t \leq 1, \end{cases} \end{split}$$

$$G_{2}(t,s) = \frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}} \begin{cases} t(1-s), & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \\ s(1-t), & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \end{cases}$$

$$h(s) = \frac{16}{3\sqrt{\pi}} s \left(1 - \sqrt{s}\right),$$

$$\Phi_{1}(s) = \frac{4(1-s)}{3\sqrt{\pi}} + h(s),$$

$$G(t,s) = G_{1}(t,s) + h(s) t^{\alpha-1}.$$
(55)

Let $\lambda(t) = 1/C\sqrt{t}$; then we have

$$|f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \le \lambda(t) |x - y|,$$

 $t \in [0, 1], x, y \in [0, \infty).$
(56)

It is easy to get that (A_3) holds.

Denote

$$e(t) \equiv 1, \quad t \in [0, 1].$$
 (57)

By direct calculations, we have

$$(T_{\lambda}e)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \lambda(s) ds = \frac{8t^{3/2}}{3\sqrt{\pi}C} - \frac{\sqrt{\pi}t^{2}}{2C},$$
(58)

$$(T_{\lambda}^{2}e)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \lambda(s) (T_{\lambda}e)(s) ds = \left(\frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}C}\right)^{2} \\ \cdot \left[\left(\frac{5}{7} - \frac{27\pi}{280}\right) t^{3/2} - \frac{8}{35}t^{7/2} + \frac{9\pi^{2}}{1024}t^{4} \right] \\ \leq \left(\frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}C}\right)^{2}$$
(59)

$$\cdot \left[\left(\frac{5}{7} - \frac{27\pi}{280}\right) t^{3/2} - \frac{8}{35}t^{7/2} + \frac{9\pi^{2}}{1024}t^{7/2} \right] \\ \approx \left(\frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}C}\right)^{2} \left(0.41135t^{3/2} - 0.14183t^{7/2}\right).$$

 $\forall t \in [0, 1]$, we have

$$\left(\frac{8t^{3/2}}{3\sqrt{\pi}C} - \frac{\sqrt{\pi}t^2}{2C}\right)' = \frac{4t^{1/2} - \pi t}{\sqrt{\pi}C} \ge 0,$$

$$\left(0.41135t^{3/2} - 0.14183t^{7/2}\right)'$$

$$= 0.617025t^{1/2} - 0.496405t^{5/2} \ge 0.$$
(60)

Therefore,

$$\max_{0 \le t \le 1} (T_{\lambda}e)(t) = (T_{\lambda}e)(1) = 1,$$

$$\max_{0 \le t \le 1} (T_{\lambda}^{2}e)(t) \le \left(\frac{4}{3\sqrt{\pi}C}\right)^{2} (0.41135 - 0.14183) \qquad (61)$$

$$\approx 0.39898.$$

6

It is obvious that

$$\|L_{\lambda}\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} (T_{\lambda} e) (t) = 1,$$
(62)

and

$$\left\|L_{\lambda}^{2}\right\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \left(T_{\lambda}^{2}e\right)(t) < 1.$$
(63)

which implies that

$$\left\|L_{\lambda}^{2}\right\|^{1/2} < 1,$$
 (64)

Lemma 7 and Remark 10 can guarantee that

$$0 < r(L_{\lambda}) \le \left\| L_{\lambda}^{2} \right\|^{1/2} < 1 < \left\| L_{\lambda} \right\| = 1.$$
 (65)

So all of the assumptions of Theorem 8 are satisfied. As a result, BVP (51) has a unique positive solution.

Example 2. Consider BVP (51) with

$$f(t,x) = \frac{x + |\sin x|}{2C\sqrt{t}}.$$
(66)

Clearly, we have

$$f(t, x) \le \lambda(t) x, \quad t \in [0, 1], \ x \in [0, \infty).$$
 (67)

It is not difficult to check that (A_4) holds.

It follows from Example 1 that

$$0 < r(L_{\lambda}) < 1 < ||L_{\lambda}|| = 1.$$
(68)

So all of the assumptions of Theorem 11 are satisfied. As a result, BVP (51) has no positive solution.

5. Conclusions

In this paper, we consider the existence of positive solution for fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions. Both the existence of uniqueness and nonexistence of positive solution are established under conditions closely associated with the spectral radius with respect to the relevant linear operator. In addition, the unique positive solution can be approximated by an iterative scheme, and the error estimation of the iterative sequences is also given.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province of China (ZR2017MA036) and the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11571296).

References

- [1] Y. Cui, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "Monotone iterative technique for nonlinear boundary value problems of fractional order $p \in$ (2,3]," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 248, 2017.
- [2] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [3] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, Article ID 141, 2016.
- [4] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [5] J. Jiang and L. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, Article ID 159, 2016.
- [6] Tingting Qi, Yansheng Liu, and Yujun Cui, "Existence of Solutions for a Class of Coupled Fractional Differential Systems with Nonlocal Boundary Conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6703860, 9 pages, 2017.
- [7] Yanbin Sang, Xiaorong Luo, and Yongqing Wang, "The Choquard Equation with Weighted Terms and Sobolev-Hardy Exponent," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7210680, 2018.
- [8] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional boundary value problem with changing sign nonlinearity," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 17, pp. 6434–6441, 2011.
- [9] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of positive solution to singular fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2015, Article ID 207, pp. 1–14, 2015.
- [10] F. Yan, M. Zuo, and X. Hao, "Positive solution for a fractional singular boundary value problem with p-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 51, 2018.
- [11] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 59, 2017.
- [12] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Multiple positive solutions of a singular fractional differential equation with negatively perturbed term," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 55, no. 3-4, pp. 1263–1274, 2012.
- [13] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Entire blow-up solutions for a quasilinear p-Laplacian Schrodinger equation with a nonsquare diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [14] Xinguang Zhang, Lishan Liu, Yonghong Wu, and Yujun Cui, "New Result on the Critical Exponent for Solution of an Ordinary Fractional Differential Problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3976469, 2017.
- [15] X. Zhang, Z. Shao, and Q. Zhong, "Positive solutions for semipositone (*k*, *n*-*k*) conjugate boundary value problems with singularities on space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 72, pp. 50–57, 2017.
- [16] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type

with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 161, 2017.

- [17] Z. Bai, "On positive solutions of a nonlocal fractional boundary value problem," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 72, no. 2, pp. 916–924, 2010.
- [18] Z. Bai and Y. Zhang, "Solvability of fractional three-point boundary value problems with nonlinear growth," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 5, pp. 1719–1725, 2011.
- [19] Z. Bai, Y. Chen, H. Lian, and S. Sun, "On the existence of blow up solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 17, no. 4, pp. 1175– 1187, 2014.
- [20] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular higher-order fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, Article ID 114, 2016.
- [21] Q. Song, X. Dong, Z. Bai, and B. Chen, "Existence for fractional Dirichlet boundary value problem under barrier strip conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 7, pp. 3592–3598, 2017.
- [22] Q. Song and Z. Bai, "Positive solutions of fractional differential equations involving the Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 183, 2018.
- [23] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a nonlocal fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 11, pp. 3599–3605, 2011.
- [24] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2017, Article ID 7, 2017.
- [25] C. Zhai and L. Xu, "Properties of positive solutions to a class of four-point boundary value problem of Caputo fractional differential equations with a parameter," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 19, no. 8, pp. 2820–2827, 2014.
- [26] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.
- [27] Y. Zhang, Z. Bai, and T. Feng, "Existence results for a coupled system of nonlinear fractional three-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 4, pp. 1032–1047, 2011.
- [28] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [29] Y. Cu, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [30] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of a positive solution to singular fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, Article ID 81, 2012.
- [31] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, Article ID 82, 2018.
- [32] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a singular fractional differential system involving

derivatives," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1400–1409, 2013.

- [33] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a fractional order model of turbulent flow in a porous medium," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 37, pp. 26– 33, 2014.
- [34] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [35] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.

Research Article

New Fixed Point Theorems and Application of Mixed Monotone Mappings in Partially Ordered Metric Spaces

Li Liu,¹ Anmin Mao (),² and Yingying Shi²

¹Department of Mathematic, Jining College, Qufu 272155, China ²School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Shandong 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Anmin Mao; maoam@163.com

Received 24 April 2018; Accepted 15 November 2018; Published 3 December 2018

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2018 Li Liu et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We consider the existence of a coupled fixed point for mixed monotone mapping $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ satisfying a new contractive inequality which involves an altering distance function in partially ordered metric spaces. We also establish some uniqueness results for coupled fixed points, as well as the existence of fixed points of mixed monotone operators. The presented results generalize and develop some existing results. In addition to an example as well as an application, we establish some uniqueness results for a system of integral equations.

1. Introduction and Preliminaries

In this paper we aim to establish coupled fixed point theorems for a mixed monotone mapping in a metric space endowed with partial order. The concept of the mixed monotone operator was introduced by Guo and Lakshmikantham in [1]. Existence of fixed points in a metric space has been studied for a long time (see [2–10]). The Banach contraction principle, which plays a very important role in nonlinear analysis, is the most famous tool in the study of a fixed point theorem. In the last decade, there has been a trend to weaken the requirement on the contraction by considering metric spaces endowed with partial order. It is of interest to determine if it is still possible to establish the existence of a unique fixed point assuming that the operator considered is monotone in such a setting.

Recently, there have been a lot of generalizations of the Banach contraction-mapping principle in the literature (see [11–28]). Investigation of the existence of fixed points for single-valued mappings in partially ordered metric spaces was initially considered by Ran and Reurings in [29] who proved the existence of a unique fixed point.

Following basically the same approach as the one in [29], Bhaskar and Lakshmikantham in [30] proved a fixed point theorem for a mixed monotone mapping in a metric space endowed with partial order. Bhaskar and Lakshmikantham extended [29, Theorem 2.1] to mixed monotone operators so that they can enlarge, in a unified manner, the class of problems that can be investigated. The authors in [30] also established some uniqueness results for coupled fixed points, as well as the existence of fixed points of F.

Based on the works in [30], Zhao in [31] obtained a more general coupled fixed point theorem for mixed monotone operators. Another generalization of the contraction principle was suggested by Alber and Guerre-Delabriere. In 1997, Alber and Guerre-Delabriere [32] introduced the concept of weak contractions in Hilbert spaces. This concept was extended to metric spaces by Rhoades in [33].

Definition 1. A mapping $T : X \longrightarrow X$, where (X, d) is a metric space, is said to be weakly contractive if

$$d(Tx, Ty) \le d(x, y) - \psi(d(x, y)), \qquad (1)$$

where $x, y \in X$ and ψ is an altering distance function.

The notion of altering distance function was introduced by Khan et al. [34]. An altering distance function is a control function that alters distance between two points in a metric space.

It was shown in [32] that, for Hilbert spaces, weakly contractive maps possess a unique fixed point, without any additional assumptions, and it was noted that the same is true at least for uniformly smooth and uniformly convex Banach spaces. In [33], Rhoades proved that the theorem remains true in arbitrary complete metric spaces, which was improved and extended by Dutta and Choudhury in [35]. Recently, a new version of the context of ordered metric spaces has been proved by Harjani and Sadarangani in [12]. We refer the readers to [36–41] for more related works.

Motivated by the papers mentioned above, we aim to establish coupled fixed point results for mixed monotone operator F which is *weakly contractive* in partially ordered complete metric spaces. Our main results are Theorems 3, 6, and 8. To the best of our knowledge, there are no similar results in the literature on the existence of the coupled fixed point. Compared with the results obtained in the [32, 33, 35], ψ in our results is not necessary to be an altering distance function, which means that F satisfies a more general contractive condition. On the other hand, our result is still valid for F not necessarily continuous if we require that the underlying metric space X has an additional property. Our main results will generalize and develop the results given in [12].

In Section 2, we give the proof of our main results. In Section 3, as an application of our theorems, we consider the existence of a unique solution to a system of integral equations.

2. Coupled Fixed Point Theorems

Let (X, \leq) be a partially ordered set and let *d* be a metric on *X* such that (X, d) is a complete metric space. Further, we endow the product space $X \times X$ with the following partial order:

for
$$(x, y), (u, v) \in X \times X$$
,
 $(u, v) \leq (x, y) \iff$ (2)
 $x \geq u, y \leq v$.

Definition 2 (see [34]). A function φ : $[0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is called an altering distance function if the following conditions are satisfied:

(i) φ is continuous and nondecreasing (ii) $\varphi(t) = 0 \iff t = 0$

Next we introduce a set of functions

$$\Psi \coloneqq \{ \psi \in C([0, +\infty), [0, +\infty)) \mid \psi(0) \\ = 0, \text{ and for any } t > 0, \ \psi(t) > 0 \}.$$
(3)

It follows from Definition 2 that if φ is an altering distance function, $\varphi \in \Psi$.

The first main result is the following coupled fixed point result.

Theorem 3. Assume

 $(H_1) \ \psi \in \Psi \ (\psi \text{ is not necessary to be an altering distance function})$

 (H_2) $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ being a mixed monotone mapping, there exist a constant $k \in (0, 1)$ such that

$$\varphi\left(d\left(F\left(u,v\right),F\left(x,y\right)\right)+d\left(F\left(v,u\right),F\left(y,x\right)\right)\right)$$

$$\leq k\varphi\left(d\left(u,x\right)+d\left(v,y\right)\right) \tag{4}$$

$$-\psi\left(k\left[d\left(u,x\right)+d\left(v,y\right)\right]\right)$$

and, for each $u \ge x, v \le y$, φ is an altering distance function which satisfies

$$\varphi(t+s) \le \varphi(t) + \varphi(s), \quad \forall t, s \in [0, +\infty)$$
 (5)

(H₃) there exist $(u_0, v_0) \in X \times X$ such that $u_0 \leq F(u_0, v_0)$ and $v_0 \geq F(v_0, u_0)$

 (H_4)

(a) F is continuous or

(b) *X* has the following properties:

(i) If a nondecreasing sequence {u_n} → u, then u_n ≤ u, ∀n
(ii) If a nonincreasing sequence {v_n} → v, then

Then there exist $u, v \in X$, such that

 $v_n \geq v, \forall n$

$$u = F(u, v)$$

and $v = F(v, u)$. (6)

Proof. Since

$$u_0 \le F(u_0, v_0)$$

and $v_0 \ge F(v_0, u_0)$, (7)

let $F(u_0, v_0) = u_1$, $F(v_0, u_0) = v_1$, $F(u_1, v_1) = u_2$, and $F(v_1, u_1) = v_2$; we have $u_0 \le u_1 v_0 \ge v_1$. Denote

$$F^{2}(u_{0}, v_{0}) = F(F(u_{0}, v_{0}), F(v_{0}, u_{0})) = F(u_{1}, v_{1})$$

= u_{2} ,
$$F^{2}(v_{0}, u_{0}) = F(F(v_{0}, u_{0}), F(u_{0}, v_{0})) = F(v_{1}, u_{1})$$

= v_{2} .
(8)

Note that $u_0 \le u_1, v_0 \ge v_1$; it follows from the mixed monotone property of *F* that

$$F(u_{1}, v_{1}) \ge F(u_{0}, v_{1}) \ge F(u_{0}, v_{0}),$$

$$F(v_{1}, u_{1}) \le F(v_{0}, u_{1}) \le F(v_{0}, u_{0}),$$
(9)

which implies

$$u_{2} = F^{2}(u_{0}, v_{0}) = F(u_{1}, v_{1}) \ge F(u_{0}, v_{0}) = u_{1},$$

$$v_{2} = F^{2}(v_{0}, u_{0}) = F(v_{1}, u_{1}) \le F(v_{0}, u_{0}) = v_{1}.$$
(10)

For
$$n = 1, 2, \cdots$$
, let

$$u_{n+1} = F^{n+1}(u_0, v_0) = F(F^n(u_0, v_0), F^n(v_0, u_0)),$$

$$v_{n+1} = F^{n+1}(v_0, u_0) = F(F^n(v_0, u_0), F^n(u_0, v_0)).$$
(11)

i.e.,

$$u_{n+1} = F(u_n, v_n),$$

 $v_{n+1} = F(v_n, u_n).$
(12)

It is easy to see that

$$u_{0} \leq F(u_{0}, v_{0}) = u_{1} \leq F^{2}(u_{0}, v_{0}) = u_{2} \leq \cdots$$

$$\leq F^{n+1}(u_{0}, v_{0}) \leq \cdots,$$

$$v_{0} \geq F(v_{0}, u_{0}) = v_{1} \geq F^{2}(v_{0}, u_{0}) = v_{2} \geq \cdots$$

$$\geq F^{n+1}(v_{0}, u_{0}) \geq \cdots,$$
(13)

i.e.,

$$u_0 \le u_1 \le \dots \le u_n \le \dots,$$

$$v_0 \ge v_1 \ge \dots \ge v_n \ge \dots,$$

$$n = 1, 2, \dots.$$
(14)

By (4) (12), we have

$$\varphi \left(d \left(u_{n+1}, u_{n} \right) + d \left(v_{n+1}, v_{n} \right) \right)$$

$$= \varphi \left(d \left(F \left(u_{n}, v_{n} \right), F \left(u_{n-1}, v_{n-1} \right) \right) \right)$$

$$+ d \left(F \left(v_{n}, u_{n} \right), F \left(v_{n-1}, u_{n-1} \right) \right) \right) \le k \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n}, u_{n-1} \right)$$

$$+ d \left(v_{n}, v_{n-1} \right) \right) - \psi \left(k \left[d \left(u_{n}, u_{n-1} \right) + d \left(v_{n}, v_{n-1} \right) \right] \right),$$
(15)

and thus

$$\varphi \left(d \left(u_{n+1}, u_{n} \right) + d \left(v_{n+1}, v_{n} \right) \right) \\ \leq k \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n}, u_{n-1} \right) + d \left(v_{n}, v_{n-1} \right) \right).$$
(16)

From $k \in [0, 1)$, we have

$$\varphi \left(d \left(u_{n+1}, u_{n} \right) + d \left(v_{n+1}, v_{n} \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n}, v_{n-1} \right) + d \left(v_{n}, v_{n-1} \right) \right).$$
(17)

Since φ is continuous and nondecreasing,

$$d(u_{n+1}, u_n) + d(v_{n+1}, v_n)$$

$$\leq d(u_n, u_{n-1}) + d(v_n, v_{n-1}).$$
(18)

Let $\xi_n = d(u_{n+1}, u_n) + d(v_{n+1}, v_n)$. From $0 \le \xi_{n+1} \le \xi_n$, $\{\xi_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence, and thus there exist $\xi \ge 0$ such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left[d \left(u_{n+1}, u_n \right) + d \left(\left(v_{n+1}, v_n \right) \right] = \xi.$$
(19)

Now we claim $\xi = 0$. In fact, by (14) and (H_1), one has

$$\varphi \left(\xi \right) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \varphi \left(\xi_n \right)$$

$$= \lim_{n \to \infty} \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n+1}, u_n \right) + d \left(v_{n+1}, v_n \right) \right)$$

$$\leq k \lim_{n \to \infty} \varphi \left(d \left(u_n, u_{n-1} \right) + d \left(v_n, v_{n-1} \right) \right)$$

$$- \lim_{n \to \infty} \psi \left(k \left[d \left(u_n, u_{n-1} \right) + d \left(v_n, v_{n-1} \right) \right] \right)$$

$$= k \varphi \left(\xi \right) - \lim_{n \to \infty} \psi \left(k \xi_{n-1} \right) = k \varphi \left(\xi \right) - \lim_{t \to k \xi} \psi \left(t \right)$$

$$\leq k \varphi \left(\xi \right)$$
(20)

which implies $\varphi(\xi) = 0$, so is ξ .

Next we will show $\{u_n\}$ and $\{v_n\}$ are Cauchy sequences.

Arguing indirectly we suppose $\{u_n\}$ is not a Cauchy sequence. Thus, there exists a positive constant ϵ such that, for any K > 0, there exist $n_k > m_k > K$ such that

$$d\left(u_{n_k}, u_{m_k}\right) + d\left(v_{n_k}, v_{m_k}\right) \ge \epsilon.$$
(21)

For m_k , let n_k be the smallest integer satisfying $n_k \ge m_k$ and (21). Thus, one has

$$d\left(u_{n_{k}-1},u_{m_{k}}\right)+d\left(v_{n_{k}-1},v_{m_{k}}\right)<\epsilon,$$
(22)

which implies

$$d(u_{n_{k}}, u_{m_{k}}) + d(v_{n_{k}}, v_{m_{k}})$$

$$\leq d(u_{n_{k}}, u_{n_{k-1}}) + d(u_{n_{k-1}}, u_{m_{k}}) + d(v_{n_{k}}, v_{n_{k-1}})$$

$$+ d(v_{n_{k}-1}, v_{m_{k}})$$

$$\leq d(u_{n_{k}}, u_{n_{k}-1}) + d(v_{n_{k}}, v_{n_{k}-1}) + \epsilon = \xi_{n_{k}-1} + \epsilon,$$
(23)

and, by (21) and $\xi_n \longrightarrow 0 \ (n \longrightarrow \infty)$, we have

$$s_k \coloneqq d\left(u_{n_k}, u_{m_k}\right) + d\left(v_{n_k}, v_{m_k}\right) \longrightarrow \epsilon, \quad k \longrightarrow \infty.$$
(24)

The triangular inequality gives us

$$s_{k} \leq d(u_{n_{k}}, u_{n_{k}+1}) + d(u_{n_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}+1}) + d(u_{m_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}}) + d(v_{n_{k}}, v_{n_{k}+1}) + d(v_{n_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}+1}) + d(v_{m_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}}) = \xi_{n_{k}} + \xi_{m_{k}} + d(u_{n_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}+1}) + d(v_{n_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}+1}),$$
(25)

and thus

$$\varphi(s_k)$$

$$= \varphi \left(\xi_{n_{k}} + \xi_{m_{k}} + d \left(u_{n_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}+1} \right) + d \left(v_{n_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}+1} \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \varphi \left(\xi_{n_{k}} + \xi_{m_{k}} \right) + \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}+1} \right) \right)$$

$$+ \varphi \left(d \left(v_{n_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}+1} \right) \right).$$
(26)

By (14),

$$\varphi\left(d\left(u_{n_{k}+1}, u_{m_{k}+1}\right)\right) + \varphi\left(d\left(v_{n_{k}+1}, v_{m_{k}+1}\right)\right)$$

$$= \varphi\left(d\left(F\left(u_{n_{k}}, v_{n_{k}}\right), F\left(u_{m_{k}}, v_{m_{k}}\right)\right)$$

$$+ d\left(F\left(v_{n_{k}}, u_{n_{k}}\right), F\left(v_{m_{k}}, u_{m_{k}}\right)\right)\right)$$

$$\leq k\varphi\left(d\left(u_{n_{k}}, u_{m_{k}}\right) + d\left(v_{n_{k}}, v_{m_{k}}\right)\right)$$

$$- \psi\left(k\left[d\left(u_{n_{k}}, u_{m_{k}}\right) + d\left(v_{n_{k}}, v_{m_{k}}\right)\right]\right) = k\varphi\left(s_{k}\right)$$

$$- \psi\left(ks_{k}\right).$$
(27)

From (26) (27), one has

$$\varphi(s_{k}) \leq \varphi(\xi_{n_{k}} + \xi_{m_{k}}) + k\varphi(s_{k}) - \psi(s_{k})$$

$$\leq \varphi(\xi_{n_{k}} + \xi_{m_{k}}) + \varphi(s_{k}) - \psi(s_{k}),$$
(28)

and, letting $k \longrightarrow \infty$ in the above inequality,

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} \varphi(s_k) \leq \lim_{k \to \infty} \left[\varphi(\xi_{n_k} + \xi_{m_k}) + \varphi(s_k) \right] - \lim_{k \to \infty} \psi(s_k).$$
(29)

From (H_1) , note that $\xi_n \longrightarrow 0$, $s_k \longrightarrow \epsilon$; we have

$$\varphi(\epsilon) \le \varphi(0) + \varphi(\epsilon) - \lim_{k \to \infty} \psi(s_k)$$

= $\varphi(\epsilon) - \lim_{k \to \infty} \psi(s_k) < \varphi(\epsilon)$, (30)

which is a contradiction. This shows that $\{u_n\}$ and $\{v_n\}$ are Cauchy sequences. Since X is a complete metric space, there exist $u, v \in X$ such that

$$u_n \longrightarrow u,$$

 $v_n \longrightarrow v,$ (31)
 $n \longrightarrow \infty.$

Case (*a*). Assume *F* is continuous. Then

$$u = \lim_{n \to \infty} u_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} F(u_{n-1}, v_{n-1})$$

= $F\left(\lim_{n \to \infty} u_{n-1}, \lim_{n \to \infty} v_{n-1}\right) = F(u, v),$
$$v = \lim_{n \to \infty} v_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} F(v_{n-1}, u_{n-1})$$

= $F\left(\lim_{n \to \infty} v_{n-1}, \lim_{n \to \infty} u_{n-1}\right) = F(v, u),$
(32)

and, thus, $(u, v) \in X \times X$ is a coupled fixed point of *F*.

Case (b). Assume *X* has the following properties:

(i) If a nondecreasing sequence $\{u_n\} \longrightarrow u$, then $u_n \le u, \forall n$

(ii) If a nonincreasing sequence $\{v_n\} \longrightarrow v$, then $v_n \ge v, \forall n$

$$u_n \ge u,$$

 $v_n \le v,$ (33)
 $n = 1, 2, \cdots.$

Again, the triangular inequality gives us

$$d(u, F(u, v)) \le d(u, u_{n+1}) + d(u_{n+1}, F(u, v))$$

= $d(u, u_{n+1}) + d(F(u_n, v_n), F(u, v)).$ (34)

From (H_1) (H_2) , observing that φ is nondecreasing and using $u_n \le u, v_n \ge v$, we get

$$\varphi (d (u, F (u, v))) \leq \varphi (d (u, u_{n+1}) + d (u_{n+1}, F (u, v)))$$

$$= \varphi (d (u, u_{n+1})) + d (F (u_n, v_n), F (u, v)))$$

$$\leq \varphi (d (u, u_{n+1})) + \varphi (d (F (u_n, v_n), F (u, v)))$$

$$\leq \varphi (d (u, u_{n+1})) + \varphi (d (F (u_n, v_n), F (u, v)))$$

$$+ d (F (v_n, u_n), F (v, u))) \leq \varphi (d (u, u_{n+1}))$$

$$+ k\varphi (d (u_n, u) + d (v_n, v))$$

$$- \psi (k (d (u_n, u) + d (v_n, v))) \longrightarrow 0$$
(as $n \longrightarrow \infty$)

and we get $\varphi(d(u, F(u, v))) = 0$. Then u = F(u, v). Similarly, we get v = F(v, u). The proof is completed.

Corollary 4. Let (X, \leq) be a partially ordered set and let d be a metric on X such that (X, d) is a complete metric space. Assume $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ is a fixed monotone operator and

- (f₁) there exist $(u_0, v_0) \in X \times X$ such that $u_0 \leq F(u_0, v_0)$ and $v_0 \geq F(v_0, u_0)$
- (f₂) there exist $\psi \in \Psi, k \in (0, 1)$, for $u, v, x, y \in X$ with $u \ge x, v \le y$,

$$d(F(u, v), F(x, y)) + d(F(v, u), F(y, x))$$

$$\leq k(d(u, x) + d(v, y))$$
(36)

$$-\psi(k(d(u, x) + d(v, y)))$$

 (f_3)

(a) F is continuous or

- (b) *X* has the following properties:
 - (i) If a nondecreasing sequence {u_n} → u, then u_n ≤ u, ∀n
 (ii) If a nonincreasing sequence {v_n} → v, then
 - (1) If a nonincreasing sequence $\{v_n\} \longrightarrow v$, then $v_n \ge v, \forall n$

Then there exist $u, v \in X$ such that

а

$$u = F(u, v)$$

$$nd v = F(v, u).$$
(37)

Proof. Let $\varphi(t) = t, t \in [0, +\infty)$. The proof is finished by Theorem 3.

Note that, in (36), ψ is not necessary to be an altering distance function.

Corollary 5. Let (X, \leq) be a partially ordered set and let d be a metric on X such that (X, d) is a complete metric space. Assume $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ is a fixed monotone operator and

- (f₁) there exist $(u_0, v_0) \in X \times X$ such that $u_0 \leq F(u_0, v_0)$ and $v_0 \geq F(v_0, u_0)$
- (f₂) there exist $\psi \in \Psi, k \in (0, 1)$, for $u, v, x, y \in X$ with $u \ge x, v \le y$,

$$d\left(F\left(u,v\right),F\left(x,y\right)\right) + d\left(F\left(v,u\right),F\left(y,x\right)\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{k}{2}\left[d\left(u,x\right) + d\left(v,y\right)\right]$$
(38)

(f₃)

(a) F is continuous or

- (b) *X* has the following property:
 - (i) If a nondecreasing sequence $\{u_n\} \longrightarrow u$, then $u_n \le u, \forall n$
 - (ii) If a nonincreasing sequence $\{v_n\} \longrightarrow v$, then $v_n \ge v, \forall n$

Then there exist $u, v \in X$ *such that*

$$u = F(u, v)$$

$$and v = F(v, u).$$
(39)

Proof. Let $\psi(t) = t/2$, $t \in [0, +\infty)$. The proof is finished by Corollary 4.

Next, we discuss the uniqueness of the coupled fixed point. Since the contractivity assumption is made only on comparable elements in $X \times X$, Theorem 3 cannot guarantee the uniqueness of the coupled fixed point. Before stating our uniqueness results, we require that the product space $X \times X$ endowed with the partial order mentioned earlier have the following property:

(*H*₅) For every (u, v), $(s, w) \in X \times X$, there exists $(x, y) \in X \times X$ which is comparable to (u, v) and (s, w).

Note that (H_5) is equivalent to (see [42]) the following: (H'_5) Every pair of elements in $X \times X$ has either a lower

bound or an upper bound.

Next, we state our second main result.

Theorem 6. Assume $(H_1) - (H_4)$ and (H_5) (or (H'_5)) hold. Then the coupled fixed point of F is unique.

Proof. By $(H_1) - (H_4)$, applying Theorem 3, *F* has a coupled fixed point. Let (u, v), (w, s) be the coupled fixed points of *F*, i.e.,

$$u = F(u, v),$$

$$v = F(v, u),$$

$$w = F(w, s),$$

$$s = F(s, w).$$
(40)

To show the uniqueness, we need to prove u = w, v = s.

By (H_5) , there exists $(x, y) \in X \times X$ which is comparable to (u, v) and (s, w). Let

$$x_{0} = x,$$

$$y_{0} = y,$$

$$x_{n+1} = F(x_{n}, y_{n}),$$

$$y_{n+1} = F(x_{n}, y_{n}).$$
(41)

Since (x, y) is comparable to (u, v) with respect to the ordering in $X \times X$, we suppose

$$(x_0, y_0) = (x, y) \le (u, v).$$
 (42)

Then, for n = 1, 2, ...,

$$(x_n, y_n) \le (u, v) \,. \tag{43}$$

In fact, (42) implies that

$$\begin{aligned} x_0 &= x \le u, \\ y_0 &= y \ge v. \end{aligned} \tag{44}$$

For n = 1, by the mixed monotone property, we have

$$\begin{aligned} x_1 &= F(x_0, y_0) \le F(u, y_0) \le F(u, v) = u, \\ y_1 &= F(y_0, x_0) \ge F(v, x_0) \ge F(v, u) = v, \\ i.e., (x_1, y_1) \le (u, v). \end{aligned}$$
(45)

For n = k, we suppose $(x_k, y_k) \le (u, v)$. Therefore, for n = k + 1, we have

$$\begin{aligned} x_{k+1} &= F(x_k, y_k) \le F(u, y_k) \le F(u, v) = u, \\ y_{k+1} &= F(y_k, x_k) \ge F(v, x_k) \ge F(v, u) = v, \\ i.e., \ (x_{k+1}, y_{k+1}) \le (u, v), \end{aligned}$$
(46)

which implies (43) holds. Erom (41) (H)

From (41) (H_2) ,

_ /

$$\varphi \left(d \left(u, x_{n+1} \right) + d \left(y_{n+1}, v \right) \right)$$

$$= \varphi \left(d \left(F \left(u, v \right), F \left(x_n, y_n \right) \right)$$

$$+ d \left(F \left(y_n, x_n \right), F \left(v, u \right) \right)$$

$$\leq k \varphi \left(d \left(u, x_n \right) + d \left(v, y_n \right) \right)$$

$$- \psi \left(k \left[d \left(u, x_n \right) + d \left(v, y_n \right) \right] \right)$$

$$\leq \varphi \left(d \left(u, x_n \right) + d \left(v, y_n \right) \right)$$
(47)

which implies

$$d(u, x_{n+1}) + d(y_{n+1}, v) \le d(u, x_n) + d(v, y_n).$$
(48)

Set $\xi_n := d(u, x_n) + d(y_n, v)$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By (48), we have $0 \le \xi_{n+1} \le \xi_n$. Then, there exists $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^+ = [0, +\infty)$ such that

$$\xi = \lim_{n \to \infty} \xi_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[d\left(u, x_n \right) + d\left(y_n, v \right) \right].$$
(49)

If $\xi > 0$, by (H_2) ,

$$\varphi\left(\xi\right) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \varphi\left(\xi_{n}\right) \leq \lim_{n \to \infty} \left(k\varphi\left(\xi_{n}\right)\right) - \lim_{n \to \infty} \psi\left(k\xi_{n}\right)$$

$$= k\varphi\left(\xi\right) - \lim_{n \to \infty} \psi\left(k\xi_{n}\right) < k\varphi\left(\xi\right) < \varphi\left(\xi\right)$$
(50)

which is a contradiction. So $\xi = 0$. We have

$$0 = \lim_{n} \xi_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[d\left(u, x_n\right) + d\left(y_n, v\right) \right] = 0, \quad (51)$$

and then

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} d(u, x_n) = \lim_{n \to \infty} d(y_n, v) = 0.$$
(52)

Similarly, we also have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} d(w, x_n) = \lim_{n \to \infty} d(y_n, s) = 0.$$
(53)

It follows from (52) (53) that

$$(u, v) = (w, s).$$
 (54)

Corollary 7. In addition to the hypothesis of Corollary 4, suppose $(H_5)(or(H'_5))$ holds. Then F has a unique coupled fixed point.

Next, we state our third main result.

Theorem 8. In addition to the hypothesis of Theorem 6, suppose one of the followings holds:

(*i*) Elements of the coupled fixed point (u, v) are comparable (*ii*) u_0 and v_0 are comparable

(iii) Every pair of elements of X has an upper bound or a lower bound in X

Then, we have u = v; that is, *F* has a unique fixed point:

$$F\left(u,u\right) = u.\tag{55}$$

Proof. From Theorem 6, *F* has a unique coupled fixed point (u, v).

Case (i). Since u and v are comparable, we have $u \ge v$ or $u \le v$. Suppose $u \ge v$; then u = F(u, v) and v = F(v, u) are comparable. By (4) in (H_2), one obtains

$$\varphi (2d (u, v)) = \varphi (d (u, v) + d (v, u))$$

= $\varphi (d (F (u, v), F (v, u)) + d (F (v, u), F (u, v)))$
 $\leq k\varphi (d (u, v) + d (v, u))$
 $- \psi (k [d (u, v) + d (v, u)]) \leq k\varphi (2d (u, v)).$ (56)

Noting $k \in (0, 1)$, it follows from (56) that d(u, v) = 0, i.e., u = v.

Case (ii). Since u_0 and v_0 are comparable, we have $u_0 \ge v_0$ or $u_0 \le v_0$. Suppose we are in the first case, $u_0 \ge v_0$. Let

$$u_{n+1} = F(u_n, v_n),$$

$$v_{n+1} = F(v_n, u_n),$$

$$n = 0, 1, 2 \cdots .$$
(57)

From Theorem 3, the coupled fixed point (u, v) satisfies

$$u = \lim_{n \to \infty} u_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} F(u_n, v_n),$$

$$v = \lim_{n \to \infty} v_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} F(v_n, u_n).$$
(58)

By $u_0 \ge v_0$ and the mixed monotone property of *F*, one has

$$u_1 = F(u_0, v_0) \ge F(v_0, u_0) = v_1, \tag{59}$$

and, hence, by induction one obtains

$$u_n \ge v_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2 \cdots.$$
 (60)

On the one hand, it follows from the continuity of the distance *d* that

$$d(u, v) = d\left(\lim_{n \to \infty} F(u_n, v_n), \lim_{n \to \infty} F(v_n, u_n)\right)$$
$$= \lim_{n \to \infty} d\left(F(u_n, v_n), F(v_n, u_n)\right)$$
$$= \lim_{n \to \infty} d\left(u_{n+1}, v_{n+1}\right).$$
(61)

On the other hand, by (4) in (H_2) , one gets

$$\varphi \left(2d \left(u_{n+1}, v_{n+1} \right) \right) = \varphi \left(d \left(u_{n+1}, v_{n+1} \right) \right)$$

+ $d \left(v_{n+1}, u_{n+1} \right) \right) = \varphi \left(d \left(F \left(u_n, v_n \right), F \left(v_n, u_n \right) \right) \right)$
+ $d \left(F \left(v_n, u_n \right), F \left(u_n, v_n \right) \right) \right) \le k \varphi \left(d \left(u_n, v_n \right) \right)$
+ $d \left(v_n, u_n \right) \right) - \psi \left(k \left(d \left(u_n, v_n \right) + d \left(v_n, u_n \right) \right) \right) \right)$
 $\le k \varphi \left(2d \left(u_n, v_n \right) \right) \le k \cdot k \varphi \left(2d \left(u_{n-1}, v_{n-1} \right) \right)$
 $\le k^n \varphi \left(2d \left(u_1, v_1 \right) \right),$ (62)

which implies

$$0 = \lim_{n \to \infty} \varphi \left(2d \left(u_{n+1}, v_{n+1} \right) \right) = \varphi \left(2d \left(u, v \right) \right)$$
(63)

and therefore d(u, v) = 0, which finishes the proof.

Case (iii). If u, v are comparable, see Case (i). If u, v are not comparable, then there exists $w \in X$ comparable to u and v. Without loss of generality, we suppose $u \le w, v \le w$ (the other case is similar). In view of the order of $X \times X$ (or X^2 for short), one has

$$(u, v) \ge (u, w),$$

 $(u, w) \le (w, u),$ (64)
 $(w, u) \ge (v, u);$
that is, (u, v), (u, w), (u, w), (w, u), (w, u), (v, u) are comparable in X^2 .

Inspired by [31], we consider the functional d_2 : $X^2 \times$ $X^2 \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+ = [0, +\infty)$ defined by

$$d_{2}(Y,V) = \frac{1}{2} \left[d(x,u) + d(y,v) \right],$$
for $Y = (x, y), V = (u, v) \in X^{2}.$
(65)

 d_2 is a metric on X^2 and, moreover, if (X, d) is complete, then (X^2, d_2) is a complete metric space, too. Define another operator $T: X^2 \longrightarrow X^2$ as follows:

$$T(V) = (F(u, v), F(v, u))$$
 for $V = (u, v) \in X^2$. (66)

For $Y = (x, y), V = (u, v) \in X^2$, let $\overline{Y} = (y, x), \overline{V} = (v, u)$; one has

$$d_{2}(Y,V) = \frac{d(x,u) + d(y,v)}{2},$$

$$d_{2}(T(Y), T(V))$$

$$= \frac{d(F(x,y), F(u,v)) + d(F(y,x), F(v,u))}{2}$$
(67)

$$= \frac{d(F(Y), F(V)) + d(F(\overline{Y}), F(\overline{V}))}{2}.$$

By contractive condition (4) in (H_2) , we get a Banach type contraction condition:

$$\varphi \left(2d_{2}\left(T\left(Y\right), T\left(V\right)\right) \right)$$

$$= \varphi \left(d\left(F\left(x, y\right), F\left(u, v\right)\right) + d\left(F\left(y, x\right), F\left(v, u\right)\right)\right) \quad (68)$$

$$\leq k\varphi \left(2d_{2}\left(Y, V\right)\right),$$

and thus

$$\varphi (2d_2 (T (T (Y)), T (T (V))) \leq k\varphi (2d_2 (T (Y), T (V))) \leq k^2 \varphi (2d_2 (Y, V)),$$
(69)

and, hence, by induction we have

$$\varphi \left(2d_{2} \left(T^{n} \left(Y \right), T^{n} \left(V \right) \right) \le k^{n} \varphi \left(2d_{2} \left(Y, V \right) \right),$$

 $n = 1, 2, 3, \cdots.$
(70)

Now, applying (70) to the comparable pairs Y =(u, v), V = (u, w), Y = (u, w), V = (w, u), Y = (w, u), V =(v, u), one obtains

$$\varphi \left(2d_{2} \left(T^{n} \left((u, v) \right), T^{n} \left((u, w) \right) \right) \\ \leq k^{n} \varphi \left(2d_{2} \left((u, v), (u, w) \right) \right) = k^{n} \varphi \left(d \left(v, w \right) \right),$$
(71)

$$\varphi \left(2d_{2} \left(T^{n} \left((u, w) \right), T^{n} \left((w, u) \right) \right) \\ \leq k^{n} \varphi \left(2d_{2} \left((u, w), (w, u) \right) \right) = k^{n} \varphi \left(2d \left(u, w \right) \right),$$
(72)

$$\varphi \left(2d_{2} \left(T^{n} \left((w, u) \right), T^{n} \left((v, u) \right) \right) \\ \leq k^{n} \varphi \left(2d_{2} \left((w, u), (v, u) \right) \right) = k^{n} \varphi \left(d \left(w, v \right) \right).$$
(73)

Now, for Y = (u, v), V = (v, u), note that u = F(u, v) =F(Y), v = F(v, u) = F(V); we get

$$T(Y) = (F(u, v), F(v, u)) = (u, v) = Y,$$

$$d(u, v) = d(F(Y), F(V)) = d(F(u, v), F(v, u))$$
(74)

$$= d(F(\overline{V}), F(\overline{Y})).$$

So, using the triangle inequality and (4) (71)-(74), we have φ (2d (u, v))

$$= \varphi \left(2 \times \frac{d \left(F\left(Y\right), F\left(V\right) \right) + d \left(F\left(\overline{V}\right), F\left(\overline{Y}\right) \right)}{2} \right)$$

$$= \varphi \left(2d_2 \left(T^n \left((u, v) \right), T^n \left((v, u) \right) \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \varphi \left(2d_2 \left(T^n \left((u, v) \right), T^n \left((u, w) \right) \right) \right)$$

$$+ \varphi \left(2d_2 \left(T^n \left((u, w) \right), T^n \left((w, u) \right) \right) \right)$$

$$+ \varphi \left(2d_2 \left(T^n \left((w, u) \right), T^n \left((v, u) \right) \right) \right)$$

$$\leq k^n \left[\varphi \left(d \left(v, w \right) \right) + \varphi \left(2d \left(u, w \right) \right) + \varphi \left(d \left(w, v \right) \right) \right]$$

$$\longrightarrow 0 \quad (as \ n \longrightarrow \infty),$$
(75)

which implies d(u, v) = 0, so u = v.

Corollary 9. In addition to the hypothesis of Corollary 7, suppose one of the followings holds:

(i) Elements of the coupled fixed point (u, v) are comparable (*ii*) u_0 and v_0 are comparable

(iii) Every pair of elements of X has an upper bound or a lower bound in X

Then, we have u = v; that is, *F* has a unique fixed point:

$$(u,u) = u. \tag{76}$$

F Remark 10. Corollary 9 includes theorems in [31].

Example 11. Let $X = \mathbb{R}$, d(x, y) = |x - y| and $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ be defined by

$$F(x, y) = \frac{1}{6}(x - 2y), \quad (x, y) \in X^2 = X \times X.$$
 (77)

Then,

(i) *F* has a coupled fixed point (ii) *F* has a unique coupled fixed point

(iii) F has a unique fixed point

Proof. Let
$$\varphi(t) = 4t$$
, $\psi(t) = t$, $t \in [0, +\infty)$. Since

$$F(x, y) = \frac{1}{6} (x - 2y), \quad (x, y) \in X^{2}, \tag{78}$$

one gets, for $(u, v), (m, n) \in X^2$,

$$d(F(u,v), F(m,n)) = \frac{1}{6} |u - 2v - m + 2n|$$

= $\frac{1}{6} |(u - m) + 2(n - v)|$ (79)
 $\leq \frac{1}{6} |u - m| + \frac{1}{3} |n - v|,$

$$d(F(v,u), F(n,m)) = \frac{1}{6} |v - 2u - n + 2m|$$

= $\frac{1}{6} |(v - n) + 2(m - u)|$ (80)
 $\leq \frac{1}{6} |n - v| + \frac{1}{3} |u - m|,$

and

$$\varphi \left(d \left(F \left(u, v \right), F \left(m, n \right) \right) + d \left(F \left(v, u \right), F \left(n, m \right) \right) \right)$$

$$\leq 2 \left| \left(u - m \right) \right| + 2 \left| \left(n - v \right) \right|.$$
(81)

Note that

$$d(u,m) + d(v,n) = |u - m| + |n - v|, \qquad (82)$$

and, for $k \in [2/3, 1)$,

$$k\varphi (d (u, m) + d (v, n)) - \psi (k [d (u, m) + d (v, n)])$$

= 3k |u - m| + 3k |n - v|, (83)

and, hence, (81) (83) imply that

$$\varphi (d (F (u, v), F (m, n)) + d (F (v, u), F (n, m)))$$

$$\leq k\varphi (d (u, m) + d (v, n))$$
(84)

$$- \psi (k [d (u, m) + d (v, n)]).$$

On the other hand, F is continuous and $u_0 = -1$, $v_0 = 1$ satisfy

$$F(u_0, v_0) = \frac{1}{6}(u_0 - 2v_0) = -\frac{1}{2} > -1 = u_0,$$

$$F(v_0, u_0) = \frac{1}{6}(v_0 - 2u_0) = \frac{1}{2} < 1 = v_0.$$
(85)

(i) As mentioned above, by Theorem 3, F has a coupled fixed point

(ii) Since X^2 has property (H_5) or (H'_5) , by Theorem 6, the uniqueness of the coupled fixed point is obtained

(iii) Noting that u_0 and v_0 are comparable, by Theorem 8 (ii), *F* has a unique fixed point

3. Applications to Integral Equations

As an application to the fixed point theorem proved in Section 2, we shall study a class of integral equation

$$u(x) = \int_{m}^{n} (q_{1}(x, y) + q_{2}(x, y))$$

$$\cdot (f(y, u(y)) + g(y, u(y))) dy + p(x),$$
(86)

where $x \in I = [m, n]$. We will establish existence and uniqueness results. It is well known that some boundary value

problems are equivalent to an integral equation or a system of integral equations.

Let $X = C(I, \mathbb{R})$ be a partially ordered set such that, for $u, v \in X$,

$$u \le v \iff$$

$$u(x) \le v(x), \qquad (87)$$

$$x \in I.$$

X is endowed with the sup metric:

$$d(u, v) = \sup_{x \in I} |u(x) - v(x)|, \quad u, v \in X,$$
(88)

so (X, d) is a complete metric space. The corresponding metric d_1 on X^2 is defined by

$$d_{1}((u_{1}, v_{1}), (u_{2}, v_{2})) = \frac{1}{2} \left[\sup_{x \in I} |u_{1}(x) - u_{2}(x)| + \sup_{x \in I} |v_{1}(x) - v_{2}(x)| \right],$$
(89)

and then consider on X^2 the partial order relation:

$$(u_1, v_1) \le (u_2, v_2) \iff$$

$$u_1(x) \le u_2(x)$$
and $v_1(x) \ge v_2(x)$,
$$x \in I.$$
(90)

A pair $(\alpha, \beta) \in X^2$ is called a *coupled lower* – *upper* solution of (86) if

 $\alpha(x)$

$$\leq \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x, y) \left(f\left(y, \alpha\left(y\right)\right) + g\left(y, \beta\left(y\right)\right) \right) dy$$
$$+ \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x, y) \left(f\left(y, \beta\left(y\right)\right) + g\left(y, \alpha\left(y\right)\right) \right) dy$$
$$+ p\left(x\right), \tag{91}$$

$$\beta(x)$$

$$\geq \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x, y) \left(f(y, \beta(y)) + g(y, \alpha(y)) \right) dy$$
$$+ \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x, y) \left(f(y, \alpha(y)) + g(y, \beta(y)) \right) dy$$
$$+ p(x).$$

If $\alpha = \beta$, α will be a solution of (86).

Let $\theta:[0,+\infty)\longrightarrow [0,+\infty)$ be a nondecreasing function such that

$$\theta(u) = \frac{u}{2} - \psi\left(\frac{u}{2}\right), \quad u \in [0, +\infty), \quad (92)$$

where $\psi \in \Psi$ satisfies $\psi(t_1 + t_2) \leq \psi(t_1) + \psi(t_2), t_1, t_2 \in [0, +\infty).$

- We make the following assumptions:
- (i) $q_1 \in C(I \times I, [0, +\infty)), q_2 \in C(I \times I, (-\infty, 0])$
- (ii) $p \in C(I, \mathbb{R})$

(iii) $f, g \in C(I \times \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$

(iv) there exist constants $\lambda, \mu > 0$ such that, for $u, v \in \mathbb{R}, u \ge 0$

$$0 \le f(x, u) - f(x, v) \le \lambda \theta (u - v),$$

- $\mu \theta (u - v) \le g(x, u) - g(x, v) \le 0,$
$$\max \{\lambda, \mu\} \sup_{x \in I} \int_{m}^{n} (q_{1}(x, y) - q_{2}(x, y)) dy \le \frac{1}{4},$$
(93)

(v) $(\alpha, \beta) \in X^2$ is a *coupled lower*-upper solution of (86)

Theorem 12. Suppose (i) - (v) hold. Then (86) has a unique solution.

Proof. In order to obtain the (unique) solution of (86), define for $x \in [m, n]$ the operator $F : X \times X \longrightarrow X$ by

$$F(u, v) (x) = \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x, y) (f(y, u(y)) + g(y, v(y))) dy + \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x, y) (f(y, v(y)) + g(y, u(y))) dy + p(x), \quad \forall x \in [m, n].$$
(94)

If $(u, v) \in X^2$ is a coupled fixed point of *F*, then we have

$$u(x) = F(u, v)(x),$$

 $v(x) = F(v, u)(x).$
(95)

It is obvious that the fixed point of F is the solution of (86). In what follows, we will show that F has a unique fixed point.

(1) We will show that the operator F has a unique coupled fixed point in X^2

Firstly, by (v), we have

$$\alpha \le F(\alpha, \beta),$$

$$F(\beta, \alpha) \le \beta.$$
(96)

Secondly, we check *F* is mixed monotone for $u_1, u_2 \in X$ such that $u_1 \le u_2$. From (i) and (iv), we have

$$F(u_{1},v)(x) - F(u_{2},v)(x)$$

$$= \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x,y)(f(y,u_{1}(y)) - (f(y,u_{2}(y)))dy$$

$$+ \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x,y)(g(y,u_{1}(y)) - g(y,u_{2}(y)))dy$$

$$\leq 0.$$
(97)

Similarly, for $v_1, v_2 \in X$ such that $v_1 \leq v_2$, we have

$$F(u, v_{1})(x) - F(u, v_{2})(x)$$

$$= \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x, y) (g(y, v_{1}(y)) - (g(y, v_{2}(y))) dy$$

$$+ \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x, y) (f(y, v_{1}(y)) - f(y, v_{2}(y))) dy$$

$$\geq 0,$$
(98)

which yields that *F* is mixed monotone.

Thirdly, we show that *F* verifies the contraction condition. Let us consider $u, v, a, b \in X$ with $u \ge a, v \le b$; we have

$$d(F(u,v), F(a,b)) = \sup_{x \in I} \left| \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x,y) \left[(f(y,u(y)) - f(y,a(y)) - (g(y,b(y)) - g(y,v(y))) \right] dy - \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x,y) \left[(f(y,b(y)) - f(y,v(y)) - (g(y,u(y)) - g(y,a(y))) \right] dy \right]$$

$$\leq \sup_{x \in I} \left\{ \int_{m}^{n} q_{1}(x,y) \left[\lambda \theta(u(y) - a(y)) + \mu \theta(b(y) - v(y)) \right] dy - \int_{m}^{n} q_{2}(x,y) \left[\lambda \theta(b(y) - v(y)) + \mu \theta(u(y) - a(y)) \right] dy \right\} \leq \max \left\{ \lambda, \mu \right\}$$

$$\cdot \sup_{x \in I} \int_{m}^{n} (q_{1}(x,y) - q_{2}(x,y)) \left[\theta(u(y) - a(y)) + \theta(b(y) - v(y)) \right] dy.$$
(99)

Similarly, one obtains

$$d(F(v, u), F(b, a)) \leq \max \{\lambda, \mu\}$$

$$\cdot \sup_{x \in I} \int_{m}^{n} (q_{1}(x, y) - q_{2}(x, y))$$

$$\cdot [\theta(u(y) - a(y)) + \theta(b(y) - v(y))] dy.$$
(100)

Since

$$\theta \left(u \left(y \right) - a \left(y \right) \right) \le \theta \left(d \left(u, a \right) \right),$$

$$\theta \left(b \left(y \right) - v \left(y \right) \right) \le \theta \left(d \left(b, v \right) \right),$$
(101)

which together with (iv) imply that

$$d (F (u, v), F (a, b)) + d (F (v, u), F (b, a)) = 2$$

$$\cdot \max \{\lambda, \mu\} \sup_{x \in I} \int_{m}^{n} (q_{1} (x, y) - q_{2} (x, y))$$

$$\cdot [\theta (u (y) - a (y)) + \theta (b (y) - v (y))] dy$$

$$\leq \theta (d (u, a)) + \theta (d (b, v)) = \frac{1}{2} [d (u, a) + d (b, v)]$$
(102)

$$- \left[\psi \left(\frac{1}{2} d (u, a)\right) + \psi \left(\frac{1}{2} d (b, v)\right) \right]$$

$$\leq \frac{d (u, a) + d (b, v)}{2} - \psi \left(\frac{d (u, a) + d (b, v)}{2}\right),$$

which proves that F verifies contraction condition (36) in Corollary 4.

Next, we consider a monotone nondecreasing sequence $\{u_n\} \in X$ converging to $u \in X$. Then, for every $x \in I$, the sequence of real numbers

$$u_1(x) \le u_2(x) \le \dots \le u_n(x) \le \dots , \tag{103}$$

converges to u(x). So, for all $x \in I$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $u_n(x) \leq u(x)$ Hence, $u_n \leq u$, for all *n*. Similarly, we can verify that the limit v(x) of monotone nonincreasing sequence $\{v_n\}$ in *X* is a lower bound for all the elements in the sequence. That is, $v \leq v_n$ for all *n*.

Therefore, it follows from Corollary 4 that *F* has a coupled fixed point $(u_0, v_0) \in X^2$, i.e.,

$$u_{0} = F(u_{0}, v_{0})$$
and $v_{0} = F(v_{0}, u_{0}).$
(104)

On the other hand, X has property (H'_5) since, for any $g, h \in X, M(x) = \max(g(x), h(x)), m(x) = \min(g(x), h(x))$, for each $x \in I$, are in X and are the upper and lower bounds of g, h, respectively. Then, by Corollary 7, F has a unique coupled fixed point.

(2) Noting that (α, β) is a coupled *lower* – *upper* solution of (86), one obtains $\alpha(x) \leq \beta(x)$ for all $x \in I$. So, α and β are comparable. By Corollary 9, *F* has a unique fixed point

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally to the writing of this paper. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the NSFC (11471187, 11571197).

References

- [1] D. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, *Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones*, Academic Press, Boston, MA, USA, 1988.
- [2] I. Altun and H. Simsek, "Some fixed point theorems on ordered metric spaces and application," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2010, Article ID 621469, 17 pages, 2010.
- [3] M.-D. Rus, "Fixed point theorems for generalized contractions in partially ordered metric spaces with semi-monotone metric," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 74, no. 5, pp. 1804–1813, 2011.
- [4] M.-D. Rus, "The method of monotone iterations for mixed monotone operators in partially ordered sets and orderattractive fixed points," *Fixed Point Theory*, vol. 15, no. 2, pp. 579–594, 2014.
- [5] A. Amini-Harandi and H. Emami, "A fixed point theorem for contraction type maps in partially ordered metric spaces and application to ordinary differential equations," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 72, no. 5, pp. 2238–2242, 2010.
- [6] S. Reich, "Kannan's fixed point theorem," Boll. Union. Math. Ital, vol. 4, pp. 1–11, 1971.
- [7] J. Harjani, F. Sabetghadam, and K. Sadarangani, "Fixed points for mappings of cyclical type in ordered metric spaces," *Fixed Point Theory*, vol. 14, no. 2, pp. 369–378, 2013.
- [8] T. Zamfirescu, "Fixed point theorems in metric spaces," Archiv der Mathematik, vol. 23, pp. 292–298, 1972.
- [9] J. J. Nieto and R. Rodríguez-López, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed point in partially ordered sets and applications to ordinary differential equations," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 23, no. 12, pp. 2205–2212, 2007.
- [10] J. J. Nieto, R. L. Pouso, and R. Rodriguez-Lopez, "Fixed point theorems in ordered abstract spaces," *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 135, no. 8, pp. 2505–2517, 2007.
- [11] X. Zhang, M. Feng, and W. Ge, "Symmetric positive solutions for p-Laplacian fourth-order differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 222, no. 2, pp. 561–573, 2008.
- [12] X. Zhang, M. Feng, and W. Ge, "Existence results for nonlinear boundary-value problems with integral boundary conditions in Banach spaces," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 69, no. 10, pp. 3310–3321, 2008.
- [13] X. Zhang and W. Ge, "Symmetric positive solutions of boundary value problems with integral boundary conditions," Applied

Mathematics and Computation, vol. 219, no. 8, pp. 3553–3564, 2012.

- [14] X. Du and Z. Zhao, "On fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2011, Article ID 563136, pp. 1–8, 2011.
- [15] X. Du and Z. Zhao, "Existence and Uniqueness of Smooth Positive Solutions to a Class of Singular m-Point Boundary Value Problems," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2009, Article ID 191627, pp. 1–13, 2009.
- [16] X. Du and Z. Zhao, "A necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of positive solutions to singular second-order three-point boundary value problem," *Dynamics of Continuous, Discrete & Impulsive Systems. Series A. Mathematical Analysis*, vol. 16, no. 5, pp. 687–699, 2009.
- [17] M. Feng, D. Ji, and W. Ge, "Positive solutions for a class of boundary-value problem with integral boundary conditions in Banach spaces," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 222, no. 2, pp. 351–363, 2008.
- [18] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, p. 59, 2017.
- [19] K. Zhang, "Nontrivial solutions of fourth-order singular boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinear terms," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 53– 70, 2012.
- [20] Y. Sun, L. Liu, J. Zhang, and R. P. Agarwal, "Positive solutions of singular three-point boundary value problems for second-order differential equations," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 230, no. 2, pp. 738–750, 2009.
- [21] A. Mao and H. Chang, "Kirchhoff type problems in ℝ^N with radial potentials and locally Lipschitz functional," Applied Mathematics Letters, vol. 62, pp. 49–54, 2016.
- [22] A. Mao, L. Yang, A. Qian, and S. Luan, "Existence and concentration of solutions of Schrödinger-Possion system," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 68, pp. 8–12, 2017.
- [23] A. Mao and X. Zhu, "Existence and multiplicity results for Kirchhoff problems," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 14, no. 2, 2017.
- [24] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional schrödinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [25] M. Shao and A. Mao, "Signed and sign-changing solutions of Kirchhoff type problems," *Journal of Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 20, no. 2, 2018.
- [26] A. Mao and H. Chang, "Schrödinger-Poisson systems with radial potentials and discontinuous quasilinear nonlinearity," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 1, pp. 79–89, 2018.
- [27] M. R. Alfuraidan and M. A. Khamsi, "Fixed points of monotone nonexpansive mappings on a hyperbolic metric space with a graph," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2015, p. 44, 2015.
- [28] X. Lin and Z. Zhao, "Existence and uniqueness of symmetric positive solutions of 2n-order nonlinear singular boundary value problems," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 26, no. 7, pp. 692–698, 2013.
- [29] A. C. M. Ran and M. C. B. Reurings, "A fixed point theorem in partially ordered sets and some applications to matrix equations," *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 132, no. 5, pp. 1435–1443, 2004.

- [30] T. G. Bhaskar and V. Lakshmikantham, "Fixed point theorems in partially ordered metric spaces and applications," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 65, no. 7, pp. 1379– 1393, 2006.
- [31] Z. Zhao, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed points for some mixed monotone operators," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Meth*ods & Applications, vol. 73, no. 6, pp. 1481–1490, 2010.
- [32] Y. I. Alber and S. Guerre-Delabriere, "Principle of weakly contractive maps in Hilbert spaces," *New Results in Operator Theory and Its Applications*, vol. 98, pp. 7–22, 1997.
- [33] B. E. Rhoades, "Some theorems on weakly contractive maps," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 47, no. 4, pp. 2683–2693, 2001.
- [34] M. S. Khan, M. Swaleh, and S. Sessa, "Fixed point theorems by altering distances between the points," *Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society*, vol. 30, no. 1, pp. 1–9, 1984.
- [35] P. N. Dutta and B. S. Choudhury, "A generalisation of contraction principle in metric spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2008, Article ID 406368, 2008.
- [36] Z. Zhao, "Positive solutions of semi-positone Hammerstein integral equations and applications," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 219, no. 5, pp. 2789–2797, 2012.
- [37] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple positive solutions for secondorder three-point boundary-value problems with sign changing nonlinearities," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 152, pp. 1–7, 2012.
- [38] M. Feng, B. Du, and W. Ge, "Impulsive boundary value problems with integral boundary conditions and one-dimensional p-Laplacian," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 9, pp. 3119–3126, 2009.
- [39] A. Mao and W. Wang, "Nontrivial solutions of nonlocal fourth order elliptic equation of Kirchhoff type in R³," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 1, pp. 556–563, 2018.
- [40] A. Mao, R. Jing, S. Luan, J. Chu, and Y. Kong, "Some nonlocal elliptic problem involving positive parameter," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 42, no. 1, pp. 207–220, 2013.
- [41] Z. Zhao, "Nonexistence and existence of positive solutions for 2nth-order singular superlinear problems with Strum-Liouville boundary conditions," *Acta Mathematica Scientia*, vol. 31, no. 4, pp. 1569–1582, 2011.
- [42] X. Zhang, M. Feng, and W. Ge, "Existence result of second-order differential equations with integral boundary conditions at resonance," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 353, no. 1, pp. 311–319, 2009.

Research Article Limit Cycles and Invariant Curves in a Class of Switching Systems with Degree Four

Xinli Li^{1,2} Huijie Yang,¹ and Binghong Wang^{1,3}

¹School of Business, University of Shanghai for Science and Technology, Shanghai 200093, China
 ²Logistics School, Linyi University, Linyi 276000, China
 ³Department of Modern Physics, University of Science and Technology of China, Hefei 230026, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xinli Li; lixinli0539@sina.com

Received 10 September 2018; Accepted 31 October 2018; Published 25 November 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Xinli Li et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, a class of switching systems which have an invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is investigated. Half attracting invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is found in switching systems. The coexistence of small-amplitude limit cycles, large amplitude limit cycles, and invariant algebraic curves under perturbations of the coefficients of the systems is proved.

1. Introduction

It is well known that the 16th problem stated in 1900 by D. Hilbert is considered to be the most difficult problem in the 23 problems; it is far from being solved. Over past three decades, there have been many good results about this problem. As far as the maximal number of small-amplitude limit cycles which are bifurcated from an elementary center or focus is concerned, the best known result obtained by Bautin in 1952 [1] is M(2) = 3, where M(n) denotes the maximal number of small-amplitude limit cycles around a singular point with *n* being the degree of polynomials in the system. For cubicdegree system, many good results have also been obtained. For example, a cubic system was constructed by Lloyd and Pearson [2] to show 9 limit cycles with the aid of purely symbolic computation. Moreover, Yu and Tian [3] proved that there can exist 12 limit cycles around an elementary center in a planar cubic-degree polynomial system. As far as we know this is the best result obtained so far for cubic-degree polynomial systems with all limit cycles around a single singular point. For $n \ge 4$, because of the difficulty of computation of focal values, there are very few results. An example of a quartic system with 8 limit cycles bifurcating from a fine focus [4] was given by Huang et al. Theory of rotated equations and applications to a population model can be found in [5]; they gave a new method to solve the center problem.

As far as the maximal number of limit cycles of polynomial systems is concerned, the best results published were given as follows. Articles [6, 7] proved that $H(2) \ge 4$, then [8–10] gave $H(3) \ge 12$ and [11, 12] obtained $H(4) \ge 16$ etc. Here, H(n) denotes the maximal number of limit cycles of polynomial systems. Furthermore, 13 limit cycles bifurcated from Z_2 -equivariant systems with degree 3 were proved in [13–15], respectively. An improvement on the number of limit cycles bifurcating from a nondegenerate center of homogeneous polynomial systems was given in [16].

Center and the coexistence of large and small-amplitude limit cycles problems are two closely related questions of the 16th problem. Algebraic trajectories play an important role in the dynamical behavior of polynomial systems, so it has been an interesting problem in planar polynomial systems. Over the past twenty years, many interesting results were got for quadratic systems; the authors in [17, 18] proved that quadratic systems with a pair of straight lines or an invariant hyperbola, ellipse, can have no limit cycles other than the possible ellipse itself. Furthermore, if there is an invariant line, there can be no more than one limit cycle. The case of parabola was considered in [19]. For cubic systems, there exist different classes of cubic systems in which there may coexist an invariant hyperbola or straight lines with limit cycles (see [20–28]). For a given family of real planar polynomial systems of ordinary differential equations depending on parameters, the problem of how to find the systems in the family which become time-reversible was solved in [29].

In modelling many practical problems in science and engineering, switching systems have been widely used recently. The richness of dynamical behavior found in switching systems covers almost all the phenomena discussed in general continuous systems. For example, the maximum number of limit cycles bifurcating from the periodic orbits of the quadratic isochronous centers of switching system was studied in [30]. In [31], limit cycles in a class of continuous and switching cubic polynomial systems were investigated. Bifurcation of limit cycles in switching quadratic systems with two zones was considered in [30]. In [32, 33], the authors considered nonsmooth Hopf bifurcation in switching systems. Limit cycles bifurcating from centers of discontinuous quadratic systems were studied by Chen and Du [34]. Switching Bautin system was also investigated in [35]; they got 10 limit cycles for this system. Z_2 -equivariant cubic systems were also investigated, and 14 limit cycles were obtained in [36]. Bifurcation of periodic orbits by perturbing high-dimensional piecewise smooth integrable systems was investigated in [37]. Bifurcation theory for finitely smooth planar autonomous differential systems was considered in [38]. All results obtained show that the dynamical behavior of switching systems is more complex than continuous system.

About algebraic invariant curves, as far as we know, there are few papers to consider switching system with algebraic invariant curves. In this paper we are concerned with the limit cycle problem and the center problem for a class of degree four polynomial differential systems

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= \lambda x + y \left(-1 - bx - ey + (1 + cd) x^2 \right. \\ &+ c \left(1 + 2cd \right) y^2 + bx^3 + ex^2 y + bcxy^2 + cey^3 \right) \\ &- \left(x^3 + cxy^2 \right) \lambda, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= \lambda y + x \left(1 - cy - (1 + d) x^2 - c \left(1 + 2d \right) y^2 \right. \\ &+ cx^2 y + c^2 y^3 \right) - \lambda \left(x^2 y + cy^3 \right), \end{aligned}$$
(1)
$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= \lambda_1 x + y \left(-1 - b_1 x - e_1 y + (1 + cd_1) x^2 \right. \\ &+ c \left(1 + 2cd_1 \right) y^2 + b_1 x^3 + e_1 x^2 y + b_1 cxy^2 + ce_1 y^3 \right) \\ &- \left(x^3 + c_1 xy^2 \right) \lambda_1, \end{aligned}$$
(1)
$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dy}{dt} &= \lambda_1 x + x \left(1 - cy - (1 + d_1) x^2 - c \left(1 + 2d_1 \right) y^2 \right. \\ &+ cx^2 y + c^2 y^3 \right) - \lambda_1 \left(x^2 y + c_1 y^3 \right), \end{aligned}$$

which have an invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, and we prove the coexistence of large elliptic limit cycle that contains at least four small-amplitude limit cycles generated by Hopf bifurcations.

The rest of the paper is organized as follows. In the next section, we prove that the switching system (1) has an

invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, and there exists a large limit cycle in switching system (1); half attracting invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is found in switching systems. In Section 3, the first eight Lyapunov constants will be computed; bifurcation of limit cycles and center conditions of (1) are investigated. Section 4 is devoted to discuss the number of limit cycles with different parameter *c* of (1). At last, coexistence of invariant curve and limit cycles of (1) is drawn in Section 5.

2. Invariant Curve and Large Limit Cycle of (1)

In this section, we will prove that the switching system (1) has an invariant conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, and there exists a large limit cycle in switching system (1).

Lemma 1. The conic $h(x, y) = x^2 + cy^2 - 1 = 0$, $c \in R$, is an invariant algebraic curve of system (1). In particular, if c > 0 and $dd_1 \neq 0$, this conic is an elliptic hyperbolic limit cycle, attracting if $\lambda > 0$, $\lambda_1 > 0$, a repelling if $\lambda \le 0$, $\lambda_1 \le 0$, and half attracting if $\lambda \lambda_1 < 0$.

Proof. It is easy to know that the conic $h(x, y) = x^2 + cy^2 - 1$, $c \in R$, is an invariant algebraic curve of systems

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \lambda x + y \left(-1 - bx - ey + (1 + cd) x^{2} + c \left(1 + 2cd\right) y^{2} + bx^{3} + ex^{2} y + bcxy^{2} + cey^{3}\right)
- \left(x^{3} + cxy^{2}\right) \lambda, \quad (2)$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \lambda y + x \left(1 - cy - (1 + d) x^{2} - c \left(1 + 2d\right) y^{2} + cx^{2} y + c^{2} y^{3}\right) - \lambda \left(x^{2} y + cy^{3}\right),$$

and

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \lambda_1 x + y \left(-1 - b_1 x - e_1 y + (1 + cd_1) x^2 + c \left(1 + 2cd_1\right) y^2 + b_1 x^3 + e_1 x^2 y + b_1 c x y^2 + c e_1 y^3\right)
- \left(x^3 + c_1 x y^2\right) \lambda_1,$$
(3)
$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \lambda_1 x + x \left(1 - c y - (1 + d_1) x^2 - c \left(1 + 2d_1\right) y^2 + c x^2 y + c^2 y^3\right) - \lambda_1 \left(x^2 y + c_1 y^3\right),$$

because

$$\frac{dh(x,y)}{dt} = h(x,y)k_i(x,y), \quad i = 1,2,$$
(4)



FIGURE 1: The half attracting conic when $\lambda > 0$, $\lambda_1 < 0$ or $\lambda < 0$, $\lambda_1 > 0$.

respectively, where

$$k_{1}(x, y) = -\lambda x^{2} + (1 - c) xy - c\lambda y^{2} + bx^{2}y + (c^{2} + e) xy^{2},$$

$$k_{2}(x, y) = -\lambda_{1}x^{2} + (1 - c) xy - c\lambda_{1}y^{2} + b_{1}x^{2}y + (c^{2} + e_{1}) xy^{2}.$$
(5)

In particular, according to Lemma 1 in [39], if c > 0 and $d \neq 0$, this conic is an elliptic hyperbolic limit cycle of system (2), attracting if $\lambda > 0$ and a repelling if $\lambda < 0$. Similarly, if c > 0and $d_1 \neq 0$, this conic is an elliptic hyperbolic limit cycle of system (3), attracting if $\lambda_1 > 0$ and a repelling if $\lambda_1 < 0$. Especially, if c > 0 and $dd_1 \neq 0$ and $\lambda\lambda_1 < 0$, the stability of the conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is contradict for the upper half system and lower half system.

So, for switching system (1), the conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is an invariant algebraic curve. Furthermore, if c > 0 and $dd_1 \neq 0$, this conic is an elliptic hyperbolic limit cycle, and

attracting
$$\lambda > 0, \lambda_1 > 0;$$

repelling $\lambda < 0, \lambda_1 < 0;$ (6)
halfattracting $\lambda \lambda_1 < 0.$

Remark 2. For planar continuous system, if c > 0 and $d \neq 0$, the conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, is an elliptic hyperbolic limit cycle, attracting if $\lambda > 0$, a repelling if $\lambda \le 0$. For switching system, half attracting cases which are different from continuous systems appear. Namely, for the conic $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, $c \in R$, it is attracting (repelling) for y > 0 and repelling (attracting) for y < 0. It is an interesting phenomena; see Figure 1.

3. Bifurcation of Limit Cycle and Center Conditions of (1)

First of all, it is easy to know that the origin of upper half system and lower half system is a fine focus if $\lambda\lambda_1 \neq 0$, so we let $\lambda = \lambda_1 = 0$ in order to consider the center conditions

and the number of small limit cycles. With the aid of symbolic computation, we obtain the following result.

Theorem 3. For system (1), the first eight Lyapunov constants at the origin are given by

$$\mu_{1} = -\frac{2}{3} (b_{1} - b),$$

$$\mu_{2} = \frac{b\pi}{8} (e_{1} + e),$$

$$\mu_{3} = -\frac{2b}{45} (6d + 3cd + 12c^{2}d - 6d_{1} - 3cd_{1} - 12c^{2}d_{1}$$

$$+ 4ce),$$
(7)

with two cases: (I) $c = \pm \sqrt{2}/2$.

$$\mu_{4} = \frac{bc (64 + 21c) e^{2} \pi}{288 (4 + c)},$$

$$\mu_{5} = 0,$$

$$\mu_{6} = \frac{bcd_{1}\pi}{96} \left(-9 + b^{2} + 7c - 6cd_{1}\right),$$

$$\mu_{7} = \frac{bcd_{1}\pi}{829440c} \left(11763 + 2434b^{2} - 66b^{4} - 16486c - 3792b^{2}c + 544b^{4}c\right),$$

$$\mu_{8} = \frac{b\pi}{978447237120c^{3}} \left(-632874756819 - 1564815308390b^{2} - 48058429290b^{4} + 31851335688b^{6} - 1734059496b^{8} + 903172527570c + 2206928649816b^{2}c + 78231277128b^{4}c - 42656920272b^{6}c + 1359726496b^{8}c\right),$$
(8)

$$(II) c \neq \pm \sqrt{2}/2.$$

$$\mu_{4} = \frac{bc\pi}{288(2+c+4c^{2})} \left(-48d_{1} - 24cd_{1} + 48c^{3}d_{1} + 192c^{4}d_{1} + 16ce - 32c^{3}e + 64e^{2} + 21ce^{2}\right),$$

$$\mu_{5} = -\frac{bce}{14175(-1+2c^{2})(2+c+4c^{2})^{2}} \left(14400 - 1440b^{2} + 12240c - 720b^{2}c + 8824c^{2} + 304c^{3} + 1440b^{2}c^{3} - 54816c^{4} + 5760b^{2}c^{4} - 25440c^{5} - 36768c^{6} - 48256c^{7} - 8192c^{8} - 1152e^{2} - 10764ce^{2} - 128130c^{2}e^{2} - 74937c^{3}e^{2} - 43644c^{4}e^{2}\right),$$

$$\mu_{6} = -\frac{bce^{2}\pi}{1658880(-1+2c^{2})^{2}(2+c+4c^{2})^{2}} \left(-938880\right)$$

(9)

$$\begin{aligned} &- \frac{1}{1092224c^5} - \frac{3}{670368c^6} + \frac{1}{85240c^7} + \frac{1}{228224c^8} + \frac{1}{2964992c^9} + \frac{1}{409600c^{10}} - \frac{1}{58752e^2} \\ &+ \frac{1}{1558128ce^2} + \frac{1}{8882094c^2e^2} + \frac{1}{6387798c^3e^2} \\ &+ \frac{1}{3861933c^4e^2} + \frac{1}{2842044c^5e^2} + \frac{1}{2182200c^6e^2} \\ &, \\ \mu_7 &= -\frac{\frac{8bce}{8037225(2+c+4c^2)^3f(c)^2} f_1(c), \end{aligned}$$

 $\mu_{8} = -\frac{8bce\pi}{2799360 \left(2 + c + 4c^{2}\right)^{3} f(c)^{3}} f_{2}(c) \,.$

where

$$f(c) = -19584 + 519376c + 2960698c^{2} + 2129266c^{3}$$

+ 1287311c⁴ + 947348c⁵ + 727400c⁶,
$$f_{1}(c) = (-16642999723622400$$

- 533641875920732160c
- 1422483722108868096c²
- 6179682878361868032c³
- 16468630764742211040c⁴
- 20952718578375299760c⁵
- 47133134356437147504c⁶
- 20260317246600069740c⁷

 $+ 124503308483978457972c^{9}$ $+ 384905600471956478466c^{10}$ $+ 639925619448235723897c^{11}$ $+ 995949036122547224578c^{12}$ $+ 1051854664680123230362c^{13}$ $+ 989202162935234549752c^{14}$ $+722398370839930377872c^{15}$ $+477074650742338886960c^{16}$ $+ 266605013954075833728c^{17}$ $+ 102005297657011481216c^{18}$ + 26101293898978550016c¹⁹ $+ 1081597406307225600c^{20}$ $-1162211975363604480c^{21}$ $+ 2379375230976000c^{22}$), $f_2(c) = (117360 + 92520c + 101562c^2 + 245445c^3)$ $-90866c^4 + 627418c^5 + 277064c^6 + 185312c^7$ $+25600c^{8}$ × (-452567167393333248 + 2718583098083868672c $+ 5921329078274770944c^{2}$ $+ 37901532550847576832c^{3}$ $+ 126508437153358233984c^4$ $+ 178634371590216048576c^{5}$ $+ 516471221184905286240c^{6}$ $+ 812488329237341411240c^{7}$ $+ 1323104926777377304180c^8$ $+ 2033464466845502085698c^9$ $+ 1247927693968900807483c^{10}$ $+\ 1013721170261169909103c^{11}$ $+ 215716197433324981017c^{12}$ $+ 1064766586075843968365c^{13}$

 $+ 1872045962529690518c^{8}$

- $+4034487317277427888208c^{14}$
- $+\ 5640449144757272315336c^{15}$
- $+ 6613022295691417350356c^{16}$
- $+ 5376059971880816237612c^{17}$
- $+ 4585410563561734908832c^{18}$
- $+ 3103125495812061611648c^{19}$
- $+ 1361862580731165716224c^{20}$
- $+ 378280087173029995008c^{21}$
- $+ 12407010796058419200c^{22}$
- $-18830025122086993920c^{23}$
- $+ 39259691311104000c^{24}$).

(10)

1

Note that in computing the above expressions μ_k , k = 2, ..., 8, and $\mu_1 = \mu_2 = \cdots = \mu_{k-1} = 0$ have been used.

The following proposition follows directly from Theorem 3.

Proposition 4. The first eight Lyapunov constants at the origin of system (1) become zero if and only if one of the following conditions is satisfied:

$$\lambda_{1} = \lambda = 0,$$

$$b_{1} = b = 0;$$

$$\lambda_{1} = \lambda = 0,$$

$$b_{1} = b,$$

$$e_{1} = -e,$$

$$d_{1} = d,$$

$$c = 0;$$

$$\lambda_{1} = \lambda = 0,$$

$$b_{1} = b,$$

$$e_{1} = -e,$$

$$d_{1} = d,$$

$$c = 0.$$
(11)

They are also the center conditions of system (1).

Proof. When the conditions in (11) hold, system (1) can be brought to

Obviously, the system is symmetric with the y-axis, and so the origin is a center of system (14).

When the conditions in (12) hold, system (1) can be rewritten as

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = y \left(-1 - bx - ey + x^{2} + bx^{3} + ex^{2}y \right),$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = x \left(1 - (1 + d)x^{2} \right),$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = y \left(-1 - bx + ey + x^{2} + bx^{3} - ex^{2}y \right),$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = x \left(1 - (1 + d)x^{2} \right),$$

$$(y < 0),$$

$$(y < 0),$$

which is symmetric with the x-axis, and so the origin is a center of system (15).

When the conditions in (13) hold, system (1) becomes a continuous system

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = y (1 + bx) \left(-1 + x^2 + cy^2 \right),$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = x \left(-1 + cy \right) \left(-1 + x^2 + cy^2 \right).$$
(16)

By elementary integration, the above system in $\Omega = (x, y) | x^2 + cy^2 < 1$ is topologically equivalent to the system

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = y (1 + bx),$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = x (-1 + cy),$$
(17)

which has the first analytic integral

$$H(x, y) = bc (by - cx) + b^{2} \ln (1 - cy) + c^{2} \ln (1 + bx).$$
(18)

Remark 5. The phase plane of system (16) can be drawn by Maple; see Figure 2.

As far as limit cycles are concerned, it follows from Theorem 3 that at most 8 limit cycles can bifurcate from the origin of system (1). We have the following theorem.

Theorem 6. If the origin of system (1) is a 8th-order weak focus, then for $0 < \delta_1, \delta_2 \ll 1$, 8 small-amplitude limit cycles can bifurcate from the origin of the perturbed system (1).

Proof. When the origin of system (1) is a 8th-order weak focus, the conditions

$$b_{1} = b,$$

$$e_{1} = -e,$$

$$d = \frac{6d_{1} + 3cd_{1} + 12c^{2}d_{1} - 4ce}{3(2 + c + 4c^{2})},$$

$$d_{1} = -\frac{e_{1}\left(-16c + 32c^{3} + 64e_{1} + 21ce_{1}\right)}{24(-1 + 2c^{2})(2 + c + 4c^{2})},$$

$$b^{2} = \frac{1}{720(-1 + 2c^{2})(2 + c + 4c^{2})}\left(-14400 - 12240c - 8824c^{2} - 304c^{3} + 54816c^{4} + 25440c^{5} + 36768c^{6}\right)$$

$$(19)$$

$$+ 48256c^{7} + 8192c^{8} + 1152e^{2} + 10764ce^{2}$$

$$+ 128130c^{2}e^{2} + 74937c^{3}e^{2} + 43644c^{4}e^{2}),$$

$$e^{2} = -\frac{8}{3f(c)}\left(-117360 - 92520c + 133158c^{2} - 60405c^{3} + 293990c^{4} - 136528c^{5} - 458796c^{6} + 1069524c^{7} + 528528c^{8} + 370624c^{9} + 51200c^{10}),$$

$$c = -2.09067, -1.9427, -0.763201, 0.581824$$

should be satisfied. Furthermore, one has the following: When c = -2.09067,

$$\frac{\partial (\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3, \mu_4, \mu_5, \mu_6, \mu_7)}{\partial (b_1, e_1, d, d_1, b, e, c)} = -2.23342 \times 10^6 \neq 0.$$
(20)

When c = -1.9427,

$$\frac{\partial \left(\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3, \mu_4, \mu_5, \mu_6, \mu_7\right)}{\partial \left(b_1, e_1, d, d_1, b, e, c\right)} = 1.31166 \times 10^6 \neq 0.$$
(21)



FIGURE 2: The phase plane of system (16) when b = 1, c = 1 or b = 1, c = -1.

When c = -0.763201,

$$\frac{\partial \left(\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3, \mu_4, \mu_5, \mu_6, \mu_7\right)}{\partial \left(b_1, e_1, d, d_1, b, e, c\right)} = -0.23494 \neq 0.$$
(22)

When c = 0.581824,

$$\frac{\partial \left(\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3, \mu_4, \mu_5, \mu_6, \mu_7\right)}{\partial \left(b_1, e_1, d, d_1, b, e, c\right)} = -0.000330085 \neq 0.$$
(23)

So it implies that 8 small-amplitude limit cycles can bifurcate from the origin of the perturbed system (1). \Box

4. Number of Limit Cycles with Different Parameter *c* of (1)

In this section, we devote to discuss the number of limit cycles with different parameter c of (1). The following theorem could be concluded from Theorem 3.

Theorem 7. The number of limit cycles with different parameter c of (1) can be shown in the Table 1.

Proof. Let $\mu_1 = \mu_2 = \mu_3 = 0$, it is easy to obtain that

$$b_{1} = b;$$

$$e_{1} = -e;$$

$$d = \frac{6d_{1} + 3cd_{1} + 12c^{2}d_{1} - 4ce}{3(2 + c + 4c^{2})}.$$
(24)

If c = 0, it is easy to check that the origin is a three-order weak focus. Furthermore, if $c \neq 0$, when $c = \sqrt{2}/2$, the Lyapunov constants in case 1 yield that the origin is a seventh order weak focus.

When $c \neq \sqrt{2}/2$, the Lyapunov constants $\mu_4 = \mu_5 = \mu_6 = \mu_7 = 0, \mu_8 \neq 0$ yield that the origin is an eighth-order weak focus if

$$d_{1} = -\frac{e_{1}\left(-16c + 32c^{3} + 64e_{1} + 21ce_{1}\right)}{24\left(-1 + 2c^{2}\right)\left(2 + c + 4c^{2}\right)},$$

$$b^{2} = \frac{f_{3}(c)}{720\left(-1 + 2c^{2}\right)\left(2 + c + 4c^{2}\right)} = F_{3}(c), \quad (25)$$

$$e^{2} = -\frac{8f_{4}(c)}{3f(c)} = F_{4}(c),$$

1 1

Journal of Function Spaces

TABLE	1:	The	maxir	mum	number	of	small	limit	cycles	around	the
origin	for	diff	erent p	paran	neter c.						

Parameter c	The maximum number or small limit cycle around the origin				
(-∞, -6.14829)	6				
(-6.14829, -2.09067)	7				
-2.09067	8				
(-2.09067, -1.94278)	7				
-1.94278	8				
(-1.94278, -0.7632018)	7				
-0.7632018	8				
(-0.7632018, -0.707107]	7				
(-0.707107, -0.588861]	6				
(-0.588861, -0.44638)	7				
[-0.44638, -0.031805]	6				
(-0.031805,0)	7				
0	3				
(0,0.031805)	7				
[0.031805, 0.129745]	6				
(0.129745, 0.581824)	7				
0.581824	8				
(0.581824,0.707107]	7				
(0.707107,+∞)	6				

where

$$f_{3}(c) = -14400 - 12240c - 8824c^{2} - 304c^{3}$$

$$+ 54816c^{4} + 25440c^{5} + 36768c^{6}$$

$$+ 48256c^{7} + 8192c^{8} + 1152e^{2} + 10764ce^{2}$$

$$+ 128130c^{2}e^{2} + 74937c^{3}e^{2} + 43644c^{4}e^{2};$$

$$f_{4}(c) = -117360 - 92520c + 133158c^{2} - 60405c^{3}$$

$$+ 293990c^{4} - 136528c^{5} - 458796c^{6}$$

$$+ 1069524c^{7} + 528528c^{8} + 370624c^{9}$$

$$+ 51200c^{10}.$$
(26)

and *c* satisfy that

$$f(c) = -19584 + 519376c + 2960698c^{2} + 2129266c^{3} + 1287311c^{4} + 947348c^{5} + 727400c^{6} \neq 0.$$
(27)

It is easy to conclude that if $F_3(c) > 0$, $F_4(c) > 0$ and $f_1(c) = 0$, $f_2(c) \neq 0$, there exist 8 limit cycles; namely,

$$c \approx -2.09067, -1.9427, -0.763201, 0.581824.$$
 (28)

If $F_3(c) > 0$, $F_4(c) > 0$, and $f_1(c) \neq 0$, there exist 7 small limit cycles.



FIGURE 3: When c = -2.09067, an invariant algebraic curve $x^2 - 2.09067y^2 = 1$ and eight small limit cycles.



FIGURE 4: When $c = -\sqrt{2}/2$, an invariant algebraic curve $x^2 - (\sqrt{2}/2)y^2 = 1$ and seven small limit cycles.

If $F_3(c)F_4(c) \le 0$, there exist 6 limit cycles.

When $c \neq \sqrt{2}/2$, f(c) = 0, the Lyapunov constants $\mu_4 = \mu_5 = 0$, $\mu_6 \neq 0$ yield that the origin is a sixth-order weak focus. The conclusion can be given in Table 1 for simplify.

5. Coexistence of Invariant Curve and Limit Cycles of (1)

From above discussion, we study the coexistence of invariant curve and limit cycles of (1), by perturbation method of small parameters, the following conclusions could be got easily; for example, when c = -2.09067, there exist eight small limit cycles at least and $x^2 - 2.09067y^2 = 1$ is an invariant algebraic curve. The distribution of limit cycle can be drawn in Figure 3. When $c = -\sqrt{2}/2$, there exist seven small limit cycles at

least and $x^2 - (\sqrt{2}/2)y^2 = 1$ is an invariant algebraic curve. The distribution of limit cycle can be drawn in Figure 4.

When c = 0, there exist three small limit cycles at least and x = 1 and x = -1 are two invariant lines. The distribution of limit cycle can be drawn in Figure 5.

When c = 0.581824, there exist eight small limit cycles and a large limit cycle $x^2 + 0.581824y^2 = 1$ at the same time, namely, nine limit cycles in total for this system. The distribution of limit cycle can be drawn in Figure 6.

When $c = \sqrt{2}/2$, there exist seven small limit cycles at least and there is a large limit cycle $x^2 + (\sqrt{2}/2)y^2 = 1$ at the



FIGURE 5: When c = 0, two invariant lines $x = \pm 1$ and three small limit cycles.



FIGURE 6: When c = 0.581824, an invariant algebraic curve $x^2 + 0.581824y^2 = 1$ and eight small limit cycles.



FIGURE 7: When $c = \sqrt{2}/2$, an invariant algebraic curve $x^2 + (\sqrt{2}/2)y^2 = 1$ and seven small limit cycles.



FIGURE 8: When c = 1, an invariant algebraic curve $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ and six small limit cycles.

same time. The distribution of limit cycles can be drawn in Figure 7.

When c = 1, there exist six small limit cycles at least and there is a large limit cycle $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ at the same time. The distribution of limit cycles can be drawn in Figure 8.

6. Conclusion

In this paper, a class of switching systems is investigated; the coexistence of small limit cycles and algebraic an invariant curve is proves. An interesting phenomenon that the algebraic invariant curve $x^2 + cy^2 = 1$, c > 0, can be half attracting is found.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally to the writing of this paper. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank the support of Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation (no. ZR2014FL017) and the National Natural Science Foundation of China (nos. 71874172, 11275186, and 91024026).

References

- N. N. Bautin, "On the number of limit cycles appearing with variation of the coefficients from an equilibrium state of the type of a focus or a center," *Math Sbor*, vol. 30, pp. 181–196, 1952.
- [2] N. G. Lloyd and J. M. Pearson, "A cubic differential system with nine limit cycles," *Journal of Applied Analysis and Computation*, vol. 2, no. 3, pp. 293–304, 2012.
- [3] P. Yu and Y. Tian, "Twelve limit cycles around a singular point in a planar cubic-degree polynomial system," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 19, no. 8, pp. 2690–2705, 2014.
- [4] W. Huang, A. Chen, and Q. Xu, "Bifurcation of limit cycles and isochronous centers for a quartic system," *International Journal* of *Bifurcation and Chaos*, vol. 23, no. 10, 1350172, 10 pages, 2013.
- [5] M. Han, X. Hou, L. Sheng, and C. Wang, "Theory of rotated equations and applications to a population model," *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series A*, vol. 38, no. 4, pp. 2171– 2185, 2018.
- [6] S. L. Shi, "A concrete example of the existence of four limit cycles for plane quadratic systems," *Scientia Sinica*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 153–158, 1980.
- [7] L. S. Chen and M. S. Wang, "The relative position, and the number, of limit cycles of a quadratic differential system," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 22, no. 6, pp. 751–758, 1979.

- [8] P. Yu and M. Han, "Small limit cycles bifurcation from fine focus points in cubic order Z 2-equivariant vector fields," *Solitons and Fractals*, vol. 24, no. 1, pp. 329–348, 2005.
- [9] Y. Liu and W. Huang, "A cubic system with twelve small amplitude limit cycles," *Bull. Sci. Math*, vol. 129, no. 2, pp. 83– 98, 2005.
- [10] M. Han, Y. Lin, and P. Yu, "A study on the existence of limit cycles of a planar system with third-degree polynomials," *International Journal of Bifurcation and Chaos*, vol. 14, no. 1, pp. 41–60, 2004.
- [11] Q. Wang, Y. Liu, and C. Du, "Small limit cycles bifurcating from fine focus points in quartic order Z 3-equivariant vector fields," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 337, no. 1, pp. 524–536, 2008.
- [12] Y. Wu, Y. Gao, and M. Han, "Bifurcations of the limit cycles in a z3-equivariant quartic planar vector field," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 38, no. 4, pp. 1177–1186, 2008.
- [13] C. Li, C. Liu, and J. Yang, "A cubic system with thirteen limit cycles," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 246, no. 9, pp. 3609–3619, 2009.
- [14] Y.-r. Liu and J.-b. Li, "Z 2-equivariant cubic system which yields 13 limit cycles," *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, vol. 30, no. 3, pp. 781–800, 2014.
- [15] J. Yang, M. Han, J. Li, and P. Yu, "Existence conditions of thirteen limit cycles in a cubic system," *International Journal of Bifurcation and Chaos*, vol. 20, no. 8, pp. 2569–2577, 2010.
- [16] P. Yu, M. Han, and J. Li, "An improvement on the number of limit cycles bifurcating from a nondegenerate center of homogeneous polynomial systems," *International Journal of Bifurcation and Chaos*, vol. 28, no. 6, 1850078, 31 pages, 2018.
- [17] W. A. Coppel, "Some quadratic systems with at most one limit cycle," in *Dynamics Reported*, vol. 2, pp. 61–68, Wiley, 1989.
- [18] L. A. Cherkas and L. I. Zhilevich, "The limit cycles of certain differential equations," *Differ. Uravn*, vol. 8, pp. 1207–1213, 1972.
- [19] C. Christopher, "Quadratic systems having a parabola as an integral curve," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, *Section: A Mathematics*, vol. 112, no. 1-2, pp. 113–134, 1989.
- [20] D. Cozma and A. Suba, "The solution of the problem of center for cubic differential systems with four invariant straight lines," *An. Stiint. Univ. Al. I. Cuza Iasi, Ser. Nuova, Mat*, vol. 44, pp. 517–530, 1998.
- [21] D. Cozma and A. Suba, "Solution of the problem of the centre for a cubic differential system with three invariant straight lines," *Qualitative Theory of Dynamical Systems*, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 129–143, 2001.
- [22] J. Chavarriga, E. Sáez, I. Szántó, and M. Grau, "Coexistence of limit cycles and invariant algebraic curves for a Kukles system," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 59, no. 5, pp. 673–693, 2004.
- [23] D. Guoren and W. Songlin, "Closed orbits and straight line invariants in E3 systems," *Acta Mathematica Sci*, vol. 9, pp. 251– 261, 1989.
- [24] R. Kooij, Limit cycles in polynomial systems [Ph.D. thesis], University of Technology, Delft, 1993.
- [25] Z. Liu, E. Sez, and I. Sznt, "A cubic system with an invariant triangle surrounding at least one limit cycle," *Taiwanese Journal* of Mathematics, vol. 7, no. 2, pp. 275–281, 2003.
- [26] N. G. Lloyd, J. M. Pearson, E. Sez, and I. Sznt, "Limit cycles of a cubic Kolmogorov system," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 9, no. 1, pp. 15–18, 1996.

- [27] N. G. Lloyd, J. M. Pearson, E. Sez, and I. Sznt, "A cubic Kolmogorov system with six limit cycles," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 44, no. 3-4, pp. 445–455, 2002.
- [28] E. Sez, I. Sznt, and E. Gonzlez-Olivares, "Cubic Kolmogorov system with invariant straight lines," *Nonlinear Anal., Theory Methods Appl*, vol. 47, no. 7, pp. 4521–4525, 2001.
- [29] M. Han, T. Petek, and V. G. Romanovski, "Reversibility in polynomial systems of ODE's," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 338, pp. 55–71, 2018.
- [30] J. Llibre and A. C. Mereu, "Limit cycles for discontinuous quadratic differential systems with two zones," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 413, no. 2, pp. 763–775, 2014.
- [31] J. Llibre, B. D. Lopes, and J. R. De Moraes, "Limit cycles for a class of continuous and discontinuous cubic polynomial differential systems," *Qualitative Theory of Dynamical Systems*, vol. 13, no. 1, pp. 129–148, 2014.
- [32] R. I. Leine and H. Nijmeijer, Dynamics and Bifurcations of Non-Smooth Mechanical Systems, vol. 18, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 2004.
- [33] Y. Zou, T. Kupper, and W. J. Beyn, "Generalized Hopf bifurcation for planar Filippov systems continuous at the origin," *Journal of Nonlinear Science*, vol. 16, no. 2, pp. 159–177, 2006.
- [34] X. Chen and Z. Du, "Limit cycles bifurcate from centers of discontinuous quadratic systems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 59, no. 12, pp. 3836–3848, 2010.
- [35] Y. Tian and P. Yu, "Center conditions in a switching Bautin system," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 259, no. 3, pp. 1203–1226, 2015.
- [36] F. Li, P. Yu, Y. Tian, and Y. Liu, "Center and isochronous center conditions for switching systems associated with elementary singular points," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 28, no. 1-3, pp. 81–97, 2015.
- [37] H. Tian and M. Han, "Bifurcation of periodic orbits by perturbing high-dimensional piecewise smooth integrable systems," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 263, no. 11, pp. 7448–7474, 2017.
- [38] M. Han, L. Sheng, and X. Zhang, "Bifurcation theory for finitely smooth planar autonomous differential systems," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 264, no. 5, pp. 3596–3618, 2018.
- [39] E. Sez, E. Stange, and I. Sznt, "Coexistence of small and large amplitude limit cycles of polynomial differential systems of degree four," *Czechoslovak Mathematical Journal*, vol. 57(132), no. 1, pp. 105–114, 2007.

Research Article

Positive Solutions for a System of Fractional Differential Equations with Two Parameters

Hongyu Li D and Junting Zhang

College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao, Shandong 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Hongyu Li; sdlhy1978@163.com

Received 14 September 2018; Revised 26 October 2018; Accepted 30 October 2018; Published 25 November 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Hongyu Li and Junting Zhang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, the existence of positive solutions in terms of different values of two parameters for a system of conformable-type fractional differential equations with the p-Laplacian operator is obtained via Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we study the existence of positive solutions for the following system of fractional differential equations:

$$D^{\alpha_{1}}\left(\phi_{p_{1}}\left(D^{\alpha_{1}}x\left(t\right)\right)\right) = \lambda g\left(t, x\left(t\right), y\left(t\right)\right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$D^{\alpha_{2}}\left(\phi_{p_{2}}\left(D^{\alpha_{2}}y\left(t\right)\right)\right) = \mu f\left(t, x\left(t\right), y\left(t\right)\right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$
(1)

subject to the following boundary condition:

$$x (0) = x (1) = 0,$$

$$D^{\alpha_1} x (0) = D^{\alpha_1} x (1) = 0,$$

$$y (0) = y (1) = 0,$$

$$D^{\alpha_2} y (0) = D^{\alpha_2} y (1) = 0,$$

(2)

where $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in (1, 2]$ are real numbers; D^{α_1} and D^{α_2} are the conformable fractional derivative; $\phi_{p_i}(s) = |s|^{p_i - 2}s$, $p_i > 1$, $\phi_{q_i} = \phi_{p_i}^{-1}$, $1/p_i + 1/q_i = 1$, i = 1, 2; $g, f : [0, 1] \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ are continuous; λ and μ are positive parameters.

Fractional differential equations have many applications in various fields such as biological science, chemistry, physics, and engineering. Many authors have made large achievements about the study of fractional differential equations boundary value problems. Most results have adopted the Riemann-Liouville and Caputo-type fractional derivatives;

we can see [1–28] and the references therein; for example, in [28], by using Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, the authors obtained the various existence results for positive solutions about a system of Riemann-Liouville type fractional boundary value problems with two parameters and the p-Laplacian operator. As we know, there is another kind of fractional derivative which is conformable fractional derivative. Recently, in [29], the authors Khalil R. et al. first introduced a new simple well-behaved definition of the fractional derivative called conformable fractional derivative. They first presented the definition of conformable fractional derivative of order $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and generalized the definition to include order $\alpha \in (n, n + 1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$. In [30], Abdeljawad proceeded on to develop the definitions and set the basic concepts in this new simple interesting fractional calculus. Since then, there are a few authors to study the boundary value problems for conformable-type fractional differential equations; for example, we can see [31-33] and the reference therein. In [33], the authors applied approximation method and fixed point theorems on cone to consider the existence and multiplicity of positive solution about the following fractional differential equation with the p-Laplacian operator:

$$D^{\alpha} \left(\phi_p \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) = \lambda f \left(t, u \left(t \right) \right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$
$$u \left(0 \right) = u \left(1 \right) = 0, \tag{3}$$
$$D^{\alpha} u \left(0 \right) = D^{\alpha} u \left(1 \right) = 0,$$

where $\alpha \in (1, 2]$ is a real number, D^{α} is the conformable fractional derivative, $\phi_p(s) = |s|^{p-2}s$, p > 1, and $f : [0, 1] \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous.

There are few papers about the system of fractional differential equations concerning conformable fractional derivative. System (1), (2) is a new type of conformable fractional differential equations. Motivated by the recent papers [28, 33, 34], we consider the existence of positive solutions of the system for conformable fractional differential equations (1), (2). By using Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, we establish some sufficient conditions on g, f, λ , μ for the existence of at least one positive solutions of system (1), (2) for appropriately chosen parameters.

The organization of this paper is as follows. In Section 2, we recall some concepts about the conformable fractional derivative and give some lemmas with respect to the corresponding Green's function. In Section 3, we give some results about the existence of positive solutions of system (1), (2). In Section 4, we summarize the main results of the third section.

2. Preliminaries

For the convenience of the reader, we give the following concepts and lemmas of conformable fractional calculus, and some auxiliary results that will be used to prove our main theorems (see [29–33]).

Definition 1. Let $\alpha \in (n, n + 1]$ and f be a n-differential function at t > 0, then the fractional conformable derivative of order α at t > 0 is given by

$$D^{\alpha}f(t) = D^{\alpha-n}f^{(n)}(t)$$
$$= \lim_{\epsilon \to 0} \frac{f^{(n)}\left(t + \epsilon t^{n+1-\alpha}\right) - f^{(n)}(t)}{\epsilon},$$
(4)

provided the limit of the right hand side exists. If f is α -differentiable in some (0, a), where a > 0, and $\lim_{t \to 0^+} D^{\alpha} f(t)$ exists, then define $D^{\alpha} f(0) = \lim_{t \to 0^+} D^{\alpha} f(t)$.

Definition 2. Let $\alpha \in (n, n+1]$. The fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ at t > 0 of a function $f : (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow (0, +\infty)$ is given by

$$I^{\alpha} f(t) = I^{n+1} \left(t^{\alpha - n - 1} f(t) \right)$$

= $\frac{1}{n!} \int_{0}^{t} (t - s)^{n} s^{\alpha - n - 1} f(s) \, ds,$ (5)

where I^{n+1} denotes the integration operator of order n + 1.

Lemma 3. Let $\alpha \in (n, n + 1]$ and f, g be α -differentiable at a point t > 0. Then

- (i) $D^{\alpha}[af + bg] = aD^{\alpha}(f) + bD^{\alpha}(g), \forall a, b \in \mathbb{R}^{1}$. (ii) $D^{\alpha}t^{k} = 0$, where k = 0, 1, ..., n.
- (iii) $D^{\alpha}(C) = 0$, for all constant functions f(t) = C.
- (iv) $D^{\alpha}(fg) = fD^{\alpha}(g) + gD^{\alpha}(f)$.

- (v) $D^{\alpha}(f/g) = (gD^{\alpha}(f) fD^{\alpha}(g))/g^2$.
- (vi) If, in addition, f is differentiable, then $D^{\alpha}f(t) = t^{n+1-\alpha}f^{(n+1)}(t)$.
- (vii) If, in addition, f is differentiable at g(t), then $D^{\alpha}(f \circ g)(t) = f^{(n)}(g(t))D^{\alpha}g(t)$.

Lemma 4. Given $\alpha \in (n, n + 1]$ and f a continuous function defined in the domain of I^{α} , one has that $D^{\alpha}I^{\alpha}f(t) = f(t)$ for t > 0.

Lemma 5 (mean value theorem). Let a > 0 and $f : [a, b] \longrightarrow R^1$ be a given function that satisfies

- (i) f is continuous on [a, b],
- (ii) f is α -differentiable for some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$.
 - Then, there exists $c \in (a, b)$ such that

$$D^{\alpha}f(c) = \frac{f(b) - f(a)}{(1/\alpha)b^{\alpha} - (1/\alpha)a^{\alpha}}.$$
(6)

Lemma 6. Given $\alpha \in (n, n + 1]$ and $f : [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$ an α -differentiable function, one has that $D^{\alpha} f(t) = 0$ if and only if $f(t) = a_0 + a_1 t + \cdots + a_n t^n$, where $a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n \in \mathbb{R}^1$.

Lemma 7. Given $a \in (n, n + 1]$ and $x \in C(0, +\infty)$ an α differentiable function that belongs to $C(0, 1) \cap L(0, 1)$, one has that $I^{\alpha}D^{\alpha}x(t) = x(t) + c_0 + c_1t + \cdots + c_nt^n$, for some $c_k \in \mathbb{R}^1$, $k = 0, 1, \ldots, n$.

By Lemma 2.7 in [33], we can obtain the following lemmas.

Lemma 8 (see [33]). Let $u \in C[0, 1]$ and $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in (1, 2]$. Then the conformable fractional differential equation

$$D^{\alpha_{i}}\left(\phi_{p}\left(D^{\alpha_{i}}x\left(t\right)\right)\right) = u\left(t\right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$x\left(0\right) = x\left(1\right) = 0,$$

$$D^{\alpha_{i}}x\left(0\right) = D^{\alpha_{i}}x\left(1\right) = 0$$
(7)

has a unique solution

$$x(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{i}(t,s) \phi_{q_{i}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{i}(s,\tau) u(\tau)\right) ds, \qquad (8)$$

where

$$k_{i}(t,s) = \begin{cases} (1-t) s^{\alpha_{i}-1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ t s^{\alpha_{i}-2} (1-s), & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(9)

and i = 1, 2.

Lemma 9 (see [33]). The function $K_i(t,s)$ (i = 1, 2) defined by (9) has the following properties:

- (i) $K_i(t, s) > 0$, for all $t, s \in (0, 1)$;
- (ii) $\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} K_i(t, s) \ge (1/4) \max_{0 \le t \le 1} K_i(t, s) = (1/4)K_i(s, s)$, for $s \in (0, 1)$.

Lemma 10 (see [35]). Let *E* be a Banach space, $P \in E$ be a cone, Ω_1 and Ω_2 be bounded open subsets of *E*, $\theta \in \Omega_1$, and $\overline{\Omega_1} \in \Omega_2$. Assume that $T : P \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1) \longrightarrow P$ is a completely continuous operator such that

(i) $||Tu|| \le ||u||$, $\forall u \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$, $||Tu|| \ge ||u||$, $\forall u \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$

or

(ii) $||Tu|| \ge ||u||$, $\forall u \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$, $||Tu|| \le ||u||$, $\forall u \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$.

Then the operator T has at least one fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1)$ *.*

3. Main Results

Let X = C[0, 1] with supremum norm $||x|| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} |x(t)|$. Let $E = X \times X$ with the norm $||(x, y)||_E = ||x|| + ||y||$. Then *E* is a Banach space. We define the cone

$$P = \left\{ (x, y) \in E \mid x(t) \ge 0, y(t) \ge 0, \forall t \\ \in [0, 1], \min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} (x(t) + y(t)) \ge \frac{1}{4} \| (x, y) \|_{E} \right\}.$$
(10)

In the following, we define the operators $A, B : E \longrightarrow X$ and $T : E \longrightarrow E$:

$$A(x, y)(t) = \int_0^1 K_1(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_1}\left(\lambda \int_0^1 K_1(s, \tau) g(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds,$$

$$t \in [0, 1],$$

$$B(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(t, s)$$
(11)
 $\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds,$
 $t \in [0, 1],$

$$T(x, y) = (A(x, y), B(x, y)), (x, y) \in E,$$

where $K_i(t, s)$ (i = 1, 2) is defined by (9).

Obviously, the nontrivial fixed points of the operator T in P are positive solutions of system (1), (2).

Lemma 11. The operator $T : P \longrightarrow P$ is a completely continuous operator.

Proof. It is obvious that $A(x, y)(t) \ge 0$, $B(x, y)(t) \ge 0$ for $(x, y) \in P$, $t \in [0, 1]$. By Lemma 8, we have

$$A(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) g(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$\leq \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{1}-1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) g(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds,$$
(12)

and

$$B(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$\leq \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds.$$
(13)

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|T(x,y)\|_{E} &= \|A(x,y)\| + \|B(x,y)\| \le \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \\ &\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s,\tau) g(\tau,x(\tau),y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \\ &\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s,\tau) f(\tau,x(\tau),y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds. \end{aligned}$$
(14)

On the other hand, by Lemma 9, we have

$$\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} A(x, y)(t) \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_1}(\lambda) \int_0^1 K_1(s, s)
\cdot \phi_{q_1}\left(\int_0^1 K_1(s, \tau) g(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \qquad (15)
\ge \frac{1}{4} \|A(x, y)\|,$$

and

$$\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} B(x, y)(t) \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_2}(\mu) \int_0^1 K_2(s, s) \\
\cdot \phi_{q_2}\left(\int_0^1 K_2(s, \tau) f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \qquad (16) \\
\ge \frac{1}{4} \|B(x, y)\|.$$

So we have

$$\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} \left(A(x, y)(t) + B(x, y)(t) \right) \\
\ge \min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} A(x, y)(t) + \min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} B(x, y)(t) \quad (17) \\
\ge \frac{1}{4} \| (x, y) \|_{E},$$

i.e., $T(P) \in P$.

By the paper [33], we know that A and B are completely continuous operator. It is obvious that T is completely continuous. The proof is completed.

Denote

$$g_{0} = \lim_{x+y \to 0^{+}} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{g(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{1}}(x + y)}.$$

$$f_{0} = \lim_{x+y \to 0^{+}} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{f(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{2}}(x + y)}.$$

$$g_{\infty} = \lim_{x+y \to +\infty} \min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} \frac{g(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{1}}(x + y)}.$$

$$f_{\infty} = \lim_{x+y \to +\infty} \min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} \frac{f(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{2}}(x + y)}.$$

$$(18)$$

$$C_{1} = \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{1} - 1} \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) d\tau\right) ds,$$

$$C_{2} = \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{2} - 1} \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) d\tau\right) ds.$$

$$C_{3} = \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{1} - 1} \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}(s, \tau) d\tau\right) ds,$$

$$C_{4} = \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{2} - 1} \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau) d\tau\right) ds.$$

Theorem 12. Assume that $g_0, f_0, g_{\infty}, f_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty), M_1 < M_2$ and $M_3 < M_4$, then for each $\lambda \in (M_1, M_2)$ and $\mu \in (M_3, M_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$, where

$$M_{1} = \phi_{p_{1}}\left(\frac{8}{C_{3}}\right)\frac{1}{g_{\infty}},$$

$$M_{2} = \phi_{p_{1}}\left(\frac{1}{2C_{1}}\right)\frac{1}{g_{0}},$$

$$M_{3} = \phi_{p_{2}}\left(\frac{8}{C_{4}}\right)\frac{1}{f_{\infty}},$$

$$M_{4} = \phi_{p_{2}}\left(\frac{1}{2C_{2}}\right)\frac{1}{f_{0}}.$$
(19)

Proof. Let $\lambda \in (M_1, M_2)$ and $\mu \in (M_3, M_4)$. Then there exists a number $\epsilon > 0$ such that $\epsilon < \min\{g_{\infty}, f_{\infty}\}$, and

$$\begin{split} \phi_{p_1}\left(\frac{8}{C_3}\right) &\frac{1}{g_{\infty} - \epsilon} \le \lambda \le \phi_{p_1}\left(\frac{1}{2C_1}\right) \frac{1}{g_0 + \epsilon}, \\ \phi_{p_2}\left(\frac{8}{C_4}\right) &\frac{1}{f_{\infty} - \epsilon} \le \mu \le \phi_{p_2}\left(\frac{1}{2C_2}\right) \frac{1}{f_0 + \epsilon}. \end{split}$$
(20)

For the above $\epsilon>0,$ we know that there exists $R_1>0$ such that

$$g(t, x, y) < (g_{0} + \epsilon) \phi_{p_{1}}(x + y),$$

$$0 \le x + y \le R_{1}, \ t \in [0, 1].$$

$$f(t, x, y) < (f_{0} + \epsilon) \phi_{p_{2}}(x + y),$$

$$0 \le x + y \le R_{1}, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
(21)

Let $\Omega_1 = \{(x, y) \in E \mid ||(x, y)||_E < R_1\}$. For any $(x, y) \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$, we have

$$A(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(t, s) \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\lambda \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) + g(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \le \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(t, s) \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) + (\eta, \eta)\right) d\tau d\tau ds$$

$$\le \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda) \phi_{q_{1}}(g_{0} + \epsilon) \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{1} - 1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) \phi_{p_{1}}(x(\tau) + y(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$\le \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda) \phi_{q_{1}}(g_{0} + \epsilon) \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{1} - 1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) \phi_{p_{1}}(\|x\| + \|y\|) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$= \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda (g_{0} + \epsilon)) C_{1}(\|x\| + \|y\|) \le \frac{1}{2} \|(x, y)\|_{E}.$$
(22)

So

$$\left\|A\left(x,y\right)\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}, \quad \forall \left(x,y\right) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{1}.$$
(23)

Similarly, we have

$$B(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(t, s) \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) + f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds \le \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(t, s) \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) + (f_{0} + \epsilon) \phi_{p_{2}}(x(\tau) + y(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$\le \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \phi_{q_{2}}(f_{0} + \epsilon) \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{2} - 1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) \phi_{p_{2}}(x(\tau) + y(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$\le \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \phi_{q_{2}}(f_{0} + \epsilon) \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha_{2} - 1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) \phi_{p_{2}}(\|x\| + \|y\|) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$= \phi_{q_{2}}(\lambda(f_{0} + \epsilon)) C_{2}(\|x\| + \|y\|) \le \frac{1}{2} \|(x, y)\|_{E}.$$

So

$$\left\|B\left(x,y\right)\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}, \quad \forall \left(x,y\right) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{1}.$$
(25)

Hence

$$\|T(x, y)\|_{E} = \|A(x, y)\| + \|b(x, y)\| \le \|(x, y)\|_{E},$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{1}.$$
 (26)

On the other hand, for the above $\epsilon>0,$ there exists $\widetilde{R}_2>0$ such that

$$g(t, x, y) \ge (g_{\infty} - \epsilon) \phi_{p_1}(x + y),$$

$$x + y \ge \widetilde{R}_2 > 0, \ t \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right],$$

$$f(t, x, y) \ge (f_{\infty} - \epsilon) \phi_{p_2}(x + y),$$

$$x + y \ge \widetilde{R}_2 > 0, \ t \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right].$$
(27)

Let $R_2 = \max\{2R_1, 4\widetilde{R}_2\}$. Let $\Omega_2 = \{(x, y) \in E \mid \|(x, y)\|_E < R_2\}$. For any $(x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2$, we have $\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} \{x(t) + y(t)\} \ge (1/4)(\|x\| + \|y\|) = (1/4)\|(x, y)\|_E = R_2/4 \ge \widetilde{R}_2$. So by Lemma 9, we have

$$A(x, y)\left(\frac{1}{4}\right) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(\frac{1}{4}, s\right) \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}(s, \tau) + g\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}(s, \tau) + g\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}(s, \tau)\left(g_{\infty}-\epsilon\right)\right) \qquad (28)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p_{1}}\left(x\left(\tau\right)+y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(g_{\infty}-\epsilon\right) \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}(s, \tau)\right)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p_{1}}\left(\frac{1}{4}\left(\|x\|+\|y\|\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds = \frac{1}{16}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\left(g_{\infty}-\epsilon\right)\right) C_{3}\left(\|(x,y)\|_{E}\right) \ge \frac{1}{2}\left\|(x,y)\|_{E}.$$

So

$$\|A(x,y)\| \ge \frac{1}{2} \|(x,y)\|_E, \quad \forall (x,y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2.$$
(29)

Similarly, we have

$$B(x, y)\left(\frac{3}{4}\right) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}\left(\frac{3}{4}, s\right) \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}\left(s, \tau\right)\right)$$
$$\cdot f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau d\tau ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$
$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau)\right)$$
$$\cdot f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$
$$\cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau) \left(f_{\infty}-\epsilon\right)\right)$$
$$\cdot \phi_{p_{2}}(x(\tau)+y(\tau)) d\tau ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$
$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}(f_{\infty}-\epsilon) \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau)\right) d\tau ds \le \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p_2} \left(\frac{1}{4} \left(\|x\| + \|y\| \right) \right) d\tau \right) ds = \frac{1}{16}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_2} \left(\lambda \left(f_{\infty} - \epsilon \right) \right) C_4 \left(\left\| (x, y) \right\|_E \right) \ge \frac{1}{2} \left\| (x, y) \right\|_E .$$

$$(30)$$

So

$$\|B(x, y)\| \ge \frac{1}{2} \|(x, y)\|_{E}, \quad \forall (x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{2}.$$
 (31)

Hence

$$\|T(x, y)\|_{E} = \|A(x, y)\| + \|B(x, y)\| \ge \|(x, y)\|_{E},$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{2}.$$
 (32)

By Lemma 10 and (26) (32), the operator *T* has one fixed point $(x, y) \in P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1)$. That is, (x, y) is a positive solution of system (1), (2).

Similar to the proof of Theorem 12, we can easily obtain the following results.

Theorem 13. Assume that $g_0 = 0$, g_{∞} , f_0 , $f_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$ and $M_3 < M_4$, then for each $\lambda \in (M_1, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (M_3, M_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 14. Assume that $f_0 = 0$, g_{∞} , g_0 , $f_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$ and $M_1 < M_2$, then for each $\lambda \in (M_1, M_2)$ and $\mu \in (M_3, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 15. Assume that $g_0 = 0$, $f_0 = 0$, g_{∞} , $f_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$, then for each $\lambda \in (M_1, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (M_3, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 16. Assume that $g_0, f_0 \in (0, +\infty), g_{\infty} = +\infty$ or $g_0, f_0 \in (0, +\infty), f_{\infty} = +\infty$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, M_2)$ and $\mu \in (0, M_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 17. Assume that $g_0 \in (0, +\infty)$, $f_0 = 0$, $f_{\infty} = +\infty$ or $g_0 \in (0, +\infty)$, $f_0 = 0$, $g_{\infty} = +\infty$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, M_2)$ and $\mu \in (0, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 18. Assume that $g_0 = f_0 = 0$, $f_{\infty} = +\infty$ or $g_0 = f_0 = 0$, $g_{\infty} = +\infty$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (0, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Denote

$$\overline{g}_{0} = \lim_{x+y \to 0^{+}} \min_{t \in [1/4,3/4]} \frac{g(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{1}}(x+y)}.$$
$$\overline{f}_{0} = \lim_{x+y \to 0^{+}} \min_{t \in [1/4,3/4]} \frac{f(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_{2}}(x+y)}.$$

$$\overline{g}_{\infty} = \lim_{x+y \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{g(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_1}(x+y)}.$$

$$\overline{f}_{\infty} = \lim_{x+y \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{f(t, x, y)}{\phi_{p_2}(x+y)}.$$
(33)

Theorem 19. Assume that $\overline{g}_0, \overline{f}_0, \overline{g}_\infty, \overline{f}_\infty \in (0, +\infty), \overline{M}_1 < \overline{M}_2$ and $\overline{M}_3 < \overline{M}_4$, then for each $\lambda \in (\overline{M}_1, \overline{M}_2)$ and $\mu \in (\overline{M}_3, \overline{M}_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$, where

$$\overline{M}_{1} = \phi_{p_{1}} \left(\frac{8}{C_{3}}\right) \frac{1}{\overline{g}_{0}},$$

$$\overline{M}_{2} = \phi_{p_{1}} \left(\frac{1}{2C_{1}}\right) \frac{1}{\overline{g}_{\infty}},$$

$$\overline{M}_{3} = \phi_{p_{2}} \left(\frac{8}{C_{4}}\right) \frac{1}{\overline{f}_{0}},$$

$$\overline{M}_{4} = \phi_{p_{2}} \left(\frac{1}{2C_{2}}\right) \frac{1}{\overline{f}_{\infty}}.$$
(34)

Proof. Let $\lambda \in (\overline{M}_1, \overline{M}_2)$ and $\mu \in (\overline{M}_3, \overline{M}_4)$. Then there exists a number $\epsilon > 0$ such that $\epsilon < \min\{\overline{g}_0, \overline{f}_0\}$, and

$$\phi_{p_1}\left(\frac{8}{C_3}\right)\frac{1}{\overline{g}_0 - \epsilon} \le \lambda \le \phi_{p_1}\left(\frac{1}{2C_1}\right)\frac{1}{\overline{g}_\infty + \epsilon},$$

$$\phi_{p_2}\left(\frac{8}{C_4}\right)\frac{1}{\overline{f}_0 - \epsilon} \le \mu \le \phi_{p_2}\left(\frac{1}{2C_2}\right)\frac{1}{\overline{f}_\infty + \epsilon}.$$
(35)

For the above $\epsilon > 0$, we know that there exists $R_3 > 0$ such that

$$g(t, x, y) > (\overline{g}_0 - \epsilon) \phi_{p_1}(x + y),$$

$$x \ge 0, \ y \ge 0, \ x + y \le R_3, \ t \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right],$$

$$f(t, x, y) > (\overline{f}_0 - \epsilon) \phi_{p_2}(x + y),$$

$$x \ge 0, \ y \ge 0, \ x + y \le R_3, \ t \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right].$$
(36)

Let $\Omega_3 = \{(x, y) \in E \mid ||(x, y)||_E < R_3\}$. For any $(x, y) \in P \cap \partial \Omega_3$, we have $\min_{1/4 \le t \le 3/4} \{x(t) + y(t)\} \ge (1/4)(||x|| + ||y||) = (1/4)||(x, y)||_E$. So by Lemma 9, we obtain

Journal of Function Spaces

$$A(x, y)\left(\frac{1}{4}\right) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(\frac{1}{4}, s\right) \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(s, \tau\right) \\ \cdot g\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\right) \\ \cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}\left(s, \tau\right) \\ \cdot g\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\right) \\ \cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}\left(s, \tau\right)\left(\overline{g}_{0}-\epsilon\right) \right) \\ \cdot \phi_{p_{1}}\left(x\left(\tau\right)+y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \ge \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\right) \\ \cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\overline{g}_{0}-\epsilon\right) \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{1}\left(s, \tau\right) \\ \cdot \phi_{p_{1}}\left(\frac{1}{4}\left(\|x\|+\|y\|\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds = \frac{1}{16} \\ \cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\left(\overline{g}_{0}-\epsilon\right)\right) C_{3}\left(\|(x,y)\|_{E}\right) \ge \frac{1}{2}\left\|(x,y)\|_{E}.$$

So

$$\|A(x,y)\| \ge \frac{1}{2} \|(x,y)\|_E, \quad \forall (x,y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_3.$$
(38)

Similarly, we get

$$B(x, y)\left(\frac{3}{4}\right) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}\left(\frac{3}{4}, s\right) \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau)\right)$$

$$\cdot f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau d\tau ds \geq \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$

$$\cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau)\right)$$

$$\cdot f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau ds \geq \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$

$$\cdot \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau)\left(\overline{f}_{0}-\epsilon\right)\right)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p_{2}}(x(\tau)+y(\tau)) d\tau ds \geq \frac{1}{4} \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\overline{f}_{0}-\epsilon\right) \int_{1/4}^{3/4} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1} \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\int_{1/4}^{3/4} K_{2}(s, \tau)\right)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{p_{2}}\left(\frac{1}{4}\left(\|x\|+\|y\|\right)\right) d\tau ds = \frac{1}{16}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}}\left(\mu\left(\overline{f}_{0}-\epsilon\right)\right) C_{3}\left(\|(x,y)\|_{E}\right) \geq \frac{1}{2}\|(x,y)\|_{E}.$$

So

$$\left\|B\left(x,y\right)\right\| \geq \frac{1}{2} \left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}, \quad \forall \left(x,y\right) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{3}.$$
(40)

$$\|T(x, y)\|_{E} = \|A(x, y)\| + \|B(x, y)\| \ge \|(x, y)\|_{E},$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{3}.$$
 (41)

We define the functions $\tilde{g}, \tilde{f} : [0,1] \times [0,+\infty) \longrightarrow [0,+\infty), \quad \tilde{g}(t,u) = \max_{0 \le x+y \le u} g(t,x,y), \text{ and } \tilde{f}(t,u) = \max_{0 \le x+y \le u} f(t,x,y).$ So it is obvious that $\tilde{g}(t,u)$ and $\tilde{f}(t,u)$ are nondecreasing on *u* for every $t \in [0,1]$; and $g(t,x,y) \le \tilde{g}(t,u), \quad f(t,x,y) \le \tilde{f}(t,u), \quad x \ge 0, \quad y \ge 0, \quad x+y \le u, \quad t \in [0,1]$; and they satisfy the conditions

$$\limsup_{u \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{\tilde{g}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_1}(u)} \le \overline{g}_{\infty},$$

$$\limsup_{u \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{\tilde{f}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_2}(u)} \le \overline{f}_{\infty}.$$
(42)

For the above $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\tilde{R}_4 > 0$ such that

$$\frac{\tilde{g}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_{1}}(u)} \leq \limsup_{u \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{\tilde{g}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_{1}}(u)} + \epsilon \leq \overline{g}_{\infty} + \epsilon,$$

$$t \in [0,1], \ u \geq \widetilde{R}_{4},$$

$$\frac{\tilde{f}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_{2}}(u)} \leq \limsup_{u \to +\infty} \max_{t \in [0,1]} \frac{\tilde{f}(t,u)}{\phi_{p_{2}}(u)} + \epsilon \leq \overline{f}_{\infty} + \epsilon,$$
(43)

$$t \in [0,1], \ u \ge \widetilde{R}_4.$$

So $\tilde{g}(t, u) \leq (\overline{g}_{\infty} + \epsilon)\phi_{p_1}(u), \tilde{f}(t, u) \leq (\overline{f}_{\infty} + \epsilon)\phi_{p_2}(u)$, and $t \in [0, 1], u \geq \tilde{R}_4$.

By the definition of \tilde{g}, \tilde{f} , we get $g(t, x, y) \leq \tilde{g}(t, \|(x, y)\|_E)$, $f(t, x, y) \leq \tilde{f}(t, \|(x, y)\|_E)$. Let $R_4 = \max\{2R_3, \tilde{R}_4\}$. Let $\Omega_4 = \{(x, y) \in E \mid \|(x, y)\|_E < R_4\}$. For any $(x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_4$, we have

$$\begin{split} A\left(x,y\right)\left(t\right) &= \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(t,s\right) \\ &\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(s,\tau\right) g\left(\tau,x\left(\tau\right),y\left(\tau\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &\leq \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\right) \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \\ &\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(s,\tau\right) \widetilde{g}\left(\tau,\left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}\right) d\tau\right) ds \qquad (44) \\ &\leq \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\right) \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\overline{g}_{\infty}+\epsilon\right) \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha_{1}-1} \\ &\cdot \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{1}\left(s,\tau\right) \phi_{p_{1}}\left(\left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}\right)\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &= \phi_{q_{1}}\left(\lambda\left(\overline{g}_{\infty}+\epsilon\right)\right) C_{1}\left(\left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}\right) \leq \frac{1}{2}\left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}. \end{split}$$

So

$$\left\|A\left(x,y\right)\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\|(x,y)\right\|_{E}, \quad \forall \left(x,y\right) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{4}.$$
(45)

Similarly, we have

$$B(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\mu \int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) f(\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$\leq \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) \tilde{f}(\tau, ||(x, y)||_{E}) d\tau \right) ds$$
(46)

$$\leq \phi_{q_{2}}(\mu) \phi_{q_{2}}(\overline{f}_{\infty} + \epsilon) \int_{0}^{1} s(1-s)^{\alpha_{2}-1}$$

$$\cdot \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\int_{0}^{1} K_{2}(s, \tau) \phi_{p_{2}}(||(x, y)||_{E}) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$= \phi_{q_{2}} \left(\mu (\overline{f}_{\infty} + \epsilon) \right) C_{2} \left(||(x, y)||_{E} \right) \leq \frac{1}{2} ||(x, y)||_{E}.$$

So

$$\left\|B\left(x,y\right)\right\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left\|\left(x,y\right)\right\|_{E}, \quad \forall \left(x,y\right) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{4}.$$
(47)

Hence

$$\|T(x, y)\|_{E} = \|A(x, y)\| + \|B(x, y)\| \le \|(x, y)\|_{E},$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in P \cap \partial\Omega_{4}.$$
 (48)

By Lemma 10 and (41) (48), the operator *T* has one fixed point $(x, y) \in P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_4 \setminus \Omega_3)$. So (x, y) is a positive solution of system (1), (2).

Similar to the proof of Theorem 19, we can easily obtain the following results.

Theorem 20. Assume that $\overline{g}_0, \overline{g}_\infty, \overline{f}_0 \in (0, +\infty), \overline{f}_\infty = 0$ and $\overline{M}_1 < \overline{M}_2$, then for each $\lambda \in (\overline{M}_1, \overline{M}_2)$ and $\mu \in (\overline{M}_3, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1].$

Theorem 21. Assume that $\overline{g}_0, \overline{f}_\infty, \overline{f}_0 \in (0, +\infty), \overline{g}_\infty = 0$ and $\overline{M}_3 < \overline{M}_4$, then for each $\lambda \in (\overline{M}_1, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (\overline{M}_3, \overline{M}_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1].$

Theorem 22. Assume that $\overline{g}_0, \overline{f}_0 \in (0, +\infty), \overline{g}_{\infty} = 0, \overline{f}_{\infty} = 0$, then for each $\lambda \in (\overline{M}_1, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (\overline{M}_3, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 23. Assume that $\overline{g}_{\infty}, \overline{f}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty), \ \overline{g}_0 = +\infty \text{ or } \overline{f}_0 = +\infty, \ \overline{g}_{\infty}, \overline{f}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty), \text{ then for each } \lambda \in (0, \overline{M}_2)$ and $\mu \in (0, \overline{M}_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1].$ **Theorem 24.** Assume that $\overline{g}_0 = +\infty$, $\overline{g}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$, $\overline{f}_{\infty} = 0$ or $\overline{f}_0 = +\infty$, $\overline{g}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$, $\overline{f}_{\infty} = 0$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, \overline{M}_2)$ and $\mu \in (0, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 25. Assume that $\overline{f}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$, $\overline{g}_{\infty} = 0$, $\overline{g}_0 = +\infty$ or $\overline{f}_{\infty} \in (0, +\infty)$, $\overline{f}_0 = +\infty$, $\overline{g}_{\infty} = 0$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (0, \overline{M}_4)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution (x(t), y(t)), $t \in [0, 1]$.

Theorem 26. Assume that $\overline{g}_0 = +\infty$, $\overline{g}_{\infty} = 0$, $\overline{f}_{\infty} = 0$ or $\overline{g}_{\infty} = 0$, $\overline{f}_{\infty} = 0$, $\overline{f}_0 = +\infty$, then for each $\lambda \in (0, +\infty)$ and $\mu \in (0, +\infty)$, system (1), (2) has a positive solution $(x(t), y(t)), t \in [0, 1]$.

4. Conclusion

In this paper, we investigate the existence of positive solutions for a system of conformable-type fractional differential equations with two parameters and the p-Laplacian operator. By employing Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, under different combinations of sublinearity and superlinearity of the nonlinearities f, g, various sufficient conditions for the existence of at least one positive solutions of system (1), (2) are derived in terms of appropriately chosen parameters λ, μ .

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The project is supported by the Youth Science Foundation of China (11801322), the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11571207), and Shandong Natural Science Foundation (ZR2018MA011).

References

- J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, Article ID 82, 2018.
- [2] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Zou, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for systems of fractional differential equations with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 204, 2018.
- [3] Q. Sun, H. Ji, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for boundary value problems of fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6461930, 6 pages, 2018.

- [4] C. Zhai and R. Jiang, "Unique solutions for a new coupled system of fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 1, 2018.
- [5] Y. Zou and G. He, "A fixed point theorem for systems of nonlinear operator equations and applications to (p1,p2)-Laplacian system," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 15, Article ID 74, 2018.
- [6] X. Qiu, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear semipositone boundary value problems with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7351653, 10 pages, 2018.
- [7] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, pp. 31–39, 2018.
- [8] T. Qi, Y. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence of solutions for a class of coupled fractional differential systems with nonlocal boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6703860, 9 pages, 2017.
- [9] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [10] Y. Zou, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "The existence of solutions for fourpoint coupled boundary value problems of fractional differential equations at resonance," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 314083, 8 pages, 2014.
- [11] Z. Bai, "Eigenvalue intervals for a class of fractional boundary value problem," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 64, no. 10, pp. 3253–3257, 2012.
- [12] Z. Bai, S. Zhang, S. Sun, and C. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for a class of fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal* of *Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, no. 06, pp. 1–8, 2016.
- [13] Y. Cui and Y. Zou, "Existence results and the monotone iterative technique for nonlinear fractional differential systems with coupled four-point boundary value problems," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 242591, 6 pages, 2014.
- [14] H. Li, "Existence of nontrivial solutions for superlinear threepoint boundary value problems," *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, vol. 33, no. 4, pp. 1043–1052, 2017.
- [15] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "New result on the critical exponent for solution of an ordinary fractional differential problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3976469, 4 pages, 2017.
- [16] Z. Bai and W. Sun, "Existence and multiplicity of positive solutions for singular fractional boundary value problems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 63, no. 9, pp. 1369–1381, 2012.
- [17] Y. Zou and G. He, "The existence of solutions to integral boundary value problems of fractional differential equations at resonance," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 2785937, 7 pages, 2017.
- [18] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.
- [19] R. Pu, X. Zhang, Y. Cui, P. Li, and W. Wang, "Positive solutions for singular semipositone fractional differential equation subject to multipoint boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5892616, 7 pages, 2017.
- [20] Z. Bai, S. Sun, and Y. Chen, "The existence and uniqueness of a class of fractional differential equations," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 486040, 6 pages, 2014.

- [21] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 161, 2017.
- [22] T. Qi, Y. Liu, and Y. Zou, "Existence result for a class of coupled fractional differential systems with integral boundary value conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*. *JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 7, pp. 4034–4045, 2017.
- [23] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [24] Z. Bai, X. Dong, and C. Yin, "Existence results for impulsive nonlinear fractional differential equation with mixed boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, Article ID 63, 2016.
- [25] Y. Cui, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "Monotone iterative technique for nonlinear boundary value problems of fractional order p ∈ (2 , 3]," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2017, Article ID 248, 2017.
- [26] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [27] Z. Bai, W. Sun, and W. Zhang, "Positive solutions for boundary value problems of singular fractional differential equations," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2013, Article ID 129640, 7 pages, 2013.
- [28] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [29] R. Khalil, M. Al Horani, A. Yousef, and M. Sababheh, "A new definition of fractional derivative," *Journal of Computational* and Applied Mathematics, vol. 264, pp. 65–70, 2014.
- [30] T. Abdeljawad, "On conformable fractional calculus," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 279, pp. 57–66, 2015.
- [31] H. Batarfi, J. Losada, J. Nieto, and W. Shammakh, "Threepoint boundary value problems for conformable fractional differential equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2015, Article ID 706383, 6 pages, 2015.
- [32] B. Bayour and D. Torres, "Existence of solution to a local fractional nonlinear differential equation," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 312, pp. 127–133, 2017.
- [33] X. Dong, Z. Bai, and S. Zhang, "Positive solutions to boundary value problems of p-Laplacian with fractional derivative," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5, 2017.
- [34] R. Jiang and C. Zhai, "Positive solutions for a system of fourthorder differential equations with integral boundary conditions and two parameters," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 3, pp. 401–422, 2018.
- [35] D. Guo, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Shandong Science and Technology Publishing House, Jinan, 2001.

Research Article Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations with p-Laplacian Operator in Banach Spaces

Jingjing Tan D,¹ Kemei Zhang D,² and Meixia Li D^{1,3}

¹School of Mathematics and Information Science, Weifang University, Shandong 261061, China
 ²School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu, Shandong 273165, China
 ³College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao, Shandong 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Jingjing Tan; tanjingjing1108@163.com

Received 1 May 2018; Accepted 18 October 2018; Published 15 November 2018

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2018 Jingjing Tan et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we study a class of boundary value problem (BVP) with multiple point boundary conditions of impulsive p-Laplacian operator fractional differential equations. We establish the sufficient conditions for the existence of solutions in Banach spaces. Our analysis relies on the Kuratowski noncompactness measure and the Sadovskii fixed point theorem. An example is given to demonstrate the main results.

1. Introduction

With the development of the theory of fractional order calculus, fractional differential equations are getting more and more extensively used (see[1–15]). For instance, the impulsive fractional differential equations are widely used in various scientific fields, such as the problem of dynamics of populations subject to abrupt changes, harvesting, diseases, and so on. Lakshmikantham et al. [16], Bainov and Simeonov [17], and Benchohra et al. [18] have done in-depth studies on this issue. Moreover, the p-Laplacian operator differential equation was first proposed by Leibenson [19] in order to study the problem of turbulent flow in a porous medium. He converted this problem into the existence of solution of the following differential equation:

$$\left(\varphi_p\left(u'(t)\right)\right)' = f(t, u(t)), \quad t \in (0, 1).$$
 (1)

 φ_p is the p-Laplacian operator, φ_q is the inverse function of φ_p with $\varphi_q(s) = |s|^{q-2}s$, and p, q satisfy 1/p + 1/q = 1. In recent years, many results about the solutions of the p-Laplacian operator fractional differential equation BVP have been obtained (see [20–26]). The research of the solutions of the BVP with p-Laplacian operator and with impulsive has been attracting increasing interest. Zhao and Gong [27] study the solution of the following impulsive fractional differential equations with generalized periodic boundary conditions:

$$C \mathcal{D}^{q} u(t) = f(t, u(t)),$$

$$\Delta u(t)|_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k}(u(t_{k})), \quad k = 1, 2, \cdots, m,$$

$$\Delta u'(t)|_{t=t_{k}} = J_{k}(u(t_{k})), \quad k = 1, 2, \cdots, m, \quad (2)$$

$$au(0) - bu(1) = 0,$$

$$au'(0) - bu'(1) = 0.$$

By means of the Schauder and Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, they get the existence of single and multiple positive solutions of the above BVP. By the technique of the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem and the Leggett-Williams theorem, Wang et al. [28] obtained the results of the following BVP.

$$\mathcal{D}_{0_{+}}^{\eta} \left(\phi_{p} \left(\mathcal{D}_{0_{+}}^{\alpha} u(t) \right) \right) = f(t, u(t)),$$

$$0 < \alpha \le 2, \ 0 < \eta \le 1,$$

$$u(0) = 0,$$

$$u(1) = au(\xi),$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0_{+}}^{\alpha} u(0) = 0,$$

$$0 < \xi < 1, \ 0 \le a \le 1$$
(3)

The results about the BVP with multiple point boundary conditions of impulsive p-Laplacian operator fractional differential equations are few, especially in Banach space.

In this paper, we study the following BVP with multiple point boundary conditions of impulsive p-Laplacian operator fractional differential equations in Banach space *E*:

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\beta} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \right) \right) (t) = f \left(t, x \left(t \right), x' \left(t \right) \right),$$

$$1 < \alpha \le 2, \ 0 < \beta \le 1,$$

$$\Delta x \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$\Delta x' \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = J_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$x \left(0 \right) = x' \left(0 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{1} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$x \left(1 \right) = x' \left(1 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{2} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \left(0 \right) = \theta,$$

$$(4)$$

where θ is the zero element of E, $\mathscr{D}_{0+}^{\alpha}$ and \mathscr{D}_{0+}^{β} are the fractional derivatives of order $\alpha(\alpha > 0)$, I = [0,1], $t \in I' = I \setminus \{t_1, t_2, \cdots, t_m\}$, $\varphi_p(s) = \|s\|^{p-2}s$ with p > 1. $f: I \times E \times E \longrightarrow E$, $I_k, J_k : E \longrightarrow E$, and $a_1, a_2 : E \longrightarrow E$ are continuous. The impulsive point set $\{t_k\}_{k=1}^{m}$ satisfies $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \cdots < t_m < t_{m+1} = 1$; we denote $T_0 = [t_0, t_1]$, $T_k = (t_k, t_{k+1}]$, $1 \le k \le m$. We denote by $x(t_k^+)$ and $x(t_k^-)$ the right and left limits of x(t) at the point $t = t_k$, i.e., $x(t_k^+) = \lim_{h \longrightarrow 0^+} x(t_k^+ + h)$ and $x(t_k^-) = \lim_{h \longrightarrow 0^-} x(t_k^+ + h)$. We establish the existence of solution to BVP (4). by the technique of the Kuratowski noncompactness measure and the Sadovskii fixed point theorem. The main innovations of this paper are as follows. Firstly, we study the impulsive fractional differential equations with the p-Laplacian Operator. Secondly, we study the BVP in Banach space. Thirdly, the nonlinear term contains the derivatives x'(t).

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we recall some definitions and lemmas. In Section 3, the main results of this paper are discussed. Finally, one example is given in Section 4.

2. Preliminaries

First, we recall some definitions and preliminary.

Definition 1 (see [29]). Let $\alpha > 0$, $f \in C([0, \infty), R)$.

(1) The fractional integral of order $\alpha(\alpha > 0)$ of f is given by

$$\mathcal{I}_{0+}^{\alpha}f(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{x} \frac{f(t)}{(x-t)^{1-\alpha}} dt;$$
 (5)

(2) the fractional derivative of order $\alpha(\alpha > 0)$ of *f* is given by

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha}f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^n \int_0^t \frac{f(s)}{(t-s)^{\alpha-n+1}} ds, \quad (6)$$

where $n = [\alpha] + 1$, $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of α and the right side integral is pointwise defined on $[0, \infty)$.

Lemma 2 (see[30, 31]). Let f(x) be integrable, $\alpha > 0$, $\beta > \alpha > 0$. Then

(1)

$$\mathcal{J}_{0+}^{\alpha} \mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} f(x) = f(x) + c_1 x^{\alpha - 1} + c_2 x^{\alpha - 2} + \cdots + c_n x^{\alpha - n},$$
(7)

where $c_i \in R, i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, N, N = \lceil \alpha \rceil$. (2)

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} \mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} f(x) = \mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta-\alpha} f(x),$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} \mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\alpha} f(x) = f(x).$$
(8)

Definition 3 (see [32]). Let *S* be a bounded set in a real Banach space E; the Kuratowski noncompactness measure of *S* is given by

$$\alpha(S) = \inf \left\{ \delta > 0 : S = \bigcup_{i=1}^{m} S_i, \text{ diam}(S_i) < \delta, i \right.$$

$$= 1, 2, \cdots, m \left\}, \qquad (9)$$

where diam(S_i) denote the diameters of S_i .

Remark 4. From the definition, it is obvious that $0 \le \alpha(S) < \infty$.

Lemma 5 (see [33]). If $H \,\subset C(I)$ is bounded and equicontinuous, then $\alpha_E(H(t))$ is continuous on I and $\alpha_C(H) = \max_{t \in I} \alpha_E(H(t))$, $\alpha_E(\int_I x(t)dt : x \in H) \leq \int_I \alpha_E(H(t))dt$, where $H(t) = \{x(t) : x \in H\}$ for each $t \in I$.

Definition 6 (see [32]). Let E_1 and E_2 be real Banach spaces, $D \in E_1$, and $A : D \longrightarrow E_2$ be a continuous and bounded operator; A is called a k-set contraction operator if there exists a constant $k \ge 0$, for any bounded set S in D, such that $\alpha(A(S)) \le k\alpha(S)$.

Remark 7 (see [34]). A is called a strict set contraction operator if k < 1. It is clear that a strict set contraction operator is a condensing operator.

In the following, we define the basic space of this paper. Denote

$$PC(I) = \{x \in C(I) \mid x \in C(I') \cap C'(I'), x(t_k^-), \\ x'(t_k^-), x(t_k^+) \text{ and } x'(t_k^+) \text{ exist with } x(t_k^-) \\ = x(t_k) \text{ and } x'(t_k^-) = x'(t_k), \ 1 \le k \le m\}$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$QC(I) = \left\{ x \in PC(I) : \sup_{t \in I} \frac{\|x(t)\|}{1+t} < +\infty \right\},$$
$$DC(I) = \left\{ x \in PC(I) : \sup_{t \in I} \frac{\|x(t)\|}{1+t} < +\infty \text{ and } \sup_{t \in I} \left\| x'(t) \right\| < +\infty \right\},$$
(10)

and it is easy to see that DC(I) is Banach space with the norm

$$\|x\|_{D} = \max\left\{\sup_{t\in I} \frac{\|x(t)\|}{1+t}, \|x'\|_{C}\right\}.$$
 (11)

The basic space used in this paper is DC(I). The Kuratowski noncompactness measures in E, C(I), and DC(I) are denoted by $\alpha_E(\cdot)$, $\alpha_C(\cdot)$, and $\alpha_D(\cdot)$, respectively.

The following Sadovskii fixed point theorem is needed for the proof of our main results.

Lemma 8 ((Sadovskii)(see [32])). Let D be a bounded, closed, and convex subset of the Banach space E. If the operator $A : D \longrightarrow D$ is condensing, then A has a fixed point in D.

3. Existence of Solutions

Before proceeding further, let us give some denotations as follows:

$$M = \frac{10m + 4}{\Gamma(\alpha) \Gamma(\beta)^{q-1}},$$

$$l = M \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) l_{1}(t) + l_{2}(t) \right] dt,$$

$$K_{\rho} = \left\{ x \in DC(I) : \|x\|_{D} \le \rho \right\},$$

$$K_{r} = \left\{ x \in E : \|x\| \le r \right\},$$

$$F(s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} f(\tau, x(\tau), x'(\tau)) d\tau,$$

$$L = \max\left\{ L_{1}, L_{2}, L_{3}, L_{4} \right\},$$

$$M_{1} = \max\left\{ \max_{t \in I} a(t), \max_{t \in I} b(t), \max_{t \in I} c(t) \right\},$$

$$M_{2} = \max_{i=1, \cdots, m} \left\{ \|a_{1}(x)\|, \|a_{2}(x)\|, \|I_{i}(x)\|, \|J_{i}(x)\| \right\}.$$
(12)

For simplicity of presentation, we list some conditions. (H₁) $a, b, c \in C(I)$ are nonnegative functions and satisfy

$$\int_{0}^{t} \left\| f\left(s, x, y\right) \right\| ds \le \varphi_{p} \left[a\left(t\right) \left\| x \right\| + b\left(t\right) \left\| y \right\| + c\left(t\right) \right],$$
$$\forall x \in E,$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt < M^{-1},$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} c(t) dt < +\infty.$$
(13)

(H₂) For any r > 0, $[\alpha, \beta] \subset I$, f(t, x, y) is uniformly continuous on $[\alpha, \beta] \times K_r \times K_r$.

(H₃) For any $x, y \in E$, $||a_k(x) - a_k(y)|| \le L_k ||x - y||$ (k = 1, 2), $||I_i(x) - I_i(y)|| \le L_3 ||x - y||$, and $||J_i(x) - J_i(y)|| \le L_4 ||x - y||$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$.

(H₄) For all $t \in I$ and all bounded subsets $D_1, D_2 \subset E$, there exist $l_1, l_2 \in L[0, \infty)$ such that

$$\int_{0}^{t} \alpha_{E} \left(f\left(s, D_{1}, D_{2}\right) \right) ds$$

$$\leq \varphi_{P} \left(\left[l_{1}\left(t\right) \alpha_{E}\left(D_{1}\right) + l_{2}\left(t\right) \alpha_{E}\left(D_{2}\right) \right] \right)$$
(14)

with l < 1.

Lemma 9. Given $y \in C(I)$, the following BVP,

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\beta} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \left(t \right) \right) \right) = y \left(t \right),$$

$$\Delta x \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$\Delta x' \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = J_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$x \left(0 \right) = x' \left(0 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{1} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$x \left(1 \right) = x' \left(1 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{2} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \left(0 \right) = \theta,$$
(15)

has a unique solution satisfying the following.

$$\begin{split} x\left(t\right) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{0}^{t} \left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha\left(2-t\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_{k}}^{t} \left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(s\right)\right) ds + (2-t) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left[a_{1}\left(x\left(s\right)\right) - a_{2}\left(x\left(s\right)\right)\right] ds + \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left(2-t\right) \\ &\cdot \left[\frac{\left(1-t_{m}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-1\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \left[I_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right) + \left(2-t_{m}\right) I_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right)\right]\right] + \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} \left(2-t\right) \\ &\cdot \left[\frac{\left(t_{m}-t_{i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-1\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(s\right)\right) ds \end{split}$$

$$+ (t_{m} - t_{i}) J_{i} (x (t_{i})) \bigg]$$

$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \bigg[\frac{(t - t_{i})}{\Gamma (\alpha - 1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2} \varphi_{q} (\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta} y (s)) ds$$

$$+ \frac{1}{\Gamma (\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi_{q} (\mathscr{I}_{0+}^{\beta} y (s)) ds \bigg]$$

$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} [I_{i} (x (t_{i})) + (t - t_{k}) J_{i} (x (t_{i}))] + \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} (t_{k} - t_{i})$$

$$\cdot J_{i} (x (t_{i}))$$

$$(16)$$

Proof. From (15) and Lemma 2, we know

$$\varphi_p\left(\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha}x\left(t\right)\right) = \mathcal{J}_{0+}^{\beta}y\left(t\right) + c_0.$$
(17)

Because of $\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha}x(0) = \theta$, we can obtain that $c_0 = 0$. According to the definition of the p-Laplacian operator it follows that

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x\left(t\right) = \varphi_q\left(\mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y\left(t\right)\right). \tag{18}$$

Therefore

$$x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds - c_{1}$$

- $c_{2}t,$ (19)

$$x'(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_0^t (t - s)^{\alpha - 2} \varphi_q \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^\beta y(s) \right) ds - c_2.$$
(20)

If $t \in T_1$, then

$$x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_1}^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_q \left(\mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds - d_1 - d_2 (t-t_1),$$
(21)

$$x'(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{t_1}^t (t - s)^{\alpha - 2} \varphi_q \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds - d_2.$$

For d_1 and $d_2 \in R$, we have

$$x(t_{1}^{-}) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t_{1}} (t_{1} - s)^{\alpha - 1} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s)\right) ds - c_{1}$$

- $c_{2}t_{1},$
$$x(t_{1}^{+}) = -d_{1},$$

$$x'(t_{1}^{-}) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{t} (t - s)^{\alpha - 2} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathcal{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s)\right) ds$$

- $c_{2},$
$$x'(t_{1}^{+}) = -d_{2}.$$

(22)

When $t \in T_k$, we can also obtain

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{k}}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathcal{S}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} \left[\int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \frac{t_{i} \left(t_{k} - t_{i} \right) \left(t_{i} - s \right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \right. \\ &+ \left(t_{k} - t_{i} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right] \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left[\frac{\left(t_{i} - s \right)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{\left(t - t_{k} \right) \left(t_{i} - s \right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \right] \\ &+ I_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) + \left(t - t_{k} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right\} - c_{1} - c_{2} t, \end{aligned}$$

$$\end{aligned}$$

and taking the boundary condition of (15) into consideration, some tedious manipulation yields the following.

$$\begin{split} c_{1} &= -\sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left[\frac{(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \right] \\ &\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \right\} \\ &- \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \frac{(1 - t_{m})(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \\ &+ I_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) + \left(2 - t_{m} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right\} \\ &- \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \frac{(t_{m} - t_{i})(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \\ &+ \left(t_{m} - t_{i} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right\} - \int_{0}^{1} \left[2a_{1} \left(x\left(s\right) \right) \\ &- a_{2} \left(x\left(s\right) \right) \right] ds \\ c_{2} &= \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left[\frac{(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \right] \\ &\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \right\} \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left\{ \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \frac{(1 - t_{m})(t_{i} - s)^{\alpha - 2}}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \varphi_{q} \left(\mathscr{F}_{0+}^{\beta} y(s) \right) ds \\ &+ I_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) + \left(2 - t_{m} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right\} \end{split}$$
(25)
 $+ I_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) + \left(2 - t_{m} \right) J_{i} \left(x\left(t_{i} \right) \right) \right\}$

Substituting (24) and (25) into (19), we can get (16), which implies that the solution of BVP (15) is given by (16). \Box

From Lemma 9, we can establish the following conclusion.

Lemma 10. If (H_1) is satisfied, then BVP (4) has a unique solution satisfying

$$\begin{split} x\left(t\right) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha\left(2-t\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds + \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{t_{k}}^{t} \left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds + (2-t) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left[a_{1}\left(x\left(s\right)\right) - a_{2}\left(x\left(s\right)\right)\right] ds + \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left(2-t\right) \\ &\cdot \left\{\frac{\left(1-t_{m}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-1\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \left[I_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right) + \left(2-t_{m}\right) J_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right)\right]\right\} + \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} \left(2-t\right) \\ &\cdot \left\{\frac{\left(t_{m}-t_{i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-1\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \left(t_{m}-t_{i}\right) J_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right)\right\} \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left\{\frac{\left(t-t_{i}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-1\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} \left(t_{i}-s\right)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(F\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left[I_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right) + \left(t-t_{k}\right) J_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right)\right] + \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} \left(t_{k}-t_{i}\right) \\ &\cdot J_{i}\left(x\left(t_{i}\right)\right). \end{split}$$

Proof. The proof is almost identical to Lemma 9, with the major change being the substitution of y(t) for f(t, x(t), x'(t)).

Remark 11. From Lemma 10, we can get the conclusion that the solutions to the BVP (4) are equivalent to the fixed point of the following operator:

$$(Tx)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_q(F(s)) ds$$

+ $\sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha(2-t)}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_i} (t_i-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_q(F(s)) ds + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$

$$\cdot \int_{t_{k}}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds + (2-t)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left[a_{1}(x(s)) - a_{2}(x(s))\right] ds + \sum_{i=1}^{m} (2-t)$$

$$\cdot \left\{\frac{(1-t_{m})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds$$

$$+ \left[I_{i}(x(t_{i})) + (2-t_{m}) J_{i}(x(t_{i}))\right]\right\} + \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} (2-t)$$

$$\cdot \left\{\frac{(t_{m}-t_{i})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds$$

$$+ (t_{m}-t_{i}) J_{i}(x(t_{i}))\right\}$$

$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left\{\frac{(t-t_{i})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds$$

$$+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds$$

$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left[I_{i}(x(t_{i})) + (t-t_{k}) J_{i}(x(t_{i}))\right] + \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} (t_{k}-t_{i})$$

$$\cdot J_{i}(x(t_{i})), \quad \forall x \in DC(I).$$

$$(27)$$

Taking derivative to both sides of (27), we have

$$\left(T'x\right)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{k}}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds - \int_{0}^{1} \left[a_{1}(x(s)) - a_{2}(x(s))\right] ds - \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds - \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left\{\frac{(1-t_{m})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds + \left[I_{i}(x(t_{i})) + (2-t_{m}) J_{i}(x(t_{i}))\right]\right\} - \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} \left\{\frac{(t_{m}-t_{i})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds + (t_{m}-t_{i}) J_{i}(x(t_{i}))\right\}$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$+\sum_{i=1}^{k} \left\{ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) ds + J_{i}(x(t_{i})) \right\}, \quad \forall x \in DC(I).$$

$$(28)$$

Lemma 12. *If* (H₁), (H₂), and (H₃) are satisfied, then operator $T : DC(I) \longrightarrow DC(I)$ is continuous and bounded.

Proof.

Step 1. For any $x \in DC(I)$, we prove that *T* is well defined and $(Tx)(t) \in DC(I)$. From condition (H_1) , we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left\| \varphi_{q} \left(F\left(s\right) \right) \right\| ds = \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \varphi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta \right)} \right) \right\| ds$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{s} (s - \tau)^{\beta - 1} f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau \right), x'\left(\tau \right) \right) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta \right)} \int_{0}^{s} \left\| f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau \right), x'\left(\tau \right) \right) \right\| d\tau \right) \qquad (29)$$

$$\leq \varphi_{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta \right)} \varphi_{p} \left[a\left(s \right) \| x \| + b\left(s \right) \| x' \| + c\left(s \right) \right] \right) ds \leq \Gamma\left(\beta \right)^{1 - q} M_{1} \left(3 \| x \|_{D} + 1 \right).$$

Together with the definition of operator T, we have

$$\begin{split} \left\| \frac{(Tx)(t)}{1+t} \right\| &\leq \frac{1}{1+t} \left\{ \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds \right\| + \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha(2-t)}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{k}}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds \right\| + \left\| (2-t) \int_{0}^{1} \left[a_{1}(x(s)) - a_{2}(x(s)) \right] \, ds \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{m} (2-t) \left\{ \frac{(1-t_{m})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds + \left[I_{i}(x(t_{i})) + (2-t_{m}) J_{i}(x(t_{i})) \right] \right\} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{m-1} (2-t) \left\{ \frac{(t_{m}-t_{i})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds + (t_{m}-t_{i}) J_{i}(x(t_{i})) \right\} \right\} \end{split}$$
(30)
$$&+ \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left\{ \frac{(t-t_{i})}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \, ds \right\} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left[I_{i}(x(t_{i})) + (t-t_{k}) J_{i}(x(t_{i})) \right] \right\| + \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{k-1} (t_{k}-t_{i}) J_{i}(x(t_{i})) \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{10m+4}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \varphi_{q}(F(s)) \right\| \, ds + (11m+1) M_{2} < +\infty. \end{split}$$

As above, from (28), a tedious calculation gives

$$\left\| \left(Tx\right)'(t) \right\| \leq \frac{5m+3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^1 \left\| \varphi_q\left(F(s)\right) \right\| ds + (5m+1) M_2 < +\infty.$$
(31)

From (30) and (31), we have that (Tx)(t) is well defined and $(Tx)(t) \in DC(I)$ for any $x \in DC(I)$.

Step 2. We prove that T is bounded. For any $x \in K_{\rho}$, from (29)–(31), we get

$$\left\|\frac{(Tx)(t)}{1+t}\right\| \le (3\rho+1) MM_1 + (11m+1) M_2,$$

$$\left\|(Tx)'(t)\right\| \le (3\rho+1) MM_1 + (5m+1) M_2.$$
(32)

So *T* is bounded operator.

Step 3. It is time to prove that *T* is continuous. Let $x_n, x \in DC(I)$, and for any $s \in I$, $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $N_1 > 0$, when $n \ge N_1$, satisfying that $||x_n - x||_D < \varepsilon/(22m + 2)L$. So $\{x_n\}$ is a bounded subset of DC(I); let $\eta > 0$ such that $||x_n|_D \le \eta$; taking limit, we obtain $||x||_D \le \eta$. From (H₂), we know that, for any $\varepsilon > 0$ and $s \in I$, there exists $N_2 > 0$; when $n \ge N_2$, we have

$$\left\| f\left(s, x_{n}\left(s\right), x_{n}'\left(s\right)\right) - f\left(s, x\left(s\right), x'\left(s\right)\right) \right\|$$

$$\leq M^{1/(1-q)} \left(\frac{\varepsilon}{2}\right)^{1/(q-1)}.$$
(33)

Taking $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$, for any $\varepsilon > 0$, $n \ge N$, and $t \in I$, according to (27), (28), we have

$$\left\|\frac{\left(Tx_{n}\right)\left(t\right)}{1+t}-\frac{\left(Tx\right)\left(t\right)}{1+t}\right\| \leq \frac{10m+4}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)\left(1+t\right)} \left\{\int_{0}^{1}\varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\right)^{2} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)}\right)^{2} \left$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{s} \left\| f\left(\tau, x_{n}\left(\tau\right), x_{n}'\left(\tau\right)\right) - f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right) \right\| d\tau \right) ds \right\}$$

$$+ \frac{2-t}{1+t} \int_{0}^{1} \left[\left\| a_{1}\left(x_{n}\left(s\right)\right) - a_{1}\left(x\left(s\right)\right) \right\| + \left\| a_{1}\left(x_{n}\left(s\right)\right) \right\| d\tau \right) ds \right]$$

$$- a_{1}\left(x\left(s\right)\right) \left\| \right] ds + \frac{1}{1+t} \left[3mL_{3} + (8m-3)L_{4} \right] \left\| x_{n}\left(s\right) \right]$$

$$- x\left(s\right) \left\| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2\left(1+t\right)} + \frac{\left(11m+1\right)}{1+t}L \left\| x_{n}\left(s\right) - x\left(s\right) \right\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2\left(1+t\right)} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2\left(1+t\right)} < \varepsilon,$$

$$(34)$$

$$\begin{split} \left\| \left(Tx_{n} \right)'(t) - \left(Tx \right)'(t) \right\| &\leq \frac{5m}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \right) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{s} \left\| f\left(\tau, x_{n}(\tau), x'(\tau) \right) - f\left(\tau, x(\tau), x'(\tau) \right) \right\| d\tau \right) ds \right\} \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1} \left[\left\| a_{1}\left(x_{n}(s) \right) - a_{1}\left(x(s) \right) \right\| + \left\| a_{1}\left(x_{n}(s) \right) \right\| d\tau \right] ds \right\} \\ &- a_{1}\left(x(s) \right) \left\| \right] ds + \left[mL_{3} + (4m-1)L_{4} \right] \left\| x_{n}(s) \right\| ds \\ &- x\left(s \right) \right\| \leq \frac{(5m+3)\varepsilon}{10m+4} + \frac{(5m+1)\varepsilon}{22m+2} < \varepsilon. \end{split}$$

Thus $||(Tx_n)(t)/(1+t)-(Tx)(t)/(1+t)||_D < \varepsilon$. So $T : DC(I) \longrightarrow DC(I)$ is continuous.

Lemma 13. If $(H_1)-(H_3)$ are satisfied, U is a bounded subset of DC(I). Then (TU)(t)/(1 + t) and (TU)'(t) are equicontinuous on I.

Proof. In fact, from the boundedness of U, that is, for any $x \in U$, there exists $\eta > 0$ such that $||x||_D \leq \eta$. Suppose that $t', t'' \in I$ with t' < t''; by the mean value theorem, we have the following.

$$\begin{split} \left\| \frac{(Tx)(t'')}{1+t''} - \frac{(Tx)(t')}{1+t'} \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\| \int_{0}^{t''} \frac{(t''-s)^{\alpha-1}}{1+t''} \varphi_q(F(s)) \, ds \\ &- \int_{0}^{t'} \frac{(t'-s)^{\alpha-1}}{1+t'} \varphi_q(F(s)) \, ds \right\| \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\| \int_{t_k}^{t''} \frac{(t''-s)^{\alpha-1}}{1+t''} \varphi_q(F(s)) \, ds \\ &- \int_{t_k}^{t'} \frac{(t'-s)^{\alpha-1}}{1+t'} \varphi_q(F(s)) \, ds \right\| + \left[\frac{3m+2}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_q(F(s)) \, ds + 3mM_1 \right] \left| \frac{2-t''}{1+t''} - \frac{2-t'}{1+t'} \right| \end{split}$$

$$+ \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + mM_{1} (t'' - t') \leq \frac{2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left| \frac{(t'')^{\alpha}}{1 + t''} - \frac{(t')^{\alpha}}{1 + t'} - \frac{(t'' - t')^{\alpha}}{1 + t''} \right|$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{t'} \left\| \varphi_{q} (F(s)) \right\| ds + \frac{2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{2}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds + 3mM_{1} \right| (t'' - t')$$

$$+ \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + mM_{1} (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + mM_{1} (t'' - t')$$

$$+ \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + mM_{1} (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac{m}{\Gamma(\alpha - 1)} \int_{0}^{1} \varphi_{q} (F(s)) ds (t'' - t') + \frac$$

Let

$$\delta = \left[\frac{(10m+18)(3\eta+1)M_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(\beta)^{q-1}} + 10mM_1\right]^{-1} \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$
 (37)

From (37),

$$\left\|\frac{(Tx)\left(t''\right)}{1+t''} - \frac{(Tx)\left(t'\right)}{1+t'}\right\| < \varepsilon.$$
(38)

For the case of $t' \ge t''$, using the same methods we can also get (38). So (TU)(t)/(1+t) is equicontinuous on *I*. An argument similar to the one used in (TU)(t)/(1+t) shows that

$$\left\| (Tx)' \left(t'' \right) - (Tx)' \left(t' \right) \right\| < \varepsilon.$$
(39)

So (TU)'(t) is equicontinuous on *I*.

Lemma 14 (see [35]). Let condition (H_1) be satisfied and U be a bounded subset of DC(I). Then

$$\alpha_{D}(TU) = \max\left\{\sup_{t\in I} \alpha_{E}\left(\frac{(TU)(t)}{1+t}\right), \sup_{t\in I} \alpha_{E}(TU)'(t)\right\}.$$
(40)

Theorem 15. Let conditions $(H_1)-(H_4)$ be satisfied. Then BVP (4) has at least one solution belonging to DC(I).

Proof. By Remark 11, we need only to show that the operator T has a fixed point in DC(I). Let

$$K_{R} = \{ x \in DC(I) : \|x\|_{D} \le R \},$$
(41)

where

$$R > \left[(11m+1) M^{-1} M_2 + \int_0^1 c(s) ds \right]$$

$$\cdot \left[M^{-1} - \int_0^1 \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt \right]^{-1}.$$
(42)

Step 1. we prove that $TK_R \subset K_R$. In fact, for any $x \in K_R$, $t \in I$, by (27), we have

$$\left\| \frac{(Tx)(t)}{1+t} \right\| \leq \frac{10m+4}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \varphi_{q} \left(F(s) \right) \right\| ds + (11m+1) \\ \cdot M_{2} \leq M \left[\int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt \| x \|_{D} \right] \\ + \int_{0}^{1} c(t) dt + (11m+1) M_{2} \\ \leq M \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt + R \left[M^{-1} \right] \\ - \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt - (11m+1) \\ \cdot M^{-1}M_{2} + (11m+1) M_{2} < R, \\ \left\| (Tx)'(t) \right\| \leq \frac{5m+3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \varphi_{q} \left(F(s) \right) \right\| ds + (5m+1) \\ \cdot M_{2} < M \left[\int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt \| x \|_{D} \\ + \int_{0}^{1} c(t) dt + (5m+1) M_{2} \\ \leq M \left\{ \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt + R \left[M^{-1} \right] \\ - \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt \\ - (11m+1) M^{-1}M_{2} + (5m+1) M_{2} < R. \end{aligned}$$

$$(43)$$

From (43) and (44), we know $||Tx||_D < R$. Thus, from Lemma 12, $TK_R \subset K_R$ follows.

Step 2. It is time to prove that *T* is a strict set contraction operator. Let $D = \overline{co}_D(TK_R)$. It is easy to see that *D* is nonempty, bounded, convex, and closed subset of K_R . According to Lemma 13, $(TK_R)(t)/(1 + t)$ and $(TK_R)'(t)$ are equicontinuous on *I*, so (D)(t)/(1 + t) and (D)'(t) are equicontinuous on *I*. From the definition of *D*, we get $D \in K_R$ and $TK_R \in D$, and by Lemma 12, $T : D \longrightarrow D$ is bounded and continuous. From (H_2) , it follows that $\{f(s, x(s), x'(s)) : x \in D\}$ are equicontinuous on *I*. For any $t \in I$ and $U \in D$, by (H_3) and Lemma 2, we obtain

Journal of Function Spaces

$$\begin{aligned} &\alpha_{E}\left(\frac{(TU)(t)}{1+t}\right) \leq \frac{1}{1+t} \left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \right. \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} \frac{\alpha\left(2-t\right)}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{k}}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \\ &\cdot \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m} \frac{(2-t)\left(1-t_{m}\right)}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{t-t_{i}}{\Gamma(\alpha-1)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-2} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_{i-1}}^{t_{i}} (t_{i}-s)^{\alpha-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{s} (s-\tau)^{\beta-1} \alpha_{E}\left(\left\{f\left(\tau, x\left(\tau\right), x'\left(\tau\right)\right): x\in U\right\}\right) d\tau\right) ds \\ &\leq \frac{1}{M} \int_{0}^{1} \left[\left(1+s\right) \left(1+s\right) $

Since *t* is arbitrary, we obtain

$$\sup_{t \in I} \alpha_E\left(\frac{(TU)(t)}{1+t}\right) \le l\alpha_D(U).$$
(46)

Using similar methods, we can also show that

$$\sup_{t \in I} \alpha_E\left(\left(TU\right)'(t)\right) \le l\alpha_D\left(U\right). \tag{47}$$

Form (46) and (47), using Lemma 14 we get

$$\alpha_D(TU) \le l\alpha_D(U). \tag{48}$$

Obviously, $0 \le l < 1$, From Remark 7, *T* is a condensing operator too. It follows from the Sadovskii fixed point theorem that *T* has at least one fixed point in *D*; therefore, BVP(4) has at least one solution in DC(I).

Remark 16. If $E = [0, \infty)$, we can get the following result.

Corollary 17. Let $f \in C[I \times [0, \infty) \times [0, \infty), [0, \infty)]$ and $(H_1) - (H_4)$ be satisfied. Then BVP (4) has at least one solution in $DC[I \times [0, \infty) \times [0, \infty), [0, \infty)]$.

Proof. Letting $E = [0, \infty)$ in Theorem 15, we can prove the desired result.

Corollary 18. Suppose the following assumptions holds: (H₁) $a, b, c \in C(I)$ are nonnegative functions and satisfy

$$\int_{0}^{t} \left\| f\left(s,x\right) \right\| ds \leq \varphi_{p}\left[a\left(t\right) \left\|x\right\| + b\left(t\right)\right], \quad \forall x \in E,$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} (1+t) a(t) dt < M^{-1},$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} b(t) dt < +\infty;$$
(49)

(H₂) for any r > 0, $[\alpha, \beta] \subset I$, f(t, x) is uniformly continuous on $[\alpha, \beta] \times K_r$;

(H₃) for any $x, y \in E$, $||a_k(x) - a_k(y)|| \le L_k ||x - y||$ (k = 1, 2), $||I_i(x) - I_i(y)|| \le L_3 ||x - y||$, and $||J_i(x) - J_i(y)|| \le L_4 ||x - y||$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$;

 (H_4) for all $t \in I$ and all bounded subsets $D \subset E$, there exists $l_1 \in L[0, \infty)$ such that

$$\int_{0}^{t} \alpha_{E} \left(f(s, D) \right) ds \leq \varphi_{p} \left(l_{1}(t) \alpha_{E}(D) \right)$$
(50)

with $l = M \int_0^1 l_1(t) dt < 1$. Then the following BVP,

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\beta} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \right) \right) (t) = f \left(t, x \left(t \right) \right),$$

$$\Delta x \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$\Delta x' \left(t \right) |_{t=t_{k}} = J_{k} \left(x \left(t_{k} \right) \right),$$

$$x \left(0 \right) = x' \left(0 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{1} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$x \left(1 \right) = x' \left(1 \right) = \int_{0}^{1} a_{2} \left(x \left(s \right) \right) ds,$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{\alpha} x \left(0 \right) = \theta,$$
(51)

has at least one solution belonging to QC(I).

Proof. The proofs are similar to Theorem 15, except the need for substitution of f(t, x(t)) for nonlinear term f(t, x(t), x'(t)).

4. Illustrative Example

Let $E = l_{\infty} = \{x = (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n, \dots), \sup_n |x_n| < +\infty, t \in I\}$ and equipped with the norm $||x|| = \sup_n |x_n|$. The following BVP

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{1/2} \left(\varphi_{3/2} \left(\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{3/2} x_n \right) \right) (t) = \left[\frac{x_n(t)}{8(1+t)(1+t^2)} + \frac{\sqrt{\left| \sin\left(x_{2n}(t)\right) \right|^2} + \sqrt{\left| \sin\left(x_n'(t)\right) \right|^2}}{36n^3 e^{\sqrt{t}}} \right]^{1/2},$$

$$\Delta x_n(t) \Big|_{t=1/2} = \frac{\left| x_n\left((1/2)^- \right) \right|}{2 + \left| x_n\left((1/2)^- \right) \right|},$$

$$\Delta x_n'(t) \Big|_{t=1/2} = \frac{\left| x_n'\left((1/2)^- \right) \right|}{2 + \left| x_n'\left((1/2)^- \right) \right|},$$

$$x_n(0) = x_n'(0) = \int_0^1 \frac{\left\| x_n(s) \right\|}{4 + \left\| x_n(s) \right\|} ds,$$

$$x_n(1) = x_n'(1) = \int_0^1 \frac{\left\| x_n(s) \right\|}{6 + \left\| x_n(s) \right\|} ds,$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{0+}^{3/2} x_n(0) = 0$$

can be regarded as a problem with the form of BVP (4), where

$$f(t, x, y) = (f_1(t, x, y), f_2(t, x, y), \dots, f_n(t, x, y), \dots),$$

$$f_n(t, x, y) = \left[\frac{x_n(t)}{8(1+t)(1+t^2)} + \frac{\sqrt{|\sin(x_{2n}(t))|^2} + \sqrt{|\sin(y_n(t))|^2}}{36n^3 e^{\sqrt{t}}}\right]^{1/2}.$$
(53)

Clearly $L_1 = 1/4$, $L_2 = 1/6$, $L_3 = L_4 = 1/2$, and

$$\int_{0}^{t} \left\| f_{n}(s, x, y) \right\| ds$$

$$\leq \varphi_{3/2} \left(\left[\frac{1}{8(1+t)(1+t^{2})} + \frac{1}{36e^{\sqrt{t}}} \right] \|x\| \qquad (54)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{36e^{\sqrt{t}}} \|y\| \right).$$

Let $a(t) = 1/8(1 + t)(1 + t^2) + 1/36e^{\sqrt{t}}$, $b(t) = 1/36e^{\sqrt{t}}$, and c(t) = 0. According to $\Gamma(1/2) \approx 1.772$ and $\Gamma(3/2) \approx 0.8862$, we have

$$M = \frac{10m + 4}{\Gamma(\alpha) \Gamma(\beta)^{q-1}} = 6.6979,$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) a(t) + b(t) \right] dt = 0.0242 < M^{-1},$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} c(t) dt = 0 < +\infty,$$

$$l = M \int_{0}^{1} \left[(1+t) l_{1}(t) + l_{2}(t) \right] dt = 0.162 < 1$$

(55)

where $l_1(t) = 1/8(1+t)(1+t^2) + 1/36e^{\sqrt{t}}$ and $l_2(t) = 1/36e^{\sqrt{t}}$. So, all the conditions of Theorem 15 are satisfied. Therefore, BVP (52) has at least one solution.

5. Conclusion

In this paper, we present some sufficient conditions which ensure the existence of solution to BVP (4) in Banach spaces. Through construction space DC(I), using the technique of the Kuratowski noncompactness measure and the Sadovskii fixed point theorem, we obtain some new existence criteria for BVP (4). As far as we know, only a few papers have dealt with the boundary value problem for impulsive p-Laplacian fractional differential equations, especially in Banach space.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Authors' Contributions

All authors wrote, read, and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

This project is supported by Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation (Grant No. ZR2017LA002), Weifang Science and Technology Development Projects (Grant No. 2017GX025), and Doctoral Research Foundation of Weifang University (Grant No. 2017BS02).

References

- Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, article 7, 2017.
- [2] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to

topological degree theory," Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.

- [3] L. Liu, H. Li, C. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for singular fractional differential systems with coupled integral boundary conditions," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications*, vol. 10, no. 1, pp. 243–262, 2017.
- [4] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. Y. Wu, and Y. J. Cui, "Entire blowup solutions for a quasilinear p-Laplacian Schrodinger equation with a non-square diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [5] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.
- [6] J. Q. Jiang and L. S. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 159, pp. 1–13, 2016.
- [7] K. Zhang and X. Xie, "Existence of sign-changing solutions for some asymptotically linear three-point boundary value problems," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 7, pp. 2796–2805, 2009.
- [8] X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for nonlinear fractional semipositone differential equation with nonlocal boundary conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 9, no. 6, pp. 3992–4002, 2016.
- [9] K. Zhang, "Nontrivial solutions of fourth-order singular boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinear terms," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 53– 70, 2012.
- [10] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article 59, 2017.
- [11] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The entire large solutions for a quasilinear Schrodinger elliptic equation by the dual approach," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 55, pp. 1–9, 2016.
- [12] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. H. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "The spectral analysis for a singular fractional differential equation with a signed measure," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 257, pp. 252–263, 2015.
- [13] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, and Y. H. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a fractional order model of turbulent flow in a porous medium," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 37, pp. 26– 33, 2014.
- [14] G. L. Lu and M. Q. Feng, "Positive Green's function and triple positive solutions of a second-order impulsive differential equation with integral boundary conditions and a delayed argument," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article 88, 2016.
- [15] S. Xie and Y. Xie, "Positive solutions of a system for nonlinear singular higher-order fractional differential equations with fractional multi-point boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article 134, 2016.
- [16] V. Lakshmikantham, D. D. Bainov, and P. S. Simeonov, *Theory of Impulsive Differential Equations*, World Scientific, Singapore, 1989.
- [17] D. Bainov and P. Simeonov, *Impulsive Differential Equations: Periodic Solutions and Applications*, Longman Scientific and Technical, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [18] M. Benchohra, J. Henderson, and S. Ntouyas, *Impulsive Differential Equations and Inclusions*, Hindawi Publishing Corporation, New York, NY, USA, 2006.

- [19] L. S. Leibenson, "General problem of the movement of a compressible fluid in a porous medium," *Izvestiia Akademii* nauk Kirgizskoi, vol. 9, pp. 7–10, 1983.
- [20] L. Liu, X. Zhang, J. Jiang, and Y. Wu, "The unique solution of a class of sum mixed monotone operator equations and its application to fractional boundary value problems," *The Journal* of Nonlinear Science and its Applications, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 2943– 2958, 2016.
- [21] L. Liu, D. Kong, and Y. Wu, "The best approximation theorems and variational inequalities for discontinuous mappings in Banach spaces," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 58, no. 12, pp. 2581–2592, 2015.
- [22] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. H. Wu, and L. Caccetta, "Entire large solutions for a class of Schrodinger systems with a nonlinear random operator," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis* and Applications, vol. 423, no. 2, pp. 1650–1659, 2015.
- [23] G. Chai, "Positive solutions for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation with p-Laplacian Operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, article 18, 2012.
- [24] J. R. Webb and M. Zima, "Multiple positive solutions of resonant and non-resonant nonlocal boundary value problems," *Nonlin*ear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications, vol. 71, no. 3-4, pp. 1369–1378, 2009.
- [25] J. G. Dix and G. L. Karakostas, "A fixed-point theorem for S-type operators on Banach spaces and its applications to boundary-value problems," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods* & *Applications*, vol. 71, no. 9, pp. 3872–3880, 2009.
- [26] N. Nyamoradi, D. Baleanu, and R. P. Agarwal, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions to fractional boundary value problems with nonlinear boundary conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2013, article 266, 2013.
- [27] K. H. Zhao and P. Gong, "Positive solutions for impulsive fractional differential equations with generalized periodic boundary value conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2014, article 255, 2014.
- [28] J. H. Wang, H. J. Xiang, and Z. L. Liu, "Positive solutions for three-point boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian," *Far East Journal of Applied Mathematics*, vol. 37, no. 1, pp. 33–47, 2009.
- [29] X. Yang, Z. Wei, and W. Dong, "Existence of positive solutions for the boundary value problem of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 17, no. 1, pp. 85–92, 2012.
- [30] K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [31] I. Podlubny, *Fractional Differential Equations*, Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [32] D. J. Guo, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Shandong Science Technology Publishing House, Jinan, China, 1985.
- [33] J. P. Aubin and I. Ekeland, Applied Nonlinear Analysis, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1984.
- [34] J. J. Tan and M. X. Li, "Solutions of fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian operator in Banach spaces," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, article 15, 2018.
- [35] Y. S. Liu, "Positive solutions of nonlinear singular boundary value problem in Banach space," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 47, pp. 131–140, 2004.

Research Article

Separated Boundary Value Problems of Sequential Caputo and Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations

Jessada Tariboon,¹ Asawathep Cuntavepanit,² Sotiris K. Ntouyas,^{3,4} and Woraphak Nithiarayaphaks¹

¹ Intelligent and Nonlinear Dynamic Innovations Research Center, Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Applied Science, King Mongkut's University of Technology North Bangkok, Bangkok 10800, Thailand

²Division of Sciences and Liberal Arts, Mahidol University Kanchanaburi Campus, Kanchanaburi 71150, Thailand

³Department of Mathematics, University of Ioannina, 451 10 Ioannina, Greece

⁴Nonlinear Analysis and Applied Mathematics (NAAM) Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Science, King Abdulaziz University, P.O. Box 80203, Jeddah 21589, Saudi Arabia

Correspondence should be addressed to Jessada Tariboon; jessada.t@sci.kmutnb.ac.th

Received 24 July 2018; Accepted 31 October 2018; Published 15 November 2018

Guest Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2018 Jessada Tariboon et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we discuss the existence and uniqueness of solutions for new classes of separated boundary value problems of Caputo-Hadamard and Hadamard-Caputo sequential fractional differential equations by using standard fixed point theorems. We demonstrate the application of the obtained results with the aid of examples.

1. Introduction

Fractional differential equations have been of increasing importance for the past decades due to their diverse applications in science and engineering such as biophysics, bioengineering, virology, control theory, signal and image processing, blood flow phenomena, etc.; see [1–6]. Many interesting results of the existence of solutions of various classes of fractional differential equations have been obtained; see [7–15] and the references therein.

Sequential fractional differential equations are also found to be of much interest [16, 17]. In fact, the concept of sequential fractional derivative is closely related to the nonsequential Riemann-Liouville derivatives, for details, see [3]. For some recent results on boundary value problems for sequential fractional differential equations; see [18–22] and references cited therein.

In this paper, we discuss existence and uniqueness of solutions for two sequential Caputo-Hadamard and Hadamard-Caputo fractional differential equations subject to separated boundary conditions as

$$^{C}D^{p}\left(^{H}D^{q}x\right) \left(t\right) =f\left(t,x\left(t\right) \right) ,\quad t\in\left(a,b\right) ,$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\alpha_1 x\left(a\right) + \alpha_2 \left({}^H D^q x\right)\left(a\right) = 0, \\ &\beta_1 x\left(b\right) + \beta_2 \left({}^H D^q x\right)\left(b\right) = 0, \end{aligned}$$

(1)

and

$${}^{H}D^{q}\left({}^{C}D^{p}x\right)(t) = f\left(t, x\left(t\right)\right), \quad t \in (a, b),$$

$$\alpha_{1}x\left(a\right) + \alpha_{2}\left({}^{C}D^{p}x\right)(a) = 0, \qquad (2)$$

$$\beta_{1}x\left(b\right) + \beta_{2}\left({}^{C}D^{p}x\right)(b) = 0,$$

where ${}^{C}D^{p}$ and ${}^{H}D^{q}$ are the Caputo and Hadamard fractional derivatives of orders p and q, respectively, $0 < p, q \le 1, f$: $[a,b] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a continuous function, a > 0 and $\alpha_{i}, \beta_{i} \in \mathbb{R}, i = 1, 2$.

It can be observed that the sequential Caputo-Hadamard and Hadamard-Caputo fractional differential equations in (1) and (2) are different type when p = 1 and q = 1, since

$$\frac{d}{dt}\left(t\frac{d}{dt}x(t)\right) = t\frac{d^2x(t)}{dt^2} + \frac{dx(t)}{dt} = f(t,x(t)), \quad (3)$$

and

$$t\frac{d}{dt}\left(\frac{d}{dt}x\left(t\right)\right) = t\frac{d^{2}x\left(t\right)}{dt^{2}} = f\left(t,x\left(t\right)\right),\tag{4}$$

for $t \in (a, b)$, respectively.

The rest of the paper is arranged as follows. In Section 2, we establish basic results that lay the foundation for defining a fixed point problem equivalent to the given problems (1) and (2). The main results, based on Banach's contraction mapping principle, Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem, and nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type, are obtained in Section 3. Illustrating examples are discussed in Section 4.

2. Preliminaries

In this section, we introduce some notations and definitions of fractional calculus [4, 5] and present preliminary results needed in our proofs later.

Definition 1 (see [5]). For an at least *n*-times differentiable function $g : [a, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$, the Caputo derivative of fractional order *q* is defined as

$${}^{C}D^{q}g(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-q)} \int_{a}^{t} (t-s)^{n-q-1} g^{(n)}(s) \, ds,$$

$$n-1 < q < n, \ n = [q] + 1,$$
(5)

where [*q*] denotes the integer part of the real number *q*.

Definition 2 (see [5]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order *q* of a function $g : [a, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined as

$${}^{RL}I^{q}g(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \int_{a}^{t} \frac{g(s)}{(t-s)^{1-q}} ds, \quad q > 0, \tag{6}$$

provided the integral exists.

Definition 3 (see [5]). For an at least *n*-times differentiable function $g : [a, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$, the Caputo-type Hadamard derivative of fractional order *q* is defined as

$${}^{H}D^{q}g(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-q)} \int_{a}^{t} \left(\log\frac{t}{s}\right)^{n-q-1} \delta^{n}g(s) \frac{ds}{s},$$

$$n-1 < q < n, \ n = [q] + 1,$$
(7)

where $\delta = t(d/dt)$, $\log(\cdot) = \log_e(\cdot)$.

Definition 4 (see [5]). The Hadamard fractional integral of order q is defined as

$${}^{H}I^{q}g\left(t\right) = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(q\right)} \int_{a}^{t} \left(\log\frac{t}{s}\right)^{q-1} g\left(s\right) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad q > 0, \quad (8)$$

provided the integral exists.

Lemma 5 (see [5]). For q > 0, the general solution of the fractional differential equation ${}^{C}D^{q}u(t) = 0$ is given by

$$u(t) = c_0 + c_1(t-a) + \dots + c_{n-1}(t-a)^{n-1}, \qquad (9)$$

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$, i = 0, 1, 2, ..., n - 1 (n = [q] + 1).

In view of Lemma 5, it follows that

$${}^{RL}I^{q} \left({}^{C}D^{q}u \right) (t) = u (t) + c_{0} + c_{1} (t - a) + \cdots + c_{n-1} (t - a)^{n-1},$$
(10)

for some $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$, i = 0, 1, 2, ..., n - 1 (n = [q] + 1).

Lemma 6 (see [23]). Let $u \in AC^n_{\delta}[a,b]$ or $C^n_{\delta}[a,b]$ and $q \in \mathbb{C}$, where $X^n_{\delta}[a,b] = \{g : [a,b] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C} : \delta^{n-1}g(t) \in X[a,b]\}$. Then, we have

$${}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{H}D^{q}\right)u\left(t\right) = u\left(t\right) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} c_{k}\left(\log\left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right)^{k}, \qquad (11)$$

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$, i = 0, 1, 2, ..., n - 1 (n = [q] + 1).

In order to define the solution of the boundary value problem (1), we consider the linear variant

$${}^{C}D^{p}\left({}^{H}D^{q}x\right)(t) = y(t), \quad t \in (a,b),$$

$$\alpha_{1}x(a) + \alpha_{2}\left({}^{H}D^{q}x\right)(a) = 0, \quad (12)$$

$$\beta_{1}x(b) + \beta_{2}\left({}^{H}D^{q}x\right)(b) = 0,$$

where $y \in C([a, b], \mathbb{R})$.

Lemma 7. Let

$$\Omega \coloneqq \beta_1 \alpha_2 - \alpha_1 \left(\beta_1 \frac{(\log (b/a))^q}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \beta_2 \right) \neq 0.$$
 (13)

Then, the unique solution of the separated boundary value problem of sequential Caputo and Hadamard fractional differential equation (12) is given by the integral equation

$$\begin{aligned} x\left(t\right) &= \frac{\beta_1}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_1 \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^q}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_2 \right)^H I^q \left({}^{RL} I^p y \right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{\beta_2}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_1 \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^q}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_2 \right)^{RL} I^p y (b) \\ &+ {}^H I^q \left({}^{RL} I^p y \right) (t), \quad t \in [a,b] \,. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Taking the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order p to the first equation of (12), we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} {}^{H}D^{q}x \end{pmatrix}(t) = c_{1} + {}^{RL}I^{p}y(t), \quad c_{1} \in \mathbb{R}.$$
 (15)

Again taking the Hadamard fractional integral of order q to the above equation, we obtain

$$x(t) = c_2 + c_1 \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^q}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + {}^H I^q \left({}^{RL} I^p y\right)(t), \qquad (16)$$
$$c_2 \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Substituting t = a in (15)-(16) and applying the first boundary condition of (12), it follows that

$$\alpha_2 c_1 + \alpha_1 c_2 = 0. \tag{17}$$
For t = b in equations (15)-(16) and using the second boundary condition of (12), it yields

$$c_{1}\left(\beta_{1}\frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \beta_{2}\right) + \beta_{1}c_{2}$$

$$= -\beta_{1}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{RL}I^{P}y\right)(b) - \beta_{2}^{RL}I^{P}y(b).$$
(18)

Solving the linear system of (17) and (18) for finding two constants c_1, c_2 , we get

$$c_{1} = \frac{\alpha_{1}\beta_{1}}{\Omega}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{RL}I^{p}y\right)(b) + \frac{\alpha_{1}\beta_{2}}{\Omega}{}^{RL}I^{p}y(b)$$
(19)

and

$$c_{2} = -\frac{\beta_{1}\alpha_{2}}{\Omega}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{RL}I^{p}y\right)(b) - \frac{\alpha_{2}\beta_{2}}{\Omega}{}^{RL}I^{p}y(b).$$
(20)

Substituting constants c_1 and c_2 in (16), we get the integral equation (14). The converse follows by direct computation. The proof is completed.

In the same way, we can prove the following lemma, which concerns a linear variant of problem (2):

$${}^{H}D^{q} \left({}^{C}D^{p}x \right) (t) = z (t), \quad t \in (a,b),$$

$$\alpha_{1}x (a) + \alpha_{2} \left({}^{C}D^{p}x \right) (a) = 0, \qquad (21)$$

$$\beta_{1}x (b) + \beta_{2} \left({}^{C}D^{p}x \right) (b) = 0,$$

where $z \in C([a, b], \mathbb{R})$.

Lemma 8. Let

$$\Omega^* \coloneqq \beta_1 \alpha_2 - \alpha_1 \left(\beta_1 \frac{(b-a)^p}{\Gamma(p+1)} + \beta_2 \right) \neq 0.$$
 (22)

Then, the unique solution of the separated boundary value problem of sequential Caputo and Hadamard fractional differential equation (21) is given by the integral equation

$$\begin{aligned} x\left(t\right) &= \frac{\beta_{1}}{\Omega^{*}} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(t-a\right)^{p}}{\Gamma\left(p+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{RL} I^{p} \left(^{H} I^{q} z\right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{\beta_{2}}{\Omega^{*}} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(t-a\right)^{p}}{\Gamma\left(p+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{H} I^{q} z \left(b\right) \\ &+ {}^{RL} I^{p} \left(^{H} I^{q} z\right) (t), \quad t \in [a,b] \,. \end{aligned}$$

$$(23)$$

3. Main Results

We set some abbreviate notations for sequential Riemann-Liouville and Hadamard fractional integrals of a function with two variables as

$${}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)\left(\phi\right) = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(q\right)\Gamma\left(p\right)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{a}^{\phi}\int_{a}^{s}\left(\log\frac{\phi}{s}\right)^{q-1}\left(s-r\right)^{p-1}f\left(r,x\left(r\right)\right)dr\frac{ds}{s},$$
(24)

and

$${}^{RL}I^{p}\left({}^{H}I^{q}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)\left(\phi\right) = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(p\right)\Gamma\left(q\right)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{a}^{\phi}\int_{a}^{s}\left(\phi-s\right)^{p-1}\left(\log\frac{s}{r}\right)^{q-1}f\left(r,x\left(r\right)\right)\frac{dr}{r}ds,$$
(25)

where $\phi \in \{t, b\}$. Also we use this one for a single Riemann-Liouville and Hadamard fractional integrals of orders *p* and *q*, respectively.

In this section, we will use fixed point theorems to prove the existence and uniqueness of solution for problems (1) and (2). To accomplish our purpose, we define the Banach space $\mathscr{C} = C([a, b], \mathbb{R})$, of all continuous functions on [a, b] to \mathbb{R} endowed with the norm $||x|| = \sup\{|x(t)|, t \in [a, b]\}$. In addition, we define the operator $\mathscr{K} : \mathscr{C} \longrightarrow \mathscr{C}$ by

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{K}x\left(t\right) \\ &= \frac{\beta_{1}}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right) \right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\beta_{2}}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{RL} I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right) \right) \left(t\right), \end{aligned}$$
(26)

where $\Omega \neq 0$ is defined by (13) and $f_x(t) = f(t, x(t))$. Note that the separated boundary value problem (1) has solutions if and only if $x = \Re x$ has fixed points.

For computational convenience we put

 Ω_1

$$= \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right|\right)^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)(b) + \frac{\left|\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right|\right)^{RL} I^{p}\left(1\right)(b) + {}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)(b).$$

$$(27)$$

To prove the existence theorems of problem (2), we define the operator $\mathscr{A}: \mathscr{C} \longrightarrow \mathscr{C}$ by

 $\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}x\left(t\right) \\ &= \frac{\beta_{1}}{\Omega^{*}} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(t-a\right)^{p}}{\Gamma\left(p+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{RL} I^{p} \left(^{H} I^{q}\left(f_{x}\right)\right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\beta_{2}}{\Omega^{*}} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(t-a\right)^{p}}{\Gamma\left(p+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{H} I^{q} \left(f_{x}\right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ {}^{RL} I^{p} \left(^{H} I^{q} \left(f_{x}\right)\right) \left(t\right). \end{aligned}$ (28)

Now, we prove the existence and uniqueness result for problem (1). For problem (2) the proof is similar and omitted.

Theorem 9. Suppose that

 (H_1) there exists a function $\psi(t) > 0$, $t \in [a, b]$, such that

$$\left| f(t,x) - f(t,y) \right| \le \psi(t) \left| x - y \right|$$

for all $t \in [a,b]$ and $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$. (29)

If $\psi^* \Omega_1 < 1$, where $\psi^* = \sup\{\psi(t) : t \in [a,b]\}$, then the separated boundary value problem (1) has a unique solution on [a,b].

Proof. Firstly, we define a ball B_r as $B_r = \{x \in \mathcal{C} : ||x|| \le r\}$, where the constant *r* satisfies

$$r \ge \frac{M\Omega_1}{1 - \psi^* \Omega_1},\tag{30}$$

where $M = \sup\{f(t, 0) : t \in [a, b]\}$. Next, we will show that $\mathscr{H}B_r \subset B_r$. For any $x \in B_r$ and using the triangle inequality $|f_x| \leq |f_x - f_0| + |f_0|$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathscr{K}_{X}(t)| &\leq \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) \\ \cdot^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} \right| \right) \right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) {}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} \right| \right) (b) \\ &+ ^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} \right| \right) \right) (t) \\ &\leq \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) \\ \cdot^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} - f_{0} \right| + \left| f_{0} \right| \right) \right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) \\ \cdot^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} - f_{0} \right| + \left| f_{0} \right| \right) (b) \\ &+ ^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} - f_{0} \right| + \left| f_{0} \right| \right) \right) (b) \\ &\leq \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) \\ \cdot^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\psi^{*} r + M \right) \right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega|} \left(\left| \alpha_{1} \right| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + \left| \alpha_{2} \right| \right) {}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\psi^{*} r + M \right) \\ \cdot (b) + ^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\psi^{*} r + M \right) \right) (b) = \psi^{*} \Omega_{1} r + M \Omega_{1} \\ &\leq r, \end{aligned}$$

which implies that $\mathscr{K}B_r \subset B_r$. Let $x, y \in B_r$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \mathcal{K}x\left(t\right) - \mathcal{K}y\left(t\right) \right| &\leq \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) \\ &\cdot {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p} \left(\left|f_{x} - f_{y}\right| \right) \right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\left|\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) {}^{RL}I^{p} \left(\left|f_{x} - f_{y}\right| \right) \\ &\cdot \left(b\right) + {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p} \left(\left|f_{x} - f_{y}\right| \right) \right) \left(t\right) \\ &\leq \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) \psi^{*} \left\|x - y\right\| \\ &\cdot {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p} \left(1\right) \right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\left|\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) \psi^{*} \left\|x - y\right\| \\ &\cdot {}^{RL}I^{p} \left(1\right) \left(b\right) + \psi^{*} \left\|x - y\right\| {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p} \left(1\right) \right) \left(t\right) \\ &= \psi^{*}\Omega_{1} \left\|x - y\right\|, \end{aligned}$$

which yields that $||\mathscr{K}x - \mathscr{K}y|| \le \psi^* \Omega_1 ||x - y||$. Since $\psi^* \Omega_1 < 1$, we deduce that the operator \mathscr{K} is a contraction. By Banach contraction mapping principle the operator \mathscr{K} has a unique fixed point, which leads that problem (1) has a unique solution on [a, b].

Theorem 10. Let (H_1) in Theorem 9 holds. If $\psi^* \Omega_1^* < 1$, where

$$\Omega_{1}^{*} = \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega^{*}|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(b-a)^{p}}{\Gamma(p+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right)^{RL} I^{p} \left({}^{H} I^{q} (1) \right) (b) + \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega^{*}|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(b-a)^{p}}{\Gamma(p+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right)^{H} I^{q} (1) (b) + {}^{RL} I^{p} \left({}^{H} I^{q} (1) \right) (b) ,$$
(33)

then the separated boundary value problem (2) has a unique solution on [a, b].

Our second existence result is based on Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem.

Theorem 11 ((Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem) [24]). Let *Q* be a closed, bounded, convex, and nonempty subset of a Banach space X. Let A, B be operators such that

- (a) $Ax + By \in Q$ where $x, y \in Q$;
- (b) A is compact and continuous;
- (c) *B* is a contraction mapping.

Then there exists $z \in Q$ such that z = Az + Bz.

Theorem 12. Let $f : [a, b] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a continuous function satisfying (H_1) in Theorem 9. In addition, assume that

 $(H_2) |f(t,x)| \leq \varphi(t), \forall (t,x) \in [a,b] \times \mathbb{R} \text{ and } \varphi \in C([a,b], \mathbb{R}^+).$

If

$$\psi^* \left[{}^H I^q \left({}^{RL} I^p \left(1 \right) \right) (b) \right] < 1, \tag{34}$$

then the separated boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on [a, b].

Proof. Let $B_{\rho} = \{x \in \mathcal{C} : ||x|| \le \rho\}$, where a constant ρ satisfying $\rho \ge \varphi^* \Omega_1$ and $\varphi^* = \sup\{\varphi(t) : t \in [a, b]\}$. We decompose the operator \mathcal{K} into two operators \mathcal{K}_1 and \mathcal{K}_2 on B_{ρ} with

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{K}_{1}x\left(t\right) \\ &= \frac{\beta_{1}}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right) \right) \left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\beta_{2}}{\Omega} \left(\alpha_{1} \frac{\left(\log\left(t/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} - \alpha_{2} \right)^{RL} I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right) \left(b\right), \\ &\quad t \in [a, b], \end{aligned}$$

$$(35)$$

$$\mathscr{K}_{2}x(t) = {}^{H}I^{q}\left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)(t), \quad t \in [a,b].$$

Note that the ball B_{ρ} is a closed, bounded, and convex subset of the Banach space \mathscr{C} .

Now, we will show that $\mathcal{K}_1 x + \mathcal{K}_2 y \in B_\rho$ for satisfying condition (a) of Theorem 11. Setting $x, y \in B_\rho$, then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \mathscr{K}_{1}x\left(t\right) + \mathscr{K}_{2}y\left(t\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) \\ &\cdot {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(\left|f_{x}\right|\right) \right)\left(b\right) \\ &+ \frac{\left|\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right| \right) {}^{RL}I^{p}\left(\left|f_{x}\right|\right)\left(b\right) \\ &+ {}^{H}I^{qRL}I^{p}\left(\left|f_{y}\right|\right)\left(t\right) \\ &\leq \varphi^{*} \left(\frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\alpha_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \right) {}^{H}I^{qRL}I^{p}\left(1\right) \\ &\cdot \left(b\right) + \varphi^{*} \left(\frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \frac{\left|\alpha_{2}\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \right) {}^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right) \\ &\cdot \left(b\right) + \varphi^{*H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)\left(b\right) = \varphi^{*}\Omega_{1} \leq \rho. \end{aligned}$$

This means that $\mathscr{K}_1 x + \mathscr{K}_2 y \in B_{\rho}$. To prove that \mathscr{K}_2 is a contraction mapping, for $x, y \in B_{\rho}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \mathscr{K}_{2} x - \mathscr{K}_{2} y \right\| &\leq {}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(\left| f_{x} - f_{y} \right| \right) \right) (b) \\ &\leq \psi^{*} \left[{}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(1 \right) \right) (b) \right] \left\| x - y \right\| \end{aligned}$$
(37)

by condition (H_1) , which is a contraction, by (34). Therefore, the condition (c) of Theorem 11 is satisfied. Next we will show that the operator \mathcal{H}_1 is compact and continuous. By using the

continuity of the function f on $[a, b] \times \mathbb{R}$, we can conclude that the operator \mathscr{K}_1 is continuous. For $x \in B_\rho$, it follows that

$$\left\|\mathscr{K}_{1}x\right\| \leq \varphi^{*}\Omega_{2},\tag{38}$$

where

 Ω_2

$$= \frac{\left|\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right|\right)^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)(b) + \frac{\left|\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|} \left(\left|\alpha_{1}\right| \frac{\left(\log\left(b/a\right)\right)^{q}}{\Gamma\left(q+1\right)} + \left|\alpha_{2}\right|\right)^{RL} I^{p}\left(1\right)(b),$$

$$(39)$$

which implies that the set $\mathscr{K}_1 B_{\rho}$ is uniformly bounded. Now we are going to prove that $\mathscr{K}_1 B_{\rho}$ is equicontinuous. For τ_1 , $\tau_2 \in [a, b]$ such that $\tau_1 < \tau_2$ and for $x \in B_{\rho}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \mathscr{K}_{1}x\left(\tau_{2}\right) - \mathscr{K}_{1}x\left(\tau_{1}\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right| \Gamma\left(q+1\right)} \left| \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q} - \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)^{q}\right) \right| \\ &\cdot {}^{H}I^{q} \left({}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)(b) \\ &+ \frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right| \Gamma\left(q+1\right)} \left| \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q} - \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)^{q}\right) \right| \\ &\cdot {}^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)(b) \\ &\leq \varphi^{*}\Omega_{2} \left| \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q} - \left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)^{q}\right) \right|, \end{aligned}$$

$$(40)$$

which is independent of x and also tends to zero as $\tau_1 \longrightarrow \tau_2$. Hence the set $\mathcal{K}_1 B_{\rho}$ is equicontinuous. Therefore the set $\mathcal{K}_1 B_{\rho}$ is relatively compact. By applying the Arzelá-Ascoli theorem, the operator \mathcal{K}_1 is compact on B_{ρ} . Therefore the operators \mathcal{K}_1 and \mathcal{K}_2 satisfy the assumptions of Theorem 11. By the conclusion of Theorem 11, we get that the separated boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on [a, b]. This completes the proof.

Theorem 13. Assume that (H_1) and (H_2) are fulfilled. If $\psi^*[{}^{RL}I^p({}^{H}I^q(1))(b)] < 1$, then the separated boundary value problem (2) has at least one solution on [a, b].

The above theorem can be proved by applying Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem to the operator \mathcal{A} defined in (28).

Remark 14. If the operators \mathscr{K}_1 and \mathscr{K}_2 are interchanged, then we have the existence results as follows:

- (i) If ψ^{*} Ω₂ < 1, then problem (1) has at least one solution on [*a*, *b*].
- (ii) If $\psi^* \Omega_2^* < 1$, then problem (2) has at least one solution on [a, b], where

$$\Omega_{2}^{*} = \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega^{*}|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(b-a)^{p}}{\Gamma(p+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right)^{RL} I^{p} \left({}^{H} I^{q}(1) \right) (b) + \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega^{*}|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(b-a)^{p}}{\Gamma(p+1)} + |\beta_{2}| \right)^{H} I^{q}(1) (b).$$

$$(41)$$

However, in application to existence theory, the computation of values ${}^{H}I^{q}({}^{RL}I^{p}(1))(b)$ and ${}^{RL}I^{p}({}^{H}I^{q}(1))(b)$ is easier than Ω_{2} and Ω_{2}^{*} , respectively.

The third existence result will be proved by applying Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative.

Theorem 15 ((nonlinear alternative for single valued maps) [25]). Let *E* be a Banach space, *C* a closed, convex subset of *E*, *U* an open subset of *C*, and $0 \in U$. Suppose that $\mathcal{D} : \overline{U} \longrightarrow C$ is a continuous; compact (that is, $\mathcal{D}(\overline{U})$ is a relatively compact subset of *C*) map. Then either

- (i) \mathcal{D} has a fixed point in \overline{U} or
- (ii) there is a $x \in \partial U$ (the boundary of U in C) and $v \in (0, 1)$ with $x = v \mathcal{D}(x)$.

Let us state and prove the existence theorem.

Theorem 16. Suppose that

 (H_3) there exist a continuous nondecreasing function ξ : $[0,\infty) \longrightarrow (0,\infty)$ and a function $\eta \in C([a,b], \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that

 $\left|f\left(t,x\right)\right| \le \eta\left(t\right)\xi\left(|x|\right) \quad for \ each \ \left(t,x\right) \in [a,b] \times \mathbb{R}; \ (42)$

 (H_4) there exists a constant K > 0 such that

$$\frac{K}{\left\|\eta\right\|\xi(K)\,\Omega_1} > 1.\tag{43}$$

Then the separated boundary value problem (1) has at least one solution on [a, b].

Proof. Let the operator \mathscr{K} be defined in (26). Let us prove that the operator \mathscr{K} maps bounded sets (balls) into bounded sets in \mathscr{C} . For a constant $\lambda > 0$, we define a bounded ball $B_{\lambda} = \{x \in \mathscr{C} : ||x|| \le \lambda\}$. Then for $t \in [a, b]$, one has

$$\begin{split} |\mathscr{K}x(t)| &\leq \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right) \\ &\cdot^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(|f_{x}| \right) \right) (b) \\ &+ \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right) {}^{RL} I^{p} \left(|f_{x}| \right) (b) \\ &+ {}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} \left(|f_{x}| \right) \right) (t) \leq \|\eta\| \xi (|x|) \\ &\cdot \frac{|\beta_{1}|}{|\Omega|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right) {}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} (1) \right) (b) \\ &+ \|\eta\| \xi (|x|) \frac{|\beta_{2}|}{|\Omega|} \left(|\alpha_{1}| \frac{(\log(b/a))^{q}}{\Gamma(q+1)} + |\alpha_{2}| \right) \\ &\cdot {}^{RL} I^{p} (1) (b) + \|\eta\| \xi (|x|) {}^{H} I^{q} \left({}^{RL} I^{p} (1) \right) (b) \leq \|\eta\| \\ &\cdot \xi (\lambda) \Omega_{1}, \end{split}$$

which implies that

$$\|\mathscr{K}x\| \le \|\eta\| \,\xi(\lambda) \,\Omega_1. \tag{45}$$

After that we will show that the operator \mathscr{K} maps bounded sets into equicontinuous sets of \mathscr{C} . Let τ_1, τ_2 be any two points in [a, b] such that $\tau_1 < \tau_2$. Then for $x \in B_{\lambda}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\mathscr{K}x\right)\left(\tau_{2}\right)-\left(\mathscr{K}x\right)\left(\tau_{1}\right)\right| \\ &\leq \frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|\Gamma\left(q+1\right)}\left|\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}-\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}\right| \\ &\cdot^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(\left|f_{x}\right|\right)\right)\left(b\right) \\ &+\frac{\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|\Gamma\left(q+1\right)}\left|\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}-\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}\right| \\ &\cdot^{RL}I^{p}\left(\left|f_{x}\right|\right)\left(b\right) \\ &+\left|^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)\left(\tau_{2}\right)-^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(f_{x}\right)\right)\left(\tau_{1}\right)\right| \quad (46) \\ &\leq \frac{\left\|\eta\right\|\xi\left(\lambda\right)\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{1}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|\Gamma\left(q+1\right)}\left|\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}-\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}\right| \\ &\cdot^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)\left(b\right) \\ &+\frac{\left\|\eta\right\|\xi\left(\lambda\right)\left|\alpha_{1}\beta_{2}\right|}{\left|\Omega\right|\Gamma\left(q+1\right)}\left|\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{2}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}-\left(\log\left(\frac{\tau_{1}}{a}\right)\right)^{q}\right| \\ &\cdot^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right)\left(b\right)+\left\|\eta\right\|\xi\left(\lambda\right) \\ &\cdot\left|^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)\left(\tau_{2}\right)-^{H}I^{q}\left(^{RL}I^{p}\left(1\right)\right)\left(\tau_{1}\right)\right|. \end{aligned}$$

As $\tau_1 \longrightarrow \tau_2$, the right-hand side of the above inequality tends to zero independently of $x \in B_\rho$. Hence, by applying the Arzelá-Ascoli theorem, the operator $\mathscr{K} : \mathscr{C} \longrightarrow \mathscr{C}$ is completely continuous.

The result will be followed from the Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative if we prove the boundedness of the set of the solutions to equation $x = v \mathcal{K} x$ for $v \in (0, 1)$. Let x be a solution of the operator equation $x = \mathcal{K} x$. Then, for $t \in [a, b]$, by directly computation, we have

$$|x(t)| \le \|\eta\| \xi(\|x\|) \Omega_1,$$
 (47)

which leads to

$$\frac{\|\boldsymbol{x}\|}{\|\boldsymbol{\eta}\|\,\boldsymbol{\xi}\left(\|\boldsymbol{x}\|\right)\,\boldsymbol{\Omega}_{1}} \leq 1. \tag{48}$$

From the assumption (H_4) , there exists a positive constant *K* such that $||x|| \neq K$. Let us set

$$U = \{ x \in \mathscr{C} : \|x\| < K \}.$$
(49)

It is easy to see that the operator $\mathscr{K}: \overline{U} \longrightarrow \mathscr{C}$ is continuous and completely continuous. From the choice of U, there is no $x \in \partial U$ such that $x = v\mathscr{K}x$ for some $v \in (0, 1)$. Therefore, by the nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type (Theorem 15), we deduce that the operator \mathscr{K} has a fixed point $x \in \overline{U}$ which is a solution of problem (1). The proof is completed. **Theorem 17.** Assume that the condition (H_3) in Theorem 16 is satisfied. If a positive constant K_1 satisfying

$$\frac{K_1}{\|\eta\|\,\xi(K_1)\,\Omega_1^*} > 1,\tag{50}$$

then the separated boundary value problem (2) has at least one solution on [a, b].

The next two special cases can be obtained by setting $\eta(t) = 1, t \in [a, b]$ and $\xi(y) = Ey + G, y \in [0, \infty)$ with two constants $E \ge 0, G > 0$.

Corollary 18. Let $f : [a,b] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a continuous function satisfying $|f(t,x)| \le E|x| + G$, for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$. Then

- (i) *if* EΩ₁ < 1, *then the separated boundary value problem* (1) *has at least one solution on* [*a*, *b*];
- (ii) if EΩ₁^{*} < 1, then the separated boundary value problem
 (2) has at least one solution on [a, b].

4. Examples

In this section, we present some examples to illustrate our results.

Example 1. Consider the following sequential Caputo-Hadamard fractional differential equations with separated boundary conditions

$${}^{C}D^{1/2}\left({}^{H}D^{1/3}x\right)(t) = f\left(t, x\left(t\right)\right),$$

$$t \in \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{5}{2}\right),$$

$$\frac{1}{4}x\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) + \frac{3}{5}\left({}^{H}D^{1/3}x\right)\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) = 0,$$
(51)
$$\frac{5}{8}x\left(\frac{5}{2}\right) + \frac{7}{9}\left({}^{H}D^{1/3}x\right)\left(\frac{5}{2}\right) = 0.$$

Here p = 1/2, q = 1/3, a = 1/2, b = 5/2, $\alpha_1 = 1/4$, $\alpha_2 = 3/5$, $\beta_1 = 5/8$, and $\beta_2 = 7/9$. From given information, we find that $\Omega = -0.0244992447$, ${}^{H}I^{1/3}({}^{RL}I^{1/2}(1))(5/2) =$ 1.622871815, and ${}^{RL}I^{1/2}(1)(5/2) = 1.595769121$ which yield $\Omega_1 = 87.06444876$.

(i) Let $f: [1/2, 5/2] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ with

$$f(t,x) = \frac{\cos^2 \pi t}{2\left((t-1/2)+90\right)} \left(\frac{x^2+|x|}{|x|+1}\right) + \frac{1}{2}.$$
 (52)

It follows that

$$|f(t,x) - f(t,y)| \le \frac{\cos^2 \pi t}{((t-1/2)+90)} |x-y|$$

= $\psi(t) |x-y|$. (53)

Then condition (H_1) is satisfied with $\psi^* = 1/90$. Thus $\psi^* \Omega_1 = 0.9673827640 < 1$. Hence, by Theorem 9, problem (51) with (52) has a unique solution on [1/2, 5/2].

(ii) Given
$$f: [1/2, 5/2] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$$
 by

$$f(t,x) = \frac{\cos^2 \pi t}{2\left((t-1/2)+2\right)} \left(\frac{x^2+|x|}{|x|+1}\right) + \frac{1}{2}.$$
 (54)

Observe that the function f defined in (54) satisfies (H_1) with $\psi^* = 1/2$. But the Theorem 9 can not be applied to this case because the value of $\psi^* \Omega_1 = 43.53222438 > 1$. However, by the benefit of Theorem 12, we have $\psi^*[^H I^{1/3}(^{RL}I^{1/2}(1))(5/2)] = 0.8114359075 < 1$. By the conclusion of Theorem 12, problem (51) with (54) has at least one solution on [1/2, 5/2].

Example 2. Consider the following sequential Hadamard-Caputo fractional differential equations with separated boundary conditions

$${}^{H}D^{3/4} \left({}^{C}D^{2/5}x \right) (t) = g(t, x(t)),$$

$$t \in \left(\frac{1}{8}, \frac{7}{8}\right),$$

$$\frac{3}{11}x \left(\frac{1}{8}\right) + \frac{\pi}{4} \left({}^{C}D^{2/5}x \right) \left(\frac{1}{8}\right) = 0,$$

$$\frac{\sqrt{2}}{9}x \left(\frac{7}{8}\right) + \frac{2}{13} \left({}^{C}D^{2/5}x \right) \left(\frac{7}{8}\right) = 0.$$

(55)

Here q = 3/4, p = 2/5, a = 1/8, b = 7/8, $\alpha_1 = 3/11$, $\alpha_2 = \pi/4$, $\beta_1 = \sqrt{2}/9$, and $\beta_2 = 2/13$. From above information, we can find that $\Omega^* = 0.03840540910$, ${}^{RL}I^{2/5}({}^{H}I^{3/4}(1))(7/8) = 1.526044488$, and ${}^{H}I^{3/4}(1)(7/8) = 1.792656288$ which can be computed the value of $\Omega_1^* = 15.74791264$.

(i) The function $g: [1/8, 7/8] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$g(t,x) = \frac{8\sin^4 \pi t}{263 + 8t} \left(\frac{x^6}{x^4 + 1} + 1\right).$$
 (56)

Setting $\eta(t) = (8 \sin^4 \pi t/(263 + 8t))$ and $\xi(y) = y^2 + 1$, we see that the condition (H_3) of Theorem 16 is satisfied with the above function g(t, x). In addition, we can find that $\|\eta\| = 1/33$. Then there exists a constant *K* such that $K \in (0.7350333746, 1.360482441)$ satisfying inequality (50). Therefore, applying Theorem 17, problem (55) with (56) has at least one solution on [1/8, 7/8].

(ii) Let $q: [1/8, 7/8] \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by

$$g(t,x) = \frac{e^{-(t-1/8)^2}}{16} \left(\frac{x^8}{|x|^7 + 1}\right) + \frac{3}{4(1+t^2)}.$$
 (57)

It is easy to see that the function g(t, x) defined in (57) can be expressed as $|g(t, x)| \le (1/16)|x| + (3/4)$. Then $(1/16)\Omega_1^* = 0.9842445400 < 1$. Using (ii) of the Corollary 18, the problem (55) with (57) has at least one solution on [1/8, 7/8].

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This research was funded by King Mongkut's University of Technology North Bangkok, Contract no. KMUTNB-60-ART-105.

References

- K. Diethelm, *The Analysis of Fractional Differential Equations*, vol. 2004 of *Lecture Notes in Mathematics*, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 2010.
- Y. Zhou, Basic Theory of Fractional Differential Equations, World Scientific, Singapore, 2014.
- [3] K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, A Wiley-Interscience Publication, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [4] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [5] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [6] S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, *Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications*, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.
- [7] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, and Q. Kong, "Application of the mixed monotone operator method to fractional boundary value problems," *Fractional Differential Calculus*, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 554–567, 2011.
- [8] Z. Bai and W. Sun, "Existence and multiplicity of positive solutions for singular fractional boundary value problems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 63, no. 9, pp. 1369–1381, 2012.
- [9] S. K. Ntouyas, J. Tariboon, and W. Sudsutad, "Boundary value problems for Riemann-Liouville fractional differential inclusions with nonlocal Hadamard fractional integral conditions," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 13, no. 3, pp. 939– 954, 2016.
- [10] B. Ahmad, A. Alsaedi, S. K. Ntouyas, and J. Tariboon, Hadamard-type fractional differential equations, inclusions and inequalities, Springer, Cham, 2017.
- [11] T. A. Maraaba, F. Jarad, and D. Baleanu, "On the existence and the uniqueness theorem for fractional differential equations with bounded delay within Caputo derivatives," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 51, no. 10, pp. 1775–1786, 2008.
- [12] T. Abdeljawad, F. Jarad, and D. Baleanu, "Existence and uniqueness theorem for a class of delay differential equations with left and right Caputo derivatives," *J. Math. Phys*, vol. 49, Article ID 083507, p. 10, 2008.
- [13] Y. Adjabi, F. Jarad, D. Baleanu, and T. Abdeljawad, "On Cauchy problems with CAPuto Hadamard fractional derivatives," *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 661–681, 2016.
- [14] Y. Y. Gambo, R. Ameen, F. Jarad, and T. Abdeljawad, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions to fractional differential equations

in the frame of generalized Caputo fractional derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 134, 13 pages, 2018.

- [15] R. P. Agarwal, B. Ahmad, and A. Alsaedi, "Fractional-order differential equations with anti-periodic boundary conditions: a survey," *Boundary Value Problems*, Paper No. 173, 27 pages, 2017.
- [16] M. Klimek, "Sequential fractional differential equations with Hadamard derivative," *Communications in Nonlinear Science* and Numerical Simulation, vol. 16, no. 12, pp. 4689–4697, 2011.
- [17] C. Bai, "Impulsive periodic boundary value problems for fractional differential equation involving Riemann-Liouville sequential fractional derivative," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 384, no. 2, pp. 211–231, 2011.
- [18] B. Ahmad, S. K. Ntouyas, R. P. Agarwal, and A. Alsaedi, "Existence results for sequential fractional integro-differential equations with nonlocal multi-point and strip conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. article 205, 2016.
- [19] A. Alsaedi, S. K. Ntouyas, R. P. Agarwal, and B. Ahmad, "On Caputo type sequential fractional differential equations with nonlocal integral boundary conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2015, article 33, 2015.
- [20] B. Ahmad and S. K. Ntouyas, "Existence results for a coupled system of Caputo type sequential fractional differential equations with nonlocal integral boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 266, pp. 615–622, 2015.
- [21] B. Ahmad and J. J. Nieto, "Boundary Value Problems for a Class of Sequential Integrodifferential Equations of Fractional Order," *journal of function spaces and applications*, vol. 2013, Article ID 149659, 8 pages, 2013.
- [22] B. Ahmad and S. K. Ntouyas, "On Higher-Order Sequential Fractional Differential Inclusions with Nonlocal Three-Point Boundary Conditions," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 659405, 10 pages, 2014.
- [23] F. Jarad, T. Abdeljawad, and D. Baleanu, "Caputo-type modification of the Hadamard fractional derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2012, article 142, 2012.
- [24] M. A. Krasnoselskii, "Two remarks on the method of successive approximations," *Uspekhi Matematicheskikh Nauk*, vol. 10, no. 1, pp. 123–127, 1955.
- [25] A. Granas and J. Dugundji, Fixed Point Theory and Applications, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2003.

Research Article

The Existence and Uniqueness of Solutions and Lyapunov-Type Inequality for CFR Fractional Differential Equations

Xia Wang and Run Xu 💿

School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Run Xu; xurun_2005@163.com

Received 4 June 2018; Revised 2 August 2018; Accepted 21 October 2018; Published 6 November 2018

Academic Editor: Dashan Fan

Copyright © 2018 Xia Wang and Run Xu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we research CFR fractional differential equations with the derivative of order $3 < \alpha < 4$. We prove existence and uniqueness theorems for CFR-type initial value problem. By Green's function and its corresponding maximum value, we obtain the Lyapunov-type inequality of corresponding equations. As for application, we study the eigenvalue problem in the sense of CFR.

1. Introduction

In the past decades, fractional calculus arose ([1–3]) and received extensive attention of many researchers. In recent years, it becomes more important because the subject of fractional calculus frequently appears in various fields such as science and engineering. Recently, some new fractional differential definitions have been created. With the rising of fractional computation, the research on the quantitative and qualitative properties of fractional differential equations has become a hot topic; see papers [4–15] and the references therein.

In [4–7], the authors presented new fractional derivatives with Mittsg-Leffler kernels and exponential-type kernels. The boundary value problem of fractional equations emerged as new branch in the field of differential equation due to its wide applications. In [8], Abdeljawad defined the higher order fractional derivative in the sense of Abdon and Baleanu and obtained a Lyapunov-type inequality for ABR fractional boundary value problem

$$\int_{a}^{ABR} D^{\alpha} y (t) + q(t) y(t) = 0, \quad a < t < b, \ 2 < \alpha < 3,$$

$$y(a) = y(b) = 0,$$
(1)

and if y is a nontrivial solution, then

(

$$\int_{a}^{b} T(s) ds > \frac{4}{b-a},$$
(2)

where

T(s)

$$=\left[\frac{3-\alpha}{B(\alpha-2)}\left|q(t)\right|+\frac{\alpha-2}{B(\alpha-2)}\left(_{a}I^{\alpha-2}\left|q(s)\right|\right)(t)\right].$$
⁽³⁾

In [5], Abdeljawad defined the higher order fractional derivative in the sense of Caputo and Fabrizio and obtained a Lyapunov-type inequality for CFR fractional boundary value problem

$$\binom{CFR}{a} D^{\alpha} y(t) + q(t) y(t) = 0, \quad a < t < b, \ 2 < \alpha < 3,$$

$$y(a) = y(b) = 0,$$
(4)

and if y is a nontrivial solution, then

$$\int_{a}^{b} R(s) \, ds > \frac{4}{b-a},\tag{5}$$

where

$$R(s) = \left[\frac{3-\alpha}{B(\alpha-2)}|q(t)| + \frac{\alpha-2}{B(\alpha-2)}\int_{a}^{b}|q(s)|\,ds\right].$$
 (6)

In this paper, we study the existence and uniqueness for initial problems

$$\begin{pmatrix} CFR \\ a \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} cFR \\ D \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha \\ y \end{pmatrix} (t) = f(t, y(t)), \quad a < t < b, \ 2 < \alpha < 3,$$
$$y(a) = c_1, \qquad (7)$$
$$y'(a) = c_2,$$

and

$$\begin{pmatrix} CFR \\ a \end{pmatrix}^{\alpha} y (t) = f(t, y(t)), \quad a < t < b, \ 3 < \alpha < 4,$$

$$y(a) = c_1,$$

$$y'(a) = c_2,$$

$$y''(a) = c_3.$$
(8)

We also consider the following boundary value problem:

$$\binom{CFR}{a} D^{\alpha} y (t) + q(t) y(t) = 0, \quad a < t < b, \ 3 < \alpha < 4,$$

$$y(a) = y'(a) = y(b) = 0,$$
(9)

where is ${}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}$ the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative in the sense of Caputo and Fabrizio and $q : [a, b] \longrightarrow R$ is a continuous function.

Let us introduce the concepts of the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral and the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative in the sense of Caputo and Fabrizio.

Definition 1 (see [1]). Let $\alpha > 0$ and f be a real function defined on [a, b]. The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order α is defined by

$$\left(_{a}I^{\alpha}f\right)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{a}^{t} \left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-1} f(s) \, ds,$$

$$\alpha > 0, \ t \in [a,b],$$
(10)

where $\Gamma(\alpha)$ is defined by

$$\Gamma(\alpha) = \int_0^\infty t^{\alpha - 1} e^{-t} dt, \quad \alpha > 0.$$
 (11)

This is fractionalizing of the n – *iterated* integral

$$(_{a}I^{n}f)(t) = \frac{1}{(n-1)!} \int_{a}^{t} (t-s)^{n-1} f(s) \, ds,$$

$$t \in [a,b].$$
(12)

Definition 2 (see [5]). Let $f \in H^1[a,b]$, $a < b, \alpha \in [0,1)$, then the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative in the sense of Caputo and Fabrizio is defined by

$$\begin{pmatrix} CFR \\ a \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} CFR \\ a \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha \\ f \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha \\ d \end{pmatrix} = \frac{B(\alpha)}{1-\alpha} \frac{d}{dt} \int_{a}^{t} f(x) e^{[-\alpha((t-x)^{\alpha}/(1-\alpha))]} dx.$$
(13)

The associated fractional integral is

$$\left({}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}f\right)(t) = \frac{1-\alpha}{B(\alpha)}f(t) + \frac{\alpha}{B(\alpha)}\int_{a}^{t}f(s)\,ds,\qquad(14)$$

where $B(\alpha) > 0$ is a normalization function satisfying B(0) = B(1) = 1.

Definition 3 (see [5]). Let $n < \alpha \le n + 1$ and f be such that $f^{(n)} \in H^1[a, b]$, a < b. Set $\beta = \alpha - n$, $\beta \in (0, 1)$, then the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative in the sense of Caputo and Fabrizio has the following form:

$$\left({}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}f\right)(t) = \left({}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\beta}f^{(n)}\right)(t).$$
(15)

The associated fractional integral is

$$\begin{pmatrix} {}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}f \end{pmatrix}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} {}_{a}I^{n} \begin{pmatrix} {}_{a}^{CF}I^{\beta}f \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix}(t).$$
(16)

We also give a proposition which will be used in this article.

Proposition 4 (see [5]). *For* $u(t) \in [a, b]$ *and* $n \le \alpha \le n + 1$ *, we have*

$$\begin{pmatrix} {}^{CFR}_{a}D^{\alpha} \cdot {}^{CFI}_{a}a^{\alpha}u \end{pmatrix}(t) = u(t),$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} {}^{CFI}_{a}a^{\alpha} \cdot {}^{CFR}_{a}D^{\alpha}u \end{pmatrix}(t) = u(t) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{u^{(k)}(a)}{k!}(t-a)^{k}.$$
(17)

2. Existence and Uniqueness Theorems

In this section, we establish existence and uniqueness theorems for CFR-type initial value problem and give corresponding proofs. We make some conditions as the mark (A_0) :

$$(A_0) |f(t, y_1) - f(t, y_2)| \le A |y_1 - y_2|,$$

$$A > 0, f: [a, b] \times R \longrightarrow R, y: [a, b] \longrightarrow R.$$
(18)

Theorem 5. Consider the initial value problem (7). Suppose that (A_0) holds; if

$$\frac{A}{B(\alpha-2)}\left[\frac{(3-\alpha)(b-a)^2}{2} + \frac{(\alpha-2)(b-a)^3}{6}\right] < 1, \quad (19)$$

then system (7) has a unique solution of the form

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2(t-a) + {}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}f(t, y(t)).$$
(20)

Proof. First, applying ${}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}$ to system (7) and using Proposition 4 with $\beta = \alpha - 2$, then we have (20). On the other hand, if we apply ${}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}$ to (20) and using Proposition 4, then we obtain (7). It is clear that y(t) satisfies the system (7) if and only if it satisfies (20).

We endow the set C[a, b] with the norm $||x|| = \max_{t \in [a,b]} |x(t)|$. We define the linear operator *T*:

$$(Tx)(t) = c_1 + c_2(t-a) + {}_a^{CF}I^{\alpha}f(t,x(t)).$$
(21)

Then, for arbitrary $x_1, x_2 \in [a, b], \beta = \alpha - 2$, we have

$$\begin{split} \left| (Tx_{1})(t) - (Tx_{2})(t) \right| \\ &= \left| {}_{a}^{CF} I^{\alpha} \left[f\left(t, x_{1}(t)\right) - f\left(t, x_{2}(t)\right) \right] \right| \leq A_{a}^{CF} I^{\alpha} \left| x_{1} \right. \\ &- x_{2} \right| = A_{a} I^{2} \left({}_{a}^{CF} I^{\beta} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| \right) \\ &= A_{a} I^{2} \left({}_{B}^{1-\beta} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| + {}_{B}^{\beta} \left(\beta \right) \int_{a}^{t} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{B}^{1-\beta} \left. \int_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right) \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &+ {}_{B}^{\beta} \left(\beta \right) \int_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &\leq A \left[{}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &\leq A \left[{}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B}^{3-\alpha} \left[{}_{a}^{3-\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{2} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| . \end{split}$$

Hence T is a contraction. Form the Banach contraction principle, there exists a unique *x* such that Tx = x. The proof is complete.

Theorem 6. Consider the initial value problem (8). Suppose that (A_0) holds; if

$$\frac{A}{B(\alpha-3)}\left[\frac{(4-\alpha)(b-a)^3}{6} + \frac{(\alpha-3)(b-a)^4}{24}\right] < 1, \quad (23)$$

then system (8) has a unique solution of the form

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2(t-a) + c_3(t-a)^2 + {}_a^{CF}I^{\alpha}f(t, y(t)). \quad (24)$$

Proof. Applying ${}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}$ to system (8) and using Proposition 4 with $\beta = \alpha - 3$, then we have (24). On the other hand, if we apply ${}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}$ to (24) and using Proposition 4, then we obtain (8). It is clear that y(t) satisfies system (8) if and only if it satisfies (24).

We endow the set C[a, b] with the norm $||x|| = \max_{t \in [a,b]} |x(t)|$. We define the linear operator T:

$$(Tx) (t) = c_1 + c_2 (t - a) + c_3 (t - a)^2 + {}_a^{CF} I^{\alpha} f(t, y(t)).$$
(25)

Then, for arbitrary $x_1, x_2 \in [a, b], \beta = \alpha - 3$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} (Tx_{1})(t) - (Tx_{2})(t) \\ &= \left| {}_{a}^{CF} I^{\alpha} \left[f\left(t, x_{1}\left(t\right)\right) - f\left(t, x_{2}\left(t\right)\right) \right] \right| \leq A_{a}^{CF} I^{\alpha} \left| x_{1} \right. \\ &- x_{2} \right| = A_{a} I^{3} \left({}_{a}^{CF} I^{\beta} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| \right) \\ &= A_{a} I^{3} \left({}_{a}^{1-\beta} {}_{B(\beta)} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| + {}_{B(\beta)} {}_{\beta} {}_{a}^{t} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{2B(\beta)} {}_{\beta} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{2B(\alpha-3)} {}_{\beta} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \\ &= A \left({}_{2B(\alpha-3)} {}_{\alpha} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{2} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \right) \end{aligned}$$
(26)
$$&+ {}_{6B(\beta)} {}_{\alpha} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{3} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \\ &+ {}_{6B(\alpha-3)} {}_{\beta} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{3} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right| ds \\ &\leq A \left[{}_{2B(\alpha-3)} {}_{\alpha} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{3} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B(\alpha-3)} {}_{a} \left[{}_{\alpha} {}_{-3)} {}_{a} {}_{a}^{t} \left(t - s \right)^{3} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{B(\alpha-3)} {}_{\alpha} \left[{}_{\alpha} {}_{-3} {}_{\alpha} {}_{\alpha} \left(t - s \right)^{3} ds \right] \left\| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| \\ &\leq {}_{R(\alpha-3)} {}_{\alpha} \left[{}_{\alpha} {}_{-\alpha} {}_{\alpha} {}_{\alpha} \left| x_{1} - x_{2} \right\| , \end{aligned}$$

Hence T is a contraction. Form the Banach contraction principle, there exists a unique x such that Tx = x. The proof is complete.

3. Lyapunov Inequality for the CFR Boundary Value Problem

In this section, we establish some results for the CFR boundary value problem and give corresponding proofs.

Theorem 7. $y \in C[a, b]$ is a solution of the boundary value problem (9) if and only if y satisfies the integral equation

$$y(t) = \int_{a}^{b} G(t,s) T(s, y(s)) ds,$$
 (27)

where G(t, s) is Green's function defined as

G(t,s)

$$=\begin{cases} \frac{(t-a)^2}{2(b-a)^2} (b-s)^2, & a \le t \le s \le b, \\ \frac{(t-a)^2}{2(b-a)^2} (b-s)^2 - \frac{(t-s)^2}{2}, & a \le s \le t \le b, \end{cases}$$
(28)

and

$$T(s, y(s)) = {\binom{CF}{a}I^{\beta}q(\cdot) y(\cdot)}(s)$$

= $\frac{1-\beta}{B(\beta)}q(s) y(s)$
+ $\frac{\beta}{B(\beta)} (_{a}I^{1}q(\cdot) y(\cdot))(s),$
(29)
 $\beta = \alpha - 3.$

Proof. From (9), we have

$${}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}y(t) = -q(t)y(t).$$
(30)

Apply integral ${}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}$ on the (30); we have

$${}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}\left({}_{a}^{CFR}D^{\alpha}y(t)\right) = {}_{a}^{CF}I^{\alpha}\left(-q(t)y(t)\right). \tag{31}$$

Then, by Proposition 4 and Definitions 2 and 3, we obtain

$$y(t) + c_{1} + c_{2}(t-a) + c_{3}(t-a)^{2}$$

$$= -_{a}I^{3} \cdot {}_{a}^{CF}I^{\beta}q(t) y(t)$$

$$= -_{a}I^{3} \left[\frac{1-\beta}{B(\beta)}q(t) y(t) + \frac{\beta}{B(\beta)} \left({}_{a}I^{1}q(\cdot) y(\cdot) \right)(s) \right]$$
(32)
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \int_{a}^{b} (t-s)^{2}T(s, y(s)) ds$$

Then, we have

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2 (t - a) + c_3 (t - a)^2$$

- $\frac{1}{2} \int_a^t (t - s)^2 T(s, y(s)) ds,$ (33)

for some real constants $c_i \in R(i = 1, 2, 3)$.

From y(a) = 0, we get immediately that $c_1 = 0$. By the boundary condition y'(a) = 0, we can obtain that $c_2 = 0$. Hence,

$$y(t) = c_3 (t-a)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \int_a^t (t-s)^2 T(s, y(s)) \, ds.$$
(34)

Using the boundary condition y(b) = 0 yields

$$c_{3} = \frac{1}{2(b-a)^{2}} \int_{a}^{b} (b-s)^{2} T(s, y(s)) ds.$$
(35)

Hence, equality (33) becomes

$$y(t) = \frac{(t-a)^2}{2(b-a)^2} \int_a^b (b-s)^2 T(s, y(s)) ds$$

$$-\frac{1}{2} \int_a^t (t-s)^2 T(s, y(s)) ds.$$
 (36)

By splitting the integral as follows:

$$\int_{a}^{b} (b-s)^{2} T(s, y(s)) ds$$

= $\int_{a}^{t} (b-s)^{2} T(s, y(s)) ds$ (37)
+ $\int_{t}^{b} (b-s)^{2} T(s, y(s)) ds.$

We have that (27) holds. The proof is completed. $\hfill \Box$

Corollary 8. For $s \in [a, b]$, the function G in (28) satisfied the following properties:

$$\max_{t \in [a,b]} G(t,s) = G(t^*,s),$$

$$\max_{s \in [a,b]} G(t^*,s) = \frac{(b-s)^2(s-a)}{2(2b-s-a)},$$
(38)

where

$$t^* = \frac{a\left((b-s) / (b-a)\right)^2 - s}{\left((b-s) / (b-a)\right)^2 - 1}.$$
(39)

Proof. First, we define the function

$$g_1(t,s) = \frac{(t-a)^2}{2(b-a)^2} (b-s)^2, \qquad (40)$$

and

$$g_2(t,s) = \frac{(t-a)^2}{2(b-a)^2} (b-s)^2 - \frac{(t-s)^2}{2}.$$
 (41)

Differentiating $g_1(t, s)$ with respect to t, we get

$$\partial g_1(t,s) = \frac{(b-s)^2}{(b-a)^2}(t-a) \ge 0.$$
 (42)

Hence, $g_1(t, s)$ is an increasing function on t. Then,

$$g_{2}(t,s) = \frac{(t-a)^{2}}{2(b-a)^{2}}(b-s)^{2} - \frac{(t-s)^{2}}{2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2}\left[\left(\frac{b-s}{b-a}\right)^{2}(t-a)^{2} - (t-s)^{2}\right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{2}\left\{\left[\left(\frac{b-s}{b-a}\right)^{2} - 1\right]t^{2} + \left[2s - 2a\left(\frac{b-s}{b-a}\right)^{2}\right]t$$

$$+ \left[\left(\frac{b-s}{b-a}\right)^{2}a^{2} - s^{2}\right]\right\} = \frac{((b-s)/(b-a))^{2} - 1}{2}$$

$$\cdot t^{2} + \left[s - a\left(\frac{(b-s)}{(b-a)}\right)^{2}\right]t$$

$$+ \frac{((b-s)/(b-a))^{2}a^{2} - s^{2}}{2}.$$
(43)

Choose

$$t^* = -\frac{b}{2a} = \frac{a\left((b-s)/(b-a)\right)^2 - s}{\left((b-s)/(b-a)\right)^2 - 1}.$$
 (44)

Then, we have

$$t^* - a = \frac{a - s}{\left((b - s) / (b - a) \right)^2 - 1} > 0 \tag{45}$$

and

$$t^* - b = \frac{(a - b) ((b - s) / (b - a))^2 - (s - b)}{((b - s) / (b - a))^2 - 1}$$

<
$$\frac{(s - b) ((b - s) / (b - a))^2 - (s - b)}{((b - s) / (b - a))^2 - 1} = s - b$$
 (46)
< 0.

It is clear that $t^* \in [a, b]$. Then,

$$t^{*} - s = \frac{a \left((b - s) / (b - a) \right)^{2} - s}{((b - s) / (b - a))^{2} - 1} - s$$

$$= \frac{(a - s) \left((b - s) / (b - a) \right)^{2}}{((b - s) / (b - a))^{2} - 1} > 0.$$
(47)

Clearly, $t^* > s$. Hence, we get the maximum at t^* ,

$$\begin{split} \max_{t \in [a,b]} G(t,s) &= G(t^*,s) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(b-s)^2}{(b-a)^2} \left[\frac{a \left((b-s) / (b-a)\right)^2 - s}{((b-s) / (b-a))^2 - 1} - a \right]^2 \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{a \left((b-s) / (b-a)\right)^2 - s}{((b-s) / (b-a))^2 - 1} - s \right]^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(b-s)^2}{(b-a)^2} \left[\frac{a-s}{((b-s) / (b-a))^2 - 1} \right]^2 \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{(a-s) \left((b-s) / (b-a)\right)^2}{((b-s) / (b-a))^2 - 1} \right]^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(b-s)^2}{(b-a)^2} \frac{(a-s)^2 (b-a)^4}{[(b-s)^2 - (b-a)^2]^2} \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} \frac{(a-s)^2 (b-s)^4}{[(b-s)^2 - (b-a)^2]^2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(a-s)^2 (b-s)^2}{[(b-s)^2 - (b-a)^2]^2} \left[(b-a)^2 - (b-s)^2 \right] \\ &= \frac{(b-s)^2 (s-a)}{2 (2b-s-a)}. \end{split}$$

The proof is complete.

From (29), we have the following Corollary 9.

Corollary 9. For $y \in C[a, b]$, $3 < \alpha < 4$, and $\beta = \alpha - 3$, for any $t \in [a, b]$, we have

$$|T(t, y(t))| \le R(t) ||y||,$$
 (49)

where

$$R(t) = \frac{4-\alpha}{B(\alpha-3)} |q(t)| + \frac{\alpha-3}{B(\alpha-3)} \int_{a}^{t} |q(s)| \, ds.$$
 (50)

Proof. Form (29), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| T\left(s, y\left(s\right)\right) \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{1-\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} q\left(s\right) y\left(s\right) + \frac{\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \left({}_{a}I^{1}q\left(\cdot\right) y\left(\cdot\right) \right) \left(s\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1-\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| \left| y\left(s\right) \right| + \frac{\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \int_{a}^{t} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| ds \left| y\left(s\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1-\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| \left\| y\left(s\right) \right\| + \frac{\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \int_{a}^{t} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| ds \left\| y\left(s\right) \right\| \\ &= \left[\frac{1-\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| + \frac{\beta}{B\left(\beta\right)} \int_{a}^{t} \left| q\left(s\right) \right| ds \right] \left\| y\left(s\right) \right\|. \end{aligned}$$
(51)

By $\beta = \alpha - 3$, we obtain (49). The proof is complete.

Theorem 10. *If the boundary value problem (9) has a nontrivial continuous solution, then*

$$\int_{a}^{b} (b-s) (s-a) |R(s)| \, ds \ge 4.$$
(52)

Proof. Let $y \in Y = C[a, b]$ be a nontrivial solution of the boundary value problem (9) and

$$\|y\| = \sup_{t \in [a,b]} \{|y(t)|\}.$$
(53)

From Theorem 7, y satisfies the integral equation

$$y(t) = \int_{a}^{b} G(t,s) T(s, y(s)) ds. \quad t \in [a,b], \quad (54)$$

where G(t, s) is defined in (28) and T(s, y(s)) is defined in (29).

By (48), we have

$$|y(t)| \leq \int_{a}^{b} \sup_{t \in [a,b]} |G(t,s)| |T(s,y(s))| ds$$

$$\leq \int_{a}^{b} \frac{(b-s)^{2} (s-a)}{2 (2b-s-a)} |T(s,y(s))| ds$$

$$\leq \int_{a}^{b} \frac{(b-s)^{2} (s-a)}{4 (b-s)} |T(s,y(s))| ds$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \int_{a}^{b} (b-s) (s-a) |T(s,y(s))| ds.$$
(55)

Form Corollary 9, we obtain

$$\|y\| \le \frac{1}{4} \left(\int_{a}^{b} (b-s) (s-a) |R(s)| ds \right) \|y\|,$$
 (56)

then we get the inequality in (52). This completes the proof. $\hfill\square$

Theorem 11. *If the boundary value problem (9) has a nontrivial continuous solution, then*

$$\int_{a}^{b} |R(s)| \, ds \ge \frac{16}{(a-b)^2},\tag{57}$$

where R(t) is defined in (50).

Proof. Define the function

$$H(s) = (b-s)(s-a) = -s^{2} + (a+b)s - ab,$$

$$s \in [a,b],$$
(58)

Then, we have

$$H'(s) = -2s + (a+b).$$
(59)

Observe that H'(s) = 0 if and only if

$$s = s^* = \frac{a+b}{2}.$$
 (60)

It is easily to see that $s^* \in [a, b]$.

Hence, we get

$$\max_{s \in [a,b]} H(s) = H(s^*) = -\left(\frac{a+b}{2}\right)^2 + \frac{(a+b)^2}{2} - ab$$

$$= \frac{(a-b)^2}{4}.$$
(61)

Applying the result in (52), we have

$$\int_{a}^{b} |R(s)| \, ds \ge \frac{4}{H(s^*)} = \frac{16}{(a-b)^2}.$$
(62)

The proof is complete.

Example 12. Consider the following fractional differential equation:

$$\sum_{a}^{CFR} D^{\alpha} y(t) + \lambda y(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1, \quad 3 < \alpha < 4,$$

$$y(0) = y'(0) = y(1) = 0.$$
(63)

If λ is an eigenvalue to the boundary value problem (9), then

$$|\lambda| \ge 16 \left[\frac{4-\alpha}{B(\alpha-3)} + \frac{\alpha-3}{2B(\alpha-3)} \right]^{-1}.$$
 (64)

Proof. By using Corollary 9, we have

$$R(t) = \frac{4 - \alpha}{B(\alpha - 3)} |\lambda| + \frac{\alpha - 3}{B(\alpha - 3)} \left(\int_0^1 |\lambda| \, dt \right)$$

= $|\lambda| \left[\frac{4 - \alpha}{B(\alpha - 3)} + \frac{\alpha - 3}{B(\alpha - 3)} t \right].$ (65)

From Theorem 11, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} R(s) ds = |\lambda| \left[\frac{4-\alpha}{B(\alpha-3)} + \frac{\alpha-3}{2B(\alpha-3)} \right] > 16.$$
(66)

Hence, we have

$$|\lambda| \ge 16 \left[\frac{4-\alpha}{B(\alpha-3)} + \frac{\alpha-3}{2B(\alpha-3)} \right]^{-1}.$$
 (67)

That concludes the proof.

4. Conclusions

In this paper, compared with existing results of fractional differential equations, we extend the order from $\alpha \in (2, 3)$ to $\alpha \in (3, 4)$. We prove existence and uniqueness theorems for initial value problem in the frame of CFR-type derivative of order $2 < \alpha < 3$ and $3 < \alpha < 4$ by using Banach Contraction Theorem. Then, we use our extension to obtain new Lyapunov-type inequality for CFR fractional boundary value problem with order $3 < \alpha < 4$ by Green's function and its corresponding maximum value. As for application, we give an example on the eigenvalue problem.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This research is supported by National Science Foundation of China (11671227).

References

- S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, *Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications*, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.
- [2] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [3] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [4] T. Abdeljawad and D. Baleanu, "Integration by parts and its applications of a new nonlocal fractional derivative with Mittag-Leffler nonsingular kernel," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 03, pp. 1098–1107, 2017.

- [5] T. Abdeljawad, "Fractional operators with exponential kernels and a Lyapunov type inequality," *Advances in Difference Equations*, 2017.
- [6] T. Abdeljawad and D. Baleanu, "On fractional derivatives with exponential kernel and their discrete versions," *Reports on Mathematical Physics*, vol. 80, no. 1, pp. 11–27, 2017.
- [7] T. Abdeljawad and D. Baleanu, "Discrete fractional differences with nonsingular discrete Mittag-Leffler kernels," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2016, Article ID 232, 2016.
- [8] T. Abdeljawad, "A Lyapunov type inequality for fractional operators with nonsingular Mittag-Leffler kernel," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, 2017:130 pages, 2017.
- [9] M. Jleli and B. Samet, "A Lyapunov-type inequality for a fractional q-difference boundary value problem," *Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 1965– 1976, 2016.
- [10] Fanwei Meng, "A New Approach for Solving Fractional Partial Differential Equations," *Journal of Applied Mathematics*, vol. 2013, Article ID 256823, 5 pages, 2013.
- [11] R. Xu and Y. Zhang, "Generalized Gronwall fractional summation inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2015, no. 42, 2015.
- [12] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article 141, 2016.
- [13] H. Liu and F. Meng, "Some new generalized Volterra-Fredholm type discrete fractional sum inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article no. 213, 2016.
- [14] R. Xu, "Some new nonlinear weakly singular integral inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Mathematical Inequalities*, vol. 11, no. 4, pp. 1007–1018, 2017.
- [15] Z. Bai and R. Xu, "The asymptotic behavior of solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional difference equations with damping term," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, vol. 2018, Article ID 5232147, 11 pages, 2018.

Research Article

Solutions for Integral Boundary Value Problems of Nonlinear Hadamard Fractional Differential Equations

Keyu Zhang D,¹ Jianguo Wang D,¹ and Wenjie Ma²

¹School of Mathematics, Qilu Normal University, Jinan 250013, China ²Department of Applied Mathematics, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Keyu Zhang; keyu_292@163.com

Received 25 August 2018; Accepted 19 October 2018; Published 1 November 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Keyu Zhang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper using fixed point methods we establish some existence theorems of positive (nontrivial) solutions for integral boundary value problems of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations.

1. Introduction

In this work we study the following integral boundary value problems of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations

$$D^{\beta} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) = f \left(t, u \left(t \right) \right), \quad 1 < t < e,$$

$$u \left(1 \right) = u' \left(1 \right) = u' \left(e \right) = 0,$$

$$D^{\alpha} u \left(1 \right) = 0,$$

$$\varphi_{p} \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(e \right) \right) = \mu \int_{1}^{e} \varphi_{p} \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) \frac{dt}{t},$$
(1)

where α , β , and μ are three positive real numbers with $\alpha \in (2,3]$, $\beta \in (1,2]$, and $\mu \in [0,\beta)$, $\varphi_p(s) = |s|^{p-2}s$ is the *p*-Laplacian for $p > 1, s \in \mathbb{R}$, and *f* is a continuous function on $[1, e] \times \mathbb{R}$. Moreover, let $\varphi_p^{-1} = \varphi_q$ with 1/p + 1/q = 1. In what follows, we offer some related definitions and lemmas for Hadamard fractional calculus.

Definition 1 (see [1, Page 111]). The α th Hadamard fractional order derivative of a function $y : [1, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$D^{\alpha} y(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(t \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \right)^n \int_1^t \left(\log \frac{t}{s} \right)^{n-\alpha-1} y(s) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}, \quad (2)$$

where $\alpha > 0$, $n = [\alpha] + 1$, and $[\alpha]$ denotes the largest integer which is less than or equal to α . Moreover, we here

also offer the α th Hadamard fractional order integral of y: $[1, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ which is defined by

$$I^{\alpha} y(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{t} \left(\log \frac{t}{s} \right)^{\alpha - 1} y(s) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}, \tag{3}$$

where Γ is the gamma function.

Lemma 2 (see [1, Theorem 2.3]). Let $\alpha > 0$, $n = [\alpha] + 1$. Then

$$I^{\alpha}D^{\alpha}y(t) = y(t) + c_1(\log t)^{\alpha-1} + c_2(\log t)^{\alpha-2} + \cdots + c_n(\log t)^{\alpha-n},$$
(4)

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}, \ i = 1, 2, ..., n$.

In recent years, there have been some significant developments in the study of boundary value problems for nonlinear fractional differential equations; we refer to [2–11] and the references therein. For more related works, see also [12–49]. For example, by using monotone iterative methods, Wang et al. [3] investigated a class of boundary value problems of Hadamard fractional differential equations involving nonlocal multipoint discrete and Hadamard integral boundary conditions and established monotone iterative sequences, which can converge to the unique positive solution of their problems. Similar methods are also applied in [4, 5, 12–15].

For differential equations with the *p*-Laplacian, see, for example, [6, 7, 15–20] and the references therein. In [6], Wang

considered the nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equation with integral boundary condition and *p*-Laplacian operator

$$D^{\beta}\varphi_{p}\left(D^{\alpha}u\left(t\right)\right) = f\left(t,u\left(t\right)\right), \quad t \in (1,T),$$
$$u\left(T\right) = \lambda I^{\sigma}u\left(\eta\right),$$
$$D^{\alpha}u\left(1\right) = 0,$$
$$u\left(1\right) = 0,$$
(5)

where *f* grows (p - 1)-sublinearly at + ∞ , and by using the Schauder fixed point theorem, a solution existence result is obtained. In [7], Li and Lin used the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem to obtain the existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for (1) with $\mu = 0$.

However, we note that these are seldom considered Hadamard fractional differential equations with the *p*-Laplacian in the literature; in this paper we are devoted to this direction. We first utilize the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem to obtain two positive solutions existence theorems when *f* grows (p-1)-superlinearly and (p-1)-sublinearly with the *p*-Laplacian, and secondly by using the fixed point index, we obtain a nontrivial solution existence theorem without the *p*-Laplacian, but the nonlinearity can allow being sign-changing and unbounded from below. This improves and generalizes some semipositone problems [21-31].

2. Preliminaries

In this section, we first calculate Green's functions associated with (1) and then transform the boundary value problem into its integral form. For this, we give the following lemma.

Lemma 3. Let α , β , μ , φ_p , and D^{α} , D^{β} be as in (1). Then (1) can take the integral form

$$u(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s},$$
for $t \in [1,e]$,
$$(6)$$

where

$$G(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \\ \cdot \begin{cases} (\log t)^{\alpha-1} (1 - \log s)^{\alpha-2} - (\log t - \log s)^{\alpha-1}, & 1 \le s \le t \le e, \\ (\log t)^{\alpha-1} (1 - \log s)^{\alpha-2}, & 1 \le t \le s \le e, \end{cases}$$
(7)

and

$$H(t,\tau) = H_{1}(t,\tau) + \frac{\mu}{(\beta-\mu)\Gamma(\beta)} (\log t)^{\beta-1} \log \tau (1-\log \tau)^{\beta-1}, \quad \text{for } t,\tau \in [1,e],$$

$$H_{1}(t,\tau) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \begin{cases} (\log t)^{\beta-1} (1-\log \tau)^{\beta-1} - (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1}, & 1 \le \tau \le t \le e, \\ (\log t)^{\beta-1} (1-\log \tau)^{\beta-1}, & 1 \le t \le \tau \le e. \end{cases}$$
(8)

Proof. Use y(t) to replace f(t, u) in (1). Let $D^{\beta}(\varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(t))) = y(t)$. Then from Lemma 2 we have

$$\varphi_{p}\left(D^{\alpha}u\left(t\right)\right) = I^{\beta}y\left(t\right) + c_{1}\left(\log t\right)^{\beta-1} + c_{2}\left(\log t\right)^{\beta-2},$$
for $c_{i} \in \mathbb{R}, \ i = 1, 2.$
(9)

Note that $D^{\alpha}u(1) = 0$ implies $\varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(1)) = 0$, and then $c_2 = 0$. Therefore, we obtain

$$\varphi_{p}\left(D^{\alpha}u(t)\right) = I^{\beta}y(t) + c_{1}\left(\log t\right)^{\beta-1}.$$
 (10)

Next, we calculate $\varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(e))$ and $\mu \int_1^e \varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(t))(dt/t)$:

$$\varphi_p \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(e \right) \right) = I^{\beta} y \left(e \right) + c_1$$
$$= c_1 + \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\beta\right)} \int_1^e \left(1 - \log \tau \right)^{\beta - 1} y \left(\tau \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}, \quad (11)$$

and

$$\mu \int_{1}^{e} \varphi_{p} \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) \frac{dt}{t}$$
$$= \mu \int_{1}^{e} I^{\beta} y \left(t \right) \frac{dt}{t} + \mu c_{1} \int_{1}^{e} \left(\log t \right)^{\beta - 1} \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$= \frac{\mu c_1}{\beta} + \frac{\mu}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_1^e \int_1^t \left(\log t - \log \tau\right)^{\beta - 1} y(\tau) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau} \frac{\mathrm{d}t}{t}.$$
(12)

The condition $\varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(e)) = \mu \int_1^e \varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(t))(dt/t)$ enables us to obtain

$$c_{1} = \frac{\mu\beta}{(\beta-\mu)\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{t} (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \frac{dt}{t} - \frac{\beta}{(\beta-\mu)\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau}.$$
(13)

Substituting c_1 into (10) gives

$$\begin{split} \varphi_p \left(D^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(\beta \right)} \int_1^t \left(\log t - \log \tau \right)^{\beta - 1} y \left(\tau \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau} \\ &- \frac{\beta \left(\log t \right)^{\beta - 1}}{\left(\beta - \mu \right) \Gamma \left(\beta \right)} \int_1^e \left(1 - \log \tau \right)^{\beta - 1} y \left(\tau \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau} \\ &+ \frac{\mu \beta \left(\log t \right)^{\beta - 1}}{\left(\beta - \mu \right) \Gamma \left(\beta \right)} \int_1^e \int_1^t \left(\log t - \log \tau \right)^{\beta - 1} y \left(\tau \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau} \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{t} \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{1}^{t} (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} - \frac{(\log t)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} + \frac{(\log t)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} - \frac{\beta (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} + \frac{\mu \beta (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{t} (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \frac{dt}{t} = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{t} \left[(\log t)^{\beta-1} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} - (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} \right] \\ &\cdot y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{t}^{e} (\log t)^{\beta-1} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} \\ &\cdot y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} + \frac{\mu \beta (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{t} (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \frac{dt}{t} \\ &= -\frac{\mu (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \\ &= -\int_{1}^{e} H_{1}(t, \tau) y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} + \frac{\mu \beta (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \int_{\tau}^{e} (\log t - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{dt}{\tau} \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \\ &= -\int_{1}^{e} H_{1}(t, \tau) y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} + \frac{\mu (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} - \frac{\mu (\log t)^{\beta-1}}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} \\ &\cdot \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} = -\int_{1}^{e} H_{1}(t, \tau) \\ &\cdot y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} - \int_{1}^{e} \frac{\mu}{(\beta - \mu) \Gamma(\beta)} (\log t)^{\beta-1} \\ &\cdot \log \tau (1 - \log \tau)^{\beta-1} y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} = -\int_{1}^{e} H_{1}(t, \tau) \\ &\cdot y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} . \end{split}$$

Note that $-\varphi_p(D^{\alpha}u(t)) = \varphi_p(-D^{\alpha}u(t))$, and hence we obtain

$$-D^{\alpha}u(t) = \varphi_q\left(\int_1^e H(t,\tau) y(\tau) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}\right),$$
for $\alpha \in (2,3], t \in [1,e].$
(15)

Then, if we let $x(t) = \varphi_q(\int_1^e H(t,\tau)y(\tau)(d\tau/\tau)), t \in [1,e],$ from Lemma 2 we obtain

$$u(t) = -I^{\alpha}x(t) + c_1(\log t)^{\alpha - 1} + c_2(\log t)^{\alpha - 2} + c_3(\log t)^{\alpha - 3}, \text{ for } c_i \in \mathbb{R}, \ i = 1, 2, 3.$$
(16)

The condition u(1) = u'(1) = 0 implies that $c_2 = c_3 = 0$. Then we substitute *e* into the first derivative of *u*, and we calculate c_1 as follows:

$$c_{1} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log s)^{\alpha - 2} x(s) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}.$$
 (17)

As a result, from (16) we have

$$u(t) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{t} (\log t - \log s)^{\alpha - 1} x(s) \frac{ds}{s}$$

+ $\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} (1 - \log s)^{\alpha - 2} x(s) \frac{ds}{s}$
= $\int_{1}^{e} G(t, s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s, \tau) y(\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s},$
for $t \in [1, e].$ (18)

This completes the proof.

Lemma 4. *Green's functions G, H defined by (7) and (8) have the following properties:*

(i) G, H are continuous, nonnegative functions on $[1, e] \times [1, e]$,

 $\begin{aligned} (ii) (\log t)^{\alpha-1} [(1-\log s)^{\alpha-2} - (1-\log s)^{\alpha-1}] &\leq \Gamma(\alpha) G(t,s) \leq \\ (1-\log s)^{\alpha-2} - (1-\log s)^{\alpha-1}, \text{ for } t, s \in [1,e]. \end{aligned}$

From [7, Lemma 7] and [8, Lemma 2.2] we easily obtain this lemma, so we omit its proof. Let

$$G_{1}(t,s) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,\tau) H(\tau,s) \frac{d\tau}{\tau},$$

$$\phi(s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \left[\left(1 - \log t\right)^{\alpha - 2} - \left(1 - \log t\right)^{\alpha - 1} \right] H(t,s) \frac{dt}{t},$$
for $t, s \in [1,e].$

$$(19)$$

Then we obtain the following lemma.

(14)

Lemma 5. There exist $\kappa_1 = \int_1^e (\log t)^{\alpha-1} \phi(t) (dt/t), \ \kappa_2 = \int_1^e \phi(t) (dt/t)$ such that $\kappa_1 \phi(s) \leq \int_1^e G_1(t,s) \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \leq \kappa_2 \phi(s),$ for $s \in [1,e]$. (20) *Proof.* We only prove the left inequality above. From Lemma 4(ii) we have

$$\int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t} = \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{e} G(t,\tau)$$

$$\cdot H(\tau,s) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \ge \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{e} (\log t)^{\alpha-1} \left[(1 - \log \tau)^{\alpha-2} - (1 - \log \tau)^{\alpha-1} \right]$$

$$\cdot H(\tau,s) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t} = \kappa_{1} \phi(s) .$$
(21)

This completes the proof.

Let $\mathscr{C} = C[1, e]$ be the Banach space equipped with the norm $||u|| = \max_{t \in [1, e]} |u(t)|$. Then we define two sets on \mathscr{C} as follows:

$$P = \{ u \in \mathscr{C} : u(t) \ge 0, \ \forall t \in [1, e] \},$$

$$P_0 = \{ u \in \mathscr{C} : u(t) \ge (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} \| u \|, \ \forall t \in [1, e] \}.$$
(22)

Consequently, P, P_0 are cones on \mathcal{E} . From Lemma 3 we can define an operator A on \mathcal{E} as follows:

$$(Au)(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau}\right) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad (23)$$
for $u \in \mathcal{E}, t \in [1,e].$

The continuity of G, H, f implies that $A : \mathscr{C} \longrightarrow \mathscr{C}$ is a completely continuous operator and the existence of solutions for (1) if and only if the existence of fixed points for A.

Lemma 6 (see [50]). Let \mathscr{E} be a Banach space and Ω a bounded open set in \mathscr{E} . Suppose that $A : \Omega \longrightarrow \mathscr{E}$ is a continuous compact operator. If there exists $u_0 \in E \setminus \{0\}$ such that

$$u - Au \neq \mu u_0, \quad \forall u \in \partial \Omega, \ \mu \ge 0,$$
 (24)

then the topological degree $deg(I - A, \Omega, 0) = 0$.

Lemma 7 (see [50]). Let \mathcal{E} be a Banach space and Ω a bounded open set in \mathcal{E} with $0 \in \Omega$. Suppose that $A : \Omega \longrightarrow \mathcal{E}$ is a continuous compact operator. If

$$Au \neq \mu u, \quad \forall u \in \partial \Omega, \ \mu \ge 1,$$
 (25)

then the topological degree $deg(I - A, \Omega, 0) = 1$.

Lemma 8 (see [50]). Let \mathscr{C} be a Banach space and $P \subset \mathscr{C}$ a cone in \mathscr{C} . Assume that Ω_1, Ω_2 are open subsets of \mathscr{C} with $0 \in \Omega_1 \subset \overline{\Omega}_1 \subset \Omega_2$, and let $A : P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1) \longrightarrow P$ be a completely continuous operator such that either

(G1) $||Au|| \le ||u||$, $u \in \partial \Omega_1 \cap P$, and $||Au|| \ge ||u||$, $u \in \partial \Omega_2 \cap P$,

or

(G2) $||Au|| \ge ||u||$, $u \in \partial \Omega_1 \cap P$, and $||Au|| \le ||u||$, $u \in \partial \Omega_2 \cap P$.

Then A has a fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1)$ *.*

3. Positive Solutions for (1)

Let $B_{\varrho} := \{u \in \mathscr{C} : ||u|| < \varrho\}$ for $\varrho > 0$. Now, we first list our assumptions on f:

(H1) $f \in C([0,1] \times \mathbb{R}^+, \mathbb{R}^+),$

(H2) there exist $\delta_1 \in (1, e), t_0 \in (1, e)$ such that $\liminf_{u \longrightarrow +\infty} (f(t, u)/\varphi_p(u)) \ge \varphi_p(N_1)$, $\liminf_{u \longrightarrow 0^+} (f(t, u)/\varphi_p(u)) \ge \varphi_p(N_2)$, uniformly on $t \in [\delta_1, e]$, where $2N_1^{-1}$, $N_2^{-1} \in (0, (\log \delta_1)^{\alpha - 1} \int_1^e G(t_0, s)\varphi_q(\int_{\delta_1}^e H(s, \tau)(d\tau/\tau))(ds/s))$,

(H3) there exists $\rho_1 > 0$ such that $f(t, u) \leq \varphi_p(N_3\rho_1)$, $\forall u \in [0, \rho_1], t \in [1, e]$, where $N_3^{-1} > \int_1^e G(e, s)\varphi_q(\int_1^e H(s, \tau)(d\tau/\tau))(ds/s)$,

(H4)
$$\begin{split} \lim \sup_{u \longrightarrow +\infty} (f(t, u)/\varphi_p(u)) &\leq \varphi_p(M_1), \\ \lim \sup_{u \longrightarrow 0^+} (f(t, u)/\varphi_p(u)) &\leq \varphi_p(M_2), \\ \text{ uniformly on } \\ t \in [1, e], \\ \text{ where } (2M_1)^{-1}, M_2^{-1} > \int_1^e G(e, s)\varphi_q(\int_1^e H(s, \tau)(\mathrm{d}\tau/\tau))(\mathrm{d}s/s), \end{split}$$

(H5) there exist $\rho_2 > 0$, $\delta_1 \in (1, e)$, $t_0 \in (1, e)$ such that $f(t, u) \ge \varphi_p(M_3\rho_2)$, $\forall u \in [(\log \delta_1)^{\alpha-1}\rho_2, \rho_2]$, $t \in [\delta_1, e]$, where

$$M_3^{-1} \in \left(0, \int_1^e G(t_0, s) \varphi_q\left(\int_{\delta_1}^e H(s, \tau) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}\right) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}\right).$$
(26)

Lemma 9. Suppose that (H1) holds. Then $A(P) \in P_0$.

Proof. If $u \in P$, from Lemma 4 we have

$$(Au)(t) \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} \left[\left(1 - \log s \right)^{\alpha - 2} - \left(1 - \log s \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right]$$
$$\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s, \tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}, \qquad (27)$$
$$\forall t \in [1, e].$$

On the other hand,

$$(Au) (t) \ge (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} \cdot \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} \left[(1 - \log s)^{\alpha - 2} - (1 - \log s)^{\alpha - 1} \right]$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s, \tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\ge (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} \|Au\|, \quad \forall t \in [1, e].$$

$$(28)$$

This completes the proof.

Remark 10. Our aim is to find operator equation u = Au has fixed points in *P*, and from Lemma 9, these fixed points must belong to the cone P_0 . Therefore, our work space can be chosen P_0 rather than *P*.

In what follows, we discuss the existence of positive solutions for (1) in P_0 .

Theorem 11. *Suppose that (H1)-(H3) hold. Then (1) has at least two positive solutions.*

Proof. From (H3), when $u \in \partial B_{\rho_1} \cap P_0$, we have

$$(Au) (t)$$

$$\leq \max_{t \in [1,e]} \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(e,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) \varphi_{p} (N_{3}\rho_{1}) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$
(29)
$$= N_{3}\rho_{1} \int_{1}^{e} G(e,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} < \rho_{1},$$

$$\forall t \in [1,e].$$

Hence, we obtain

$$\|Au\| < \|u\|, \quad \text{for } u \in \partial B_{\rho_1} \cap P_0. \tag{30}$$

On the other hand, by the second limit inequality in (H2), there exists $r_1 \in (0, \rho_1)$ such that

$$f(t,u) \ge \varphi_p(N_2 u), \quad \forall u \in [0,r_1], \ t \in [\delta_1,e].$$
(31)

Note that if $u \in \partial B_{r_1} \cap P_0$, $t \in [\delta_1, e]$, from the definition of P_0 we have

$$u(t) \ge \left(\log \delta_1\right)^{\alpha - 1} \|u\|. \tag{32}$$

This, together with (31), implies that

$$\begin{split} \|Au\| &= \max_{t \in [1,e]} (Au) (t) \ge (Au) (t_0) = \int_1^e G(t_0, s) \\ &\cdot \varphi_q \left(\int_1^e H(s, \tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\ge \int_1^e G(t_0, s) \varphi_q \left(\int_{\delta_1}^e H(s, \tau) \\ &\cdot \varphi_p \left(N_2 (\log \delta_1)^{\alpha - 1} \|u\| \right) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} \end{split}$$
(33)
$$&= N_2 (\log \delta_1)^{\alpha - 1} \|u\| \int_1^e G(t_0, s) \\ &\cdot \varphi_q \left(\int_{\delta_1}^e H(s, \tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} > \|u\|,$$
for $u \in \partial B_{r_1} \cap P_0.$

By the first limit inequality in (H2), there exist $R_1 > \rho_1$ and $C_1 > 0$ such that

$$f(t,u) \ge \varphi_p(N_1u) - C_1, \quad \forall u \in \mathbb{R}^+, \ t \in [\delta_1, e].$$
(34)

Note that R_1 can be chosen large enough, and if $u \in \partial B_{R_1} \cap P_0$, together with (32), there exists $C_2 > 0$ such that

$$f(t,u) \ge \varphi_p \left(N_1 \left(\log \delta_1 \right)^{\alpha - 1} R_1 - C_2 \right),$$

$$\forall t \in [\delta_1, e].$$
(35)

Combining this and (33), we find

$$\|Au\| \ge \int_{1}^{e} G(t_{0}, s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{\delta_{1}}^{e} H(s, \tau) \right)$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{p} \left(N_{1} \left(\log \delta_{1} \right)^{\alpha - 1} R_{1} - C_{2} \right) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$= \left(N_{1} \left(\log \delta_{1} \right)^{\alpha - 1} R_{1} - C_{2} \right) \int_{1}^{e} G(t_{0}, s)$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{\delta_{1}}^{e} H(s, \tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} \ge 2R_{1} - C_{3},$$
(36)

where $C_3 = C_2 \int_1^e G(t_0, s) \varphi_q(\int_{\delta_1}^e H(s, \tau)(d\tau/\tau))(ds/s)$. Consequently, we have

$$\|Au\| > \|u\|, \quad \text{for } \partial B_{R_1} \cap P_0, \text{ if } \|u\| \longrightarrow \infty.$$
 (37)

In summary, from (30), (33), and (37) with $R_1 > \rho_1 > r_1$, Lemma 8 enables us to obtain that (1) has at least two positive solutions in $(\overline{B}_{R_1} \setminus B_{\rho_1}) \cap P_0$ and $(\overline{B}_{\rho_1} \setminus B_{r_1}) \cap P_0$. This completes the proof.

Theorem 12. Suppose that (H1), (H4)-(H5) hold. Then (1) has at least two positive solutions.

Proof. If $u \in \partial B_{\rho_2} \cap P_0$, we have $||u|| = \rho_2$, and $u \in [(\log \delta_1)^{\alpha-1} \rho_2, \rho_2]$, for $u \in P_0, t \in [\delta_1, e]$. Hence, from (H5) we obtain

 $\|Au\|$

$$\geq \int_{1}^{e} G(t_{0},s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\geq \int_{1}^{e} G(t_{0},s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{\delta_{1}}^{e} H(s,\tau) \varphi_{p} \left(M_{3}\rho_{2} \right) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} \qquad (38)$$

$$\geq M_{3}\rho_{2} \int_{1}^{e} G(t_{0},s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{\delta_{1}}^{e} H(s,\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} > \rho_{2}.$$

This indicates that

$$||Au|| > ||u||, \quad \text{for } u \in \partial B_{\rho_2} \cap P_0. \tag{39}$$

On the other hand, by the second limit inequality in (H4), there exists $r_2 \in (0, \rho_2)$ such that

$$f(t,u) \le \varphi_p(M_2 u), \quad \forall u \in [0,r_2], \ t \in [1,e].$$

$$(40)$$

This, if $u \in \partial B_{r_2} \cap P_0$, implies that

||Au||

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(e,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) \varphi_{p} \left(M_{2}u(\tau) \right) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} G(e,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) \varphi_{p} \left(M_{2}r_{2} \right) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$= M_{2}r_{2} \int_{1}^{e} G(e,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \right) \frac{ds}{s} < r_{2}.$$

$$(41)$$

This gives

$$\|Au\| < \|u\|, \quad \text{for } u \in \partial B_{r_2} \cap P_0. \tag{42}$$

By the first limit inequality in (H4), there exist $R_2 > \rho_2$ and $C_4 > 0$ such that

$$f(t,u) \le \varphi_p(M_1u + C_4), \quad \forall u \in \mathbb{R}^+, \ t \in [1,e].$$
(43)

Consequently, if $u \in \partial B_{R_2} \cap P_0$ with R_2 large enough, we obtain

$$\begin{split} \|Au\| &\leq \int_{1}^{e} G\left(e,s\right) \\ &\cdot \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{1}^{e} H\left(s,\tau\right)\varphi_{p}\left(M_{1}R_{2}+C_{4}\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \\ &= \left(M_{1}R_{2}+C_{4}\right)\int_{1}^{e} G\left(e,s\right)\varphi_{q}\left(\int_{1}^{e} H\left(s,\tau\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}\right)\frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2}R_{2}+C_{5}, \end{split}$$
(44)

where $C_5 = C_4 \int_1^e G(e, s) \varphi_q(\int_1^e H(s, \tau) (d\tau/\tau)) (ds/s)$. Hence, we have

$$\|Au\| < \|u\|, \quad \text{for } u \in \partial B_{R_2} \cap P_0, \text{ if } \|u\| \longrightarrow \infty.$$
 (45)

In a word, from (39), (42), and (45) with $R_2 > \rho_2 > r_2$, Lemma 8 enables us to obtain that (1) has at least two positive solutions in $(\overline{B}_{R_2} \setminus B_{\rho_2}) \cap P_0$ and $(\overline{B}_{\rho_2} \setminus B_{r_2}) \cap P_0$. This completes the proof.

Example 13. Let

$$f(t, u) = \begin{cases} \rho_1^{p-1-\gamma_1} N_3^{p-1} u^{\gamma_1}, & u \in (\rho_1, +\infty), \ t \in [1, e], \\ \rho_1^{p-1-\gamma_2} N_3^{p-1} u^{\gamma_2}, & u \in [0, \rho_1], \ t \in [1, e], \end{cases}$$
(46)

where $\gamma_1 \in (p-1, +\infty)$, $\gamma_2 \in (0, p-1)$, and N_3 , ρ_1 are defined by (H3). Then

$$\limsup_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t,u)}{\varphi_{p}(u)} = \liminf_{u \to +\infty} \frac{\rho_{1}^{p-1-\gamma_{1}} N_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{1}}}{u^{p-1}} = +\infty$$

$$\geq \varphi_{p}(N_{1}),$$

$$\limsup_{u \to 0^{+}} \frac{f(t,u)}{\varphi_{p}(u)} = \liminf_{u \to 0^{+}} \frac{\rho_{1}^{p-1-\gamma_{2}} N_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{2}}}{u^{p-1}} = +\infty$$

$$\geq \varphi_{p}(N_{2}).$$
(47)

Moreover, for $u \in [0, \rho_1]$, $t \in [1, e]$ we have

$$f(t,u) \le \rho_1^{p-1-\gamma_2} N_3^{p-1} \rho_1^{\gamma_2} = \left(N_3 \rho_1\right)^{p-1}.$$
 (48)

Therefore, (H1)-(H3) hold.

Example 14. Let

$$f(t,u) = \begin{cases} \left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{-(\alpha-1)\gamma_{3}} \rho_{2}^{p-1-\gamma_{3}} M_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{3}}, & u \in \left[\left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{\alpha-1} \rho_{2}, +\infty\right), \ t \in [1,e], \\ \left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{-(\alpha-1)\gamma_{4}} \rho_{2}^{p-1-\gamma_{4}} M_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{4}}, & u \in \left[0, \left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{\alpha-1} \rho_{2}\right), \ t \in [1,e], \end{cases}$$

$$\tag{49}$$

where $\gamma_3 \in (0, p-1), \gamma_4 \in (p-1, +\infty)$, and M_3, ρ_2 are defined by (H5). Then

$$\begin{split} &\limsup_{u \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, u)}{\varphi_{p}(u)} \\ &= \limsup_{u \to +\infty} \frac{\left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{-(\alpha-1)\gamma_{3}} \rho_{2}^{p-1-\gamma_{3}} M_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{3}}}{u^{p-1}} = 0 \\ &\leq \varphi_{p}(M_{1}), \\ &\lim_{u \to 0^{+}} \sup_{u \to 0^{+}} \frac{f(t, u)}{\varphi_{p}(u)} \\ &= \limsup_{u \to 0^{+}} \frac{\left(\log \delta_{1}\right)^{-(\alpha-1)\gamma_{4}} \rho_{2}^{p-1-\gamma_{4}} M_{3}^{p-1} u^{\gamma_{4}}}{u^{p-1}} = 0 \end{split}$$
(50)

Moreover, for
$$u \in [(\log \delta_1)^{\alpha-1} \rho_2, \rho_2], t \in [\delta_1, e]$$
 we have

 $\leq \varphi_p(M_2).$

$$f(t, u) \ge \left(\log \delta_1\right)^{-(\alpha - 1)\gamma_3} \rho_2^{p - 1 - \gamma_3} M_3^{p - 1} u^{\gamma_3}$$

$$= (M_3 \rho_2)^{p-1} \,. \tag{51}$$

Therefore, (H1), (H4)-(H5) hold.

4. Nontrivial Solutions for (1)

In this section we consider the boundary value problem (1) without the *p*-Laplacian, i.e., p = 2. In this case, (1) can be transformed into its integral form as follows:

$$u(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G(t,s) \int_{1}^{e} H(s,\tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) \frac{d\tau}{\tau} \frac{ds}{s}$$

= $\int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) f(s, u(s)) \frac{ds}{s}$, for $t \in [1,e]$. (52)

As said in Section 3, we define an operator, still denoted by *A*, as follows:

$$(Au)(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) f(s,u(s)) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s},$$
for $u \in \mathcal{C}, t \in [1,e]$.
$$(53)$$

In what follows, we aim to find the existence of fixed points of A. For this, we list our assumptions on f:

(H6) $f \in C([1, e] \times \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}),$

(H7) There exist nonnegative functions $a(t), b(t) \in \mathcal{E}$ with $b \neq 0$ and $K(u) \in C(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that

$$f(t,u) \ge -a(t) - b(t) K(u), \quad \forall u \in \mathbb{R}, \ t \in [1,e].$$
(54)

Moreover,

$$\lim_{|u| \to \infty} \frac{K(u)}{|u|} = 0,$$
(55)

(H8) $\liminf_{|u|\to\infty} (f(t,u)/|u|) > \kappa_1^{-1}$, uniformly in $t \in [1, e]$,

(H9) $\liminf_{|u|\to 0} (|f(t,u)|/|u|) < \kappa_2^{-1}$, uniformly in $t \in [1, e]$.

Theorem 15. Suppose that (H6)-(H9) hold. Then (1) has at least one nontrivial solution.

Proof. From (H9) there exist $\varepsilon_3 \in (0, \kappa_2^{-1})$ and $r_3 > 0$ such that

$$\left|f\left(t,u\right)\right| \le \left(\kappa_{2}^{-1} - \varepsilon_{3}\right)|u|, \quad \forall t \in [1,e], \ |u| \in [0,r_{3}).$$
 (56)

For this r_3 , we show that

$$Au \neq \mu u, \quad u \in \partial B_{r_3}, \ \mu \ge 1.$$
 (57)

If otherwise, there exist $u_1 \in \partial B_{r_3}$, $\mu_1 \ge 1$ such that

$$Au_1 = \mu_1 u_1, \tag{58}$$

and hence, we obtain

$$|u_{1}(t)| = \frac{1}{\mu_{1}} |(Au_{1})(t)| \le |(Au_{1})(t)|$$
$$\le \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) |f(s,u_{1}(s))| \frac{ds}{s}$$
(59)

$$\leq \left(\kappa_2^{-1}-\varepsilon_3\right)\int_1^{\varepsilon}G_1\left(t,s\right)\left|u_1\left(s\right)\right|\frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}.$$

Multiply both sides of the above inequality by $\phi(t)$ and integrate from 1 to *e* and together with Lemma 5 we obtain

$$\int_{1}^{e} |u_{1}(t)| \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$$

$$\leq \left(\kappa_{2}^{-1} - \varepsilon_{3}\right) \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) |u_{1}(s)| \frac{ds}{s} \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t} \qquad (60)$$

$$\leq \left(\kappa_{2}^{-1} - \varepsilon_{3}\right) \kappa_{2} \int_{1}^{e} |u_{1}(t)| \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t}.$$

This implies that $\int_{1}^{e} |u_1(t)|\phi(t)(dt/t) = 0$, and $u_1 \equiv 0$ for the fact that $\phi(t) \neq 0$, for $t \in [1, e]$, which contradicts $u_1 \in \partial B_{r_3}$. Therefore, (57) is true, and from Lemma 7 we obtain

$$\deg(I - A, B_{r_3}, 0) = 1.$$
(61)

On the other hand, by (H8), there exist $\varepsilon_4 > 0$ and $X_0 > 0$ such that

$$f(t, u) \ge (\kappa_1^{-1} + \varepsilon_4) |u|, \quad \forall t \in [1, e], \ |u| > X_0.$$
 (62)

For every fixed ϵ with $||b||\epsilon \in (0, \epsilon_4)$, $||b|| = \max_{t \in [1,e]} |b(t)|$, and from (H7), there exists $X_1 > X_0$ such that

$$K(u) \le \epsilon |u|, \quad \forall |u| > X_1.$$
(63)

Combining the two inequalities above, (H7) enables us to find

$$f(t,u) \ge \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4}\right)|u| - a(t) - b(t) K(u)$$

$$\ge \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4}\right)|u| - a(t) - \epsilon b(t)|u|$$

$$\ge \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon\right)|u| - a(t),$$

$$\forall |u| > X_{1}, t \in [1, e].$$
(64)

If we take $C_6 = (\kappa_1^{-1} + \varepsilon_4 - ||b|| \epsilon) X_1 + \max_{t \in [1,e], |u| \le X_1} |f(t,u)|$, $K^* = \max_{|u| \le X_1} K(u)$. Then we easily have

$$f(t,u) \ge \left(\kappa_1^{-1} + \varepsilon_4 - \|b\| \epsilon\right) |u| - a(t) - C_6,$$

$$\forall u \in \mathbb{R}, \ t \in [1,e].$$
(65)

Note that ϵ can be chosen arbitrarily small, and we let

$$R_{3} \ge \max\left\{\frac{\left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + 2\left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\|\,\varepsilon\right)\right)\int_{1}^{e}W\left(s\right)\left(a\left(s\right) + \|b\|\,K^{*} + C_{6}\right)\left(ds/s\right)}{\left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\|\,\varepsilon\right)\Gamma\left(\alpha\right) - \|b\|\,\varepsilon\left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + 2\left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\|\,\varepsilon\right)\right)\int_{1}^{e}W\left(s\right)\left(ds/s\right)}, \frac{\int_{1}^{e}W\left(s\right)\left(a\left(s\right) + \|b\|\,K^{*} + C_{6}\right)\left(ds/s\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right) - \|b\|\,\varepsilon\int_{1}^{e}W\left(s\right)\left(ds/s\right)}\right\}, \quad (66)$$

where $W(s) = \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\alpha - 2} H(\tau, s) (d\tau/\tau)$, for $s \in [1, e]$. Now we prove that

$$u - Au \neq \mu \phi, \quad \forall u \in \partial B_{R_3}, \ \mu \ge 0, \tag{67}$$

where ϕ is defined by (19). Indeed, if (67) is not true, then there exists $u_2 \in \partial B_{R_3}$ and $\mu_0 > 0$ such that

$$u_2 - A u_2 = \mu_0 \phi.$$
 (68)

Let $\tilde{u}(t) = \int_1^e G_1(t,s)[a(s) + b(s)K(u_2(s)) + C_6](ds/s)$. Then $\tilde{u} \in P_0$ and

$$\widetilde{u}(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \left[a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6} \right] \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}$$
$$\leq \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{e} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left(\log t \right)^{\alpha-1} \left(1 - \log \tau \right)^{\alpha-2} H(\tau,s) \frac{\mathrm{d}\tau}{\tau}$$

$$\cdot [a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6}] \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} \int_{1}^{e} \int_{1}^{e} (1 - \log \tau)^{\alpha - 2} H(\tau, s) \frac{d\tau}{\tau}$$

$$\cdot [a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6}] \frac{ds}{s}$$

$$= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} \int_{1}^{e} W(s)$$

$$\cdot [a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6}] \frac{ds}{s}.$$
(69)

Consequently, we have

$$\begin{split} \|\tilde{u}\| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} W(s) \left[a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6} \right] \frac{ds}{s} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{1}^{e} W(s) \left(a(s) + C_{6} \right) \frac{ds}{s} \\ &+ \frac{\|b\|}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left(\int_{|u_{2}| \leq X_{1}} W(s) K(u_{2}(s)) \frac{ds}{s} \right) \\ &+ \int_{|u_{2}| > X_{1}} W(s) K(u_{2}(s)) \frac{ds}{s} \right) \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \end{split}$$
(70)
$$\cdot \int_{1}^{e} W(s) \left(a(s) + \|b\| K^{*} + C_{6} \right) \frac{ds}{s} + \frac{\|b\| \epsilon}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \\ \cdot \int_{|u_{2}| > X_{1}} W(s) \left| u_{2}(s) \right| \frac{ds}{s} \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \\ \cdot \int_{|u_{2}| > X_{1}} W(s) \left(a(s) + \|b\| K^{*} + \|b\| \epsilon R_{3} + C_{6} \right) \frac{ds}{s}. \end{split}$$

Plus \tilde{u} into (68) gives

$$u_{2}(t) + \tilde{u}(t) = (Au_{2})(t) + \tilde{u}(t) + \mu_{0}\phi(t)$$

= $\int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) [f(s, u_{2}(s)) + a(s) + b(s)K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6}] \frac{ds}{s} + \mu_{0}\phi(t).$ (71)

Note that $f(s, u_2(s)) + a(s) + b(s)K(u_2(s)) + C_6 \in P, s \in [1, e]$ and $\phi \in P_0$. Lemma 9 enables us to know that $u_2 + \tilde{u} \in P_0$. From (65) we have

$$(Au_{2})(t) + \tilde{u}(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \left[f(s, u_{2}(s)) + a(s) + b(s) K(u_{2}(s)) + C_{6} \right] \frac{ds}{s} \ge \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s)$$

$$\cdot \left[f(s, u_{2}(s)) + a(s) + C_{6} \right] \frac{ds}{s} \ge \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \quad (72)$$

$$\cdot \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon \right) |u_{2}(s)| \frac{ds}{s} \ge \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon \right) u_{2}(s) \frac{ds}{s}.$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\kappa_{1}^{-1} \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \left[u_{2}(s) + \tilde{u}(s) \right] \frac{ds}{s} + \left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon \right) \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) u_{2}(s) \frac{ds}{s} - \kappa_{1}^{-1} \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \tilde{u}(s) \frac{ds}{s} \geq \kappa_{1}^{-1} \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}(t,s) \left[u_{2}(s) + \tilde{u}(s) \right] \frac{ds}{s}.$$
(73)

This inequality holds if

$$(\varepsilon_4 - \|b\| \epsilon) \int_1^e G_1(t,s) u_2(s) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} - \kappa_1^{-1} \int_1^e G_1(t,s) \widetilde{u}(s) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \ge 0.$$

$$(74)$$

Indeed, $u_2 + \tilde{u} \in P_0$ implies that $u_2(t) + \tilde{u}(t) \ge (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} ||u_2 + \tilde{u}|| \ge (\log t)^{\alpha - 1} (||u_2|| - ||\tilde{u}||)$, for $t \in [1, e]$. Consequently,

$$\left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon\right) \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}\left(t, s\right) \left[u_{2}\left(s\right) + \tilde{u}\left(s\right)\right] \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} - \left(\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon\right) \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}\left(t, s\right) \tilde{u}\left(s\right) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \geq \left(\varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon\right) \left(R_{3} - \|\tilde{u}\|\right) \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}\left(t, s\right) \left(\log s\right)^{\alpha - 1} \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} - \frac{\kappa_{1}^{-1} + \varepsilon_{4} - \|b\| \epsilon}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \cdot \int_{1}^{e} W\left(s\right) \left(a\left(s\right) + \|b\| K^{*} + \|b\| \epsilon R_{3} + C_{6}\right) \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \cdot \int_{1}^{e} G_{1}\left(t, s\right) \left(\log s\right)^{\alpha - 1} \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s} \geq 0.$$

$$(75)$$

As a result, we have

$$(Au_2)(t) + \widetilde{u}(t) \ge \kappa_1^{-1} \int_1^e G_1(t,s) \left[u_2(s) + \widetilde{u}(s) \right] \frac{\mathrm{d}s}{s}$$

$$\approx \kappa_1^{-1} T \left(u_2 + \widetilde{u} \right)(t), \quad \forall t \in [1,e],$$

$$(76)$$

where $(Tu)(t) = \int_{1}^{e} G_1(t,s)u(s)(ds/s)$, for $u \in \mathcal{E}$, $t \in [1,e]$. Using (68) we obtain

$$u_{2} + \widetilde{u} = Au_{2} + \widetilde{u} + \mu_{0}\phi \ge \kappa_{1}^{-1}T(u_{2} + \widetilde{u}) + \mu_{0}\phi$$

$$\ge \mu_{0}\phi.$$
(77)

Define

$$\mu^* = \sup \left\{ \mu > 0 : u_2 + \tilde{\mu} \ge \mu \phi \right\}.$$
(78)

Note that $\mu_0 \in {\mu > 0 : u_2 + \tilde{u} \ge \mu \phi}$, and then $\mu^* \ge \mu_0$, $u_2 + \tilde{u} \ge \mu^* \phi$. From Lemma 5 we have

$$\kappa_1^{-1}T\left(u_2+\widetilde{u}\right) \ge \mu^* \kappa_1^{-1}T\phi \ge \mu^*\phi,\tag{79}$$

and hence

$$u_2 + \widetilde{u} \ge \kappa_1^{-1} T \left(u_2 + \widetilde{u} \right) + \mu_0 \phi \ge \left(\mu_0 + \mu^* \right) \phi, \tag{80}$$

which contradicts the definition of μ^* . Therefore, (67) holds, and from Lemma 6 we obtain

$$\deg(I - A, B_{R_3}, 0) = 0.$$
(81)

This, together with (61), implies that

$$deg(I - A, B_{R_3} \setminus \overline{B}_{r_3}, 0) = deg(I - A, B_{R_3}, 0) - deg(I - A, B_{r_3}, 0) = -1.$$
(82)

Therefore the operator *A* has at least one fixed point in $B_{R_3} \setminus \overline{B}_{r_3}$, and (1) has at least one nontrivial solution. This completes the proof.

Example 16. Let $f(t, u) = a|u| - bk(u), k(u) = \ln(|u| + 1), u \in \mathbb{R}, t \in [1, e]$, where $a \in (\kappa_1^{-1}, +\infty)$ and $b \in (a, a + \kappa_2^{-1})$. Then $\lim_{|u| \to +\infty} (k(u)/|u|) = 0$, and $\lim_{|u| \to +\infty} ((a|u| - b\ln(|u| + 1))/|u|) = a > \kappa_1^{-1}, \lim_{|u| \to 0} (|a|u| - b\ln(|u| + 1))/|u|) = |a - b| < \kappa_2^{-1}$. Therefore, (H6)-(H9) hold.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no competing interests.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province (ZR2018MA011, ZR2018MA009, and ZR2015AM014).

References

- A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory* and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations, Elsevier, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, 2006.
- [2] W. Yang, "Positive solutions for singular coupled integral boundary value problems of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 8, no. 2, pp. 110–129, 2015.
- [3] G. Wang, K. Pei, R. P. Agarwal, L. Zhang, and B. Ahmad, "Nonlocal HADamard fractional boundary value problem with HADamard integral and discrete boundary conditions on a half-line," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 343, pp. 230–239, 2018.
- [4] K. Pei, G. Wang, and Y. Sun, "Successive iterations and positive extremal solutions for a Hadamard type fractional integrodifferential equations on infinite domain," *Applied Mathematics* and Computation, vol. 312, pp. 158–168, 2017.
- [5] C. Zhai, W. Wang, and H. Li, "A uniqueness method to a new Hadamard fractional differential system with four-point boundary conditions," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, Paper No. 207, 16 pages, 2018.

9

- [6] G. Wang and T. Wang, "On a nonlinear Hadamard type fractional differential equation with p-Laplacian operator and strip condition," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 9, no. 7, pp. 5073–5081, 2016.
- [7] Y.-l. Li and S.-y. Lin, "Positive solution for the nonlinear Hadamard type fractional differential equation with *p*-Laplacian," *Journal of Function Spaces and Applications*, vol. 2013, Article ID 951643, 10 pages, 2013.
- [8] H. Huang and W. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of nonlinear Hadamard fractional differential equations with a parameter," *Advances in Difference Equations*, 13, article 96 pages, 2018.
- [9] B. Ahmad and S. K. Ntouyas, "A fully Hadamard type integral boundary value problem of a coupled system of fractional differential equations," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 17, no. 2, pp. 348–360, 2014.
- [10] D. Vivek, K. Kanagarajan, and E. . Elsayed, "Nonlocal initial value problems for implicit differential equations with Hilfer-HADamard fractional derivative," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 3, pp. 341–360, 2018.
- [11] M. Benchohra, S. Bouriah, and J. J. Nieto, "Existence of periodic solutions for nonlinear implicit Hadamard's fractional differential equation," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Fisicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matematicas. RACSAM*, vol. 112, no. 1, pp. 25–35, 2018.
- [12] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [13] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, pp. 31–39, 2018.
- [14] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [15] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Iterative unique positive solutions for singular p-Laplacian fractional differential equation system with several parameters," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 182–203, 2018.
- [16] Y. Zou and G. He, "A fixed point theorem for systems of nonlinear operator equations and applications to (p1,p2)-Laplacian system," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*.
- [17] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, 15, article 82 pages, 2018.
- [18] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, 19, article 337 pages, 2017.
- [19] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Entire blow-up solutions for a quasilinear p-Laplacian Schrödinger equation with a nonsquare diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [20] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and p-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, 18, article 182 pages, 2017.
- [21] J. Xu, C. S. Goodrich, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of first-order discrete fractional boundary value problems with semipositone nonlinearities," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matemáticas.*

- [22] Y. Wang, L. Liu, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of an abstract fractional semipositone differential system model for bioprocesses of HIV infection," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 258, pp. 312–324, 2015.
- [23] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for singular semipositone boundary value problems on infinite intervals," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 227, pp. 256–273, 2014.
- [24] Z. Zhao, "Positive solutions of semi-positone Hammerstein integral equations and applications," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 219, no. 5, pp. 2789–2797, 2012.
- [25] Z. Zhao, "Existence of positive solutions for 2nth-order singular semipositone differential equations with Sturm-Liouville boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 72, no. 3-4, pp. 1348–1357, 2010.
- [26] Y. Guo, "Positive solutions of second-order semipositone singular three-point boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal* of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations, vol. 5, pp. 1–11, 2009.
- [27] X. Qiu, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear semipositone boundary value problems with Riemann-Liouville fractional derivatives," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7351653, 10 pages, 2018.
- [28] R. Pu, X. Zhang, Y. Cui, P. Li, and W. Wang, "Positive solutions for singular semipositone fractional differential equation subject to multipoint boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5892616, 7 pages, 2017.
- [29] C. Chen, J. Xu, D. O'Regan, and Z. Fu, "Positive solutions for a system of semipositone fractional difference boundary value problems," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6835028, 11 pages, 2018.
- [30] W. Cheng, J. Xu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear semipositone fractional q-difference equations with q-integral boundary conditions," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 08, pp. 4430–4440, 2017.
- [31] H. Li and J. Sun, "Positive solutions of superlinear semipositone nonlinear boundary value problems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 9, pp. 2806–2815, 2011.
- [32] H. Li and J. Sun, "Positive solutions of sublinear Sturm-Liouville problems with changing sign nonlinearity," *Computers and Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 58, no. 9, pp. 1808–1815, 2009.
- [33] Y. Cui, "Computation of topological degree in ordered banach spaces with lattice structure and applications," *Applications of Mathematics*, vol. 58, no. 6, pp. 689–702, 2013.
- [34] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional boundary value problem with changing sign nonlinearity," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 74, no. 17, pp. 6434–6441, 2011.
- [35] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple positive solutions for secondorder three-point boundary-value problems with sign changing nonlinearities," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 152, pp. 1–7, 2012.
- [36] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Zou, "Fixed-point theorems for systems of operator equations and their applications to the fractional differential equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 7469868, 9 pages, 2018.
- [37] Y. Wu and Z. Zhao, "Positive solutions for third-order boundary value problems with change of signs," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 6, pp. 2744–2749, 2011.

- [38] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, 8, article 59 pages, 2017.
- [39] K. Zhang, "Nontrivial solutions of fourth-order singular boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinear terms," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 53– 70, 2012.
- [40] W. Fan, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Nontrivial solutions of singular fourth-order Sturm-Liouville boundary value problems with a sign-changing nonlinear term," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 217, no. 15, pp. 6700–6708, 2011.
- [41] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [42] L. Liu, B. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Nontrivial solutions for higherorder m-point boundary value problem with a sign-changing nonlinear term," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 217, no. 8, pp. 3792–3800, 2010.
- [43] Y. Guo, "Nontrivial solutions for boundary-value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Bulletin of the Korean Mathematical Society*, vol. 47, no. 1, pp. 81–87, 2010.
- [44] Y. Guo, "Nontrivial periodic solutions of nonlinear functional differential systems with feedback control," *Turkish Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 35–44, 2010.
- [45] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 161, 15, article 161 pages, 2017.
- [46] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Zou, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for systems of fractional differential equations with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, 15, article 204 pages, 2018.
- [47] Z. Bai and Y. Zhang, "Solvability of fractional three-point boundary value problems with nonlinear growth," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 5, pp. 1719–1725, 2011.
- [48] Y. Zhang, Z. Bai, and T. Feng, "Existence results for a coupled system of nonlinear fractional three-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 4, pp. 1032–1047, 2011.
- [49] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "New result on the critical exponent for solution of an ordinary fractional differential problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3976469, 4 pages, 2017.
- [50] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, Academic Press, Orlando, Florida, Fla, USA, 1988.

Research Article

The Conjugate Gradient Viscosity Approximation Algorithm for Split Generalized Equilibrium and Variational Inequality Problems

Meixia Li 🝺, Haitao Che 🝺, and Jingjing Tan 🝺

School of Mathematics and Information Science, Weifang University, Weifang, Shandong 261061, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Meixia Li; limeixia001@163.com

Received 16 July 2018; Revised 28 September 2018; Accepted 15 October 2018; Published 1 November 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Meixia Li et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we study a kind of conjugate gradient viscosity approximation algorithm for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium problem and variational inequality problem. Under mild conditions, we prove that the sequence generated by the proposed iterative algorithm converges strongly to the common solution. The conclusion presented in this paper is the generalization, extension, and supplement of the previously known results in the corresponding references. Some numerical results are illustrated to show the feasibility and efficiency of the proposed algorithm.

1. Introduction

Let H_1 and H_2 be real Hilbert spaces with inner product $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ and norm $\|\cdot\|$. Let *C* and *Q* be nonempty closed convex subsets of H_1 and H_2 , respectively. Let $\{x_n\}$ be a sequence in H_1 ; then $x_n \longrightarrow x$ (respectively, $x_n \rightharpoonup x$) will denote strong (respectively, weak) convergence of the sequence $\{x_n\}$. Assume $w_{\omega}(x_k) = \{x : \exists x_{k_j} \rightharpoonup x\}$ to stand for the weak ω limit set of x_k .

The split feasibility problem (SFP) originally introduced by Censor and Elfving [1] is to find

$$x \in C$$
 such that $Ax \in Q$, (1)

where $A : H_1 \longrightarrow H_2$ is a bounded linear operator. It serves as a model for many inverse problems where constraints are imposed on the solutions in the domain of a linear operator as well as in these operator's ranges. The applications of the split feasibility problem are very comprehensive such as CT in medicine, intelligence antennas, and the electronic warning systems in military, the development of fast image processing technology and HDTV, etc. Many authors generalize SFP to a lot of important problems, such as multiple-sets split feasibility problem, split equality fixed point problem, split variational inequality problem, split variational inclusion problem, and split equilibrium problem, and the theories and algorithms are studied and details can be seen in [2–15] and references therein.

The fixed point problem (FPP) for the mapping *T* is to find $x \in C$ such that

$$Tx = x. (2)$$

We denote $Fix(T) := \{x \in C : Tx = x\}$ the set of solution of FPP.

Let $B : C \longrightarrow H_1$ be a nonlinear mapping. The variational inequality problem (VIP) is to find $x \in C$ such that

$$\langle Bx, y - x \rangle \ge 0, \quad \forall y \in C.$$
 (3)

The solution set of VIP is denoted by VI(C, B). It is well known that if *B* is strongly monotone and Lipschitz continuous mapping on *C*, then VIP has a unique solution.

For finding a common problem of $Fix(T) \cap VI(C, B)$, Takahashi and Toyoda [16] introduced the following iterative scheme:

$$x_0 \quad \text{chosen arbitrary,}$$

$$x_{n+1} = \alpha_n x_n + (1 - \alpha_n) TP_C (x_n - \lambda_n B x_n), \quad \forall n \ge 0,$$
(4)

where *B* is ρ -inverse-strongly monotone, $\{\alpha_n\}$ is a sequence in (0, 1), and $\{\lambda_n\}$ is a sequence in (0, 2 ρ). They showed that if Fix(*T*) \cap VI(*C*, *B*) $\neq \emptyset$, then the sequence $\{x_n\}$ generated by (4) converges weakly to $z_0 \in$ Fix(*T*) \cap VI(*C*, *B*).

On the other hand, there are several numerical methods for solving variational inequalities and related optimization problems; see [5, 17–24] and the references therein.

In 2013, Kazmi and Rizvi [25] introduced the split generalized equilibrium problem (SGEP). Let $F_1, h_1 : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ and $F_2, h_2 : Q \times Q \longrightarrow R$ be nonlinear bifunctions and $A : H_1 \longrightarrow H_2$ be a bounded linear operator; then the split generalized equilibrium problem (SGEP) is to find $x^* \in C$ such that

$$F_1(x^*, x) + h_1(x^*, x) \ge 0, \quad \forall x \in C$$
 (5)

and such that

$$y^* = Ax^* \in Q \text{ solves } F_2(y^*, y) + h_2(y^*, y) \ge 0,$$

$$\forall y \in Q.$$
(6)

Denote the solution sets of generalized equilibrium problem (GEP) (5) and GEP (6) by GEP(F_1 , h_1) and GEP(F_2 , h_2), respectively. The solution set of SGEP is denoted by $\Gamma = \{x^* \in \text{GEP}(F_1, h_1) : Ax^* \in \text{GEP}(F_2, h_2)\}$. They proposed the following iterative method for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium and fixed point problem.

Let $\{x_n\}$ and $\{u_n\}$ be the sequences generated by $x_0 \in C$ and

$$u_{n} = T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{1},h_{1})} \left(x_{n} + \delta A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right),$$

$$x_{n+1} = \alpha_{n} \gamma f \left(x_{n} \right) + \beta_{n} x_{n}$$

$$+ \left(\left(1 - \beta_{n} \right) I - \alpha_{n} D \right) \frac{1}{s_{n}} \int_{0}^{s_{n}} T \left(s \right) u_{n} ds,$$
(7)

where $S = \{T(s) : 0 \le s < \infty\}$ is a nonexpansive semigroup on *C* and $Fix(S) \cap \Gamma \ne \emptyset$, s_n is a positive real sequence which diverges to $+\infty$, $\{\alpha_n\}$, $\{\beta_n\} \subset (0, 1)$, $\{r_n\} \subset (0, \infty)$, and $\delta \in$ (0, 1/L), *L* is the spectral radius of the operator A^*A , A^* is the adjoint of *A*, and

$$T_{r}^{(F_{1},h_{1})}(x) = \left\{ z \in C : F_{1}(z, y) + h_{1}(z, y) + \frac{1}{r} \langle y - z, z - x \rangle \ge 0, \ \forall y \in C \right\},$$

$$T_{s}^{(F_{2},h_{2})}(w) = \left\{ d \in Q : F_{2}(d,e) + h_{2}(d,e) + \frac{1}{s} \langle e - d, d - w \rangle \ge 0, \ \forall e \in Q \right\}.$$
(8)
(9)

Under suitable conditions, they proved a strong convergence theorem for the sequence generated by the proposed iterative scheme. But the calculation of integral is generally not easy. Therefore, it is necessary to reconsider the algorithm for solving this kind of problem.

Motivated by Kazmi and Rivi [25] as well as Che and Li [2], we introduce and study a kind of conjugate gradient viscosity approximation algorithm for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium problem and variational inequality problem. Under mild conditions, we prove that the sequence generated by the proposed iterative algorithm converges strongly to the common solution of VI(C, B) and SGEP. The results presented in this paper are the generalization, extension, and supplement of the previously known results in the corresponding references. Numerical results show the feasibility and efficiency of the proposed algorithm.

2. Preliminaries

In this section, we introduce some concepts and results which are needed in sequel.

A mapping $T: H_1 \longrightarrow H_1$ is called

(1) contraction, if there exists a constant $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ such that

$$\|Tx - Ty\| \le \alpha \|x - y\|, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$

$$(10)$$

If $\alpha = 1$, then *T* is called nonexpansive.

(2) monotone, if

$$\langle Tx - Ty, x - y \rangle \ge 0, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$
 (11)

(3) η -strongly monotone, if there exists a positive constant η such that

$$\langle Tx - Ty, x - y \rangle \ge \eta \|x - y\|^2, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$
 (12)

(4) α -inverse strongly monotone (α -ism), if there exists a constant $\alpha > 0$ such that

$$\langle Tx - Ty, x - y \rangle \ge \alpha ||Tx - Ty||^2, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$
 (13)

(5) firmly nonexpansive, if

$$\langle Tx - Ty, x - y \rangle \ge ||Tx - Ty||^2, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$
 (14)

A mapping P_C is said to be metric projection of H_1 onto C if, for every point $x \in H_1$, there exists a unique nearest point in C denoted by $P_C x$ such that

$$\|x - P_C x\| \le \|x - y\|, \quad \forall y \in C.$$

$$(15)$$

It is well known that P_C is a nonexpansive mapping and is characterized by the following properties:

$$\left\| P_C x - P_C y \right\|^2 \le \left\langle x - y, P_C x - P_C y \right\rangle,$$

$$\forall x, y \in H_1,$$
 (16)

$$\langle x - P_C x, y - P_C x \rangle \le 0, \quad \forall x \in H_1, \ y \in C,$$
 (17)

$$\|x - y\|^{2} \ge \|x - P_{C}x\|^{2} + \|y - P_{C}x\|^{2},$$

$$\forall x \in H_{1}, \ y \in C$$
(18)

and

$$\|(x - y) - (P_C x - P_C y)\|^2$$

$$\geq \|x - y\|^2 - \|P_C x - P_C y\|^2, \quad \forall x, y \in H_1.$$
(19)

A linear bounded operator *B* is strongly positive if there exists a constant $\overline{\gamma} > 0$ with the property

$$\langle Bx, x \rangle \ge \overline{\gamma} \|x\|^2, \quad \forall x \in H_1.$$
 (20)

A mapping $T : H_1 \longrightarrow H_1$ is said to be averaged if and only if it can be written as the average of the identity mapping and a nonexpansive mapping; i.e.,

$$T = (1 - \alpha) I + \alpha S, \tag{21}$$

where $\alpha \in (0,1)$, $S : H_1 \longrightarrow H_1$ is nonexpansive, and *I* is the identity operator on H_1 . More precisely, we say that *T* is α -averaged. We note that averaged mapping is nonexpansive. Furthermore, firmly nonexpansive mapping (in particular, projection on nonempty closed and convex subset) is averaged.

Let *B* be a monotone mapping of *C* into H_1 . In the context of the variational inequality problem, the characterization of projection (17) implies the following relation:

$$u \in VI(C, B) \iff u = P_C(u - \lambda Bu), \quad \lambda > 0.$$
 (22)

In the proof of our results, we need the following assumptions and lemmas.

Lemma 1 (see [26]). If $x, y, z \in H_1$, then (i) $||x + y||^2 \le ||x||^2 + 2\langle y, x + y \rangle$. (ii) For any $\lambda \in [0, 1]$,

$$\|\lambda x + (1 - \lambda) y\|^{2} = \lambda \|x\|^{2} + (1 - \lambda) \|y\|^{2}$$

- $\lambda (1 - \lambda) \|x - y\|^{2}.$ (23)

(*iii*) For $a, b, c \in [0, 1]$ with a + b + c = 1,

$$\|ax + by + cz\|^{2} = a \|x\|^{2} + b \|y\|^{2} + c \|z\|^{2}$$
$$- ab \|x - y\|^{2} - ac \|x - z\|^{2} \qquad (24)$$
$$- bc \|y - z\|^{2}.$$

Assumption 2. Let $F : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ be a bifunction satisfying the following assumption:

(i) $F(x, x) \ge 0, \forall x \in C$.

- (ii) *F* is monotone; i.e., $F(x, y) + F(y, x) \le 0$, $\forall x \in C$.
- (iii) *F* is upper hemicontinuous; i.e., for each $x, y, z \in C$,

$$\limsup_{t \to 0} F(tz + (1 - t)x, y) \le F(x, y).$$
(25)

(iv) For each $x \in C$ fixed, the function $y \mapsto F(x, y)$ is convex and lower semicontinuous.

Let $h: C \times C \longrightarrow R$ such that

(i) $h(x, x) \ge 0, \forall x \in C$

(ii) for each $y \in C$ fixed, the function $x \longrightarrow h(x, y)$ is upper semicontinuous

(iii) for each $x \in C$ fixed, the function $y \longrightarrow h(x, y)$ is convex and lower semicontinuous

And assume that, for fixed r > 0 and $z \in C$, there exists a nonempty compact convex subset *K* of H_1 and $x \in C \cap K$ such that

$$F(y,x) + h(y,x) + \frac{1}{r} \langle y - x, x - z \rangle < 0,$$

$$\forall y \in C \setminus K.$$
(26)

Lemma 3 (see [25]). Assume that $F_1, h_1 : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ satisfy Assumption 2. Let r > 0 and $x \in H_1$. Then, there exists $z \in C$ such that

$$F_1(z, y) + h_1(z, y) + \frac{1}{r} \langle y - z, z - x \rangle \ge 0,$$

$$\forall y \in C.$$
(27)

Lemma 4 (see [1]). Assume that the bifunctions $F_1, h_1 : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ satisfy Assumption 2 and h_1 is monotone. For r > 0 and for all $x \in H_1$, define a mapping $T_r^{(F_1,h_1)} : H_1 \longrightarrow C$ as (8). Then, the following conclusions hold.

(1) $T_r^{(F_1,h_1)}$ is single-valued. (2) $T_r^{(F_1,h_1)}$ is firmly nonexpansive. (3) $Fix(T_r^{(F_1,h_1)}) = GEP(F_1,h_1)$. (4) $GEP(F_1,h_1)$ is compact and convex.

Furthermore, assume that $F_2, h_2 : Q \times Q \longrightarrow R$ satisfy Assumption 2. For s > 0 and, for all $w \in H_2, T_s^{(F_2,h_2)} : H_2 \longrightarrow Q$ is defined as (9). By Lemma 4, we easily observe that $T_s^{(F_2,h_2)}$ is single-valued and firmly nonexpansive, $\text{GEP}(F_2, h_2, Q)$ is compact and convex, and $\text{Fix}(T_s^{(F_2,h_2)}) = \text{GEP}(F_2, h_2, Q)$, where $\text{GEP}(F_2, h_2, Q)$ is the solution set of the following generalized equilibrium problem, which is to find $y^* \in Q$ such that $F_2(y^*, y) + h_2(y^*, y) \ge 0, \forall y \in Q$.

We observe that $\text{GEP}(F_2, h_2) \subset \text{GEP}(F_2, h_2, Q)$. Further, it is easy to prove that Γ is a closed and convex set.

Lemma 5 (see [27, 28]). Assume that $T : H_1 \rightarrow H_1$ is nonexpansive operator. For all $(x, y) \in H_1 \times H_1$, the following inequality is true

$$\langle (x - T(x)) - (y - T(y)), T(y) - T(x) \rangle$$

 $\leq \frac{1}{2} ||(T(x) - x) - (T(y) - y)||^{2}.$
(28)

And for all $(x, y) \in H_1 \times Fix(T)$, one has

$$\langle x - T(x), y - T(x) \rangle \le \frac{1}{2} ||T(x) - x||^2.$$
 (29)

Lemma 6 (see [29]). Assume A is a strongly positive linear bounded operator on Hilbert space H_1 with coefficient $\overline{\gamma} > 0$ and $0 < \rho \le ||A||^{-1}$. Then $||I - \rho A|| \le 1 - \rho \overline{\gamma}$.

Lemma 7 (see [30, 31]). Assume that $\{a_n\}$ is a sequence of nonnegative real numbers such that

$$a_{n+1} \le (1 - \gamma_n) a_n + \gamma_n \delta_n + \beta_n, \quad n \ge 0, \tag{30}$$

where $\{\gamma_n\}$ and $\{\beta_n\}$ are sequences in (0,1) and $\{\delta_n\}$ is a sequence in R, such that

 $\begin{array}{l} (i) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \gamma_n = \infty. \\ (ii) \limsup_{n \longrightarrow \infty} \delta_n \leq 0 \text{ or } \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\gamma_n \delta_n| < \infty. \\ (iii) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \beta_n < \infty. \\ Then \lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} a_n = 0. \end{array}$

According to [28], it is easy to prove the following Lemma.

Lemma 8. Let $F_1, h_1 : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ be bifunctions satisfying Assumption 2 and, for r > 0, the mapping $T_r^{(F_1,h_1)}$ is defined as (8). Let $x, y \in H_1$, and $r_1, r_2 > 0$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| T_{r_2}^{(F_1,h_1)} y - T_{r_1}^{(F_1,h_1)} x \right\| &\leq \left\| y - x \right\| \\ &+ \left| \frac{r_2 - r_1}{r_2} \right| \left\| T_{r_2}^{(F_1,h_1)} y - y \right\|. \end{aligned}$$
(31)

Lemma 9 (see [32, 33]). Let $T : H \longrightarrow H$ be given. We have the following:

(i) *T* is nonexpansive, iff the complement I - T is 1/2-ism (ii) if *T* is v-ism, then, for $\gamma > 0$, γT is v/ γ -ism

(iii) *T* is averaged, iff the complement I - T is v-ism for some v > 1/2; indeed, for $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, *T* is α -averaged, iff I - T is $1/2\alpha$ -ism

Lemma 10 (see [4, 32]). Let the operators $S, T, V : H \longrightarrow H$ be given.

(i) If $T = (1 - \alpha)S + \alpha V$, where S is averaged, V is nonexpansive, and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, then T is averaged.

(ii) T is firmly nonexpansive, iff the complement I - T is firmly nonexpansive.

(iii) If $T = (1 - \alpha)S + \alpha V$, where S is firmly nonexpansive, V is nonexpansive, and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, then T is averaged.

(iv) The composite of finitely many averaged mappings is averaged. That is, if each of the mappings $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$ is averaged, then so is the composite T_1, \ldots, T_N . In particular, if T_1 is α_1 averaged and T_2 is α_2 -averaged, where $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in (0, 1)$, then the composite T_1T_2 is α -averaged, where $\alpha = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - \alpha_1\alpha_2$.

(v) If the mappings $\{T_i\}_{i=1}^N$ are averaged and have a common fixed point, then

$$\bigcap_{i=1}^{N} Fix(T_i) = Fix(T_1, \dots, T_N).$$
(32)

In the following, we give the relation between the projection operator and average mapping.

Lemma 11. Assume that the variational inequality problem (3) is solvable. If B is β -ism from C into H₁, then P_C(I - λ B) is $(2\beta + \lambda)/4\beta$ -averaged.

Proof. Note that *B* is β -ism, which implies that λB is β/λ -ism; i.e., $I - (I - \lambda B)$ is β/λ -ism. By Lemma 9(iii), we can see that $I - \lambda B$ is $\lambda/2\beta$ -averaged. Since the projection P_C is 1/2-averaged, it is easy to see from Lemma 10 that the composite $P_C(I - \lambda B)$ is $(2\beta + \lambda)/4\beta$ -averaged for $0 < \lambda < 2\beta$ according to

$$\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\lambda}{2\beta} - \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\lambda}{2\beta} = \frac{2\beta + \lambda}{4\beta},$$
(33)

which completes the proof.

As a result we have that, for each *n*, $P_C(I - \lambda_n B)$ is $(2\beta + \lambda_n)/4\beta$ -averaged. Therefore, we can write

$$P_{C}(I - \lambda_{n}B) = \frac{2\beta - \lambda_{n}}{4\beta}I + \frac{2\beta + \lambda_{n}}{4\beta}T_{n}$$

$$= (1 - b_{n})I + b_{n}T_{n},$$
(34)

where T_n is nonexpansive and $b_n = (2\beta + \lambda_n)/4\beta \in [1/2, 1]$.

Lemma 12 (see [28]). Let $\{x_n\}$ and $\{z_n\}$ be bounded sequence in a Banach space X and let $\{\beta_n\}$ be a sequence in [0, 1] with $0 < \liminf_{n \to \infty} \beta_n \le \limsup_{n \to \infty} \beta_n < 1$. Suppose $x_{n+1} = (1-\beta_n)z_n + \beta_n x_n$ for all integers $n \ge 0$ and $\limsup_{n \to \infty} (||z_{n+1} - z_n|| - ||x_{n+1} - x_n||) \le 0$. Then $\lim_{n \to \infty} ||z_n - x_n|| = 0$.

3. Main Results

х

In this section, we give the main results of this paper. First, we describe the algorithm for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium and variational inequality problems.

Throughout the rest of this paper, let *f* be a contraction of H_1 into itself with coefficient $\eta \in (0, 1)$, *A* be a bounded linear operator, *B* be a β -inverse strongly monotone mapping from *C* into H_1 , and *D* be a strongly positive linear bounded self-adjoint operator on H_1 with coefficient $\overline{\gamma} > 0$ and $0 < \gamma < \overline{\gamma}/\eta$.

Now, we give the description of the algorithm.

Algorithm 13. Let $x_0 \in H_1$ be arbitrary and $\alpha > 0$. Assume that $\{\alpha_n\}, \{\beta_n\}, \{\gamma_n\} \subset (0, 1), \{\lambda_n\} \subset (0, 2\beta), \{r_n\} \subset (0, \infty)$, and $\xi \in (0, 1/L)$, where *L* is the spectral radius of the operator AA^* and A^* is the adjoint of *A*. Calculate sequences $\{u_n\}, \{y_n\}$, and $\{x_n\}$ by the following iteration formula.

$$u_{n} = T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{1},h_{1})} \left(x_{n} + \xi A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right),$$

$$y_{n} = u_{n} + \alpha d_{n+1},$$

$$z_{n+1} = \alpha_{n} \gamma f \left(x_{n} \right) + \beta_{n} x_{n} + \left(\left(1 - \beta_{n} \right) I - \alpha_{n} D \right) y_{n},$$

(35)

where $d_{n+1} = (1/\alpha)(T_nu_n - u_n) + \gamma_n d_n$, $d_0 = (1/\alpha)(T_0u_0 - u_0)$ and T_n is defined by (34).

As follows, we propose the convergence analysis of Algorithm 13.

Theorem 14. Let H_1 and H_2 be two real Hilbert spaces and $C
ightharpoonup H_1$, $Q
ightharpoonup H_2$ be nonempty closed convex subsets. Let $F_1, h_1
ightharpoonup C
ightharpoonup C
ightharpoonup R$ satisfy Assumption 2; h_1, h_2 are monotone and F_2 is upper semicontinuous in the first argument. Assume that $\Omega \coloneqq VI(C, B) \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset$ and $\{x_n\}, \{u_n\}$, and $\{y_n\}$ are generated by (35). Suppose that $\{\alpha_n\}, \{\beta_n\} \subset (0, 1)$, $\{\gamma_n\} \subset (0, 1/2), \{\lambda_n\} \subset (0, 2\beta), \{r_n\} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy the following conditions:

 $\begin{array}{l} (C1) \lim_{n \to \infty} \alpha_n = 0, \ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \alpha_n = \infty. \\ (C2) \ 0 < \lim\inf_{n \to \infty} \beta_n \leq \limsup_{n \to \infty} \beta_n < 1. \\ (C3) \ \gamma_n = o(\alpha_n). \\ (C4) \lim\inf_{n \to \infty} \lambda_n > 0, \lim_{n \to \infty} |\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_n| = 0. \\ (C5) \lim_{n \to \infty} (|r_{n+1} - r_n|/r_{n+1}) = 0. \\ (C6) \ \{T_n u_n - u_n\} \ is \ bounded. \end{array}$

Then the sequence $\{x_n\}$ converges strongly to $q \in \Omega$, where $q = P_{\Omega}(I - D + \gamma f)q$, which is the unique solution of the variational inequality problem

$$\langle (D - \gamma f) q, x - q \rangle \ge 0, \quad \forall x \in \Omega,$$
 (36)

or equivalently, q is the unique solution to the minimization problem

$$\min_{x \in \Omega} \frac{1}{2} \langle Dx, x \rangle - h(x), \qquad (37)$$

where h is a potential function for γf such that $h'(x) = \gamma f(x)$ for $x \in H_1$.

Proof. Some equalities and inequalities in the following can be obtained according to the proof of Theorem 1 in [25]. However, we give the detailed proof process in order to read handily.

From (C1) and (C2), without loss of generality we assume that $\alpha_n \leq (1 - \beta_n) \|D\|^{-1}$ for all $n \in N$. By Lemma 6, we have $\|I - \rho D\| \leq 1 - \rho \overline{\gamma}$ if $0 < \rho \leq \|D\|^{-1}$. Now suppose that $\|I - D\| \leq 1 - \overline{\gamma}$. Since *D* is a strongly positive linear bounded self-adjoint operator on H_1 , we obtain

$$||D|| = \sup \{ |\langle Dx, x \rangle| : x \in H_1, ||x|| = 1 \}.$$
(38)

Notice that

$$\langle ((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D) x, x \rangle = 1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \langle Dx, x \rangle$$

$$\geq 1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n ||D|| \ge 0,$$
 (39)

which shows that $(1 - \beta_n)I - \alpha_n D$ is positive definite. Furthermore, we have

$$\|(1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D\|$$

$$= \sup \{ |\langle ((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D) x, x \rangle | : x \in H_1, \|x\|$$

$$= 1 \} = \sup \{ 1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \langle Dx, x \rangle : x \in H_1, \|x\| = 1 \}$$

$$\leq 1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}.$$
(40)

Since *f* is a contraction mapping with constant $\eta \in (0, 1)$, for all *x*, *y* \in *H*₁, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| P_{\Omega} \left(I - D + \gamma f \right) (x) - P_{\Omega} \left(I - D + \gamma f \right) (y) \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \left(I - D + \gamma f \right) (x) - \left(I - D + \gamma f \right) (y) \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| I - D \right\| \left\| x - y \right\| + \gamma \left\| f (x) - f (y) \right\| \\ &\leq \left(1 - \overline{\gamma} \right) \left\| x - y \right\| + \gamma \eta \left\| x - y \right\| \\ &\leq \left(1 - (\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta) \right) \left\| x - y \right\|, \end{aligned}$$

$$(41)$$

which implies that $P_{\Omega}(I - D + \gamma f)$ is a contraction mapping from H_1 into itself. It follows from the Banach contraction principle that there exists an element $q \in \Omega$ such that $q = P_{\Omega}(I - D + \gamma f)q$.

Step 1 (we show that $\{x_n\}$ is bounded). Let $x^* \in \Omega$; i.e., $x^* \in \Gamma$; we have $x^* = T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)}x^*$ and $Ax^* = T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)}Ax^*$. In the following, we compute

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| u_{n} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} &= \left\| T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{1},h_{1})} \left(x_{n} + \xi A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right) \right. \\ &- x^{*} \left\|^{2} &= \left\| T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{1},h_{1})} \left(x_{n} + \xi A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right) \right. \\ &- T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{1},h_{1})} x^{*} \left\|^{2} \leq \left\| x_{n} + \xi A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right) \right. \end{aligned}$$
(42)
$$&- x^{*} \left\|^{2} &= \left\| x_{n} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} + \xi^{2} \left\| A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2} \\ &+ 2\xi \left\langle x_{n} - x^{*}, A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|u_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} \\ \leq \|x_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} \\ &+ \xi^{2} \left\langle \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right) Ax_{n}, AA^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right) Ax_{n} \right\rangle \\ &+ 2\xi \left\langle x_{n} - x^{*}, A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right) Ax_{n} \right\rangle. \end{aligned}$$
(43)

On the other hand, we have

$$\xi^{2} \left\langle \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n}, AA^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$\leq L\xi^{2} \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n} \right\|^{2}.$$
(44)

and

$$2\xi \left\langle x_{n} - x^{*}, A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$= 2\xi \left\langle A \left(x_{n} - x^{*} \right), \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$= 2\xi \left\langle A \left(x_{n} - x^{*} \right) + \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$- \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n}, \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$= 2\xi \left\{ \left\langle T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} A x_{n} - A x^{*}, \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$- \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2} \right\}$$

$$\leq 2\xi \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2} \right\}$$

$$\leq -\xi \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2} \right\}$$

$$\leq -\xi \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2},$$
(45)

where the first inequality is derived from (29). From (43)-(45), we have

$$\|u_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} \leq \|x_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} + \xi (L\xi - 1) \|(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I) Ax_{n}\|^{2}.$$
(46)

Noticing that $\xi \in (0, 1/L)$, we obtain

$$\|u_n - x^*\|^2 \le \|x_n - x^*\|^2$$
. (47)

As follows, we prove that $\{d_n\}$ is bounded. The proof is by induction. It is true trivially for n = 0. Let $M_1 = \max\{\|d_0\|, (2/\alpha)\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|T_nu_n - u_n\|\}$. From (C6), it is shown that $M_1 < \infty$. Assume that $\|d_n\| \le M_1$ for some *n*; we prove that it holds for n + 1. According to the triangle inequality, we obtain

$$\|d_{n+1}\| = \left\|\frac{1}{\alpha} (T_n u_n - u_n) + \gamma_n d_n\right\|$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{\alpha} \|T_n u_n - u_n\| + \gamma_n \|d_n\| \leq \frac{1}{\alpha} \cdot \frac{\alpha}{2} M_1 + \frac{M_1}{2} \quad (48)$$

$$= M_1,$$

which implies that $||d_n|| \le M_1$ for all $n \in N$; i.e., $\{d_n\}$ is bounded.

It is easy to see that $x^* \in VI(C, B)$ according to $x^* \in \Omega$. By (22), we have $P_C(I - \lambda B)x^* = x^*$, which, together with (34), implies that

$$b_n T_n x^* = P_C (I - \lambda B) x^* - (1 - b_n) x^* = b_n x^*;$$
(49)

that is,

$$T_n x^* = x^*. (50)$$

By the definition of $\{y_n\}$, (47), and $\{T_n\}$ being nonexpansive, we have

$$\|y_{n} - x^{*}\| = \|u_{n} + \alpha d_{n+1} - x^{*}\|$$

$$= \|T_{n}(u_{n}) + \alpha \gamma_{n} d_{n} - T_{n} x^{*}\|$$

$$\leq \|u_{n} - x^{*}\| + \alpha \gamma_{n} M_{1}$$

$$\leq \|x_{n} - x^{*}\| + \alpha \gamma_{n} M_{1}.$$
(51)

As a result, it follows from (51), Lemma 6, and the fact that $\alpha_n \longrightarrow 0$ and $\gamma_n = o(\alpha_n)$ that when *n* is large enough,

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{n+1} - x^*\| &= \|\alpha_n \left(\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^*\right) + \beta_n \left(x_n - x^*\right) \\ &+ \left(\left(1 - \beta_n\right) I - \alpha_n D\right) \left(y_n - x^*\right) \| \leq \alpha_n \|\gamma f(x_n) \\ &- Dx^*\| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^*\| + \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}\right) \\ &\cdot \left(\|x_n - x^*\| + \alpha \gamma_n M_1\right) \leq \alpha_n \gamma \|f(x_n) - f(x^*)\| \\ &+ \alpha_n \|\gamma f(x^*) - Dx^*\| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^*\| + \left(1 - \beta_n \\ &- \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}\right) \left(\|x_n - x^*\| + \alpha \gamma_n M_1\right) \leq \alpha_n \gamma \eta \|x_n - x^*\| \\ &+ \alpha_n \|\gamma f(x^*) - Dx^*\| + \left(1 - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}\right) \|x_n - x^*\| + \left(1 \\ &- \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}\right) \alpha \gamma_n M_1 \leq \left(1 - \alpha_n \left(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta\right)\right) \|x_n - x^*\| \\ &+ \alpha_n \left(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta\right) \frac{\alpha M_1 + \|\gamma f(x^*) - Dx^*\|}{\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta} \end{aligned}$$
(52)

where the third inequality is true because $\beta_n \in (0, 1), \alpha_n \longrightarrow 0$, and $\gamma_n = o(\alpha_n)$. As a result,

$$(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \alpha \gamma_n M_1 \le \alpha \alpha_n M_1, \tag{53}$$

when *n* is large enough.

Hence, $\{x_n\}$ is bounded and so are $\{u_n\}$ and $\{y_n\}$.

Step 2 (we show that $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||x_{n+1} - x_n|| = 0$). Since $T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)}$ and $T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)}$ both are firmly nonexpansive, for $\xi \in (0, 1/L)$, the mapping $T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)}(I + \xi A^*(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)A)$ is nonexpansive; see [34, 35]. Noticing that $u_n = T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)}(x_n + \xi A^*(T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)Ax_n)$ and $u_{n+1} = T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)}(x_{n+1} + \xi A^*(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)Ax_{n+1})$, we have from Lemma 8 that

$$\begin{aligned} \|u_{n+1} - u_n\| \\ &\leq \|T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_{n+1} + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_{n+1}\right) \\ &- T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \| \\ &+ \|T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \\ &- T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \| \leq \|x_{n+1} \\ &- x_n\| + \|x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n \\ &- \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \| + \left|1 - \frac{r_n}{r_{n+1}}\right| \end{aligned}$$
(54)
$$&\cdot \|T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \\ &- \left(x_n + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I\right) A x_n\right) \| \leq \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| \\ &+ \xi \|A\| \|T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} A x_n - T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} A x_n\| + \zeta_n \leq \|x_{n+1} \\ &- x_n\| + \xi \|A\| \left|1 - \frac{r_n}{r_{n+1}}\right| \|T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} A x_n - A x_n\| + \zeta_n \\ &= \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| + \xi \|A\| \sigma_n + \zeta_n, \end{aligned}$$

where $\sigma_n \coloneqq |1 - r_n/r_{n+1}| ||T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)}Ax_n - Ax_n||$ and $\zeta_n \coloneqq |1 - r_n/r_{n+1}||T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_1,h_1)}(x_n + \xi A^*(T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)Ax_n) - (x_n + \xi A^*(T_{r_{n+1}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)Ax_n)||$.

Furthermore, one has

$$\|y_{n+1} - y_n\| = \|u_{n+1} + \alpha d_{n+2} - (u_n + \alpha d_{n+1})\|$$

$$\leq \|T_{n+1}u_{n+1} - T_n u_n\|$$

$$+ \alpha \|\gamma_{n+1}d_{n+1} - \gamma_n d_n\|$$

$$\leq \|T_{n+1}u_{n+1} - T_{n+1}u_n\|$$

$$+ \|T_{n+1}u_n - T_n u_n\|$$

$$+ \alpha \|\gamma_{n+1}d_{n+1} - \gamma_n d_n\|$$

$$\leq \|u_{n+1} - u_n\| + \|T_{n+1}u_n - T_n u_n\|$$

$$+ \alpha M_1 (\gamma_{n+1} + \gamma_n)$$
(55)

It follows from (34) that

$$\begin{split} \|T_{n+1}u_{n} - T_{n}u_{n}\| &= \left\| \frac{P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n+1}B\right) - \left(1 - b_{n+1}\right)I}{b_{n+1}}u_{n} \right. \\ &- \frac{P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right) - \left(1 - b_{n}\right)I}{b_{n}}u_{n} \right\| \\ &= \left\| \frac{4\beta P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n+1}B\right) - \left(2\beta - \lambda_{n+1}\right)I}{2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}}u_{n} \right. \\ &- \frac{4\beta P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right) - \left(2\beta - \lambda_{n}\right)I}{2\beta + \lambda_{n}}u_{n} \right\| \\ &= \left\| \frac{4\beta P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right)}{2\beta + \lambda_{n}}u_{n} + \frac{\left(2\beta - \lambda_{n}\right)}{2\beta + \lambda_{n}}u_{n} - \frac{\left(2\beta - \lambda_{n+1}\right)}{2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}}u_{n} \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \frac{4\beta\left[\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n+1}B\right) - \left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right)\right]}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n} - \lambda_{n+1}\right)P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n+1}B\right) - \left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right)\right]}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left[P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n+1}B\right) - P_{C}\left(I - \lambda_{n}B\right)\right]}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n+1}\right)\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\ &+ \left\| \frac{4\beta\left(\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_{n}\right)}{\left(2\beta + \lambda_{n}\right)}u_{n} \right\| \\$$

where $M_2 = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \{(1/\beta)(\|P_C(I - \lambda_{n+1}B)u_n\| + 4\beta \|Bu_n\| + 4\beta \|Bu_$ $||u_n||$). Hence from (54)-(56), we get

$$\|y_{n+1} - y_n\| \le \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| + \xi \|A\| \sigma_n + \zeta_n + M_2 |\lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_n| + \alpha M_1 (\gamma_{n+1} + \gamma_n).$$
(57)

Set $x_{n+1} = (1 - \beta_n)z_n + \beta_n x_n$; it follows that

$$z_n = \frac{x_{n+1} - \beta_n x_n}{1 - \beta_n}$$

$$= \frac{\alpha_n \gamma f(x_n) + ((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D) y_n}{1 - \beta_n}.$$
(58)

As a result,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z_{n+1} - z_n\| \\ &= \left\| \frac{\alpha_{n+1}\gamma f(x_{n+1}) + ((1 - \beta_{n+1})I - \alpha_{n+1}D)y_{n+1}}{1 - \beta_{n+1}} \right. \\ &- \frac{\alpha_n\gamma f(x_n) + ((1 - \beta_n)I - \alpha_nD)y_n}{1 - \beta_n} \right\| \end{aligned}$$

$$= \left\| \frac{\alpha_{n+1} \left(\gamma f\left(x_{n+1} \right) - D y_{n+1} \right)}{1 - \beta_{n+1}} - \frac{\alpha_n \left(\gamma f\left(x_n \right) - D y_n \right)}{1 - \beta_n} + y_{n+1} - y_n \right\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\alpha_{n+1}}{1 - \beta_{n+1}} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_{n+1} \right) - D y_{n+1} \right\|$$

$$+ \frac{\alpha_n}{1 - \beta_n} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_n \right) - D y_n \right\| + \left\| y_{n+1} - y_n \right\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\alpha_{n+1}}{1 - \beta_{n+1}} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_{n+1} \right) - D y_{n+1} \right\|$$

$$+ \frac{\alpha_n}{1 - \beta_n} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_n \right) - D y_n \right\| + \left\| x_{n+1} - x_n \right\| + \xi \left\| A \right\|$$

$$\cdot \sigma_n + \zeta_n + M_2 \left| \lambda_{n+1} - \lambda_n \right| + \alpha M_1 \left(\gamma_{n+1} + \gamma_n \right).$$
(59)

Letting $n \longrightarrow \infty$, from (C1)-(C5), we have

$$\limsup_{n \to \infty} \left(\left\| z_{n+1} - z_n \right\| - \left\| x_{n+1} - x_n \right\| \right) \le 0.$$
 (60)

By Lemma 12, we obtain

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left\| z_n - x_n \right\| = 0.$$
 (61)

Further,

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \|x_{n+1} - x_n\| = \lim_{n \to \infty} (1 - \beta_n) \|z_n - x_n\| = 0.$$
(62)

Step 3 (we show that
$$\lim_{n \to \infty} ||u_n - x_n|| = 0$$
). Since $x^* \in \Omega$,
 $x^* = T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)} x^*$, and $T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)}$ is firmly nonexpansive, we obtain
 $||u_n - x^*||^2 = ||T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)} (x_n + \xi A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n)$
 $- x^*||^2 = ||T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)} (x_n + \xi A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n)$
 $- T_{r_n}^{(F_1,h_1)} x^*||^2 \le \langle u_n - x^*, x_n + \xi A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I)$
 $\cdot Ax_n - x^* \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \{ ||u_n - x^*||^2 + ||x_n$
 $+ \xi A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n - x^*||^2 - ||(u_n - x^*)$
 $- [x_n + \xi A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n - x^*]|^2 \} = \frac{1}{2} \{ ||u_n - x^*||^2 + ||x_n - x^*||^2 - ||u_n - x_n||^2 + 2\xi \langle u_n - x^*, A^* (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n \rangle \}.$

Hence, we obtain

$$\|u_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} \leq \|x_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} - \|u_{n} - x_{n}\|^{2}$$

$$+ 2\xi \|A(u_{n} - x^{*})\| \| (T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I) Ax_{n} \|.$$
(64)

Furthermore,

$$\|y_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} = \|u_{n} + \alpha d_{n+1} - x^{*}\|^{2}$$

$$\leq \|u_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} + 2\alpha \gamma_{n} \langle y_{n} - x^{*}, d_{n} \rangle \qquad (65)$$

$$\leq \|u_{n} - x^{*}\|^{2} + M_{3} \gamma_{n},$$

where $M_3 = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} 2\alpha \langle y_n - x^*, d_n \rangle$. By Lemma 1 (*iii*), (46), and (65), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{n+1} - x^*\|^2 &= \|\alpha_n \gamma f(x_n) + \beta_n x_n \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D \right) y_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &= \|\alpha_n \left(\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \right) + \beta_n \left(x_n - x^* \right) \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D \right) \left(y_n - x^* \right) \|^2 \\ &\leq \left(\alpha_n \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \| \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \| \right)^2 \\ &= \left(\alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \| \frac{1}{\overline{\gamma}} \left(\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \right) \| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \| \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \| \right)^2 \leq \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \frac{1}{\overline{\gamma}^2} \|\gamma f(x_n) \\ &- Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n \end{aligned}$$
(66)
$$&- x^* \|^2 \leq \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \|^2 \leq \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) \\ &- Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \\ &\cdot \left(\|x_n - x^* \|^2 + \xi \left(L\xi - 1 \right) \| \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2, h_2)} - I \right) Ax_n \|^2 \\ &+ M_3 \gamma_n \right) = \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|x_n - x^* \|^2 - \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \xi \left(1 \\ &- L\xi \right) \| \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2, h_2)} - I \right) Ax_n \|^2 + \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) M_3 \gamma_n. \end{aligned}$$

As a result,

$$(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}) \xi (1 - L\xi) \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) A x_{n} \right\|^{2} \\ \leq \left\| x_{n} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} - \left\| x_{n+1} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} \\ + \frac{\alpha_{n}}{\overline{\gamma}} \left\| \gamma f(x_{n}) - Dx^{*} \right\|^{2} + (1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}) M_{3}\gamma_{n} \quad (67) \\ \leq \left(\left\| x_{n} - x^{*} \right\| + \left\| x_{n+1} - x^{*} \right\| \right) \left\| x_{n} - x_{n+1} \right\| \\ + \frac{\alpha_{n}}{\overline{\gamma}} \left\| \gamma f(x_{n}) - Dx^{*} \right\|^{2} + (1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}) M_{3}\gamma_{n}.$$

According to $\alpha_n \longrightarrow 0$, $\gamma_n = o(\alpha_n)$, $(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma})\xi(1 - L\xi) > 0$, and $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} ||x_{n+1} - x_n|| = 0$, we obtain

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left\| \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2, h_2)} - I \right) A x_n \right\| = 0.$$
 (68)

From (65), (64), and Lemma 1 (*iii*), we obtain

$$\begin{split} \|x_{n+1} - x^*\|^2 &= \|\alpha_n \gamma f(x_n) + \beta_n x_n \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D \right) y_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &= \|\alpha_n \left(\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \right) + \beta_n \left(x_n - x^* \right) \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_n) I - \alpha_n D \right) \left(y_n - x^* \right) \|^2 \\ &\leq \left(\alpha_n \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \| \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \| \right)^2 \\ &= \left(\alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \| \frac{1}{\overline{\gamma}} \left(\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \right) \| + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \| \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \| \right)^2 \leq \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \frac{1}{\overline{\gamma}^2} \|\gamma f(x_n) \\ &- Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n \\ &- x^* \|^2 \leq \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma} \right) \|y_n - x^* \|^2 \leq \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) \\ &- Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \\ &\cdot \left(\|u_n - x^* \|^2 + M_3 \gamma_n \right) \leq \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \|^2 \\ &+ \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \left(\|x_n - x^* \|^2 \\ &- \|u_n - x_n\|^2 \\ &+ 2\xi \|A(u_n - x^*)\| \| \left(T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I \right) Ax_n \| + M_3 \gamma_n \right) \\ &= \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^* \|^2 + \beta_n \|x_n - x^* \|^2 + (1 - \beta_n \\ &- \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|x_n - x^* \|^2 - (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|u_n - x_n \|^2 \\ &+ 2\xi (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|A(u_n - x^*)\| \\ &\cdot \| (T_{r_n}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I) Ax_n \| + (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) M_3 \gamma_n. \end{split}$$

Therefore, one has

$$(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|u_n - x_n\|^2 \le \frac{\alpha_n}{\overline{\gamma}} \|\gamma f(x_n) - Dx^*\|^2$$

$$+ (1 - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|x_n - x^*\|^2 - \|x_{n+1} - x^*\|^2$$

$$+ 2\xi (1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma}) \|A(u_n - x^*)\|$$

$$\left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n} \right\| + \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} \right) M_{3}\gamma_{n} \\ \leq \frac{\alpha_{n}}{\overline{\gamma}} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_{n} \right) - Dx^{*} \right\|^{2} + \left\| x_{n} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} \\ - \left\| x_{n+1} - x^{*} \right\|^{2} + 2\xi \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} \right) \left\| A\left(u_{n} - x^{*} \right) \right\| \\ \cdot \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n} \right\| + \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} \right) M_{3}\gamma_{n} \\ \leq \frac{\alpha_{n}}{\overline{\gamma}} \left\| \gamma f\left(x_{n} \right) - Dx^{*} \right\|^{2} + \left\| x_{n} - x_{n+1} \right\| \\ \cdot \left(\left\| x_{n} - x^{*} \right\| + \left\| x_{n+1} - x^{*} \right\| \right) + 2\xi \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} \right) \\ \cdot \left\| A\left(u_{n} - x^{*} \right) \right\| \left\| \left(T_{r_{n}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I \right) Ax_{n} \right\| \\ + \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} \right) M_{3}\gamma_{n}.$$

$$(70)$$

According to $\alpha_n \longrightarrow 0$, $\gamma_n = o(\alpha_n)$, (62), and (68), we obtain

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \|u_n - x_n\| = 0.$$
⁽⁷¹⁾

Step 4 (we show that $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||T_n u_n - u_n|| = 0$). From (58), we have

$$z_n - y_n = \frac{\alpha_n}{1 - \beta_n} \gamma f(x_n) - \frac{\alpha_n}{1 - \beta_n} D y_n.$$
(72)

Hence,

$$\left\|z_{n}-y_{n}\right\| \leq \frac{\alpha_{n}\gamma}{1-\beta_{n}}\left\|f\left(x_{n}\right)\right\| + \frac{\alpha_{n}}{1-\beta_{n}}\left\|Dy_{n}\right\|.$$
(73)

From (C1) and (C2), one has

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left\| z_n - y_n \right\| = 0. \tag{74}$$

By (74) and (61), we have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left\| x_n - y_n \right\| = 0. \tag{75}$$

Combining (71) and (75), one has

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \|u_n - y_n\| = 0.$$
⁽⁷⁶⁾

Noting that

$$y_n - u_n = T_n u_n - u_n + \alpha \gamma_n d_n, \tag{77}$$

one has

$$T_n u_n - u_n = y_n - u_n - \alpha \gamma_n d_n. \tag{78}$$

It follows from (76) and $\alpha_n \longrightarrow 0$, $\gamma_n = o(\alpha_n)$ that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \left\| T_n u_n - u_n \right\| = 0. \tag{79}$$

We claim that

$$\limsup_{n \to \infty} \left\langle \left(D - \gamma f \right) q, q - x_n \right\rangle \le 0, \tag{80}$$

where *q* is the unique solution of the variational inequality $\langle (D - \gamma f)q, x - q \rangle \ge 0, \forall x \in \Omega.$

To show this inequality, we choose a subsequence $\{x_{n_i}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \sup_{n \to \infty} \langle (D - \gamma f) q, q - x_n \rangle$$

$$= \lim_{i \to \infty} \langle (D - \gamma f) q, q - x_{n_i} \rangle.$$
(81)

Since $\{x_{n_i}\}$ is bounded, there exists a subsequence of $\{x_{n_i}\}$ which converges weakly to $z \in C$. Without loss of generality, we can assume that $x_{n_i} \rightharpoonup z$.

Step 5 (we show that $z \in \Omega$). First, we show that $z \in VI(C, B)$. Let $M : H_1 \longrightarrow 2^{H_1}$ be a set-valued mapping defined by

$$M\nu = \begin{cases} B\nu + N_C \nu, & \nu \in C, \\ \emptyset, & \nu \notin C, \end{cases}$$
(82)

where $N_C v := \{z \in H_1 : \langle v - u, z \rangle \ge 0, \forall u \in C\}$ is the normal cone to *C* at $v \in C$. Then *M* is maximal monotone and $0 \in Mv$ if and only if $v \in VI(C, B)$ (see [36]). Let $(v, u) \in G(M)$. Therefore, we have

$$u \in Mv = Bv + N_C v, \tag{83}$$

and so

$$u - Bv \in N_C v. \tag{84}$$

According to $u_n \in C$, we obtain

$$\left\langle v - u_n, u - Bv \right\rangle \ge 0. \tag{85}$$

On the other hand, according to

$$P_{C}\left(\left(I-\lambda_{n}B\right)u_{n}\right)=u_{n}+b_{n}\left(T_{n}u_{n}-u_{n}\right),$$
(86)

where $b_n = (2\beta + \lambda_n)/4\beta$, for $\forall n \in N$, and $v \in H_1$, we have

$$\langle v - u_n - b_n (T_n u_n - u_n), u_n + b_n (T_n u_n - u_n) - (u_n - \lambda_n B u_n) \rangle \ge 0.$$

$$(87)$$

Therefore,

$$\langle v - u_n, b_n (T_n u_n - u_n) + \lambda_n B u_n \rangle - \| b_n (T_n u_n - u_n) \|^2 - \langle b_n (T_n u_n - u_n), \lambda_n B u_n \rangle \ge 0.$$
(88)

As a result,

$$\left\langle v - u_n, \frac{b_n}{\lambda_n} \left(T_n u_n - u_n \right) + B u_n \right\rangle$$

- $\left\langle b_n \left(T_n u_n - u_n \right), B u_n \right\rangle \ge 0.$ (89)

Furthermore, according to (85) and (89), for $\forall n \in N$, one has

$$\langle v - u_n, u \rangle \geq \langle v - u_n, Bv \rangle$$

$$- \left\langle v - u_n, \frac{b_n}{\lambda_n} (T_n u_n - u_n) + Bu_n \right\rangle$$

$$+ \left\langle b_n (T_n u_n - u_n), Bu_n \right\rangle$$

$$= \left\langle v - u_n, Bv - Bu_n \right\rangle$$

$$- \left\langle v - u_n, \frac{b_n}{\lambda_n} (T_n u_n - u_n) \right\rangle$$

$$+ \left\langle b_n (T_n u_n - u_n), Bu_n \right\rangle.$$

$$(90)$$

Replacing *n* by n_i , one has

$$\left\langle v - u_{n_{i}}, u \right\rangle \geq \left\langle v - u_{n_{i}}, Bv - Bu_{n_{i}} \right\rangle$$
$$- \left\langle v - u_{n_{i}}, \frac{b_{n_{i}}}{\lambda_{n_{i}}} \left(T_{n_{i}} u_{n_{i}} - u_{n_{i}} \right) \right\rangle \qquad (91)$$
$$+ \left\langle b_{n_{i}} \left(T_{n_{i}} u_{n_{i}} - u_{n_{i}} \right), Bu_{n_{i}} \right\rangle.$$

Since $||u_n - x_n|| \rightarrow 0$ and $x_{n_i} \rightarrow z$, we have $u_{n_i} \rightarrow z$. Noting that *B* is β -ism, from (91) and (79), we have

$$\langle v - z, u \rangle \ge 0. \tag{92}$$

Since *M* is maximal monotone, one has $z \in M^{-1}0$. Hence $z \in VI(C, B)$.

Next, we prove $z \in \Gamma$.

According to Algorithm 13, we have

$$u_{n_i} = T_{r_{n_i}}^{(F_1,h_1)} \left(x_{n_i} + \xi A^* \left(T_{r_{n_i}}^{(F_2,h_2)} - I \right) A x_{n_i} \right).$$
(93)

By (8), for any $w \in C$, one has

$$0 \leq F_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w) + h_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w) + \frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}} \left\langle w - u_{n_{i}}, u_{n_{i}} - \left(x_{n_{i}} + \xi A^{*}\left(T_{r_{n_{i}}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right)Ax_{n_{i}}\right)\right\rangle = F_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w)$$

$$+ h_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w) + \frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}} \left\langle w - u_{n_{i}}, u_{n_{i}} - x_{n_{i}}\right\rangle - \frac{\xi}{r_{n_{i}}} \left\langle Aw\right.$$
(94)
$$- Au_{n_{i}}, \left(T_{r_{n_{i}}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right)Ax_{n_{i}}\right\rangle \leq F_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w)$$

$$+ h_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w) + \frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}} \left\|w - u_{n_{i}}\right\| \left\|u_{n_{i}} - x_{n_{i}}\right\| + \frac{\xi}{r_{n_{i}}} \left\|Aw\right.$$

$$- Au_{n_{i}}\left\|\left(T_{r_{n_{i}}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I\right)Ax_{n_{i}}\right\|$$

According to the monotonicity of F_1 , we have

$$F_{1}(w, u_{n_{i}}) \leq h_{1}(u_{n_{i}}, w) + \frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}} \|w - u_{n_{i}}\| \|u_{n_{i}} - x_{n_{i}}\| + \frac{\xi}{r_{n_{i}}} \|Aw - Au_{n_{i}}\| \|(T_{r_{n_{i}}}^{(F_{2},h_{2})} - I)Ax_{n_{i}}\|$$
(95)

From Assumption 2 (iv) on F and (ii) on h, (68), and (71), one has

$$F_1(w,z) \le h_1(z,w)$$
. (96)

It follows from the monotonicity of h_1 that

$$F_1(w, z) + h_1(w, z) \le 0, \quad \forall w \in C.$$
 (97)

For any $t \in (0, 1]$ and $w \in C$, let $w_t = tw + (1 - t)z$. Since $z \in C$ and *C* is convex, we obtain that $w_t \in C$. Hence

$$F_1(w_t, z) + h_1(w_t, z) \le 0.$$
(98)

From Assumption 2 (i), (iv) on F and (i), (iii) on h, we have

$$0 \leq F_{1}(w_{t}, w_{t}) + h_{1}(w_{t}, w_{t})$$

$$\leq t [F_{1}(w_{t}, w) + h_{1}(w_{t}, w)]$$

$$+ (1 - t) [F_{1}(w_{t}, z) + h_{1}(w_{t}, z)]$$

$$\leq t [F_{1}(w_{t}, w) + h_{1}(w_{t}, w)],$$
(99)

which implies that

$$F_1\left(w_t, w\right) + h_1\left(w_t, w\right) \ge 0, \quad \forall w \in C.$$
(100)

Letting $t \rightarrow 0$ and by Assumption 2 (*iii*) on *F* and (*ii*) on *h*, we obtain

$$F_1(z, w) + h_1(z, w) \ge 0, \quad \forall w \in C;$$
 (101)

that is, $z \in \text{GEP}(F_1, h_1)$.

As follows, we prove $Az \in \text{GEP}(F_2, h_2)$.

Since *A* is a bounded linear operator, one has $Ax_{n_i} \rightarrow Az$. Now, set $\zeta_{n_i} = Ax_{n_i} - T_{r_{n_i}}^{(F_2,h_2)} Ax_{n_i}$. It follows from (68) that $\lim_{i \to \infty} \zeta_{n_i} = 0$. Since $Ax_{n_i} - \zeta_{n_i} = T_{r_{n_i}}^{(F_2,h_2)} Ax_{n_i}$, by (9) we have

$$F_{2}\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}},\widetilde{z}\right)+h_{2}\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}},\widetilde{z}\right)$$
$$+\frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}}\left\langle\widetilde{z}-\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}}\right),\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}}\right)-Ax_{n_{i}}\right\rangle \quad (102)$$
$$\geq 0, \quad \forall\widetilde{z}\in Q.$$

Furthermore, one has

$$F_{2}\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}},\tilde{z}\right)+h_{2}\left(Ax_{n_{i}}-\zeta_{n_{i}},\tilde{z}\right)$$
$$+\frac{1}{r_{n_{i}}}\left\langle\tilde{z}-Ax_{n_{i}}+\zeta_{n_{i}},-\zeta_{n_{i}}\right\rangle\geq0,\quad\forall\tilde{z}\in Q.$$
$$(103)$$

From the upper semicontinuity of $F_2(x, y)$ and $h_2(x, y)$ on *x*, we have

$$F_2(Az,\tilde{z}) + h_2(Az,\tilde{z}) \ge 0, \quad \forall \tilde{z} \in Q,$$
(104)

which means that $Az \in \text{GEP}(F_2, h_2)$. As a result, $z \in \Gamma$. Therefore, $z \in \Omega$.

Since $q = P_0(I - D + \gamma f)q$ is the unique solution of the variational inequality problem $\langle (D-\gamma f)q, x-q \rangle \ge 0, \forall x \in \Omega$, by (81) and $z \in \Omega$, we have

$$\limsup_{n \to \infty} \left\langle \left(D - \gamma f \right) q, q - x_n \right\rangle \le 0.$$
 (105)

Step 6 (finally, we show that $\{x_n\}$ converges strongly to q). It is obvious that

$$\|y_{n} - q\| = \|T_{n}u_{n} - q + \alpha\gamma_{n}d_{n}\|$$

$$\leq \|T_{n}u_{n} - T_{n}q\| + \alpha\gamma_{n} \|d_{n}\|$$

$$\leq \|u_{n} - q\| + \alpha M_{1}\gamma_{n} = \|u_{n} - q\| + M_{4}\gamma_{n}$$

$$\leq \|x_{n} - q\| + M_{4}\gamma_{n},$$
(106)

where $M_4 = \alpha M_1$. And the first inequality is true because $q \in$ Ω and $T_n q = q$ according to the same reasoning to equality (50). The last inequality is obtained by $q \in \Omega$ and the same reasoning to inequality (47). Thus, from Lemma 1 (i), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_{n+1} - q\|^{2} &= \|\alpha_{n}\gamma f(x_{n}) + \beta_{n}x_{n} \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_{n})I - \alpha_{n}D\right)y_{n} - q\|^{2} \\ &= \|\alpha_{n}\left(\gamma f(x_{n}) - Dq\right) + \beta_{n}\left(x_{n} - q\right) \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_{n})I - \alpha_{n}D\right)\left(y_{n} - q\right)\|^{2} \leq \|\beta_{n}\left(x_{n} - q\right) \\ &+ \left((1 - \beta_{n})I - \alpha_{n}D\right)\left(y_{n} - q\right)\|^{2} + 2\alpha_{n}\left\langle\gamma f(x_{n}\right) \\ &- Dq, x_{n+1} - q\right\rangle \leq \left(\beta_{n}\|x_{n} - q\| \\ &+ \left(1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}\right)\|y_{n} - q\right)\|^{2} + 2\alpha_{n}\gamma\left\langle f(x_{n}\right) \tag{107} \\ &- f(q), x_{n+1} - q\right\rangle + 2\alpha_{n}\left\langle\gamma f(q) - Dq, x_{n+1} - q\right\rangle \\ &\leq \left((1 - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma})\|x_{n} - q\| + (1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma})M_{4}\gamma_{n}\right)^{2} \\ &+ 2\alpha_{n}\gamma\eta\|x_{n} - q\|\|x_{n+1} - q\| + 2\alpha_{n}\left\langle\gamma f(q) \\ &- Dq, x_{n+1} - q\right\rangle \leq \left(1 - \alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}\right)^{2}\|x_{n} - q\|^{2} + M_{5}\gamma_{n} \\ &+ \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta\|x_{n} - q\|^{2} + \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta\|x_{n+1} - q\|^{2} \\ &+ 2\alpha_{n}\left\langle\gamma f(q) - Dq, x_{n+1} - q\right\rangle, \end{aligned}$$

 $(1 - \beta_n - \alpha_n \overline{\gamma})^2 M_4^2 \gamma_n \}.$

$$(1 - \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta) \|x_{n+1} - q\|^{2}$$

$$\leq (1 - 2\alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma} + \alpha_{n}^{2}\overline{\gamma}^{2} + \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta) \|x_{n} - q\|^{2} + M_{5}\gamma_{n} \qquad (108)$$

$$+ 2\alpha_{n} \langle \gamma f(q) - Dq, x_{n+1} - q \rangle,$$

which implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| x_{n+1} - q \right\|^{2} &\leq \left(1 - \frac{2\left(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma\eta\right)\alpha_{n}}{1 - \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta} \right) \left\| x_{n} - q \right\|^{2} \\ &+ \frac{2\left(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma\eta\right)\alpha_{n}}{1 - \alpha_{n}\gamma\eta} \left(\frac{\alpha_{n}\overline{\gamma}^{2} \left\| x_{n} - q \right\|^{2} + M_{5}\left(\gamma_{n}/\alpha_{n}\right)}{2\left(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma\eta\right)} \right) \\ &+ \frac{1}{\overline{\gamma} - \gamma\eta} \left\langle \gamma f\left(q\right) - Dq, x_{n+1} - q \right\rangle \right) = (1 - t_{n}) \\ &\cdot \left\| x_{n} - q \right\|^{2} + t_{n}\delta_{n}, \end{aligned}$$
(109)

where $t_n = 2(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta)\alpha_n/(1 - \alpha_n \gamma \eta), \delta_n = (\alpha_n \overline{\gamma}^2 ||x_n - q||^2 + M_5(\gamma_n/\alpha_n))/2(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta) + (1/(\overline{\gamma} - \gamma \eta))\langle \gamma f(q) - Dq, x_{n+1} - q \rangle.$ According to (80), (C₁), (C₃), and $\eta\gamma < \overline{\gamma}$, we have $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} t_n = \infty$ and $\limsup_{n \to \infty} \delta_n \le 0$. By Lemma 7, $x_n \to q$, which completes the proof.

4. Consequently Results

In the above section, we discuss the iterative algorithm and prove the strong convergence theorem for finding a common solution of split generalized equilibrium and variational inequality problems. In this section, we give some corollaries, which can find a common solution of the special issues obtained from split generalized equilibrium and variational inequality problems.

If $h_1 = h_2 = 0$, then SGEP (5)-(6) reduces to the following split equilibrium problem (SEP).

Let $F_1 : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ and $F_2 : Q \times Q \longrightarrow R$ be nonlinear bifunctions and $A: H_1 \longrightarrow H_2$ be a bounded linear operator; then SEP is to find $x^* \in C$ such that

$$F_1\left(x^*, x\right) \ge 0, \quad \forall x \in C, \tag{110}$$

and such that

$$y^* = Ax^* \in Q \text{ solves } F_2(y^*, y) \ge 0, \quad \forall y \in Q.$$
(111)

The solution set of SEP (110)-(111) is denoted by Γ_1 . And

$$T_r^{F_1}(x) = \left\{ z \in C : F_1(z, y) + \frac{1}{r} \left\langle y - z, z - x \right\rangle \right.$$

$$\ge 0, \ \forall y \in C \right\},$$
(112)

$$T_{s}^{F_{2}}(w) = \left\{ d \in Q : F_{2}(d, e) + \frac{1}{s} \langle e - d, d - w \rangle \right.$$

$$\geq 0, \ \forall e \in Q \left\}.$$
(113)

According to Theorem 14, we can obtain the following corollary.

Corollary 15. Let H_1 and H_2 be two real Hilbert spaces and $C \in H_1, Q \in H_2$ be nonempty closed convex subsets. Let F_1 : $C \times C \longrightarrow R$ and $F_2 : Q \times Q \longrightarrow R$ satisfy Assumption 2 and F_2 is upper semicontinuous in the first argument. Assume that

 $\Omega := VI(C, B) \cap \Gamma_1 \neq \emptyset, x_0 \in H_1 \text{ and } \{u_n\}, \{y_n\}, \text{ and } \{x_n\} \text{ are generated by the following iterative scheme:}$

$$u_{n} = T_{r_{n}}^{F_{1}} \left(x_{n} + \xi A^{*} \left(T_{r_{n}}^{F_{2}} - I \right) A x_{n} \right),$$

$$y_{n} = u_{n} + \alpha d_{n+1},$$

$$x_{n+1} = \alpha_{n} \gamma f \left(x_{n} \right) + \beta_{n} x_{n} + \left((1 - \beta_{n}) I - \alpha_{n} D \right) y_{n},$$

(114)

where $d_{n+1} = (1/\alpha)(T_nu_n - u_n) + \gamma_n d_n$, $d_0 = (1/\alpha)(T_0u_0 - u_0)$, $\alpha > 0$, and T_n is defined by (34). Suppose that $\{\alpha_n\}, \{\beta_n\} \subset (0, 1), \{\gamma_n\} \subset (0, 1/2), \{\lambda_n\} \subset (0, 2\beta), \{r_n\} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy conditions (C1)-(C6) in Theorem 14. Then sequence $\{x_n\}$ converges strongly to $q \in \Omega$, where $q = P_{\Omega}(I - D + \gamma f)q$, which is the unique solution of the variational inequality problem

$$\langle (D - \gamma f) q, x - q \rangle \ge 0, \quad \forall x \in \Omega,$$
 (115)

or equivalently, q is the unique solution to the minimization problem

$$\min_{x \in Q} \frac{1}{2} \langle Dx, x \rangle - h(x), \qquad (116)$$

where h is a potential function for γf such that $h'(x) = \gamma f(x)$ for $x \in H_1$.

Furthermore, if $F_1 = F_2 = F$, $H_1 = H_2 = H$, and A = 0, then SEP (110)-(111) reduce to the following equilibrium problem (EP).

Let $F : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ be nonlinear bifunction; then EP is to find $x^* \in C$ such that

$$F(x^*, x) \ge 0, \quad \forall x \in C. \tag{117}$$

The solution set of EP (117) is denoted by Γ_2 . And

$$T_r^F(x) = \left\{ z \in C : F(z, y) + \frac{1}{r} \left\langle y - z, z - x \right\rangle \right.$$

$$\geq 0, \ \forall y \in C \left\}.$$
(118)

According to Corollary 15, let D = I, and we can obtain the following corollary.

Corollary 16. Let H be real Hilbert space and $C \,\subset\, H$ be nonempty closed convex subset. Let $F : C \times C \longrightarrow R$ satisfy Assumption 2. Assume that $\Omega := VI(C, B) \cap \Gamma_2 \neq \emptyset$, $x_0 \in H_1$, and $\{u_n\}, \{y_n\}$, and $\{x_n\}$ are generated by the following iterative scheme:

$$u_{n} = T_{r_{n}}^{F}(x_{n}),$$

$$y_{n} = u_{n} + \alpha d_{n+1},$$

$$u_{n+1} = \alpha_{n}\gamma f(x_{n}) + \beta_{n}x_{n} + (1 - \beta_{n} - \alpha_{n})y_{n},$$
(119)

where $d_{n+1} = (1/\alpha)(T_nu_n - u_n) + \gamma_n d_n$, $d_0 = (1/\alpha)(T_0u_0 - u_0)$, $\alpha > 0$, and T_n is defined by (34). Suppose that $\{\alpha_n\}, \{\beta_n\} \subset (0, 1), \{\gamma_n\} \subset (0, 1/2), \{\lambda_n\} \subset (0, 2\beta), \{r_n\} \subset (0, \infty)$ satisfy conditions (C1)-(C6) in Theorem 14. Then sequence $\{x_n\}$ converges strongly to $q \in \Omega$, where $q = P_\Omega \gamma f(q)$.

3

TABLE 1: The final value and the cpu time for different initial points.

Init.	Fina.	Sec.
$x = (0.7060, 0.0318)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9924, 3.9939)^T$	1.14
$x = (5.4722, 1.3862)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9924, 3.9939)^T$	1.35
$x = (89.0903, 95.9291)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9924, 3.9939)^T$	1.36

5. Numerical Examples

In this section, we show some insight into the behavior of Algorithm 13. The whole codes are written in Matlab 7.0. All the numerical results are carried out on a personal Lenovo Thinkpad computer with Intel(R) Core(TM) i7-6500U CPU 2.50GHz and RAM 8.00GB.

Example 1. In the variational inequality problem (3) as well as the split generalized equilibrium problem (5) and (6), let $H_1 = H_2 = R^2$, $C = \{(x_1, x_2)^T \in R^2 \mid 1 \le x_1 \le 5, 0.5 \le x_2 \le 4\}$, $Q = \{(y_1, y_2)^T \in R^2 \mid 2 \le y_1 \le 10, 3 \le y_2 \le 24\}$, $F_1(x, y) = h_1(x, y) = e^T(x - y)$, $\forall x, y \in C$, $F_2(x, y) = h_2(x, y) = 5e^T(x - y)$, $\forall x, y \in Q$, and $A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 6 \end{pmatrix}$, $B = \begin{pmatrix} 1/2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1/2 \end{pmatrix}$, where $e = (1, 1)^T$.

It is easy to see that the optimal solution of Example 1 is $x^* = (5, 4)^T$. Now, we use Algorithm 13 to compute the solution of the problem. Let $\alpha = 1/2$, $\xi = 1/7$, $D = \begin{pmatrix} 9/10 & 0 \\ 0 & 9/10 \end{pmatrix}$, $\gamma = 1.2$, $r_n = 1/10 + 1/2n$, $\lambda_n = 1/n$, $\alpha_n = 1/\sqrt{n}$, $\beta_n = 1/10 + 1/n^2$, $\gamma_n = 1/n^2$, and f(x) = x/2, $\forall x \in H_1$. The stopping criterion is $||x_{n+1} - x_n|| \le \epsilon$. For $\epsilon = 10^{-7}$ and different initial points which are presented randomly, such as

$$x = rand (2, 1),$$

$$x = 10 * rand (2, 1),$$
 (120)

$$x = 1000 * rand (2, 1),$$

separately. Table 1 shows the initial value, the final value, and the cpu time for the above three cases. We denote Init., Fina., and Sec. the initial value, the final value, and the cpu time in seconds, respectively.

From Table 1, we can see that the final value \overline{x} is not influenced by the initial value.

To show the changing tendency of the final value \overline{x} for different ϵ , Table 2 gives the different ϵ , the initial value, the final value, and the cpu time in seconds.

Now, we further express the status that the final value \overline{x} tends to optimal solution x^* through Figures 1 and 2. We carry out 100 experiments for different ϵ from 10^{-7} to 10^{-9} . From Figures 1 and 2, we know that the final value \overline{x} tends to the optimal solution x^* when ϵ tends to 0, which illustrates the efficiency of Algorithm 13.

6. Conclusion

In this paper, we study the split generalized equilibrium problem and variational inequality problem. For finding their common solution, we propose a kind of conjugate gradient viscosity approximation algorithm. Under mild conditions, we prove that the sequence generated by the TABLE 2: The final value and the cpu time for different ϵ .

e	Init.	Fina.	Sec.
10^{-5}	$x = (8.0028, 1.4189)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9640, 3.9712)^T$	0.08
10^{-6}	$x = (7.4313, 3.9223)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9835, 3.9868)^T$	0.30
10^{-7}	$x = (5.4722, 1.3862)^T$	$\overline{x} = (4.9924, 3.9939)^T$	1.35



FIGURE 1: The behaviors of first coordinate of \overline{x} for different ϵ .



FIGURE 2: The behaviors of the second coordinate of \overline{x} for different ϵ .

iterative algorithm converges strongly to the common solution. In comparison to [25], the authors introduce and study an effective iterative algorithm to approximate a common solution of a split generalized equilibrium problem and a fixed point problem. Under suitable conditions, they proved a strong convergence theorem for the sequence generated by the iterative scheme. Furthermore, we can study the iterative algorithm for finding a common solution of the split generalized equilibrium problem, variational inequality problem, and fixed point problem.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are included within the article.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This project is supported by the Natural Science Foundation of China (Grants nos. 11401438 and 11571120) and Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation (Grants nos. ZR2013FL032 and ZR2017LA002) and the Project of Shandong Province Higher Educational Science and Technology Program (Grant no. J14LI52).

References

- Y. Censor and T. Elfving, "A multiprojection algorithm using Bregman projections in a product space," *Numerical Algorithms*, vol. 8, no. 2–4, pp. 221–239, 1994.
- [2] H. Che and M. Li, "The conjugate gradient method for split variational inclusion and constrained convex minimization problems," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 290, pp. 426–438, 2016.
- [3] S. Y. Cho, W. Li, and S. M. Kang, "Convergence analysis of an iterative algorithm for monotone operators," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, 2013:199, 14 pages, 2013.
- [4] P. L. Combettes, "Solving monotone inclusions via compositions of nonexpansive averaged operators," *Optimization. A Journal of Mathematical Programming and Operations Research*, vol. 53, no. 5-6, pp. 475–504, 2004.
- [5] F. Facchinei and J.-S. Pang, *Finite-dimensional variational inequalities and complementarity problems*, vol. 1, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2003.
- [6] N. Fang and Y. Gong, "Viscosity iterative methods for split variational inclusion problems and fixed point problems of a nonexpansive mapping," *Communications in Optimization Theory*, vol. 2016, 15 pages, 2016.
- [7] Meixia Li, Xiping Kao, and Haitao Che, "A simultaneous iteration algorithm for solving extended split equality fixed point problem," *Mathematical Problems in Engineering*, vol. 2017, Article ID 9737062, 9 pages, 2017.
- [8] B. Liu, B. Qu, and N. Zheng, "A successive projection algorithm for solving the multiple-sets split feasibility problem," *Numerical Functional Analysis and Optimization*, vol. 35, no. 11, pp. 1459–1466, 2014.
- [9] H. Mahdioui and O. Chadli, "On a System of Generalized Mixed Equilibrium Problems Involving Variational-Like Inequalities in Banach Spaces: Existence and Algorithmic Aspects,"
Advances in Operations Research, vol. 2012, Article ID 843486, 18 pages, 2012.

- [10] X. Qin, B. A. Bin Dehaish, and S. Y. Cho, "Viscosity splitting methods for variational inclusion and fixed point problems in Hilbert spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 2789–2797, 2016.
- [11] B. Qu and H. Chang, "Remark on the successive projection algorithm for the multiple-sets split feasibility problem," *Numerical Functional Analysis and Optimization*, vol. 38, no. 12, pp. 1614–1623, 2017.
- [12] B. Qu, B. Liu, and N. Zheng, "On the computation of the stepsize for the *CQ*-like algorithms for the split feasibility problem," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 262, pp. 218–223, 2015.
- [13] X. Wang, "Alternating proximal penalization algorithm for the modified multiple-sets split feasibility problems," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 48, pp. 1–8, 2018.
- [14] M. Zhang, "Strong convergence of a viscosity iterative algorithm in Hilbert spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear Functional Analysis*, vol. 2014, 16 pages, 2014.
- [15] H. Zhang and Y. Wang, "A new CQ method for solving split feasibility problem," *Frontiers of Mathematics in China*, vol. 5, no. 1, pp. 37–46, 2010.
- [16] W. Takahashi and M. Toyoda, "Weak convergence theorems for nonexpansive mappings and monotone mappings," *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, vol. 118, no. 2, pp. 417– 428, 2003.
- [17] A. S. Antipin, "Methods for solving variational inequalities with related constraints," *Computational Mathematics and Mathematical Physics*, vol. 40, no. 9, pp. 1291–1307, 2000.
- [18] H. Che, Y. Wang, and M. Li, "A smoothing inexact Newton method for P_0 nonlinear complementarity problem," *Frontiers of Mathematics in China*, vol. 7, no. 6, pp. 1043–1058, 2012.
- [19] H. Chen and Y. Wang, "A family of higher-order convergent iterative methods for computing the Moore-Penrose inverse," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 8, pp. 4012– 4016, 2011.
- [20] G. M. Korpelevich, "An extragradient method for finding saddle points and for other problems," *Ekonomika i Matematicheskie Metody*, vol. 12, no. 4, pp. 747–756, 1976.
- [21] S. Lian and L. Zhang, "A simple smooth exact penalty function for smooth optimization problem," *Journal of Systems Science & Complexity*, vol. 25, no. 3, pp. 521–528, 2012.
- [22] M. Sun, Y. Wang, and J. Liu, "Generalized Peaceman-Rachford splitting method for multiple-block separable convex programming with applications to robust PCA," *Calcolo. A Quarterly on Numerical Analysis and Theory of Computation*, vol. 54, no. 1, pp. 77–94, 2017.
- [23] G. Wang and H.-t. Che, "Generalized strict feasibility and solvability for generalized vector equilibrium problem with setvalued map in reflexive Banach spaces," *Journal of Inequalities* and Applications, vol. 66, pp. 1–11, 2012.
- [24] B. Zhong, H. Dong, L. Kong, and J. Tao, "Generalized nonlinear complementarity problems with order P₀ and R₀ properties," *Positivity. An International Mathematics Journal Devoted to Theory and Applications of Positivity*, vol. 18, no. 2, pp. 413–423, 2014.
- [25] K. R. Kazmi and S. H. Rizvi, "Iterative approximation of a common solution of a split generalized equilibrium problem and a fixed point problem for nonexpansive semigroup," *Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 7, pp. 1–10, 2013.

- [26] S. Chang, "Some problems and results in the study of nonlinear analysis," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 30, no. 7, pp. 4197–4208, 1997.
- [27] K. Shimoji and W. Takahashi, "Strong convergence to common fixed points of infinite nonexpansive mappings and applications," *Taiwanese Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 5, no. 2, pp. 387– 404, 2001.
- [28] T. Suzuki, "Strong convergence theorems for infinite families of nonexpansive mappings in general Banach spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2005, no. 1, pp. 103–123, 2005.
- [29] G. Marino and H. K. Xu, "A general iterative method for nonexpansive mappings in Hilbert spaces," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 318, no. 1, pp. 43–52, 2006.
- [30] L. S. Liu, "Ishikawa and Mann iterative process with errors for nonlinear strongly accretive mappings in Banach spaces," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 194, no. 1, pp. 114–125, 1995.
- [31] H. K. Xu, "Viscosity approximation methods for nonexpansive mappings," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 298, no. 1, pp. 279–291, 2004.
- [32] C. Byrne, "A unified treatment of some iterative algorithms in signal processing and image reconstruction," *Inverse Problems*, vol. 20, no. 1, pp. 103–120, 2004.
- [33] C. Martinez-Yanes and H. Xu, "Strong convergence of the CQ method for fixed point iteration processes," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 64, no. 11, pp. 2400–2411, 2006.
- [34] C. Byrne, Y. Censor, A. Gibali, and S. Reich, "The split common null point problem," *Journal of Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, vol. 13, no. 4, pp. 759–775, 2012.
- [35] A. Moudafi, "The split common fixed-point problem for demicontractive mappings," *Inverse Problems*, vol. 26, 6 pages, 2010.
- [36] R. T. Rockafellar, "Monotone operators and the proximal point algorithm," *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, vol. 14, no. 5, pp. 877–898, 1976.

Research Article

Some Properties for Solutions of Riemann-Liouville Fractional Differential Systems with a Delay

Jing Zhao (D^{1,2} and Fanwei Meng (D¹)

¹School of Mathematical Science, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, China
 ²Science and Information College, Qingdao Agricultural University, Qingdao 266109, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Fanwei Meng; fwmeng@qfnu.edu.cn

Received 22 May 2018; Accepted 8 October 2018; Published 21 October 2018

Academic Editor: Yong H. Wu

Copyright © 2018 Jing Zhao and Fanwei Meng. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we study properties for solutions of Riemann-Liouville (R-L) fractional differential systems with a delay. Some results on integral inequalities are first presented by Hölder inequality. Then we investigate properties on solutions for R-L fractional systems with a delay by using the obtained inequalities and obtain upper bound of solutions. Finally, an illustrative example is considered to support our new results.

1. Introduction

Fractional differential equations have been studied for several centuries. At first the researches were only on the pure theoretical aspect. In the last few years, more and more fractional differential equations have been applied to described some actual researches, such as mechanics, aerodynamics, chemistry, and the electrodynamics of complex mediums [1–8].

Integral inequalities play an important role in researches not only on properties of solutions for various differential and integral equations [9-12], but also on some fractional differential equations. Recently, some results are obtained on properties of solutions for a fractional differential equation with or without delays. For example, Ma [13] obtained upper bounds for solutions of a class of nonlinear fractional differential systems by a result of two dimensional linear integral inequalities. Ye [14] studied the Henry-Gronwall type retarded integral inequalities and then obtained a certain properties of fractional differential equations with delay. This paper studies some properties for solutions of R-L fractional differential systems with a delay. First, we obtain some results on the integral inequalities by Hölder inequality. Then, using the obtained inequalities, properties are investigated on solutions for R-L fractional systems with a delay, and upper bound of solutions is obtained. Moreover, an illustrative

example is studied to show that new results presented in this paper work very well.

2. Main Results

This section is devoted to studying properties of solutions for R-L fractional differential systems with a delay and presents the main result of this paper. First, we give some lemmas on integral inequalities.

Lemma 1 (let $I = [t_0, +\infty)$ and $\mathbb{R}_+ = [0, +\infty)$). Suppose $a_i(t), b_i(t)$, and $c_i(t) \in C(I, \mathbb{R}_+)$, $\phi_i(t) \in C([t_0 - \tau, t_0], \mathbb{R}_+)$, $a_i(t_0) = \phi_i(t_0)$, i = 1, 2, and $\tau > 0$ is a contant. If $u_i(t) \in C([t_0 - \tau, +\infty), \mathbb{R}_+)$ and

$$\begin{split} u_{1}(t) &\leq a_{1}(t) \\ &+ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{1}(s) \, u_{1}(s-\tau) + c_{1}(s) \, u_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds, \\ &\quad t \in \left[t_{0}, +\infty \right), \\ u_{2}(t) &\leq a_{2}(t) \\ &+ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{2}(s) \, u_{1}(s-\tau) + c_{2}(s) \, u_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds, \\ &\quad t \in \left[t_{0}, +\infty \right), \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} & u_{1}(t) \leq \phi_{1}(t), \quad t \in \left[t_{0} - \tau, t_{0}\right), \\ & u_{2}(t) \leq \phi_{2}(t), \quad t \in \left[t_{0} - \tau, t_{0}\right), \end{split}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} u_1(t) \\ u_2(t) \end{bmatrix} \le A(t) + F(t), \quad t \in I,$$
(2)

(1)

where $A(t) = \begin{bmatrix} a_1(t) \\ a_2(t) \end{bmatrix}$,

$$= \begin{cases} \exp\left\{\int_{t_0+\tau}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\tau} H(s) \, \Phi(s-\tau) \, ds + \int_{t_0+\tau}^{t} \left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-\tau)\right] d\xi, & t \in [t_0+\tau,+\infty), \quad (3) \\ \int_{t_0}^{t} H(s) \, \Phi(s-\tau) \, ds, & t \in [t_0,t_0+\tau], \end{cases}$$

$$H(t) = \begin{bmatrix} b_1(t) & c_1(t) \\ b_2(t) & c_2(t) \end{bmatrix}, \quad (4)$$

Proof. Set $v_1(t) = \int_{t_0}^t [b_1(s)u_1(s-\tau) + c_1(s)u_2(s-\tau)]ds$, $v_2(t) = \int_{t_0}^t [b_2(s)u_1(s-\tau) + c_2(s)u_2(s-\tau)]ds$. Then, $u_i(t) \le a_i(t) + v_i(t)$, $v_i(t) \ge 0$ (i = 1, 2), are nondecreasing for $t \in [t_0, +\infty)$. Hence, for $t \in [t_0 + \tau, +\infty)$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} v_1'(t) &= b_1(t) u_1(t-\tau) + c_1(t) u_2(t-\tau) \\ &\leq b_1(t) \left[a_1(t-\tau) + v_1(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ c_1(t) \left[a_2(t-\tau) + v_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &= \left[b_1(t) a_1(t-\tau) + c_1(t) a_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ b_1(t) v_1(t-\tau) + c_1(t) v_2(t-\tau) \\ &\leq \left[b_1(t) a_1(t-\tau) + c_1(t) a_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ b_1(t) v_1(t) + c_1(t) v_2(t) , \end{aligned}$$
(5)
$$\begin{aligned} v_2'(t) &= b_2(t) u_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) u_2(t-\tau) \\ &\leq b_2(t) \left[a_1(t-\tau) + v_1(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ c_2(t) \left[a_2(t-\tau) + v_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &= \left[b_2(t) a_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) a_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ b_2(t) v_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) a_2(t-\tau) \end{aligned}$$
(6)
$$\begin{aligned} &+ b_2(t) v_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) a_2(t-\tau) \\ &\leq \left[b_2(t) a_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) a_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ b_2(t) v_1(t-\tau) + c_2(t) a_2(t-\tau) \right] \\ &+ b_2(t) v_1(t) + c_2(t) v_2(t) . \end{aligned}$$

Set $W(t) = \begin{bmatrix} v_1(t) \\ v_2(t) \end{bmatrix}$. (5) and (6) can be rewritten as a matrix form

$$W'(t) \le H(t) A(t-\tau) + H(t) W(t).$$
 (7)

Then we have

$$\left[\exp\left\{-\int_{t_0+\tau}^t H(s)\,ds\right\}W(t)\right]'$$

$$\leq \exp\left\{-\int_{t_0+\tau}^t H(s)\,ds\right\}H(t)\,A(t-\tau)\,.$$
(8)

Hence,

$$\int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{ -\int_{t_0+\tau}^{\xi} H(s) \, ds \right\} W(\xi) \right]' d\xi$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{ -\int_{t_0+\tau}^{\xi} H(s) \, ds \right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-\tau) \right] d\xi.$$
(9)

That is,

$$\exp\left\{-\int_{t_0+\tau}^t H(s)\,ds\right\}W(t) - W(t_0+\tau)$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{-\int_{t_0+\tau}^{\xi} H(s)\,ds\right\}H(\xi)\,A(\xi-\tau)\right]d\xi.$$
(10)

Then

W(t)

$$\leq \exp\left\{\int_{t_0+\tau}^t H(s) \, ds\right\} W(t_0+\tau) \tag{11}$$

+ $\int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^t H(s) \, ds\right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-\tau)\right] d\xi.$
When $t \in [t_0, t_0+\tau]$, from (1),

$$W(t) = \begin{bmatrix} v_1(t) \\ v_2(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

then

F(t)

$$\leq \begin{bmatrix} \int_{t_0}^t [b_1(s)\phi_1(s-\tau) + c_1(s)\phi_2(s-\tau)] ds \\ \int_{t_0}^t [b_2(s)\phi_1(s-\tau) + c_2(s)\phi_2(s-\tau)] ds \end{bmatrix} = \int_{t_0}^t H(s)\Phi(s-\tau) ds.$$
(12)
Let

$$F(t) = \begin{cases} \exp\left\{\int_{t_0+\tau}^t H(s) \, ds\right\} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\tau} H(s) \, \Phi(s-\tau) \, ds + \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^t H(s) \, ds\right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-\tau)\right] d\xi, & t \in [t_0+\tau,+\infty), \quad (13) \\ \int_{t_0}^t H(s) \, \Phi(s-\tau) \, ds, & t \in [t_0,t_0+\tau], \end{cases}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{bmatrix} u_{1}(t) \\ u_{2}(t) \end{bmatrix} \le A(t) + W(t) \le A(t) + F(t), \quad t \in I.$$
(14)

Therefore, (2) is satisfied and the proof is completed. \Box

Lemma 2. Suppose $a_i(t), b_i(t)$, and $c_i(t) \in C(I, \mathbb{R}_+), \phi_i(t) \in C([t_0 - \tau, t_0], \mathbb{R}_+), a_i(t_0) = \phi_i(t_0), i = 1, 2, and <math>\tau > 0$ and $0 < \beta < 1$ are constants. If $u_i(t) \in C([t_0 - \tau, +\infty), \mathbb{R}_+)$ and

$$\begin{split} & u_1(t) \le a_1(t) + \int_{t_0}^t (t-s)^{\beta-1} \\ & \cdot \left[b_1(s) \, u_1(s-\tau) + c_1(s) \, u_2(s-\tau) \right] ds, \\ & t \in \left[t_0, +\infty \right), \end{split}$$

 $u_{2}(t) \leq a_{2}(t) + \int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1}$

$$\begin{split} \cdot \left[b_2(s) \, u_1(s-\tau) + c_2(s) \, u_2(s-\tau) \right] ds, \\ t &\in \left[t_0, +\infty \right), \\ u_1(t) &\leq \phi_1(t) \,, \quad t \in \left[t_0 - \tau, t_0 \right), \\ u_2(t) &\leq \phi_2(t) \,, \quad t \in \left[t_0 - \tau, t_0 \right), \end{split}$$

then,

(*i*) when $1/2 < \beta < 1$, set

$$\begin{bmatrix} u_1(t) \\ u_2(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t w_1^{1/2}(t) \\ e^t w_2^{1/2}(t) \end{bmatrix}$$
(16)

and we have

$$W(t) = \begin{bmatrix} w_1(t) \\ w_2(t) \end{bmatrix} \le A(t) + Q(t), \qquad (17)$$

where

Q(t)

$$= \begin{cases} \exp\left\{\int_{t_{0}+\tau}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} \int_{t_{0}}^{t_{0}+\tau} H(s) \, \Psi(s-\tau) \, ds + \int_{t_{0}+\tau}^{t} \left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-\tau)\right] d\xi, & t \in [t_{0}+\tau, +\infty), \quad (18) \\ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} H(s) \, \Psi(s-\tau) \, ds, & t \in [t_{0}, t_{0}+\tau], \end{cases}$$

$$A(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_{1}(t) \\ \alpha_{2}(t) \end{bmatrix}, \quad t \in [t_{1}(t) \ m_{1}(t) \\ l_{2}(t) \ m_{2}(t) \end{bmatrix}, \qquad (19)$$

$$\Psi(t) \begin{bmatrix} \psi_{1}(t) \\ \psi_{2}(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-2t} \phi_{1}^{2}(t) \\ e^{-2t} \phi_{2}^{2}(t) \end{bmatrix},$$

(15)

and $\alpha_{i}(t) = 2e^{-2t}a_{i}^{2}(t), \ l_{i}(t) = (\Gamma(2\beta - 1)/2^{2\beta - 3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t),$ $m_{i}(t) = (\Gamma(2\beta - 1)/2^{2\beta - 3})e^{-2\tau}c_{i}^{2}(t), \ i = 1, 2;$ (ii) when $0 < \beta \le 1/2, \ let \ p = 1 + \beta, \ q = 1 + 1/\beta$ $\begin{bmatrix} u_{1}(t) \\ u_{2}(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}\widetilde{w}_{1}^{1/q}(t) \\ e^{t}\widetilde{w}_{2}^{1/q}(t) \end{bmatrix}$ (20)

and we have

$$\widetilde{W}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{w}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{w}_2(t) \end{bmatrix} \le \widetilde{A}(t) + \widetilde{Q}(t), \qquad (21)$$

where

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{Q}(t) \\ &= \begin{cases} \exp\left\{\int_{t_0+\tau}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, ds\right\} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\tau} \widetilde{H}(s) \, \widetilde{\Psi}(s-\tau) \, ds + \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, ds\right\} \widetilde{H}(\xi) \, \widetilde{A}(\xi-\tau)\right] d\xi, \quad t \in [t_0+\tau,+\infty), \quad (22) \\ \int_{t_0}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, \widetilde{\Psi}(s-\tau) \, ds, \quad t \in [t_0,t_0+\tau], \end{cases} \\ \widetilde{A}(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{\alpha}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{\alpha}_2(t) \end{bmatrix}, \\ \widetilde{H}(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{l}_1(t) & \widetilde{m}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{l}_2(t) & \widetilde{m}_2(t) \end{bmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (23) \\ \widetilde{\Psi}(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{\psi}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{\psi}_2(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-qt} \phi_1^q(t) \\ e^{-qt} \phi_2^q(t) \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and $\tilde{\alpha}_i(t) = 2^{q-1} [e^{-t} a_i(t)]^q$, $\tilde{l}_i(t) = (4^{1/\beta} \Gamma^{1/\beta}(\beta^2)/p^{\beta}) e^{-q\tau} b_i^q(t)$, $\tilde{m}_i(t) = (4^{1/\beta} \Gamma^{1/\beta}(\beta^2)/p^{\beta}) e^{-q\tau} c_i^q(t)$, i = 1, 2.

Proof. (i) Suppose $\beta > 1/2$. By Hölder inequality and $(a + b)^2 \le 2(a^2 + b^2)$, for $t \in [t_0 + \tau, +\infty)$ and i = 1, 2, we have

$$\begin{split} u_{i}(t) &\leq a_{i}(t) + \int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} e^{s} e^{-s} \left[b_{i}(s) u_{1}(s-\tau) \right. \\ &+ c_{i}(s) u_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds \leq a_{i}(t) + \left[\int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t-s)^{2(\beta-1)} e^{2s} ds \right]^{1/2} \left\{ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} e^{-2s} \left[b_{i}(s) u_{1}(s-\tau) \right. \\ &+ c_{i}(s) u_{2}(s-\tau) \right]^{2} ds \right\}^{1/2} \leq a_{i}(t) \\ &+ 2^{1/2} \left[\int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t-s)^{2(\beta-1)} e^{2s} ds \right]^{1/2} \\ &\cdot \left\{ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{i}^{2}(s) e^{-2s} u_{1}^{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds \right\}^{1/2} = a_{i}(t) \\ &+ 2^{1/2} \left[- \int_{t-t_{0}}^{0} s^{2(\beta-1)} e^{2(t-s)} ds \right]^{1/2} \end{split}$$

$$\cdot \left\{ \int_{t_0}^{t} \left[b_i^2(s) e^{-2s} u_1^2(s-\tau) + c_i^2(s) e^{-2s} u_2^2(s-\tau) \right] ds \right\}^{1/2} \le a_i(t)$$

$$+ \frac{e^t}{2^{\beta-1}} \left[\int_{0}^{+\infty} (2s)^{(2\beta-1)-1} e^{-2s} d(2s) \right]^{1/2}$$

$$\cdot \left\{ \int_{t_0}^{t} \left[b_i^2(s) e^{-2s} u_1^2(s-\tau) + c_i^2(s) e^{-2s} u_2^2(s-\tau) \right] ds \right\}^{1/2}.$$

$$(24)$$

Thus,

$$u_{i}^{2}(t) \leq 2a_{i}^{2}(t) + \frac{e^{2t}}{2^{2\beta-3}}\Gamma(2\beta-1)$$

$$\cdot \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{i}^{2}(s)e^{-2s}u_{1}^{2}(s-\tau) + c_{i}^{2}(s)e^{-2s}u_{2}^{2}(s-\tau)\right]ds, \quad (i = 1, 2).$$
(25)

Let $w_i(t) = [e^{-t}u_i(t)]^2$, $\alpha_i(t) = 2e^{-2t}a_i^2(t)$, $l_i(t) = (\Gamma(2\beta - 1)/2^{2\beta-3})e^{-2\tau}b_i^2(t)$, $m_i(t) = (\Gamma(2\beta - 1)/2^{2\beta-3})e^{-2\tau}c_i^2(t)$, i = 1, 2. Then, for $t \in [t_0, +\infty)$, we have

$$w_{i}(t) \leq \alpha_{i}(t) + \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[l_{i}(t) w_{1}(s-\tau) + m_{i}(t) w_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds.$$
(26)

Set
$$\psi_i(t) = e^{-2t} \phi_i^2(t) (i = 1, 2)$$
. For $t \in [t_0 - \tau, t_0]$
 $w_i(t) \le \psi_i(t) \quad (i = 1, 2)$. (27)

By (26), (27), and Lemma 1, (17) is satisfied.

(ii) Suppose $0 < \beta \le 1/2$. Set $p = \beta + 1$ and $q = 1 + 1/\beta$. Then 1/p + 1/q = 1. By Hölder inequality and $(a + b)^l \le 2^{l-1}(a^l + b^l)(0 < l < 1)$, for $t \in [t_0 + \tau, +\infty)$ and i = 1, 2, we have

$$\begin{split} u_{i}(t) &\leq a_{i}(t) + \int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t-s)^{\beta-1} e^{s} e^{-s} \left[b_{i}(s) u_{1}(s-\tau) \right. \\ &+ c_{i}(s) u_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds \leq a_{i}(t) + \left[\int_{t_{0}}^{t} (t) \right] \\ &- s)^{p(\beta-1)} e^{ps} ds \Big]^{1/p} \left\{ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} e^{-qs} \left[b_{i}(s) u_{1}(s-\tau) \right] \\ &+ c_{i}(s) u_{2}(s-\tau) \Big]^{q} ds \Big\}^{1/q} \leq a_{i}(t) \\ &+ 2^{1/p} e^{t} \left[\int_{0}^{\infty} s^{\beta^{2}-1} e^{-ps} ds \right]^{1/p} \left\{ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{i}^{q}(s) \right] \\ &\cdot e^{-qs} u_{1}^{q}(s-\tau) + c_{i}^{q}(s) e^{-qs} u_{2}^{q}(s-\tau) \right] ds \Big\}^{1/q} \\ &\leq a_{i}(t) + \frac{2^{1/p} e^{t} \Gamma^{1/p} \left(\beta^{2} \right)}{p^{\beta^{2}/p}} \left\{ \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[b_{i}^{q}(s) e^{-qs} u_{1}^{q}(s-\tau) \right] \\ &+ c_{i}^{q}(s) e^{-qs} u_{2}^{q}(s-\tau) \right] ds \Big\}^{1/q} . \end{split}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \left[e^{-t}u_{i}(t)\right]^{q} &\leq 2^{q-1}\left[e^{-t}a_{i}(t)\right]^{q} + \frac{2^{2/\beta}\Gamma^{1/\beta}\left(\beta^{2}\right)}{p^{\beta}} \\ &\cdot \int_{t_{0}}^{t}\left[b_{i}^{q}(s)e^{-qs}u_{1}^{q}(s-\tau) + c_{i}^{q}(s)e^{-qs}u_{2}^{q}(s-\tau)\right]ds, \quad i = 1, 2. \end{aligned}$$

$$(29)$$

Let $\widetilde{w}_{i}(t) = [e^{-t}u_{i}(t)]^{q}$, $\widetilde{\alpha}_{i}(t) = 2^{q-1}[e^{-t}a_{i}(t)]^{q}$, $\widetilde{l}_{i}(t) = (4^{1/\beta}\Gamma^{1/\beta}(\beta^{2})/p^{\beta})e^{-q\tau}b_{i}^{q}(t)$, $\widetilde{m}_{i}(t) = (4^{1/\beta}\Gamma^{1/\beta}(\beta^{2})/p^{\beta})e^{-q\tau}b_{i}^{q}(t)$, i = 1, 2. Then, we have

$$\widetilde{w}_{i}(t) \leq \widetilde{\alpha}_{i}(t) + \int_{t_{0}}^{t} \left[\widetilde{l}_{i}(s) \, \widetilde{w}_{1}(s-\tau) + \widetilde{m}_{i}(s) \, \widetilde{w}_{2}(s-\tau) \right] ds, \quad (30)$$
$$t \in [t_{0}, +\infty).$$

Set
$$\widetilde{\psi_i}(t) = e^{-qt} \phi_i^q(t) (i = 1, 2)$$
. For $t \in [t_0 - \tau, t_0]$,
 $\widetilde{w_i}(t) \le \widetilde{\psi_i}(t) \quad (i = 1, 2)$. (31) w

By (30), (31), and Lemma 1, (21) is satisfied and the proof is completed. $\hfill \Box$

Now, we introduce some definitions on Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative and fractional primitive.

Definition 3 (see [2]). The fractional derivative of order $0 < \alpha < 1$ of a function $x(t) \in C(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ is given by

$$D_{\alpha} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \frac{d}{dx} \int_{a}^{t} (s-t)^{-\alpha} x(s) \, ds.$$
(32)

Definition 4 (see [2]). The fractional derivative of order $0 < \alpha < 1$ of a function $x(t) \in C(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ is given by

$$I_{\alpha} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{a}^{t} (s-t)^{\alpha-1} x(s) \, ds.$$
(33)

Consider the following Riemann-Liouville fractional differential system with a delay:

$$D^{\alpha}x(t) = f(t, x(t-\tau), y(t-\tau)),$$

$$D^{\alpha}y(t) = g(t, x(t-\tau), y(t-\tau)),$$

$$t \in [t_0, +\infty),$$
(34)

$$D^{\alpha - 1} x(t) = \xi,$$

$$D^{\alpha - 1} y(t) = \eta,$$

$$t \in [t_0 - \tau, t_0],$$
(35)

where $0 < \alpha < 1$, $\tau > 0, \xi, \eta$ are constants, and $f, g : [t_0, +\infty) \times \mathbb{R}^2 \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are continuous functions. Then, a result can be obtained on the solutions of system (34).

Theorem 5. Consider system (34). f(t, x, y) and $g(t, x, y) \in C([t_0, +\infty) \times \mathbb{R}^2, \mathbb{R})$ and satisfy the following condition:

$$|f(t, x, y)| \le b_1(t) |x| + c_1(t) |y|,$$

$$|g(t, x, y)| \le b_2(t) |x| + c_2(t) |y|,$$
(36)

where $b_i(t)$ and $c_i(t) \in C([t_0, +\infty), \mathbb{R}_+)$. Then, solutions of system (34) satisfy that

(*i*) when $1/2 < \alpha < 1$,

$$\begin{bmatrix} |x(t)| \\ |y(t)| \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{t} w_{1}^{1/2}(t) \\ e^{t} w_{2}^{1/2}(t) \end{bmatrix},$$
(37)

$$\begin{bmatrix} w_1(t) \\ w_2(t) \end{bmatrix} \le A(t) + R(t), \qquad (38)$$

where

$$R(t) = \begin{cases} \exp\left\{\int_{t_{0}+\tau}^{t}H(s)\,ds\right\}\int_{t_{0}}^{t_{0}+\tau}H(s)\,\Psi(s-\tau)\,ds + \int_{t_{0}+\tau}^{t}\left[\exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^{t}H(s)\,ds\right]H(\xi)\,A(\xi-\tau)\right]d\xi, & t\in[t_{0}+\tau,+\infty), \quad (39)\\ \int_{t_{0}}^{t}H(s)\,\Psi(s-\tau)\,ds, & t\in[t_{0},t_{0}+\tau], \end{cases}$$

$$A(t) = \begin{bmatrix}\alpha_{1}(t)\\\alpha_{2}(t)\end{bmatrix}, \\H(t) = \begin{bmatrix}l_{1}(t) & m_{1}(t)\\l_{2}(t) & m_{2}(t)\end{bmatrix}, \quad (40)$$

$$\Psi(t) = \begin{bmatrix}e^{-2t}a_{1}^{2}(t)\\e^{-2t}a_{2}^{2}(t)\end{bmatrix},$$

$$\begin{array}{l} a_{1}(t) = (\xi/\Gamma(\alpha))t^{\alpha-1}, \ a_{2}(t) = (\eta/\Gamma(\alpha))t^{\alpha-1} \ and \ \alpha_{i}(t) = \\ 2e^{-2t}a_{i}^{2}(t), \ l_{i}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t), \ m_{i}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t), \ m_{i}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t) = (\Gamma(2\alpha-1)/2^{2\alpha-3})e^{-2\tau}b_{i}^{2}(t)$$

where

 $\widetilde{R}\left(t
ight)$

$$= \begin{cases} \exp\left\{ \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, ds \right\} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\tau} \widetilde{H}(s) \, \widetilde{\Psi}(s-\tau) \, ds + \int_{t_0+\tau}^t \left[\exp\left\{ \int_{\xi}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, ds \right\} \widetilde{H}(\xi) \, \widetilde{A}(\xi-\tau) \right] d\xi, & t \in [t_0+\tau,+\infty), \quad (43) \\ \int_{t_0}^t \widetilde{H}(s) \, \widetilde{\Psi}(s-\tau) \, ds, & t \in [t_0,t_0+\tau], \end{cases}$$

$$\widetilde{A}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{\alpha}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{\alpha}_2(t) \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\widetilde{H}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{l}_1(t) & \widetilde{m}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{l}_2(t) & \widetilde{m}_2(t) \end{bmatrix},$$

$$(44)$$

$$\widetilde{\Psi}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \widetilde{\psi}_1(t) \\ \widetilde{\psi}_2(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-qt} \phi_1^q(t) \\ e^{-qt} \phi_2^q(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

 $\begin{array}{lll} p &= 1 + \alpha, \ q &= 1 + 1/\alpha \ and \ \widetilde{\alpha}_i(t) &= 2^{q-1} [e^{-t} a_i(t)]^q, \\ \widetilde{l}_i(t) &= (4^{1/\alpha} \Gamma^{1/\alpha} (\alpha^2) / p^{\alpha}) e^{-q\tau} b_i^q(t), & \widetilde{m}_i(t) &= \\ (4^{1/\alpha} \Gamma^{1/\alpha} (\alpha^2) / p^{\alpha}) e^{-q\tau} c_i^q(t), \ i = 1, 2. \end{array}$

Proof. Fractional differential system (34) with a delay can be converted to the following integral equation:

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) \\ &= \frac{\xi}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1} \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_0}^t \left(t - s \right)^{\alpha-1} f\left(s, x\left(s - \tau \right), y\left(s - \tau \right) \right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{split} y\left(t\right) \\ &= \frac{\eta}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} t^{\alpha-1} \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{t_0}^t \left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-1} g\left(s, x\left(s-\tau\right), y\left(s-\tau\right)\right) ds, \\ &\quad t \in \left[t_0, +\infty\right), \\ x\left(t\right) &= \frac{\xi}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} t^{\alpha-1}, \end{split}$$

- / \

$$y(t) = \frac{\eta}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1},$$

$$t \in [t_0 - \tau, t_0].$$
(45)

By condition (36), we have

$$\begin{aligned} |x(t)| &\leq \frac{|\xi|}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1} + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_0}^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \\ &\cdot \left[b_1(s) |x(s-\tau)| + c_1(s) |y(s-\tau)| \right] ds, \\ |y(t)| &\leq \frac{|\eta|}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1} + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{t_0}^t (t-s)^{\alpha-1} \\ &\cdot \left[b_2(s) |x(s-\tau)| + c_2(s) |y(s-\tau)| \right] ds, \\ &\quad t \in \left[t_0, +\infty \right), \end{aligned}$$
(46)
$$\begin{aligned} |x(t)| &= \frac{|\xi|}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{|\eta|}{\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha-1},$$

$$t \in [t_0 - \tau, t_0].$$

Set $a_1(t) = (|\xi|/\Gamma(\alpha))t^{\alpha-1}$ and $a_2(t) = (|\eta|/\Gamma(\alpha))t^{\alpha-1}$. Then, according to Lemma 2, the result is obtained and the proof is completed.

3. An Illustrative Example

|y(t)| =

In this section, we give an illustrative example to show effectiveness of results obtained in this paper.

Example 1. Consider the following fractional differential equation:

$$D^{3/4}x(t) = f(t, x(t-1), y(t-1)),$$

$$D^{3/4}y(t) = g(t, x(t-1), y(t-1)), \quad t \in [1, +\infty), \quad (47)$$

$$D^{-1/4}x(t) = D^{-1/4}y(t) = \Gamma\left(\frac{3}{4}\right), \quad t \in [0, 1],$$

where $f(t, x, y) = g(t, x, y) = (e/\sqrt{\Gamma(1/2)})(t-1)^{1/4}[x + y], t \in [1, +\infty).$

It is obvious that $|f(t, x, y)| = |g(t, x, y)| \le (e/\sqrt{\Gamma(1/2)})(t-1)^{1/4}[|x|+|y|], t \in [1,+\infty)$. From (47) and Theorem 5, we obtain $a_1(t) = a_2(t) = t^{-1/4}, \alpha_1(t) = \alpha_2(t) = 2t^{-1/2}e^{-2t}, l_i(t) = m_i(t) = 2\sqrt{t-1}, i = 1, 2$. Thus, $A(t) = 2t^{-1/2}e^{-2t} \begin{bmatrix} 1\\1 \end{bmatrix}, H(t) = 2\sqrt{t-1} \begin{bmatrix} 1\\1\\1 \end{bmatrix}, \Psi(t) = t^{-1/2}e^{-2t} \begin{bmatrix} 1\\1 \end{bmatrix}$. Set

$$\begin{bmatrix} |x(t)| \\ |y(t)| \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{t} w_{1}^{1/2}(t) \\ e^{t} w_{2}^{1/2}(t) \end{bmatrix}.$$
 (48)

Therefore,

$$\begin{bmatrix} w_1(t) \\ w_2(t) \end{bmatrix} \le A(t) + R(t), \qquad (49)$$

where for $t \in [1, 2]$,

$$R(t) = \int_{1}^{t} H(s) \Psi(s-1) ds = 2 \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \int_{1}^{t} e^{-2(s-1)} ds$$

= $(1 - e^{-2(t-1)}) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix},$ (50)

and for $t \in [2, +\infty)$,

$$R(t) = \exp\left\{\int_{2}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} \left[\int_{1}^{2} H(s) \, \Psi(s-1) \, ds + \int_{2}^{t} \exp\left\{\int_{\xi}^{t} H(s) \, ds\right\} H(\xi) \, A(\xi-1) \, d\xi\right] \le 2$$

$$\cdot \exp\left\{\frac{4}{3} \left(t-1\right)^{3/2}\right\} \left[2\left(1-e^{-2}\right) + 16e^{(4/3)(t-1)^{3/2}} \int_{1}^{t} e^{-2\xi} d\xi\right] \begin{bmatrix}1\\1\end{bmatrix} \le 4 \left[e^{(4/3)(t-1)^{3/2}} + 4e^{(8/3)(t-1)^{3/2}-4}\right] \begin{bmatrix}1\\1\end{bmatrix}.$$
(51)

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (G11671227, G61403223, G11701310).

References

- K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, A Wiley-Interscience Publication, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [2] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [3] W. Sun, Y. Wang, and R. Yang, "L2 disturbance attenuation for a class of time delay Hamiltonian systems," *Journal of Systems Science & Complexity*, vol. 24, no. 4, pp. 672–682, 2011.
- [4] W. Sun and L. Peng, "Robust adaptive control of uncertain stochastic Hamiltonian systems with time varying delay," *Asian Journal of Control*, vol. 18, no. 2, pp. 642–651, 2016.
- [5] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 7, 13 pages, 2017.

- [6] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive properties of the Green function for two-term fractional differential equations and its application," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 4, pp. 2094–2102, 2017.
- [7] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [8] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "Nontrivial solutions for a fractional advection dispersion equation in anomalous diffusion," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 66, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [9] H. Liu and F. Meng, "Some new nonlinear integral inequalities with weakly singular kernel and their applications to FDEs," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2015, no. 209, 2015.
- [10] L. Li, M. Han, X. Xue, and Y. Liu, "Ψ-stability of nonlinear Volterra integro-differential systems with time delay," *Abstract* and Applied Analysis, pp. 1–5, 2013.
- [11] Q.-H. Ma and E.-H. Yang, "Some new Gronwall-Bellman-BIHari type integral inequalities with delay," *Periodica Mathematica Hungarica. Journal of the JÁnos Bolyai Mathematical Society*, vol. 44, no. 2, pp. 225–238, 2002.
- [12] H. Ye, J. Gao, and Y. Ding, "A generalized Gronwall inequality and its application to a fractional differential equation," *Journal* of Mathematical Analysis and Applications, vol. 328, no. 2, pp. 1075–1081, 2007.
- [13] Q.-H. Ma and J. Pecaric, "On some qualitative properties for solutions of a certain two-dimensional fractional differential systems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications. An International Journal*, vol. 59, no. 3, pp. 1294–1299, 2010.
- [14] H. Ye and J. Gao, "Henry-Gronwall type retarded integral inequalities and their applications to fractional differential equations with delay," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 8, pp. 4152–4160, 2011.

Research Article

Existence Results for Impulsive Fractional *q***-Difference Equation** with Antiperiodic Boundary Conditions

Mingyue Zuo 🕞 and Xinan Hao 🕞

School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xinan Hao; haoxinan2004@163.com

Received 17 July 2018; Accepted 17 September 2018; Published 9 October 2018

Academic Editor: Maria Alessandra Ragusa

Copyright © 2018 Mingyue Zuo and Xinan Hao. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we investigate the impulsive fractional *q*-difference equation with antiperiodic conditions. The existence and uniqueness results of solutions are established via the theorem of nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type and the Banach contraction mapping principle. Two examples are given to illustrate our results.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we are concerned with the existence and uniqueness of solutions for the following impulsive fractional *q*-difference equation with antiperiodic boundary conditions

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{\alpha}u(t) = f(t, u(t), Tu(t), Su(t)),$$

$$t \in J' = J \setminus \{t_{1}, t_{2}, \dots, t_{m}\},$$

$$\Delta u|_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k}(u(t_{k}^{-})),$$

$$\Delta D_q u \Big|_{t=t_k} = I_k^* \left(u \left(t_k^- \right) \right), \tag{1}$$

$$k=1,2,\ldots,m,$$

$$u(0) = -u(1),$$

$${}^{c}D_{a}^{\beta}u(0) = -{}^{c}D_{a}^{\beta}u(1),$$

where $q \in (0,1)$, $1 < \alpha \le 2$, $0 < \beta < 1$, $\alpha - \beta - 1 > 0$, J = [0,1], D_q is *q*-derivative, ${}^{c}D_q^{\alpha}$, and ${}^{c}D_q^{\beta}$ denote the Caputo *q*-derivative of orders α and β , respectively. $f \in C(J \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$, $I_k, I_k^* \in C(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ (k = 1, 2, ..., m), \mathbb{R} is the set of all real numbers, and $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \cdots < t_m < t_{m+1} = 1$. *T* and *S* are linear operators defined by

$$Tu(t) = \int_{0}^{t} k(t, s) u(s) d_{q}s,$$

$$Su(t) = \int_{0}^{1} h(t, s) u(s) d_{q}s,$$

$$t \in J,$$
(2)

where $k \in C(D, \mathbb{R}), h \in C(J \times J, \mathbb{R}), D = \{(t, s) \in J \times J : t \ge s\}$. $\Delta u|_{t=t_k} = u(t_k^+) - u(t_k^-)$, where $u(t_k^+)$ and $u(t_k^-)$ represent the right and left limits of u(t) at $t = t_k$, $\Delta D_q u|_{t=t_k} = D_q u(t_k^+) - D_q u(t_k^-)$ has a similar meaning.

Fractional *q*-difference calculus plays a very important role in modern applied mathematics due to their deep physical background and has been studied extensively [1– 4]. Impulsive differential equations are important in both theory and applications. Considerable effort has been devoted to differential equations with or without impulse, for example, [5–21]. In recent years, impulsive fractional difference and differential equations with antiperiodic conditions have received much attention; see [22–27] and the references therein. Zhang and Wang [24] have applied cone contraction fixed point theorem to establish the existence of solutions to nonlinear fractional differential equation with impulses and antiperiodic boundary conditions

$${}^{c}D^{\alpha}u(t) = f(t, u(t)),$$

$$1 < \alpha \le 2, \ t \in J \setminus \{t_{1}, t_{2}, \dots, t_{m}\}, \ J = [0, T],$$

$$\Delta u|_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k}(u(t_{k})),$$

$$\Delta u'\Big|_{t=t_k} = I_k^* (u(t_k)),$$

$$k = 1, 2, \dots, p,$$

$$u(0) = -u(T),$$

$$u'(0) = -u'(T),$$
(3)

where ${}^{c}D^{\alpha}$ is the Caputo fractional derivative, $f \in C(J \times$ $\mathbb{R},\mathbb{R}), I_k, I_k^* \in C(\mathbb{R},\mathbb{R}).$ By using Banach fixed point theorem, Schaefer fixed point theorem, and nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type theorem, some existence results of solutions for problem (3) are obtained in [25]. Ahmad et al. [28] studied existence of solutions for the following antiperiodic boundary value problem (BVP for short) of impulsive fractional q-difference equation

$$\begin{split} {}^{c}_{t_{k}} D^{\alpha_{k}}_{q_{k}} x\left(t\right) &= f\left(t, x\left(t\right)\right), \quad t \in J_{k} \subseteq [0, T], \ t \neq t_{k}, \\ \Delta x|_{t=t_{k}} &= x\left(t_{k}^{+}\right) - x\left(t_{k}\right) = \varphi_{k}\left({}_{t_{k-1}}I^{\beta_{k-1}}_{q_{k-1}} x\left(t_{k}\right)\right), \\ k &= 1, 2, \dots, m, \\ {}^{t_{k}} D_{q_{k}} x\left(t_{k}^{+}\right) - {}_{t_{k-1}} D_{q_{k-1}} x\left(t_{k}\right) = \varphi_{k}^{*}\left({}_{t_{k-1}}I^{\gamma_{k-1}}_{q_{k-1}} x\left(t_{k}\right)\right), \\ k &= 1, 2, \dots, m, \\ x\left(0\right) &= -x\left(T\right), \end{split}$$
(4)

$${}_{0}D_{q0}x(0) = -{}_{t_{m}}D_{q_{m}}x(T),$$

where ${}_{t_{k}}^{c}D_{q_{k}}^{\alpha_{k}}$ denotes the Caputo q_{k} -fractional derivative of
order α_{k} on J_{k} , $1 < \alpha_{k} \leq 2, \ 0 < q_{k} < 1, \ f \in C(J \times \mathbb{R},\mathbb{R}), \ \varphi_{k} = 1, 2, \dots, m. {}_{t_{k}}I_{q_{k}}^{\beta_{k}}$ and ${}_{t_{k}}I_{q_{k}}^{\gamma_{k}}$
denote the Riemann-Liouville q_{k} -integral of orders β_{k} and γ_{k} ,

In this paper we are concerned with the existence and uniqueness of solutions for impulsive fractional q-difference equation antiperiodic BVP. By applying the theorem of nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type and Banach contraction mapping principle, we show the existence and uniqueness of solutions for the BVP (1). Some ideas of this paper are from [29, 30].

2. Preliminaries and Lemmas

For
$$q \in (0, 1)$$
, let

respectively.

$$[a]_{q} = \frac{1-q^{a}}{1-q},$$

$$(a;q)_{\infty} = \prod_{i=0}^{\infty} \left(1-aq^{i}\right),$$

$$(a;q)_{\alpha} = \frac{(a;q)_{\infty}}{(aq^{\alpha};q)_{\infty}},$$

$$(a,\alpha \in \mathbb{R}).$$
(5)

Journal of Function Spaces

We define the *q*-analogue of the power function $(a - b)^n$ with $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ is

$$(a-b)^{0} = 1,$$

$$(a-b)^{n} = \prod_{k=0}^{n-1} (a-bq^{k}),$$
 (6)

 $n \in \mathbb{N}, a, b \in \mathbb{R},$

and, for $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$(a-b)^{(\alpha)} = a^{\alpha} \prod_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a-bq^n}{a-bq^{\alpha+n}}.$$
(7)

The *q*-derivative of f is defined by

$$(D_q f)(x) = \frac{f(x) - f(qx)}{(1 - q)x},$$

$$(D_q f)(0) = \lim_{x \to 0} (D_q f)(x)$$

$$(8)$$

and *q*-derivative of higher order by

$$\begin{pmatrix} D_q^0 f \end{pmatrix}(x) = f(x), \begin{pmatrix} D_q^n f \end{pmatrix}(x) = D_q \left(D_q^{n-1} f \right)(x), \quad n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

$$(9)$$

The *q*-integral of f is defined by

Х

$$(I_q f) = \int_0^x f(t) d_q t = x (1 - q) \sum_{n=0}^\infty f(xq^n) q^n,$$
(10)
$$x \in [0, b].$$

Lemma 1 (see [31]). (1) If |f| is q-integral on the interval [0, x],

then $\left|\int_{0}^{x} f(t)d_{q}t\right| \leq \int_{0}^{x} |f(t)|d_{q}t$. (2) If f and g are q-integral on the interval [0, x], $f(t) \leq g(t)$ for all $t \in [0, x]$, then $\int_{0}^{x} f(t)d_{q}t \leq \int_{0}^{x} g(t)d_{q}t$.

Definition 2 (see [2]). Let $\alpha \ge 0$ and *f* be a function defined on [0, b]. The fractional *q*-integral of the Riemann-Liouville type is defined by $(I_q^0 f)(x) = f(x)$ and

$$\left(I_{q}^{\alpha}f\right)(x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{x} \left(x - qt\right)^{(\alpha-1)} f(t) d_{q}t,$$

$$\alpha > 0, \ x \in [0,b].$$
(11)

Definition 3 (see [3]). The fractional q-derivative of the Caputo type of order $\alpha \ge 0$ is defined by

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{\alpha}f) (x) = \left(I_{q}^{[\alpha]-\alpha}D_{q}^{[\alpha]}f \right) (x), \quad \alpha \ge 0,$$
 (12)

where $[\alpha]$ is the smallest integer greater than or equal to α . If $f(x) = x^{\beta-1}, \ \beta > 0, \text{ then } {}^c D_a^{\alpha} f(x) = (\Gamma_q(\beta) / \Gamma_q(\beta - \alpha)) x^{\beta - \alpha - 1}.$

Lemma 4 (see [2, 3]). Let α , $\beta \ge 0$ and f be a function defined on [0, b]. The following formulas hold:

(1)
$$(I_q^p I_q^\alpha f)(x) = (I_q^{\alpha+p} f)(x)$$

(2) $(D_q^\alpha I_q^\alpha f)(x) = f(x).$

Lemma 5 (see [3]). Let $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^+ \setminus \mathbb{N}$ and a < x. Then

$$\left(I_{q}^{\alpha c}D_{q}^{\alpha}f\right)(x) = f(x) - \sum_{k=0}^{[\alpha]-1} \frac{\left(D_{q}^{k}f\right)(a)}{\Gamma_{q}(k+1)} x^{k} \left(\frac{a}{x}:q\right)_{k}.$$
 (13)

If $\alpha \ge m \ge \beta$, then ${}^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}I_{q}^{\alpha}f(x) = I_{q}^{m-\beta}I_{q}^{\alpha-m}f(x) = I_{q}^{\alpha-\beta}f(x)$.

Lemma 6 (see [3]). For $\beta \in \mathbb{R}^+$, $\lambda \in (-1, +\infty)$ and $0 \le a < t \le b$,

$$I_q^{\beta}\left(\left(t-a\right)^{(\lambda)}\right) = \frac{\Gamma_q\left(\lambda+1\right)}{\Gamma_q\left(\beta+\lambda+1\right)}\left(t-a\right)^{\left(\beta+\lambda\right)}.$$
 (14)

In particular, when $\lambda = 0$ and a = 0, using q-integration by part,

$$\left(I_{q}^{\beta}1\right)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q(\beta)}} \int_{0}^{t} \left(t - qs\right)^{(\beta-1)} d_{q}s = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}\left(\beta+1\right)} t^{\beta}.$$
 (15)

Lemma 7 (see [32] (nonlinear alternative of Leray-Schauder type)). *Let X be a Banach space, U be a bounded open subset*

of X with $0 \in U$, and $P : \overline{U} \longrightarrow X$ be a completely continuous operator. Then, either there exists $x \in \partial U$ such that $x = \lambda P x$ for $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ or there exists a fixed point $x^* \in \overline{U}$.

Let $PC(J, \mathbb{R}) = \{u : u \text{ ia a map from } J \text{ into } \mathbb{R} \text{ such that } u(t) \text{ is continuous at } t \neq t_k, \text{ left continuous at } t = t_k \text{ and its right limit at } t = t_k \text{ exists for } k = 1, \dots, m\}; \text{ then } PC(J, \mathbb{R}) \text{ is a Banach space with the norm } \|u\|_{PC} = \sup\{|u(t)| : t \in J\}.$

Lemma 8. For $h \in PC(J, \mathbb{R})$, the solution of impulsive BVP,

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{\alpha}u(t) = h(t), \quad t \in J',$$

$$\Delta u|_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k}(u(t_{k}^{-})),$$

$$\Delta D_{q}u|_{t=t_{k}} = I_{k}^{*}(u(t_{k}^{-})),$$

$$k = 1, 2, \dots, m,$$

$$u(0) = -u(1),$$

(16)

$$^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}u\left(0\right)=-^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}u\left(1\right),$$

is given by

$$\begin{cases} \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s - \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ + \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2-\beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha-\beta)} (\frac{1}{2}-t) \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)} h(s) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})), \quad t \in [0,t_{1}), \\ \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s - \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ + \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2-\beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha-\beta)} (\frac{1}{2}-t) \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)} h(s) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ - \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) + \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} (t_{i}-t) I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})), \quad t \in [t_{k}, t_{k+1}), \quad k = 1, \dots, m-1, \\ \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s - \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ + \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2-\beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha-\beta)} (\frac{1}{2}-t) \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)} h(s) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})), \quad t \in [t_{m}, 1]. \end{cases}$$

Proof. In view of Definitions 2 and 3 and Lemma 5, for $t \in J_k = [t_k, t_{k+1}], k = 0, 1, 2, ..., m$, we have

$$u(t) = I_q^{\alpha} h(t) + d_k + e_k t$$

= $\frac{1}{\Gamma_q(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_q s + d_k + e_k t,$ (18)

and

u(t)

$$\left(D_{q}u\right)(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha - 1\right)} \int_{0}^{t} \left(t - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 2)} h\left(s\right) d_{q}s + e_{k}.$$
 (19)

It follows from Definition 3, Lemma 5, and (18) that

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha-\beta)}\int_{0}^{t} (t-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)}h(s) d_{q}s$$

$$+ e_{k}\frac{t^{1-\beta}}{\Gamma_{q}(2-\beta)}, \quad t \in J_{k}.$$
(20)

Applying ${}^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}u(0) = -{}^{c}D_{q}^{\beta}u(1)$ in (20), we obtain

$$e_m = -\frac{\Gamma_q \left(2-\beta\right)}{\Gamma_q \left(\alpha-\beta\right)} \int_0^1 \left(1-qs\right)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)} h\left(s\right) d_q s.$$
(21)

Journal of Function Spaces

Note boundary conditions $\Delta u|_{t=t_k} = I_k(u(t_k^-))$ and $\Delta D_q u|_{t=t_k} = I_k^*(u(t_k^-))$; we get

$$d_{k} - d_{k-1} + (e_{k} - e_{k-1}) t_{k} = I_{k} (u(t_{k}^{-})),$$

$$e_{k} - e_{k-1} = I_{k}^{*} (u(t_{k}^{-})),$$

$$k = 1, 2, \dots, m.$$
(22)

Applying (21) and (22), we have

$$e_{k} = e_{m} - \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}^{*} \left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right) \right)$$

$$= -\frac{\Gamma_{q} \left(2 - \beta\right)}{\Gamma_{q} \left(\alpha - \beta\right)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h\left(s\right) d_{q}s \qquad (23)$$

$$- \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}^{*} \left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right) \right).$$

Thanks to u(0) = -u(1), it is derived that

$$d_{0} = -\frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s - d_{m} - e_{m}, \quad (24)$$

and

$$d_{m} + d_{0} = -\frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s - e_{m}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \qquad (25)$$

$$+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s.$$

By (22), we get

$$d_m - d_0 = \sum_{i=1}^m I_i \left(u\left(t_i^-\right) \right) - \sum_{i=1}^m t_i I_i^* \left(u\left(t_i^-\right) \right).$$
(26)

Combining (25) and (26), we have

$$\begin{split} d_{m} &= \frac{1}{2} \left[-\frac{1}{\Gamma_{q} \left(\alpha \right)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs \right)^{(\alpha - 1)} h\left(s \right) d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{\Gamma_{q} \left(2 - \beta \right)}{\Gamma_{q} \left(\alpha - \beta \right)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs \right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h\left(s \right) d_{q}s \\ &+ \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i} \left(u\left(t_{i}^{-} \right) \right) - \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} I_{i}^{*} \left(u\left(t_{i}^{-} \right) \right) \right], \end{split}$$

$$\begin{aligned} d_{k} &= d_{m} - \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right) + \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right) \\ &= -\frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha\right)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)} h\left(s\right) d_{q}s + \frac{\Gamma_{q}\left(2 - \beta\right)}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha - \beta\right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h\left(s\right) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right) \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right) - \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right) \\ &+ \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right). \end{aligned}$$

$$(27)$$

Therefore, for $t \in J_k, k = 0, 1, 2, ..., m - 1$,

$$\begin{split} &= \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} \left(t - qs\right)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &- \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha-1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ &- \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) + \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} t_{i} I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ &- \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} t \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &- t \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ &= \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} \left(t - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &- \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} \left(\frac{1}{2} - t\right) \int_{0}^{1} \left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h(s) d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})) \\ &- \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) + \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} (t_{i} - t) I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-})), \end{split}$$

and, for
$$t \in J_m$$
,

$$u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_q(\alpha)} \int_0^t (t - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_q s$$

$$- \frac{1}{2\Gamma_q(\alpha)} \int_0^1 (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} h(s) d_q s$$

$$+ \frac{\Gamma_q(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_q(\alpha - \beta)} (\frac{1}{2} - t) \int_0^1 (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} h(s) d_q s$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^m I_i(u(t_i^-)) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^m t_i I_i^*(u(t_i^-)).$$

3. Main Results

Define an operator $A : PC(J, \mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ by

$$Au(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{t} (t - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} f(s, u(s), Tu(s), Su(s)) d_{q}s$$

$$- \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - 1)} f(s, u(s), Tu(s), Su(s)) d_{q}s$$

$$+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} \left(\frac{1}{2} - t\right)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} f(s, u(s), Tu(s), Su(s)) d_{q}s$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i}I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-}))$$

$$- \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}(u(t_{i}^{-})) + \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} (t_{i} - t) I_{i}^{*}(u(t_{i}^{-}))$$

$$t \in J_{k}, \ k = 0, 1, \dots, m.$$

$$(30)$$

Theorem 9. Assume that

 (H_1) There exist nonnegative functions $L_j(t) \in C(J)$ (j = 1, 2, 3) such that

$$|f(t, u_1, v_1, w_1) - f(t, u_2, v_2, w_2)|$$

$$\leq L_1(t) |u_1 - u_2| + L_2(t) |v_1 - v_2|$$
(31)

$$+ L_3(t) |w_1 - w_2|$$

for $t \in J$, $u_i, v_i, \omega_i \in \mathbb{R}$, i = 1, 2.

5

$$(H_2) There exist positive numbers N and N^* such that |I_k (u) - I_k (v)| \le N |u - v|, |I_k^* (u) - I_k^* (v)| \le N^* |u - v|, u, v \in \mathbb{R}, k = 1, 2, ..., m. (H_3)$$

$$(H_2) (H_2) (H$$

$$\chi = \frac{3\left(\overline{L_1} + \overline{L_2}k_0 + \overline{L_3}h_0\right)}{2\Gamma_q\left(\alpha + 1\right)} + \frac{\Gamma_q\left(2 - \beta\right)\left(\overline{L_1} + \overline{L_2}k_0 + \overline{L_3}h_0\right)}{2\Gamma_q\left(\alpha - \beta + 1\right)} + \frac{3}{2}mN \qquad (33)$$
$$+ \frac{5}{2}mN^* < 1,$$

where $\overline{L_i} = \max\{L_i(t) : t \in J\}, i = 1, 2, 3, k_0 = \max\{|k(t, s)| : (t, s) \in D\}, h_0 = \max\{|h(t, s)| : (t, s) \in D_0\}.$

Then BVP (1) has a unique solution.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Proof. For } u, \ v \in PC(J, \mathbb{R}) \text{ and } t \in J, \text{ we have} \\ & |(Au) (t) - (Av) (t)| \\ & \leq \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)}}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha)} \left| f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) \right. \\ & - f (s, v (s), Tv (s), Sv (s)) \right| d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \\ & \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-qs)^{(\alpha-1)}}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha)} \left| f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) \right. \\ & - f (s, v (s), Tv (s), Sv (s)) \right| d_{q}s \\ & + \frac{\Gamma_{q} (2-\beta)}{2\Gamma_{q} (\alpha-\beta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)} \\ & \cdot \left| f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) \right. \\ & - f (s, v (s), Tv (s), Sv (s)) \right| d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \\ & \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left| I (u (t_{i}^{-})) - I_{i} (v (t_{i}^{-})) \right|_{i} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} \left| I_{i}^{*} (u (t_{i}^{-})) \right. \\ & - I_{i}^{*} (v (t_{i}^{-})) \right| + \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left| I_{i} (u (t_{i}^{-})) - I_{i} (v (t_{i}^{-})) \right| \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} \left| I_{i}^{*} (u (t_{i}^{-})) - I_{i}^{*} (v (t_{i}^{-})) \right| \\ & - I_{i}^{*} (v (t_{i}^{-})) \right| \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)} \\ & \cdot \left(L_{1} (s) \left| u (s) - v (s) \right| \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{split} &+ L_{2}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}k\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{1}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right|\right)d_{q}s \\ &+ \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha\right)}\int_{0}^{1}\left(1-qs\right)^{\left(\alpha-1\right)}\left(L_{1}\left(s\right)\left|u\left(s\right)-v\left(s\right)\right| \\ &+ L_{2}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}k\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{1}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}k\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{2}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}k\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{s}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{1}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ L_{3}\left(s\right)\left|\int_{0}^{1}h\left(s,\tau\right)\left(u\left(\tau\right)-v\left(\tau\right)\right)d_{q}\tau\right| \\ &+ \frac{3}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{m}\left|I_{i}\left(u\left(t_{i}^{+}\right)\right)-I_{i}\left(v\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)\right)\right| \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha\right)}\int_{0}^{t}\left(t\right) \\ &- qs\right)^{\left(\alpha-1\right)}\left(\overline{L_{1}}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC} \\ &+ \overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC}\right)d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha-\beta\right)}\int_{0}^{1}\left(1\right) \\ &- qs\right)^{\left(\alpha-\beta-1\right)}\left(\overline{L_{1}}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC} \\ &+ \overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC}\right)d_{q}s + \frac{3}{2}mN\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC} \\ &+ \frac{1}{2}mN^{*}\left\|u-v\right\|_{PC}\leq\left(\overline{L_{1}}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}+\overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\right) \\ &\cdot\left(\frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha+1\right)}+\frac{1}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha+1\right)}+\frac{\Gamma_{q}\left(2-\beta\right)}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha-\beta+1\right)}\right)\left\|u -v\right\|_{PC} \\ &= \left\{\frac{3\left(\overline{L_{1}}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}+\overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\right) \\ &= \left\{\frac{3\left(\overline{L_{1}}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}+\overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\right) \\ &= \left\{\frac{3\left(\overline{L_{1}}+\overline{L_{2}}k_{0}+\overline{L_{3}}h_{0}\right)}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha+1\right)}\right\}$$

$$+ \frac{\Gamma_{q} \left(2 - \beta\right) \left(L_{1} + L_{2} k_{0} + L_{3} h_{0}\right)}{2 \Gamma_{q} \left(\alpha - \beta + 1\right)} + \frac{3}{2} mN + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\cdot mN^{*} \left\{ \|u - v\|_{PC} = \chi \|u - v\|_{PC}, \right\}$$
(34)

and then $||Au - Av||_{PC} \le \chi ||u - v||_{PC}$, and hence *A* is a contraction operator. It follows from Banach contraction mapping principle that BVP (1) has a unique solution.

Theorem 10. Assume the following:

 (H_4) There exist continuous and nondecreasing function $g: [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow (0, +\infty)$ and $a(t) \in C[0, 1]$ such that

$$|f(t, u, v, w)| \le a(t) g(\max\{|u|, |v|, |w|\}),$$

$$t \in [0, 1], u, v, w \in \mathbb{R}.$$
(35)

 (H_5) There exist continuous and nondecreasing functions $\varphi, \psi: [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow (0, +\infty)$ such that

$$|I_{k}(u)| \leq \varphi(|u|),$$

$$|I_{k}^{*}(u)| \leq \psi(|u|),$$

$$u \in \mathbb{R}, \ k = 1, \dots, m.$$
(36)

 (H_6) There exists constant M > 0 such that

$$M > a'g\left(\max\left\{M, k_0 M, h_0 M\right\}\right)$$

$$\cdot \left(\frac{3}{2\Gamma_q\left(\alpha + 1\right)} + \frac{\Gamma_q\left(2 - \beta\right)}{2\Gamma_q\left(\alpha - \beta + 1\right)}\right) + \frac{3m}{2}\varphi\left(M\right) \quad (37)$$

$$+ \frac{5}{2}m\psi\left(M\right),$$

where $a' = \max\{a(t) : t \in [0, 1]\}.$

Then BVP (1) has at least one solution.

Proof. The continuity of f, I_k , I_k^* implies that operator $A : PC(J, \mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ is continuous. Let $B \subset PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ be bounded; then there exist positive constants P_1 , P_2 , and P_3 such that $|f(t, u(t), Tu(t), Su(t))| \leq P_1$, $|I_i(u(t_i^-))| \leq P_2$, and $|I_i^*(u(t_i^-))| \leq P_3$ for all $t \in J$, $u \in B$, i = 1, 2, ..., m. Thus, we have

$$\begin{aligned} |(Au)(t)| &\leq \int_0^t \frac{\left(t - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)}}{\Gamma_q(\alpha)} P_1 d_q s \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \int_0^1 \frac{\left(1 - qs\right)^{(\alpha - 1)}}{\Gamma_q(\alpha)} P_1 d_q s \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2}\Gamma_{q}\left(2-\beta\right)\int_{0}^{1}\frac{\left(1-qs\right)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)}}{\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha-\beta\right)}P_{1}d_{q}s \\ + \frac{m}{2}P_{2} + \frac{P_{3}}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{m}t_{i} + mP_{2} + P_{3}\sum_{i=1}^{m}t_{i} + mP_{3} \\ \leq \frac{3P_{1}}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha+1\right)} + \frac{\Gamma_{q}\left(2-\beta\right)}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha-\beta+1\right)}P_{1} + \frac{3m}{2}P_{2} \\ + \frac{5}{2}mP_{3}.$$

$$(38)$$

Consequently, operator *A* is uniformly bounded on *B*.

On the other hand, for $t_k \leq \tau_1 < \tau_2 \leq t_{k+1}$, $u \in B$, we have

$$(Au) (\tau_{2}) - (Au) (\tau_{1}) = \left| \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{\tau_{2}} (\tau_{2} - qs)^{(\alpha-1)} \right|^{(\alpha-1)}
\cdot f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) d_{q}s - \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)}
\cdot \int_{0}^{\tau_{1}} (\tau_{1} - qs)^{(\alpha-1)}
\cdot f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) d_{q}s
+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} (\tau_{1} - \tau_{2}) \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)}
\cdot f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s)) d_{q}s
+ \sum_{i=k+1}^{m} I_{i}^{*} (u (t_{i}^{-})) (\tau_{1} - \tau_{2}) \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)}
\cdot \int_{0}^{\tau_{1}} |(\tau_{2} - qs)^{(\alpha-1)} - (\tau_{1} - qs)^{(\alpha-1)}|
\cdot |f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s))| d_{q}s + \frac{1}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha)}
\cdot \int_{\tau_{1}}^{\tau_{2}} |(\tau_{2} - qs)^{(\alpha-1)} f (s, u (s), Tu (s), Su (s))| d_{q}s
+ \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta)} P_{1} |\tau_{2} - \tau_{1}| \int_{0}^{1} (1 - qs)^{(\alpha - \beta - 1)} d_{q}s
+ mP_{3} |\tau_{2} - \tau_{1}| \leq P_{1} \frac{\tau_{2}^{\alpha} - \tau_{1}^{\alpha}}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha + 1)} + P_{1}
\cdot \frac{\Gamma_{q}(2 - \beta)}{\Gamma_{q}(\alpha - \beta + 1)} |\tau_{2} - \tau_{1}| + mP_{3} |\tau_{2} - \tau_{1}|,$$

which tends to zero as $\tau_2 \longrightarrow \tau_1$; then *A* is equicontinuous on J_k . Hence by *PC*-type Arzela-Ascoli Theorem ([33]), operator $A : PC(J, \mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ is completely continuous.

Let $u \in PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ be such that $u(t) = \lambda(Au)(t)$ for some $\lambda \in (0, 1)$; then

$$\begin{split} u(t) &|= |\lambda (Au) (t)| \leq |(Au) (t)| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-qs)^{(\alpha-1)}}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha)} a'g \left(\max \{ \|u\|_{PC}, k_{0} \|u\|_{PC}, \\ h_{0} \|u\|_{PC} \} \right) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-qs)^{(\alpha-1)}}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha)} a'g \left(\max \{ \|u\|_{PC}, k_{0} \|u\|_{PC}, \\ h_{0} \|u\|_{PC} \} \right) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2}\Gamma_{q} (2-\beta) \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-qs)^{(\alpha-\beta-1)}}{\Gamma_{q} (\alpha-\beta)} a'g \left(\max \{ \|u\|_{PC}, k_{0} \|u\|_{PC}, \\ h_{0} \|u\|_{PC} \} \right) d_{q}s + \frac{1}{2}m\varphi (\|u\|_{PC}) + \frac{1}{2} \\ &\cdot \psi (\|u\|_{PC}) \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} + m\varphi (\|u\|_{PC}) + \psi (\|u\|_{PC}) \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{i} \\ &+ m\psi (\|u\|_{PC}) \leq a'g \left(\max \{ \|u\|_{PC}, k_{0} \|u\|_{PC}, \\ h_{0} \|u\|_{PC} \} \right) \left(\frac{3}{2\Gamma_{q} (\alpha+1)} + \frac{\Gamma_{q} (2-\beta)}{2\Gamma_{q} (\alpha-\beta+1)} \right) + \frac{3m}{2} \\ &\cdot \varphi (\|u\|_{PC}) + \frac{5}{2}m\psi (\|u\|_{PC}), \end{split}$$

and hence

$$\begin{split} u\|_{PC} &\leq a'g\left(\max\left\{\|u\|_{PC}, k_{0} \|u\|_{PC}, h_{0} \|u\|_{PC}\right\}\right) \\ &\cdot \left(\frac{3}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha+1\right)} + \frac{\Gamma_{q}\left(2-\beta\right)}{2\Gamma_{q}\left(\alpha-\beta+1\right)}\right) + \frac{3m}{2} \qquad (41) \\ &\cdot \varphi\left(\|u\|_{PC}\right) + \frac{5}{2}m\psi\left(\|u\|_{PC}\right). \end{split}$$

Let $U = \{u \in PC(J, \mathbb{R}) : ||u|| < M\}$; then operator $A : \overline{U} \longrightarrow PC(J, \mathbb{R})$ is completely continuous. By (H_6) , one has $u \neq \lambda Au$ for any $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ and $u \in \partial U$. By Lemma 7, BVP (1) has at least one solution.

4. Examples

Example 1. Consider the BVP

$${}^{c}D_{1/2}^{3/2}u(t) = \frac{u(t)+1}{100} + \frac{1}{50+t^{2}} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{u(s)}{e^{(t+s)}} d_{q}s$$
$$+ \frac{e^{-t}}{80} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{u(s)}{2+t+s} d_{q}s,$$
$$t \in [0,1] \setminus \left\{\frac{1}{2}\right\},$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$\Delta u|_{t=1/2} = \frac{|u(1/2)|}{10 + |u(1/2)|},$$

$$\Delta D_{1/2}u|_{t=1/2} = \frac{|u(1/2)|}{20 + |u(1/2)|},$$

$$u(0) = -u(1),$$

$${}^{c}D_{1/2}^{1/4}u(0) = -{}^{c}D_{1/2}^{1/4}u(1).$$
(42)

Let

$$f(t, u, v, w) = \frac{u+1}{100} + \frac{1}{50+t^2}v + \frac{e^{-t}}{80}w,$$

(Tu)(t) = $\int_0^t e^{-(t+s)}u(s) d_q s,$ (43)
(Su)(t) = $\int_0^1 \frac{u(s)}{2+t+s} d_q s.$

By direct computation, $k_0 = \max\{e^{-(t+s)} : 0 \le s \le t \le 1\} = 1$, $h_0 = \max\{1/(2 + t + s) : 0 \le s, t \le 1\} = 1/2$. For any $u_1, u_2, v_1, v_2, \omega_1, \omega_2 \in \mathbb{R}$ and $t \in J$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| f\left(t, u_{1}, v_{1}, w_{1}\right) - f\left(t, u_{2}, v_{2}, w_{2}\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{100} \left| u_{1} - u_{2} \right| + \frac{1}{50} \left| v_{1} - v_{2} \right| + \frac{1}{80} \left| w_{1} - w_{2} \right|, \\ \left| I_{k}\left(u\right) - I_{k}\left(v\right) \right| &\leq \frac{1}{10} \left| u - v \right|, \\ \left| I_{k}^{*}\left(u\right) - I_{k}^{*}\left(v\right) \right| &\leq \frac{1}{20} \left| u - v \right|. \end{aligned}$$

$$(44)$$

Let $L_1(t) = 1/100$, $L_2(t) = 1/50$, $L_3(t) = 1/80$, N = 1/10, and $N^* = 1/20$; then

$$\chi = \frac{3\left(\overline{L_1} + \overline{L_2}k_0 + \overline{L_3}h_0\right)}{2\Gamma_{1/2}(5/2)} + \frac{\Gamma_{1/2}(7/4)\left(\overline{L_1} + \overline{L_2}k_0 + \overline{L_3}h_0\right)}{2\Gamma_{1/2}(9/4)} + \frac{3}{2}N + \frac{5}{2}N^* \qquad (45)$$

$$\approx 0.307 < 1.$$

Then, (H_1) - (H_3) hold. It follows from Theorem 9 that BVP (42) has a unique solution.

Example 2. Consider the BVP

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{3/2}u(t) = \frac{t^{2}}{60} \left(\sin u(t) + \int_{0}^{t} \cos (u(s)) d_{q}s \right.$$
$$\left. + \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{(u(s))^{2} + t^{2} + 1} d_{q}s \right), \quad t \in [0,1] \setminus \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \right\},$$
$$\left. \Delta u \right|_{t=1/2} = \frac{|u(1/2)|}{20 + |u(1/2)|},$$

$$\Delta D_{q}u\Big|_{t=1/2} = \frac{|u(1/2)|}{30 + |u(1/2)|},$$

$$u(0) = -u(1),$$

$${}^{c}D_{q}^{1/4}u(0) = -{}^{c}D_{q}^{1/4}u(1).$$

(46)

Let

$$f(t, u, v, w) = \frac{t^2}{60} (\sin u + v + w),$$

$$(Tu)(t) = \int_0^t \cos(u(s)) d_q s,$$

$$(Su)(t) = \int_0^1 \frac{d_q s}{(u(s))^2 + t^2 + 1};$$

(47)

then

$$\left| f(t, u(t), Tu(t), Su(t)) \right| \le \frac{1}{60} (1+t+1)$$

$$\le 6 (t+1).$$
(48)

Let g(r) = 6, a(t) = t + 1; then $a' = \max\{t + 1 : t \in [0, 1]\} = 2$. Choose $\varphi(u) = 1$ and $\psi(u) = 1$; we have

$$2 \times 6 \times \left(\frac{3}{2\Gamma_{1/2}(5/2)} + \frac{\Gamma_{1/2}(7/4)}{2\Gamma_{1/2}(9/4)}\right) + \frac{3}{2} + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\approx 19.87.$$
(49)

Let M = 20; then condition (H_6) holds. Therefore, by Theorem 10, BVP (46) has at least one solution.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

The authors contributed equally to this paper. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

Supported financially by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11501318, 11871302), the China Postdoctoral Science Foundation (2017M612230), the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province of China (ZR2017MA036), and the International Cooperation Program of Key Professors by Qufu Normal University.

References

- W. A. Al-Salam, "Some fractional q-integrals and q-derivatives," *Proceedings of the Edinburgh Mathematical Society*, vol. 15, no. 2, pp. 135–140, 1967.
- [2] R. Agarwal, "Certain fractional q-integrals and q-derivatives," Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, vol. 66, no. 2, pp. 365–370, 1969.
- [3] P. M. Rajković, S. D. Marinković, and M. S. Stanković, "Fractional integrals and derivatives in *q*-calculus," *Applicable Analysis and Discrete Mathematics*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 311–323, 2007.
- [4] D. Baleanu, K. Diethelm, E. Scalas, and J. J. Trujillo, Fractional Calculus Models and Numerical Methods, vol. 3 of Series on Complexity, Nonlinearity and Chaos, World Scientific, Boston, MA, USA, 2012.
- [5] A. M. Samoilenko and N. A. Perestyuk, *Impulsive Differential Equations*, World Scientific, Singapore, 1995.
- [6] V. Lakshmikantham, D. D. Bainov, and P. S. Simeonov, *Theory of Impulsive Differential Equations*, World Scientific, Singapore, 1989.
- [7] I. Rachunkova and J. Tomecek, "Existence principle for BVPS with state-dependent impulses," *Topological Methods in Nonlin*ear Analysis, vol. 44, pp. 349–368, 2014.
- [8] X. Zhang, "Exact interval of parameter and two infinite families of positive solutions for a *n*th order impulsive singular equation," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 330, pp. 896–908, 2018.
- [9] X. Zhang and M. Feng, "Nontrivial convex solutions on a parameter of impulsive differential equation with Monge-Ampere operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 172, 2017.
- [10] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Existence of infinitely solutions for a modified nonlinear Schrodinger equation via dual approach," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, no. 147, p. 15, 2018.
- [11] M. Feng, B. Du, and W. Ge, "Impulsive boundary value problems with integral boundary conditions and one-dimensional *p*-Laplacian," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 9, pp. 3119–3126, 2009.
- [12] J. Henderson and R. Luca, "Positive solutions for an impulsive second-order nonlinear boundary value problem," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 14, no. 93, 2017.
- [13] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Entire blow-up solutions for a quasilinear *p*-Laplacian Schrödinger equation with a nonsquare diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [14] G. Bonanno, B. Di Bella, and J. Henderson, "Infinitely many solutions for a boundary value problem with impulsive effects," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2013, no. 278, 2013.
- [15] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [16] X. Hao and L. Liu, "Mild solution of semilinear impulsive integro-differential evolution equation in Banach spaces," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 13, pp. 4832–4841, 2017.
- [17] F. Yan, M. Zuo, and X. Hao, "Positive solution for a fractional singular boundary value problem with *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, no. 51, 2018.

- [18] X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for second order impulsive differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 101–111, 2011.
- [19] X. Zhang, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Existence and nonexistence of blow-up solutions for a Schrödinger equation involving a nonlinear operator," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 85–91, 2018.
- [20] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The existence and nonexistence of entire large solutions for a quasilinear Schrödinger elliptic system by dual approach," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 464, no. 2, pp. 1089–1106, 2018.
- [21] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.
- [22] X. Li, F. Chen, and X. Li, "Generalized anti-periodic boundary value problems of impulsive fractional differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 1, pp. 28–41, 2013.
- [23] J. Wang and Z. Lin, "On the impulsive fractional anti-periodic BVP modelling with constant coefficients," *Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computing*, vol. 46, no. 1-2, pp. 107–121, 2014.
- [24] L. H. Zhang and G. Wang, "Existence of solutions for nonlinear fractional differential equations with impulses and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 2011, no. 7, pp. 1–11, 2011.
- [25] A. Chen and Y. Chen, "Existence of solutions to anti-periodic boundary value problem for nonlinear fractional differential equations with impulses," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 915689, 17 pages, 2011.
- [26] X. Li, Z. Han, and S. Sun, "Anti-periodic boundary value problems for fractional q-difference equations," *Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computing*, vol. 50, no. 1-2, pp. 243–257, 2016.
- [27] X. Hao and H. Wang, "Positive solutions of semipositone singular fractional differential systems with a parameter and integral boundary conditions," *Open Mathematics*, vol. 16, pp. 581–596, 2018.
- [28] B. Ahmad, J. Tariboon, S. K. Ntouyas, H. H. Alsulami, and S. Monaquel, "Existence results for impulsive fractional qdifference equations with anti-periodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, no. 16, 2016.
- [29] Z. Bai, X. Dong, and C. Yin, "Existence results for impulsive nonlinear fractional differential equation with mixed boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, no. 63, 2016.
- [30] X. Fu and X. Bao, "Some existence results for nonlinear fractional differential equations with impulsive and fractional integral boundary conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, no. 129, 2014.
- [31] M. H. Annaby and Z. S. Mansour, *q-Fractional Calculus and Equations*, vol. 2056 of *Lecture Notes in Mathematics*, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 2012.
- [32] K. Deimling, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1985.
- [33] W. Wei, X. Xiang, and Y. Peng, "Nonlinear impulsive integrodifferential equations of mixed type and optimal controls," *Optimization. A Journal of Mathematical Programming and Operations Research*, vol. 55, no. 1-2, pp. 141–156, 2006.

Research Article

Existence of Generalized Nash Equilibrium in *n***-Person Noncooperative Games under Incomplete Preference**

Xingchang Li^{[],2}

¹School of Mathematics and Statistics, Changshu Institute of Technology, Suzhou 215500, China ²Institute of Business & Economic Research, Harbin University of Commerce, Harbin 150028, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xingchang Li; lxctsq@163.com

Received 18 April 2018; Accepted 25 September 2018; Published 9 October 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Xingchang Li. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

To prove the existence of Nash equilibrium by traditional ways, a common condition that the preference of players must be complete has to be considered. This paper presents a new method to improve it. Based on the incomplete preference corresponding to equivalence class set being a partial order set, we translate the incomplete preference problems into the partial order problems. Using the famous Zorn lemma, we get the existence theorems of fixed point for noncontinuous operators in incomplete preference sets. These new fixed point theorems provide a new way to break through the limitation. Finally, the existence of generalized Nash equilibrium is strictly proved in the n-person noncooperative games under incomplete preference.

1. Introduction and Preliminaries

As a kind of strategy combinations, Nash equilibrium is closely bound up with many important mathematical problems, and many problems in economy and engineering technology can also be described as a Nash equilibrium problem. Recently, the existence of the Nash equilibrium of noncooperative games has been studied [1-4]. In [1], the existence of uncertainty for generalized Nash equilibrium is proved by introducing the uncertainty to study generalized games. Using maximization theorem, the author presented the existence of Nash equilibrium in generalized games, and in these results, the strategy set is noncompact and has infinite players [2]. In [3] the existence theorem of generalized Nash equilibrium in games is given where strategy space has abstract convex structure. Assuming strategy set is a H space, the equilibrium existence theorems have been given in [4]. In the above studies, either the partial order relation on policy sets is required to satisfy, or every total order subset in policy sets must have an upper bound or certain convexity condition.

For a long time, the preference of rational decisionmakers on management and economics should satisfy the completeness. But in practice, they show the indecision on many major issues. Since the preference without completeness is a kind of more general order structure, it can make preference relation and the partial order relation unified completely. The research of preference without completeness is started from the von Neumann and Morgenstern in [5]. Aumman and Bewley have made the classic study in [6,7]; Schmeidler has studied the existence of economic equilibrium with infinite number of institutions under incomplete preference in [8].

In noncooperative games, the policy set composed of player's selection strategies is a set which cannot meet the needs of completeness. If preference does not meet the completeness, Pareto optimality is meaningless and the traditional method of partial order will lose effectiveness without the antisymmetry axiom inevitably. Therefore, it is consistent with the realistic decision-making environment to study the existence of generalized Nash equilibrium of noncooperative game, but the study of this part has seldom been seen in the past literature research.

In this article, based on the equivalence class set which corresponds to the elements of incomplete preference set being a partial order set, the problem under incomplete preference is translated into the problem with partial order. This method overcomes the difficulties which are brought about by the elements in the set without the completeness. Using the famous Zorn lemma, we get the existence theorems of fixed point for noncontinuous operators in incomplete preference sets. The fixed point theorems provide a new way for breaking through the limitations. The existence of generalized Nash equilibrium is strictly proven in the n-person noncooperative games under incomplete preference.

Here some concepts and theorems are given, which are related to incomplete preference.

Let *E* be a nonempty set. An ordering relation \leq on *E* may satisfy the following axiom:

Reflexive: $x \leq x$, for any $x \in E$;

Symmetry: If $x \leq y$ and $y \leq x$, then x = y, for any $x, y \in E$; **Transitive:** If $x \leq y$ and $y \leq z$, then $x \leq z$, for any $x, y, z \in E$; **Complete:** If $x \leq y, y \leq x$, for any $x, y \in E$, there is at least one inequality to be established.

Definition 1 (see [9]). Let *E* be a nonempty set. An order relation \leq defined among certain elements of *E* is said to be partial order if the order relation satisfies reflexive, transitivity, and antisymmetry axioms. Then ($E \leq$) is called a poset.

Definition 2 (see [10]). Let *E* be a nonempty set. An order relation defined among certain elements of *E* is said to be incomplete preference order if the order relation satisfies reflexive and transitivity axioms, which is denoted by \leq . If completeness axiom is still satisfied for incomplete preference order, the order relation is said to be preference order, which is still denoted by \leq . Then ($E \leq$) is called an incomplete preference set.

Definition 3 (see [11]). Let *E* be an incomplete preference set. For any $x, y \in E$, we say that x, y are indifference, which is denoted by $x \sim y$, whenever both $x \leq y$ and $y \leq x$ hold.

Remark 4. $x \sim y \Rightarrow x = y$, but $x = y \Longrightarrow x \sim y$.

Remark 5. The indifference relation \sim the equivalence relation.

Definition 6 (see [11]). Let *E* be an incomplete preference set. If for any complete preference subset of *E*, there is denumerable set $\{x_n\} \subset M$ such that if $x \in M, x \neq \sup M$, there is $x_{n_0} \in \{x_n\}$ which satisfies $x \leq x_{n_0}$, then *E* is said to be pseudo separable in incomplete preference.

Let *E* be an incomplete preference set, and Ω is a subset in *E*. The order relation \leq in quotient set Ω / \sim is elicited by the incomplete preference relation \leq in *E*. Let $[x] = \{y \in \Omega \mid x \sim y\}$, and [x] is an equivalence class set in Ω .

Definition 7 (see [11]). For any $[x], [y] \in \Omega / \sim$, if there are $u \in [x], v \in [y]$ such that $u \leq v$, we write $[x] \leq [y]$.

Lemma 8 (see [11]). Let *E* be an incomplete preference set, and Ω is a subset in *E*. The order relation \leq in quotient set Ω / \sim which is elicited by the incomplete preference relation \leq in *E* is a partial order. Then the quotient set Ω / \sim is a poset.

Lemma 9 (see [11]). If Ω is incomplete preference pseudo separable, then Ω / ~ is incomplete preference pseudo separable.

Lemma 10 (see [12] (Zorn Lemma)). Let *E* be a nonempty partial ordered set. If every total ordered subset in *E* has an upper bound in *E*, then there is a maximal element in *E*.

2. Existence Theorems for Fixed Point on Incomplete Preference Sets

Partial order method is discussed and applied greatly in mathematics, and the conclusion on the partial order is becoming a very complete system [13–23]. But few scholars study the fixed point and extreme value theorems on incomplete preference set.

Definition 11. Let (E, \preceq^E) , (U, \preceq^U) be incomplete preference sets, and let $T : E \longrightarrow 2^U$ be an order-increasing set-valued mapping. *T* is said to be order-increasing upward, if $x \preceq^E y$ in *E*, for any $u \in T(x)$; there is $v \in T(y)$ such that $u \preceq^U v$; *T* is said to be order-increasing downward, if $x \preceq^E y$ in *E*, for any $v \in T(y)$; there is $u \in T(x)$ such that $u \preceq^U v$. If *T* is both order-increasing upward and order-increasing downward, *T* is said to be order-increasing.

Definition 12. Let (E, \leq) be incomplete preference set, and let *T* : *E* → 2^{*E*}\Φ be an order-increasing set-valued mapping. An element $x \in E$ is called a generalized fixed point of *T*, if there are $x^* \in E$, $u \in Tx^*$ such that $x^* \sim u$.

Let (E, \leq) be incomplete preference set, and let $T : E \longrightarrow 2^{u}$ be an order-increasing set-valued mapping. The following notation will be used in Theorem 13:

$$ST(x) = \{ x \in E \mid x \le u, \ y \in T(x) \}.$$
(1)

Theorem 13. Let (E, \leq) be an incomplete preference pseudo separable set, and let $T : E \longrightarrow 2^E$ be an order-increasing set-valued mapping. If T satisfies the following conditions:

 (A_1) Every increasing sequence in ST(x) has an upper bound in ST(x)

 (A_2) There is a $x_0 \in E$ with $x_0 \preceq u$, for some $u \in Tx_0$

then T has a generalized fixed point; that is, there are $x^* \in E$, $u \in Tx^*$ such that $x^* \sim u$.

Proof. Let $\Omega = \{x \in E \mid x \leq u, y \in T(x)\}$. From the condition (A_2) , it implies that Ω is a nonempty set in *E*. Take an arbitrary total ordered subset $M \subset \Omega$. Since *M* is also an arbitrary total ordered subset of incomplete preference pseudo separable set (E, \leq) , there is denumerable set $\{x_n\} \subset M$ such that if $x \in M, x \neq \sup M$, there is $x_{n_0} \in \{x_n\}$ which satisfy $x \leq x_{n_0}$.

$$z_{1} = x_{1},$$

$$z_{n} = \max \{x_{n}, z_{n-1}\}, \quad n = 2, 3 \cdots.$$

$$z_{n} \in M \in \Omega(x).$$

$$(2)$$

Since M is an arbitrary total ordered subset, $\{z_n\}$ is well defined. So

$$z_1 \le z_2 \le \cdots z_n \le \cdots . \tag{3}$$

For any $x \in M, x \neq \sup M$, by the condition (A_1) , there is a point $z^* \in \Omega$ such that $z_n \leq z^*$, and since (E, \leq) is an incomplete preference pseudo separable set, there is a $x_{n_0} \in \{x_n\}$ such that $x \leq x_{n_0}$. By the definition of $\{z_n\}$, we get

$$x \le x_{n_0} \le z_n \le z^*. \tag{4}$$

That is, $z^* \in \Omega$ is an upper bound of total ordered subset *M*.

Let $[x] = \{y \in \Omega \mid x \sim y\}$; then [x] is equivalence class set in Ω . Assuming that $\Omega / \sim = \{[x], x \in \Omega\}$ is a quotient set corresponding to the equivalence relation \sim , then applying Lemmas 8 and 9, we get that the order relation \leq in quotient set Ω / \sim which is elicited by the incomplete preference relation \leq in Ω is a partial order.

Take an arbitrary total ordered subset $N \subset \Omega / \sim$, next, to show that the set N has an upper bound in Ω / \sim .

Let

$$W = \bigcup [x] \subset \Omega. \tag{5}$$

It is easy to know that *W* is total ordered subset in Ω . In fact, for any $x, y \in W$, there are $[x], [y] \in N$. Since *N* is total ordered subset in Ω / \sim , we can get that either $[x] \leq [y]$ or $[y] \leq [x]$ is valid. According to the relation between partial order and incomplete preference, we have that either $x \leq y$ or $y \leq x$ is valid. So *W* is total ordered subset in Ω .

For any $[z] \in N$, by the definition of W, we get $z \in W$. Since every total ordered subset in Ω has an upper bound, there is $x_0 \in W$ such that $z \leq x_0$. So $[z] \leq [x_0]$; that is, every total ordered subset in Ω / \sim has an upper bound. Then applying Zorn lemma, we have that there is a maximal element $[x^*]$ in Ω / \sim . By the definition of Ω / \sim , we have that x^* is the maximal element in Ω .

Since x^* is the maximal element in Ω , there is $u \in T(x^*)$ such that $x^* \leq u$. Supposing that $u \neq x^*$, the monotonicity of T together with $u \in T(x^*)$, $x^* \leq u$ implies that there is $v \in T(u)$ such that $u \leq v$. It means $u \in \Omega$, and it is contradictory with which x^* is the maximal element in Ω . So $u \leq x^*$ is proved. Hence there are $x^* \in E, u \in Tx^*$ such that $x^* \sim u$; that is, T has a generalized fixed point.

Corollary 14. Let (E, \leq) be an incomplete preference pseudo separable set, and let $T : E \longrightarrow 2^E \setminus \Phi$ be an order-increasing set-valued mapping. If T satisfies the following conditions:

 (A_1) Every increasing sequence in ST(x) has an upper bound in ST(x)

(A₂) There is $x_0 \in E$ with $x_0 \leq u$, for some $u \in Tx_0$

 (A_3) If $x \sim y, x, y \in E$, then Tx = Ty

then T has a fixed point; that is, there are $x^* \in E, u \in Tx^*$ such that $x^* \in Tx^*$.

3. Existence of Nash Equilibrium Points in Generalized Games under Incomplete Preferences

The incomplete preference we present in the paper is more general order relation than the preference in the field of economic management and coincident with the reality of economic phenomenon. It can be applied to the existence of generalized Nash equilibrium of noncooperative game theory.

Definition 15. Let n be a positive integer greater than 1. An n-person noncooperative game consists of the following elements:

(1) The set of *n* players is denoted by $I = \{i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n\}$;

(2) For any $i \in I$, let S_i be the strategy set of player i and (S_i, \leq_i) be an incomplete preference pseudo separable set; denote $S = S_1 \times S_2 \times \cdots \times S_n$;

(3) Let $P_i: S \longrightarrow U, i = 1, 2, 3, ..., n$ be the payoff function for player *i*; denote $P = \{P_1, P_2, ..., P_n\}$.

The game is denoted by $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$.

Every player in the *n*-person noncooperative game independently chooses his own strategy $x_i \in S_i$, i = 1, 2, 3, ..., n, to maximize his payoff function $P_i(x_1, x_2, ..., x_n) \in U$. For any $x = (x_1, x_2, ..., x_n) \in S$, denote

$$\begin{aligned} x_{-i} &= (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n) \in S, \\ S_{-i} &= S_1 \times S_2 \times \dots \times S_{i-1} \times S_{i+1} \times \dots \times S_n. \end{aligned}$$
(6)

Then $x_{-i} \in S_{-i}$, and x can be written as $x = (x_i, x_{-i})$.

Definition 16. Let $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$ be an *n*-person noncooperative game. The strategy $\hat{x} = (\hat{x}_1, \hat{x}_2, \dots, \hat{x}_n) \in S$ is said to be a generalized Nash equilibrium in the noncooperative game $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$ under the incomplete preference, if there is strategy $\hat{x} = (\hat{x}_1, \hat{x}_2, \dots, \hat{x}_n) \in S$, for every $i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$; the following order inequality holds

$$P_i(x_i, \hat{x}_{-i}) \not\geq^U P_i(\hat{x}_i, \hat{x}_{-i}), \quad \forall x_i \in S_i.$$

$$\tag{7}$$

Lemma 17. Let (S_i, \leq^{s_i}) be an incomplete preference pseudo separable set. $S = S_1 \times S_2 \times \cdots \times S_n$ is a coordinate ordering set composed of S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_n , for any $x = (x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_n)$, $y = (y_1, y_2, \ldots, y_n) \in S$, the order relation \leq^s in S induced by the partial order \leq^{S_i} , denoted as the following:

$$x \leq^{s} y \iff x_{i} \leq^{S_{i}} y_{i}, \quad \forall i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n.$$
 (8)

Then (S, \leq^{s}) is an incomplete preference pseudo separable set.

Proof. First we show that (S, \leq^s) is an incomplete preference set. Since (S_i, \leq^{s_i}) is incomplete preference set, for any $x = (x_1, x_2, ..., x_n) \in S$, we can get $x_i \leq^{s_i} x_i, \forall i = 1, 2, 3, ..., n$. So $x \leq^s x$. Hence the order relation \leq^s satisfies reflexive axiom.

For any $x = (x_1, x_2, ..., x_n)$, $y = (y_1, y_2, ..., y_n)$, and $z = (z_1, z_2, ..., z_n) \in S$, which satisfy $x \leq^s y$, $y \leq^s z \in S$. By Definition 15, we have $x_i \leq^{S_i} y_i$, $y_i \leq^{S_i} z_i$. Since (S_i, \leq^{s_i}) is incomplete preference set, we have $x_i \leq^{s_i} z_i$. So $x \leq^s z$; that is, $S = S_1 \times S_2 \times \cdots \times S_n$ is incomplete preference set.

Next we prove that the incomplete preference set (S, \leq^s) is pseudo separable, for any $x = (x_1, x_2, ..., x_n) \in S$, since (S_i, \leq^{s_i}) is pseudo separable,

Let M_i be an arbitrary total ordered subset of set S_i ; then there is denumerable set $\{x_i^n\} \in M_i$ such that if $x_i \in M_i, x_i \neq$ sup M_i , there is $x_{i n_0}^n \in \{x_i^n\}$ which satisfies $x_i^n \leq x_{i n_0}^n$.

Define the following

$$M = M_1 \times M_2 \times \dots \times M_n. \tag{9}$$

4

Let $x^n = \{x_1^n, x_2^n, \dots, x_n^n\}$, $x_{n_0}^n = \{x_{1n_0}^n, x_{2n_0}^n, \dots, x_{nn_0}^n\}$; then by the definition of M, we have $x^n \in M$. This together with $x_{n_0}^n \in \{x^n\}$ implies that $x^n \leq x_{n_0}^n$. Hence the incomplete preference set (S, \leq^s) is pseudo separable.

Theorem 18. Let $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$ be an *n*-person noncooperative game. Suppose that, for any $x \in S$, the payoff function $P_i, i = 1, 2, 3, ..., n$, satisfies the following conditions:

(G₁) Every total ordered subset in $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$ has an upper bound in $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$;

 (G_2) Every increasing sequence in the inverse image $\{z_i \in S_i : P_i(S_i, x_{-i}) \text{ is a maximal element of } P_i(S_i, x_{-i})\}$ has an upper bound;

(G₃) For any $x, y \in S, x \leq^{S} y$, if there is $z_i \in S_i$ with $P_i(z_i, x_{-i})$ to be a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$, then there is $\omega_i \in S_i$ with $z_i \leq^{s_i} \omega_i$ such that $P_i(\omega_i, y_{-i})$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, y_{-i})$;

(G₄) If there are $p, q \in S$ such that $p \leq^{s} q$ and $P_i(q_i, p_{-i})$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, p_{-i})$;

(*G*₅) If $p \sim^{s} q$, $p, q \in S$ such that $P_{i}(p_{i}, x_{-i}) = P_{i}(q_{i}, x_{-i})$.

Then there is a generalized Nash equilibrium in the n-person noncooperative game $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$.

Proof. Since (S_i, \leq^{s_i}) is an incomplete preference pseudo separable set, for every $i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$, then, from Lemma 17, (S, \leq^{s}) is also an incomplete preference pseudo separable set equipped with the product order \leq^{s} .

For every fixed i = 1, 2, 3, ..., n, define a set-valued mapping $T_i : S \longrightarrow 2^{S_i} \setminus \Phi$ as the following:

$$T_{i}(x) = \{z_{i} \in S_{i} : P_{i}(S_{i}, x_{-i}) \text{ is a maximal element of } P_{i}(S_{i}, x_{-i})\},$$
(10)

for all $x = (x_1, x_2, ..., x_n) \in S$.

From assumption G_1 of this theorem, for every fixed element $x \in S$, every total ordered subset in $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$ has an upper bound in (U, \leq^U) . Then applying Zorn Lemma, the set $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$ has a maximal element. Therefore, $T_i(x)$ is a nonempty subset of S_i . Then we define

$$T(x) = T_1(x) \times T_2(x) \times \dots \times T_n(x), \quad x \in S.$$
(11)

For any arbitrary $x \in S$, with respect to the set T(x), we write

$$ST(x) = \{x \in S : x \leq^{s} z, \ z \in T(x)\}.$$
 (12)

For every $i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, n$, we have

$$ST_{i}(x) = \{x_{i} \in S_{i} : x_{i} \leq^{s_{i}} z_{i}, \ z_{i} \in T_{i}(x)\} = \{x_{i} \in S_{i} : x_{i} \leq^{s_{i}} z_{i}, \ z_{i} \in S_{i},$$
(13)

$$P_i(z_i, x_{-i})$$
 is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$.

Now we prove that the operator *T* satisfies the conditions in Theorem 18. Firstly, we will show that the operator *T* is order-increasing. For any given $x \leq^{S} y$ in *S*, and for any $z = (z_1, z_2, ..., z_n) \in T(x)$, for every i = 1, 2, ..., n, we have $z_i \in T_i(x)$; that is, $P_i(z_i, x_{-i})$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, x_{-i})$. Then from hypothesis G_3 of this theorem, there is $\omega_i \in S_i$ with $z_i \preceq^{s_i} \omega_i$ such that $P_i(\omega_i, y_{-i})$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, y_{-i})$; that is, $\omega_i \in T_i(y)$. Let $\omega = (\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots, \omega_n)$. We obtain that $z \preceq^S \omega$ and $\omega \in D(y)$. Hence the operator T is order-increasing.

From assumption G_2 of this theorem, every increasing sequence in $T_i(x)$ has an upper bound. Then we can similarly show that every increasing sequence in $ST_i(x)$ has an upper bound. In fact, take an arbitrary total ordered subset $M \subset$ ST(x). Since M is also a total ordered subset of incomplete preference pseudo separable set (E, \geq) , there is denumerable set $\{x_n\} \subset M$ such that for any $x \in M, x \neq \sup M$, there are $x_{n_0} \in \{x_n\}, u(x) \in T(x)$, which satisfy $x \preceq^S x_{n_0}, x \preceq^S u(x)$.

From the above discussion, we have that there is $e(x) \in T(x_{n_0})$ such that $u(x) \preceq^S e(x)$. Thus we obtain a mapping $e : ST(x) \longrightarrow T(x)$ satisfying the following order inequality: $x \preceq u(x) \preceq^S e(x), u(x) \in T(x)$ with $e(x) \in T(x)$. For any an increasing sequence $\{x_n\}$ in ST(x), we have that there is $z^* \in \Omega$ such that $x_n \preceq^S z^*$. By the definition of $\{z_n\}$, we get

$$x \leq^{S} x_{n_0}. \tag{14}$$

So we have that $\{x_n\}$ is an increasing sequence; then $\{e(x_n)\}$ is an increasing sequence in T(x). since every increasing sequence in T(x) has an upper bound in T(x), we have that there is $z^* \in T(x)$ such that $e(x_n) \leq^S z^*$. Since $x_n \leq^S e(x_n)$, we have $x_n \leq^S z^*$. Hence every increasing sequence in ST(x) has an upper bound in ST(x).

Then applying Theorem 13, it implies that the operator *T* has a generalized point; that is, there are $x^* \in E, u \in Tx^*$ such that $x^* \sim^S u$. Since the operator *T* is order-increasing, there are $u \in T(x^*)$ and $v \in T(u)$ such that $u \leq^S v$.

From assumption G_5 of this theorem, if $x^* \sim {}^{S}u$, we can get

$$P_i(x_i^*, x_{-i}) = P_i(u_i, x_{-i}).$$
(15)

Since $u \in T(x^*)$, we have that $P_i(u_i, x_{-i}^*)$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, x_{-i}^*)$. This together with $P_i(x_i^*, x_{-i}) = P_i(u_i, x_{-i})$ implies that $P_i(x_i^*, x_{-i}^*)$ is a maximal element of $P_i(S_i, x_{-i}^*)$. It implies that for any $x^* = (x_1^*, x_2^*, \dots, x_n^*) \in S$, $i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$, the following inequality is established

$$P_i\left(x_i, x_{-i}^*\right) \not\geq^U P_i\left(x_i^*, x_{-i}\right), \quad \forall x_i \in S_i.$$

$$(16)$$

This shows that $x^* = (x_1^*, x_2^*, \dots, x_n^*) \in S$ is a generalized Nash equilibrium in the *n*-person noncooperative game $\Gamma = (N, S, P, U)$.

4. Conclusion

Incomplete preference is more general order relation than complete preference in the field of economic management, because restriction on order relation is eased. So it is more consistent with the reality of economic management phenomenons. The generalized game model under the incomplete preference can play an important application in economic management problems. Generalized game plays an important role to prove existence of general equilibrium. But many economic problems ultimately come down to nonlinear problems which are denoted by the utility function without preference in an order infinite dimensional space. The traditional general game model cannot deal with the problems such as the utility function without preference, incomplete preference, order infinite dimension space, or nonlinear problem. Now since there are no ready-made methods to deal with the problems, new research methods must be sought. The generalized game model under the incomplete preference, which is proposed in this paper, can deal with the problems. But in this paper, the research is limited to the existence of the equilibrium. The stability of equilibrium and new game model which are more close to the reality are our next step research direction.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this article.

Acknowledgments

The author was supported by the National Social Science Fund of China (13CJL006), National Science Foundation for Post-doctoral Scientists of China (2014M551264), and Research Fund for the Doctoral Program of Changshu Institute of Technology (XE1509).

References

- M. Wu, L. Li, and Z. Sun, "Transposable element fragments in protein-coding regions and their contributions to human functional proteins," *Gene*, vol. 401, no. 1-2, pp. 165–171, 2007.
- [2] J.-C. Hou, "Existence of equilibria for generalized games without paracompactness," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, vol. 56, no. 4, pp. 625–632, 2004.
- [3] J. V. Llinares, "Existence of equilibrium in generalized games with abstract convexity structure," *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, vol. 105, no. 1, pp. 149–160, 2000.
- [4] J.-C. Hou, "An existence theorem of equilibrium for generalized games in *H*-spaces," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 97–103, 2003.
- [5] J. von Neumann and O. Morgenstern, *Theory of Games and Economic Behavior*, Princeton, NJ, USA, Princeton University Press, 2nd edition, 1947.
- [6] R. J. Aumann, "Utility Theory without the Completeness Axiom," *Econometrica*, vol. 30, no. 3, p. 445, 1962.
- [7] B. Truman, "Knightian decision theory. Part I," Cowles Foundation Discussion, 1986.
- [8] D. Schmeidler, "Competitive equilibria in markets with a continuum of traders and incomplete preferences," *Econometrica*, vol. 37, pp. 578–585, 1969.
- [9] Da. Junguo, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Shandong Science and Technology Press, Jinan, 2001.

- [10] A. Ok Efe, P. Ortoleva, and G. Riella, "Incomplete Preferences under Uncertainty: Indecisiveness in Beliefsvs Tastaes," *Econometrica: Journal of the Econometric Society*, vol. 80, no. 4, pp. 1791–1808, 2012.
- [11] Zhang. Jinqin, Ordering Method and Equilibrium Analysis[M]., Shanghai, Fudan University publishing house, 2003.
- [12] J. Xiong, *The Handout of Point Set Topology*, The Peoples Education Press, Beijing, 1981.
- [13] Z. Zhao, "Positive solutions of semi-positone Hammerstein integral equations and applications," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 219, no. 5, pp. 2789–2797, 2012.
- [14] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [15] Xinsheng Du and Anmin Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [16] J. Liu and A. Qian, "Ground state solution for a Schrödinger-Poisson equation with critical growth," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 40, pp. 428–443, 2018.
- [17] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "Nontrivial solutions for a fractional advection dispersion equation in anomalous diffusion," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 66, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [18] D. Kong, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Isotonicity of the metric projection by Lorentz cone and variational inequalities," *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, vol. 173, no. 1, pp. 117–130, 2017.
- [19] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [20] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "On existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 16, pp. 1–8, 2010.
- [21] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article 141, 2016.
- [22] Z. Zhao, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed points for some mixed monotone operators," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 73, no. 6, pp. 1481–1490, 2010.
- [23] J. J. Nieto and R. Rodríguez-López, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed point in partially ordered sets and applications to ordinary differential equations," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 23, no. 12, pp. 2205–2212, 2007.

Research Article

Positive Solutions for Higher Order Nonlocal Fractional Differential Equation with Integral Boundary Conditions

Jiqiang Jiang D, Weiwei Liu, and Hongchuan Wang

School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu, Shandong 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Jiqiang Jiang; qfjjq@163.com

Received 14 April 2018; Accepted 4 September 2018; Published 1 October 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Jiqiang Jiang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, by using the spectral analysis of the relevant linear operator and Gelfand's formula, some properties of the first eigenvalue of a fractional differential equation were obtained; combining fixed point index theorem, sufficient conditions for the existence of positive solutions are established. An example is given to demonstrate the application of our main results.

1. Introduction

Fractional differential equations describe many phenomena in various fields of engineering and scientific disciplines such as physics, biophysics, chemistry, control theory, signal and image processing, and aerodynamics (see [1, 2]). In the last decade, boundary value problems of fractional calculus have received a great attention, based on various analytic techniques, and a variety of results concerning the existence of solutions can be found in the literature [3–19]. For example, Zhang [17] studied the following singular fractional boundary value problem (FBVP):

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha} y(t) + q(t) f(t, y(t), y'(t), \dots, y^{(n-2)}(t)) = 0,$$

$$0 < t < 1, \quad (1)$$

$$y(0) = y'(0) = \dots = y^{(n-2)}(0) = y^{(n-2)}(1) = 0,$$

where $\alpha \in (n-1,n]$, $n \ge 2$, D_{0+}^{α} is the standard Riemann-Liouville derivative, the nonlinear term f = g + h, and gand h have different monotone properties. By using a mixed monotone method, a unique positive solution is obtained.

Integral boundary conditions arise in thermal conduction problems [20], semiconductor problems [21], and hydrodynamic problems [22]. Recently, the existence and multiplicity of positive solutions for nonlinear ordinary differential equations with integral boundary value problems have received a great deal of attention. To identify a few, see [23–27] and the references therein for integer order integral boundary value problems and [28–33] for fractional order integral boundary value problems. In [28], authors using monotone iterative technique investigated the existence and uniqueness of the positive solutions of higher-order nonlocal fractional differential equations of the type

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha} y(t) + f(t, y(t)) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1, \ n-1 < \alpha \le n,$$
$$y(0) = y'(0) = \dots = y^{(n-2)}(0) = 0, \quad (2)$$
$$y(1) = \lambda [y],$$

where $f \in C((0, 1) \times \mathbb{R}^+, \mathbb{R}^+)$. By means of Schauders fixed point theorem, FBVP (2) are also studied in [29]. In [30], the authors investigated problems (2) with f(t, y(t)) replaced by q(t)f(t, y(t)), and the existence and multiplicity of positive solutions are obtained by means of the fixed point index theory in cones.

Inspired by the work of the above papers, the aim of this paper is to establish the existence of positive solutions for the following nonlinear fractional differential equation involving Stieltjes integrals conditions:

$$-D_{0+}^{\alpha} y(t) = f(t, y(t), y'(t), \dots, y^{(n-2)}(t)),$$

$$0 < t < 1,$$

$$y(0) = y'(0) = \dots = y^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$y^{(n-2)}(1) = \lambda [y^{(n-2)}],$$

(3)

where D_{0+}^{α} is the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative, $n-1 < \alpha \leq n, n \geq 2, \lambda[z] = \int_0^1 z(t) dA(t)$ is a linear functional on C[0,1] given by a Stieltjes integral with Arepresenting a suitable function of bounded variation, and dA can be a signed measure. $f: (0,1) \times (\mathbb{R}_0^+)^{n-1} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is a continuous function, the nonlinearity $f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1})$ may be singular at t = 0, 1, and $z_1 = z_2 = \dots = z_{n-1} = 0$. Here $\mathbb{R}^+ = [0, +\infty)$ and $\mathbb{R}_0^+ = (0, +\infty)$.

Our work presented in this paper has the following features. First of all, we discuss the boundary value problem with the Stieltjes integral boundary conditions $\lambda[z] = \int_0^1 z(t) dA(t)$ appearing in the boundary conditions of FBVP (2) as more general which was not considered in the literature [15], covering two-point, multipoint, and nonlocal problems as special cases. The second new feature is that the nonlinearity f is allowed to depend on higher order derivatives of unknown function y(t) up to n - 2 order which was not considered in the literature [28–30]. Thirdly, we allow that the nonlinearity $f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1})$ may be singular at t = 0, 1 and $z_1 = z_2 =$ $\dots = z_{n-1} = 0$. Therefore, our study improves and extends the previous results to some degree in the relevant literature [17, 28–30].

The rest of this paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we present some lemmas that are used to prove our main results. In Section 3, the existence of positive solutions is established under some sufficient conditions. In Section 4, an example is given to demonstrate the application of our theoretical results.

2. Basic Definitions and Preliminaries

In this paper, our work is based on the theory of fractional calculus, and, for details on definitions of Riemann-Liouville fractional calculus, we refer the reader to [1, 2].

Let E = C[0, 1], and then *E* is a Banach space with the norm $||y|| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} |y(t)|$, for any $y \in E$. Let $P = \{y \in E : y(t) \ge 0 \text{ for } t \in [0, 1]\}$ be a cone in *E* and construct a subcone of *P* as follows:

$$K = \left\{ y \in P : y(t) \ge t^{\alpha - n + 1} (1 - t) \| y \| \text{ for } t \in [0, 1] \right\}.$$
(4)

For any r > 0, let $K_r = \{y \in K : ||y|| < r\}$, $\partial K_r = \{y \in K : ||y|| = r\}$, and $\overline{K}_r = \{y \in K : ||y|| \le r\}$. Set

$$G(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - n + 2)}$$

$$\cdot \begin{cases} [t(1-s)]^{\alpha - n + 1} - (t-s)^{\alpha - n + 1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ [t(1-s)]^{\alpha - n + 1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(5)

Lemma 1 (see [17]). Let $q \in C_r[0,1](C_r[0,1] = \{q \in C[0,1], t^r q \in C[0,1], 0 \le r < 1\}$). Then the boundary value problem

$$-D_{0+}^{\alpha-n+2}u(t) = q(t),$$

$$0 < t < 1, \ n-1 < \alpha \le n, \ n \ge 2, \ (6)$$

$$u(0) = 0, \ u(1) = 0$$

has a unique solution

$$u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s) q(s) \, ds.$$
(7)

According to the theory of fractional calculus, the unique solution of the problem

$$-D_{0+}^{\alpha-n+2}u(t) = q(t),$$

$$0 < t < 1, \ n-1 < \alpha \le n, \ n \ge 2, \quad (8)$$

$$u(0) = 0, \quad u(1) = \lambda \ [u]$$

is $\gamma(t) = t^{\alpha-n+1}$ with $\lambda[u]$ replaced by 1 and $q(t) \equiv 0$. As in [27], Green's function for boundary value problem (8) is given by

$$H(t,s) = \frac{\gamma(t)}{1-\lambda[\gamma]} \mathscr{G}(s) + G(t,s), \qquad (9)$$

where $\mathscr{G}(s) \coloneqq \int_0^1 G(t, s) dA(t)$.

Lemma 2. Suppose that $\mathscr{G}(s) \ge 0$ for $s \in [0, 1]$ and $0 \le \lambda[\gamma] < 1$, and then the functions G(t, s) and H(t, s) have the following properties:

(1) G(t,s) and H(t,s) are nonnegative and continuous for $(t,s) \in [0,1] \times [0,1]$.

(2)
$$G(t, s)$$
 satisfies

(3) H(t, s) satisfies

$$\frac{t^{\alpha - n + 1} (1 - t) s (1 - s)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma (\alpha - n + 1)} \le G (t, s)$$

$$\le \frac{s (1 - s)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma (\alpha - n + 1)}, \quad for \ t, s \in [0, 1].$$
(10)

$$t^{\alpha - n + 1} (1 - t) \Phi(s) \le H(t, s) \le \Phi(s),$$
for $t, s \in [0, 1],$
(11)

where

$$\Phi(s) = \frac{\mathscr{G}(s)}{1 - \lambda[\gamma]} + \frac{s(1 - s)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - n + 1)}.$$
(12)

Throughout this paper, we adopt the following assumptions:

(**H**₀) *A* is a function of bounded variation, $\mathscr{G}(s) \ge 0$ for $s \in [0, 1]$ and $0 \le \lambda[\gamma] < 1$.

(**H**₁) $f : (0,1) \times (\mathbb{R}_0^+)^{n-1} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is a continuous function and, for any $0 < r < R < +\infty$,

$$\lim_{m \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{z_1 \in K_{R/(n-2)!} \\ \cdots \\ z_{n-2} \in K_R \\ z_{n-1} \in \overline{K_R \setminus K_r}}} \int_{H(m)} \Phi(s)$$
(13)
$$\cdot f(s, z_1(s), z_2(s), \dots, z_{n-1}(s)) ds = 0,$$

where $H(m) = [0, 1/m] \cup [(m-1)/m, 1]$.

In order to overcome the difficulty due to the dependance of f on derivatives, we consider the following modified problem:

$$- D_{0+}^{\alpha - n+2} x(t)$$

$$= f(t, I_{0+}^{n-2} x(t), I_{0+}^{n-3} x(t), \dots, I_{0+}^{1} x(t), x(t)),$$

$$0 < t < 1,$$

$$x(0) = 0, \quad x(1) = \lambda [x]$$

$$(14)$$

where $n - 1 < \alpha \le n$, $n \ge 2$.

Lemma 3 (see [15]). The nonlocal FBVP (3) has a positive solution $y(t) = I_{0+}^{n-2}x(t)$ if and only if the nonlinear fractional integrodifferential equation (14) has a positive solution x(t).

Define a nonlinear operator $T : K \setminus \{0\} \longrightarrow P$ and a linear operator $L : E \longrightarrow E$ as follows:

$$(Tx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots,$$
(15)
$$I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds, \quad t \in [0,1],$$
(16)
$$(Lx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) x(s) ds, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
(16)

Observe that problem (14) has solutions if the operator equation x = Tx has fixed points.

Lemma 4 (Krein-Rutmann [34]). Let $L : E \longrightarrow E$ be a continuous linear operator, P be a total cone, and $L(P) \subset P$. If there exist $\psi \in E \setminus (-P)$ and a positive constant c such that $cL(\psi) \ge \psi$, then the spectral radius $r(L) \ne 0$ and L has a positive eigenfunction corresponding to its first eigenvalue $\lambda = (r(L))^{-1}$.

Lemma 5 (Gelfand's formula [34]). For a bounded linear operator L and the operator norm $\|\cdot\|$, the spectral radius of L satisfies

$$r(L) = \lim_{m \to +\infty} \left\| L^m \right\|^{1/m}.$$
 (17)

Lemma 6. Assume that (H_0) holds. Then $L : K \longrightarrow K$ defined by (16) is a completely continuous linear operator, and the spectral radius $r(L) \neq 0$; moreover L has a positive eigenfunction φ^* corresponding to its first eigenvalue $\lambda_1 = (r(L))^{-1}$.

Proof. For any $x \in K$, by Lemma 2, we can obtain

$$\|Lx\| = \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_0^1 H(t,s) \, x(s) \, ds \le \int_0^1 \Phi(s) \, x(s) \, ds.$$
 (18)

On the other hand, from Lemma 2, we also have

$$(Lx)(t) = \int_0^1 H(t,s) x(s) ds$$

$$\geq t^{\alpha - n + 1} (1 - t) \int_0^1 \Phi(s) x(s) ds.$$
(19)

Then (18) and (19) yield that

$$(Lx)(t) \ge t^{\alpha - n + 1} (1 - t) ||Lx||.$$
(20)

Consequently, $L : K \longrightarrow K$. And, from the uniform continuity of H(t, s), $(t, s) \in [0, 1] \times [0, 1]$, we have that $L : K \longrightarrow K$ is a completely continuous linear operator.

Next we will show that *L* has the first eigenvalue $\lambda_1 > 0$ by using Krein-Rutmann's theorem. In fact, by Lemma 2, there exists $t_0 \in (0, 1)$ such that $H(t_0, t_0) > 0$. Thus there exists $[a,b] \subset (0,1)$ such that $t_0 \in (a,b)$ and H(t,s) > 0 for all $t, s \in [a,b]$. Choose $x \in K$ such that $x(t_0) > 0$ and x(t) = 0 for all $t \notin [a,b]$. Then, for any $t \in [a,b]$, we have

$$(Lx)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) x(s) ds \ge \int_{a}^{b} H(t,s) x(s) ds$$

> 0. (21)

So there exists c > 0 such that $c(Lx)(t) \ge x(t)$ for $t \in [0, 1]$. From Lemma 4, we know that the spectral radius $r(L) \ne 0$ and *L* has a positive eigenfunction φ^* corresponding to its first eigenvalue $\lambda_1 = (r(L))^{-1}$; i.e., $\lambda_1 L \varphi^* = \varphi^*$. The proof is completed.

Lemma 7. Assume that $(H_0), (H_1)$ hold; then $T : \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r \longrightarrow K$ is completely continuous.

Proof. First, we prove $T(\overline{K}_R \setminus K_r) \subset K$. In fact, for any $x \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r$, Lemma 2 implies that

$$(Tx)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots,$$

$$I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds \leq \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s),$$

$$I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds, \quad t \in [0,1].$$

$$(22)$$

Hence,

$$\|Tx\| \leq \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s),$$

$$x(s)) ds.$$
(23)

On the other hand, from Lemma 2, we also have

$$(Tx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$$

$$\geq t^{\alpha-n+1} (1-t) \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$$

$$\geq t^{\alpha-n+1} (1-t) ||Tx||.$$
Therefore, $T(\overline{K}_{R} \setminus K_{r}) \in K.$

Next, for any r > 0, we assert that

$$\sup_{x \in \partial K_{r}} \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s)$$

$$\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2} x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3} x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1} x(s), x(s)\right) ds$$

$$< +\infty,$$
(25)

which implies that $T: K \setminus \{0\} \longrightarrow P$ is well defined. In fact, it follows from (H_1) that there exists a natural number m such that

$$\sup_{x \in \partial K_{r}} \int_{H(m)} \Phi(s)$$

 $\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$

$$< 1.$$
(26)

For any $x \in \partial K_r$, as $x \in K$, we have

$$t^{\alpha - n + 1} \left(1 - t \right) \| x \| \le x \left(t \right) \le \| x \| = r, \quad t \in [0, 1], \qquad (27)$$

and

$$\frac{rt^{\alpha-n+i+1}(1-t)\Gamma(\alpha-n+2)}{\Gamma(\alpha-n+i+2)}$$

$$= \frac{\|x\|t^{\alpha-n+i+1}(1-t)\mathbf{B}(i,\alpha-n+2)}{\Gamma(i)}$$

$$\leq \frac{\|x\|}{\Gamma(i)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{i-1}s^{\alpha-n+1}(1-t)ds \leq I_{0+}^{i}x(t)$$

$$= \frac{1}{\Gamma(i)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{i-1}x(s)ds \leq \frac{1}{i!}\|x\| = \frac{r}{i!},$$

$$t \in [0,1], \ i = 1, 2, \dots, n-2,$$
(28)

where $\mathbf{B}(\cdot, \cdot)$ is the beta function. So, for any $1/m \le t \le 1 - 1/m$, (27) and (28) yield that

$$\frac{r}{m^{\alpha-n+2}} \le x(t) \le r,$$

$$\frac{\Gamma(\alpha-n+2)r}{m^{\alpha-n+i+2}\Gamma(\alpha-n+i+2)} \le I_{0+}^{i}x(t) \le \frac{r}{i!},$$

$$i = 1, 2, \dots, n-2.$$
(29)

From (26) and (29), we have

$$\begin{split} \sup_{x \in \partial K_{r}} & \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) \\ & \cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)\right) ds \\ & \leq \sup_{x \in \partial K_{r}} \int_{H(m)} \Phi(s) \\ & \cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)\right) ds \quad (30) \\ & + \sup_{x \in \partial K_{r}} \int_{1/m}^{1-1/m} \Phi(s) \\ & \cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)\right) ds \\ & < 1 + M_{1} \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) ds < +\infty, \end{split}$$

where

$$M_{1} = \max\left\{f\left(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, \dots, z_{n-1}\right) : \left(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, \dots, z_{n-1}\right)\right\}$$

$$\in \left[\frac{1}{m}, 1 - \frac{1}{m}\right] \times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{m^{\alpha}\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)}, \frac{r}{(n-2)!}\right]$$

$$\times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{m^{\alpha-1}\Gamma\left(\alpha - 1\right)}, \frac{r}{(n-3)!}\right] \times \cdots$$

$$\times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{m^{\alpha-n+3}\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 3\right)}, r\right] \times \left[\frac{r}{m^{\alpha-n+2}}, r\right]\right\}.$$
(31)

Thus (25) is true which implies that T is uniformly bounded on any bounded set.

Now we will show that $T : \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r \longrightarrow K$ is continuous. Let $x_j, x_0 \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r$ and $||x_j - x_0|| \longrightarrow 0$ $(j \longrightarrow \infty)$. For any $\varepsilon > 0$, by (H_1) , there exists a natural number k > 0 such that

$$\sup_{x\in\overline{K}_{R}\setminus K_{r}}\int_{H(k)}\Phi\left(s\right)f\left(s,I_{0+}^{n-2}x\left(s\right),\ldots,x\left(s\right)\right)ds<\frac{\varepsilon}{4}.$$
 (32)

Since $f(t, z_1, z_2, ..., z_{n-1})$ is uniformly continuous on $[1/k, 1 - 1/k] \times [\Gamma(\alpha - n + 2)r/k^{\alpha}\Gamma(\alpha), r/(n - 2)!] \times \cdots \times [r/k^{\alpha - n+2}, r]$, we have that

$$\lim_{j \to +\infty} \left| f\left(t, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_j(t), \dots, x_j(t)\right) - f\left(t, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_0(t), \dots, x_0(t)\right) \right| = 0$$
(33)

holds uniformly on $t \in [1/k, 1 - 1/k]$. It follows from the Lebesgue control convergence theorem that

$$\int_{1/k}^{1-1/k} \Phi(s) \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_j(s), \dots, x_j(s)\right) - f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_0(s), \dots, x_0(s)\right) \right| ds \longrightarrow 0,$$
(34)
as $j \longrightarrow \infty$.

Thus, for the above $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists a natural number *J* such that, for j > J, we have

$$\int_{1/k}^{1-1/k} \Phi(s) \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_j(s), \dots, x_j(s)\right) - f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2} x_0(s), \dots, x_0(s)\right) \right| ds < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$
(35)

It follows from (32) and (35) that when j > J,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| Tx_{j} - Tx_{0} \right\| &\leq \int_{H(k)} \Phi(s) \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{j}\left(s\right), \dots, x_{j}\left(s\right)\right) \right. \\ &- \left. f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{0}\left(s\right), \dots, x_{0}\left(s\right)\right) \right| ds \\ &+ \int_{1/k}^{1-1/k} \Phi(s) \left| f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{j}\left(s\right), \dots, x_{j}\left(s\right)\right) \right. \\ &- \left. f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{0}\left(s\right), \dots, x_{0}\left(s\right)\right) \right| ds \leq 2 \\ &\cdot \sup_{x \in \overline{K}_{R} \setminus K_{r}} \int_{H(k)} \Phi(s) \left. f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x\left(s\right), \dots, x\left(s\right)\right) ds \\ &+ \frac{\varepsilon}{2} < 2 \times \frac{\varepsilon}{4} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} = \varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$
(36)

Hence, $T : \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r \longrightarrow K$ is continuous.

For any bounded set $B \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r$, we show that T(B) is equicontinuous. In fact, by (H_1) , for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists a natural number l such that

$$\sup_{x\in\overline{K}_{R}\setminus K_{r}}\int_{H(l)}\Phi\left(s\right)f\left(s,I_{0+}^{n-2}x\left(s\right),\ldots,x\left(s\right)\right)ds<\frac{\varepsilon}{4}.$$
 (37)

Let

$$M_{2} = \max\left\{f\left(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, \dots, z_{n-1}\right) : \left(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, \dots, z_{n-1}\right)\right\}$$

$$\in \left[\frac{1}{l}, 1 - \frac{1}{l}\right] \times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{l^{\alpha}\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)}, \frac{r}{(n-2)!}\right]$$

$$\times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{l^{\alpha-1}\Gamma\left(\alpha - 1\right)}, \frac{r}{(n-3)!}\right] \times \cdots$$

$$\times \left[\frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 2\right)r}{l^{\alpha-n+3}\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 3\right)}, r\right] \times \left[\frac{r}{l^{\alpha-n+2}}, r\right]\right\}.$$
(38)

Since H(t, s) is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1] \times [0, 1]$, for the above $\varepsilon > 0$ and a fixed $s \in [1/l, 1 - 1/l]$, there exists $\delta > 0$ such that

$$\left|H\left(t,s\right) - H\left(t',s\right)\right| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2\left(M_2 + 1\right)}.$$
(39)

for $|t-t'| < \delta$, $t, t' \in [0, 1]$. Hence, for $|t-t'| < \delta$, $t, t' \in [0, 1]$, and $x \in B$, we have

$$\begin{split} \left| Tx(t) - Tx(t') \right| &\leq \int_{H(k)} \left| H(t,s) - H(t',s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s) \right) ds \\ &+ \int_{1/k}^{1-1/k} \left| H(t,s) - H(t',s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s) \right) ds \leq 2 \\ &\cdot \sup_{x \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r} \int_{e(k)} \Phi(s) \qquad (40) \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s) \right) ds \\ &+ \sup_{x \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r} \int_{1/k}^{1-1/k} \left| H(t,s) - H(t',s) \right| \\ &\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s) \right) ds < 2 \times \frac{\varepsilon}{4} \\ &+ \frac{\varepsilon}{2} = \varepsilon, \end{split}$$

which show that T(B) is equicontinuous. According to the Ascoli-Arzela theorem, $T : \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r \longrightarrow K$ is completely continuous. The proof is completed.

Lemma 8 (see [35]). Let K be a cone in Banach space E. Suppose that $T: \overline{K}_r \longrightarrow K$ is a completely continuous operator.

- (i) If there exists $y_0 \in K \setminus \{\theta\}$ such that $y Ty \neq \mu y_0$ for any $y \in \partial K_r$ and $\mu \ge 0$, then $i(T, K_r, K) = 0$.
- (ii) If $Ty \neq \mu y$ for any $y \in \partial K_r$ and $\mu \geq 1$, then $i(T, K_r, K) = 1$.

3. Main Results

Theorem 9. Suppose that the conditions (H_0) and (H_1) are satisfied, and

$$\liminf_{\substack{z_1 \to 0 \\ \cdots \\ z_{n-1} \to 0}} \frac{f(t, z_1, \dots, z_{n-1})}{z_1 + \dots + z_{n-1}} > \lambda_1,$$
(41)

uniformly on $t \in [0, 1]$,

$$\lim_{\substack{z_1+\dots+z_{n-1}\longrightarrow+\infty\\z_{n-1}\longrightarrow+\infty}} \frac{f(t,z_1,\dots,z_{n-1})}{z_{n-1}} < \lambda_1,$$
(42)

uniformly on $t \in [0, 1]$,

where λ_1 is the first eigenvalue of L defined by (16). Then the FBVP (3) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. By (41), there exists r > 0 such that

$$f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1}) \ge \lambda_1 (z_1 + z_2 + \dots + z_{n-1}),$$

$$|z_1| \le \frac{r}{(n-2)!}, \dots, |z_{n-1}| \le r, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
(43)

Let φ^* be the positive eigenfunction of *L* corresponding to λ_1 , and thus $\varphi^* = \lambda_1 L \varphi^*$. For any $x \in \partial K_r$, by virtue of (27) and (28), that is

$$\left| I_{0+}^{n-2} x(s) \right| \le \frac{r}{(n-2)!}, \dots, \left| I_{0+}^{1} x(s) \right| \le r,$$

$$|x(s)| \le r, \ t \in [0,1],$$
(44)

from (43) and (44), we have

$$(Tx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \lambda_{1} \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s) (I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s) + I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s) + \dots + I_{0+}^{1}x(s) + x(s)) ds \geq \lambda_{1} (Lx) (t),$$

$$t \in [0, 1].$$
(45)

We may suppose that T has no fixed point on ∂K_r (otherwise, the proof is finished). Now we show that

$$x - Tx \neq \mu \varphi^*, \quad x \in \partial K_r, \ \mu \ge 0.$$
 (46)

If, otherwise, there exist $x_0 \in \partial K_r$ and $\mu_0 \ge 0$ such that $x_0 - Tx_0 = \mu_0 \varphi^*$, obviously, $\mu_0 > 0$ and $x_0 = Tx_0 + \mu_0 \varphi^* \ge \mu_0 \varphi^*$. Let $\overline{\mu} = \sup\{\mu \mid x_0 \ge \mu \varphi^*\}$, and then $\overline{\mu} \ge \mu_0 > 0$ and $x_0 \ge \overline{\mu} \varphi^*$. Since $L(K) \subset K$, we have $\lambda_1 L x_0 \ge \lambda_1 \overline{\mu} L \varphi^* = \overline{\mu} \varphi^*$. Therefore, by (45), we have

$$x_0 = Tx_0 + \mu_0 \varphi^* \ge \lambda_1 L x_0 + \mu_0 \varphi^* \ge \overline{\mu} \varphi^* + \mu_0 \varphi^*$$

= $(\overline{\mu} + \mu_0) \varphi^*$, (47)

which contradicts the definition of $\overline{\mu}$. Hence (46) is true and it follows from Lemma 8 that

$$i(T, K_r, K) = 0.$$
 (48)

Now we choose a constant $0 < \rho < 1$ and define a linear operator $\tilde{L}x = \rho\lambda_1 Lx$, and then $\tilde{L} : E \longrightarrow E$ is a bounded linear operator and $\tilde{L}(K) \subset K$. Moreover $\tilde{L}\varphi^* = \rho\lambda_1 L\varphi^* = \rho\varphi^*$, so the spectral radius of \tilde{L} is $r(\tilde{L}) = \rho$ and \tilde{L} also has the first eigenvalue $(r(\tilde{L}))^{-1} = \rho^{-1} > 1$. By Gelfand's formula, we know

$$\rho = \lim_{m \to +\infty} \left\| \widetilde{L}^m \right\|^{1/m}.$$
(49)

Let $\varepsilon_0 = (1/2)(1 - \rho)$; by (49), there exists a sufficiently large natural number M such that $m \ge M$ implies that $\|\tilde{L}^m\| \le (\rho + \varepsilon_0)^m$. For any $x \in E$, define

$$\|x\|^{*} = \sum_{i=1}^{M} \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M-i} \left\|\tilde{L}^{i-1}x\right\|,$$
(50)

where $\tilde{L}^0 = I$ is the identity operator. Clearly, $\|\cdot\|^*$ is also the norm of *E*.

On the other hand, it follows from (42) that there exists $R_0 > r$ such that

$$f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1}) \le \rho \lambda_1 z_{n-1},$$

$$|z_1 + \dots + z_{n-1}| \ge R_0, |z_{n-1}| \ge R_0.$$
(51)

Let

$$M_{0} = \sup_{x \in \partial K_{R_{0}}} \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s)$$

$$\cdot f\left(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)\right) ds,$$
(52)

and then, by (25), we know that $M_0 < +\infty$. For the sake of convenience, let $M_0^* = ||M_0||^*$ and choose

$$R > \max\left\{R_0, \frac{2M_0^*}{\varepsilon_0 \left(\rho + \varepsilon_0\right)^{M-1}}\right\}.$$
(53)

In the following we will prove that

$$Tx \neq \mu x, \quad x \in \partial K_R, \ \mu \ge 1.$$
 (54)

If, otherwise, there exist $x_1 \in \partial K_R$ and $\mu_1 \ge 1$ such that $Tx_1 = \mu_1 x_1$. It follows from $R > R_0$ and $x_1 \in C[0, 1]$ that there exists $0 < t_1 \le 1$ such that $x_1(t_1) = R_0$. Thus let $\tilde{x}(t) = \min\{x_1(t), R_0\}$, and then we have $\|\tilde{x}\| = R_0$ and $\tilde{x} \in \partial K_{R_0}$. Now set

$$D(x_1) = \{t \in [0,1] : x_1(t) > R_0\},$$
(55)

and then, for any $t \in D(x_1)$, we have $|x_1(t)| > R_0$ and $|I_{0+}^{n-2}x_1(t) + I_{0+}^{n-3}x_1(t) + \dots + I_{0+}^1x_1(t) + x_1(t)| > R_0$. It follows from (51) and Lemma 2 that

$$(Tx_{1})(t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{1}(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x_{1}(s), ..., I_{0+}^{1}x_{1}(s), x_{1}(s)) ds \leq \int_{D(x_{1})} H(t,s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{1}(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x_{1}(s), ..., I_{0+}^{1}x_{1}(s), x_{1}(s)) ds + \int_{[0,1]\setminus D(x_{1})} H(t,s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{1}(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x_{1}(s), ..., I_{0+}^{1}x_{1}(s), x_{1}(s)) ds + \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) x_{1}(s) ds \leq \rho\lambda_{1} \int_{0}^{1} H(t,s) x_{1}(s) ds + \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x_{1}(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x_{1}(s), ..., I_{0+}^{1}x_{1}(s), x_{1}(s)) ds \leq (\tilde{L}x_{1})(t) + M_{0}, \quad t \in [0, 1].$$

Noticing that $\tilde{L}(K) \subset K$ is a bounded linear operator, and from (56), we have

$$0 \le \left(\tilde{L}^{j}(Tx_{1})\right)(t) \le \left(\tilde{L}^{j}(\tilde{L}x_{1}+M_{0})\right)(t),$$

$$j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, M-1.$$
(57)

Then (57) yields that

$$\|\tilde{L}^{j}(Tx_{1})\| \leq \|\tilde{L}^{j}(\tilde{L}x_{1} + M_{0})\|,$$

$$j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, M - 1,$$
(58)

which leads to

$$\|Tx_{1}\|^{*} = \sum_{i=1}^{M} (\rho + \varepsilon_{0})^{M-i} \|\widetilde{L}^{i-1}(Tx_{1})\|$$

$$\leq \sum_{i=1}^{M} (\rho + \varepsilon_{0})^{M-i} \|\widetilde{L}^{i-1}(\widetilde{L}x_{1} + M_{0})\|$$

$$= \|\widetilde{L}x_{1} + M_{0}\|^{*}.$$
(59)

Since $x_1 \in \partial K_R$ and $||x_1|| = R$, from (50), we have

$$\|x_1\|^* > (\rho + \varepsilon_0)^{M-1} \|x_1\| = (\rho + \varepsilon_0)^{M-1} R > \frac{2}{\varepsilon_0} M_0^*, \quad (60)$$

which implies that

$$M_0^* < \frac{\varepsilon_0}{2} \|x_1\|^* .$$
 (61)

By (50), (59), and (61), we have

$$\begin{split} \mu_{1} \|x_{1}\|^{*} &= \|Tx_{1}\|^{*} \leq \|\widetilde{L}x_{1}\| + M_{0}^{*} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^{M} \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M-i} \|\widetilde{L}^{i-1} \left(Lx_{1}\right)\| + M_{0}^{*} \\ &= \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right) \sum_{i=1}^{M-1} \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M-i-1} \|\widetilde{L}^{i}x_{1}\| \\ &+ \|\widetilde{L}^{M}x_{1}\| + M_{0}^{*} \\ &\leq \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right) \sum_{i=1}^{M-1} \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M-i-1} \|\widetilde{L}^{i}x_{1}\| \\ &+ \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M} \|x_{1}\| + M_{0}^{*} \\ &= \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right) \sum_{i=1}^{M} \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right)^{M-i} \|\widetilde{L}^{i-1}x_{1}\| + M_{0}^{*} \\ &= \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right) \|x_{1}\|^{*} + M_{0}^{*} \\ &\leq \left(\rho + \varepsilon_{0}\right) \|x_{1}\|^{*} + \frac{\varepsilon_{0}}{2} \|x_{1}\|^{*} = \frac{\rho + 3}{4} \|x_{1}\|^{*} \,. \end{split}$$

Notice that $\mu_1 \ge 1$, we have $(\rho + 3)/4 \ge 1$, and then $\rho \ge 1$, which is a contradiction with $0 < \rho < 1$. Thus (54) is indeed true, and, by Lemma 8, we have

$$i(T, K_R, K) = 1. \tag{63}$$

It follows from (48) and (63) that

$$i\left(T, K_R \setminus \overline{K}_r, K\right) = i\left(T, K_R, K\right) - i\left(T, K_r, K\right) = 1.$$
(64)

Then T has at least one fixed point on $K_R \setminus \overline{K}_r$. Consequently, problem (14) has at least one positive solution, which implies that the FBVP (3) has at least one positive solution.

$$(L_{\tau}x)(t) = \int_{\tau}^{1-\tau} H(t,s) x(s) \, ds, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (65)

From Lemma 6, we know L_{τ} is also a completely continuous linear operator, and the spectral radius $r(L_{\tau}) \neq 0$, and moreover L_{τ} has a positive eigenfunction φ_{τ} corresponding to its first eigenvalue $\lambda_{\tau} = (r(L_{\tau}))^{-1}$.

Lemma 10. Suppose that (H_0) holds, and there exists an eigenvalue $\tilde{\lambda}_1$ of L such that

$$\lim_{\tau \to 0^+} \lambda_{\tau} = \tilde{\lambda}_1.$$
 (66)

Proof. Take $\tau_1 \geq \tau_2 \geq \cdots \geq \tau_k \geq \cdots$ and $\tau_k \longrightarrow 0$ $(k \longrightarrow$ $+\infty$). So, for any j > k and $\varphi \in E$, we have

$$\left(L_{\tau_{k}}\varphi\right)(t) \leq \left(L_{\tau_{j}}\varphi\right)(t) \leq \left(L\varphi\right)(t), \quad t \in [0,1], \quad (67)$$

and

$$\begin{pmatrix} L^{i}_{\tau_{k}}\varphi \end{pmatrix}(t) \leq \begin{pmatrix} L^{i}_{\tau_{j}}\varphi \end{pmatrix}(t) \leq \begin{pmatrix} L^{i}\varphi \end{pmatrix}(t),$$

$$t \in [0,1], \ i = 2, 3, \dots,$$

$$(68)$$

where $L_{\tau_k}^i = L(L_{\tau_k}^{i-1}), i = 2, 3, \cdots$. Consequently, $||L_{\tau_k}^i|| \le$ $\|L_{\tau_i}^i\| \leq \|L^i\|, i = 1, 2, \cdots$. From Gelfand's formula, we get $\lambda_1 \leq \lambda_{\tau_i} \leq \lambda_{\tau_k}$, where λ_1 is the first eigenvalue of L. Since $\{\lambda_{\tau_{\iota}}\}$ is monotonous with lower boundedness λ_1 , let

$$\lim_{k \to +\infty} \lambda_{\tau_k} = \tilde{\lambda}_1.$$
(69)

Now we shall show that $\tilde{\lambda}_1$ is an eigenvalue of *L*. Suppose $\varphi_{ au_k}$ is a positive eigenfunction of $L_{ au_k}$ corresponding to $\lambda_{ au_k}$ with $\|\varphi_{\tau_k}\| = 1$, k = 1, 2, ...; i.e.,

$$\varphi_{\tau_{k}}(t) = \lambda_{\tau_{k}} \int_{\tau_{k}}^{1-\tau_{k}} H(t,s) \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(s) ds = \lambda_{\tau_{k}} L_{\tau_{k}} \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(t),$$

$$t \in [0,1].$$
(70)

Notice that

$$\|\lambda_{\tau_{k}}\varphi_{\tau_{k}}\| = \max_{0 \le t \le 1} \int_{\tau_{k}}^{1-\tau_{k}} H(t,s) \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(s) \, ds \le \int_{0}^{1} \Phi(s) \, ds,$$

$$k = 1, 2, \dots,$$
(71)

and thus $\{\lambda_{\tau_k}\varphi_{\tau_k}\} \in E$ is uniformly bounded.

On the other hand, for any *k* and $t_1, t_2 \in [0, 1]$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| L_{\tau_{k}} \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(t_{1}) - L_{\tau_{k}} \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(t_{2}) \right| \\ \leq \int_{\tau_{k}}^{1-\tau_{k}} \left| H(t_{1},s) - H(t_{2},s) \right| \varphi_{\tau_{k}}(s) \, ds. \end{aligned}$$
(72)

It follows from (72) that $\{L_{\tau_k}\varphi_{\tau_k}\} \subset E$ is equicontinuous since H(t, s) is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1] \times [0, 1]$. Without loss of generality, we may suppose that, by Arzela-Ascoli theorem and $\lim_{k \to +\infty} \lambda_{\tau_k} = \tilde{\lambda}_1$, we get that $\varphi_{\tau_k} \longrightarrow \varphi_0$ as $k \longrightarrow +\infty$. This leads to $\|\varphi_0\| = 1$ and then, by (70), we have

$$\varphi_{0}(t) = \tilde{\lambda}_{1} \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s) \varphi_{0}(s) ds, \quad t \in [0, 1]; \quad (73)$$

that is, $\varphi_0 = \tilde{\lambda}_1 L \varphi_0$. The proof is completed.

Theorem 11. Suppose that conditions (H_0) and (H_1) are satisfied, and

$$\liminf_{\substack{z_1 \to 0 \\ \cdots \\ z_{n-1} \to 0}} \frac{f\left(t, z_1, \dots, z_{n-1}\right)}{z_{n-1}} < \lambda_1,$$
(74)

uniformly on
$$t \in [0, 1]$$
,

$$\limsup_{z_1+\dots+z_{n-1}\longrightarrow+\infty} \frac{f\left(t, z_1, \dots, z_{n-1}\right)}{z_1+\dots+z_{n-1}} > \tilde{\lambda}_1,$$
(75)

uniformly on $t \in [0, 1]$,

where $\lambda_1, \tilde{\lambda}_1$ are the eigenvalues of L and λ_1 is the first eigenvalue of L. Then the FBVP (3) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. It follows from (74) that there exists r > 0 such that

$$f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1}) \le \lambda_1 z_{n-1},$$

$$|z_1| \le \frac{r}{(n-2)!}, \dots, |z_{n-1}| \le r, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
(76)

Thus for any $x \in \partial K_r$, noticing

$$\left|I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s)\right| \le \frac{r}{(n-2)!}, \dots, \left|I_{0+}^{1}x(s)\right| \le r,$$

$$|x(s)| \le r, \ t \in [0,1],$$
(77)

by (76), we have

$$(Tx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$$

$$\leq \lambda_{1} \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s) x(s) ds = \lambda_{1} (Lx) (t),$$

$$t \in [0, 1].$$
(78)

In fact, we may suppose that *T* has no fixed point on ∂K_r (otherwise, the proof is finished). Now we show that

$$Tx \neq \mu x, \quad x \in \partial K_r, \ \mu \ge 1.$$
 (79)

Otherwise, there exist $x_0 \in \partial K_r$ and $\mu_0 \ge 1$ such that $Tx_0 = \mu_0 x_0$. We know $\mu_0 > 1$ and from (78) we have

$$\mu_0 x_0 = T x_0 \le \lambda_1 L x_0. \tag{80}$$

By using induction for (80), we have

$$\mu_0^m x_0 \le \lambda_1^m L^m x_0, \quad m = 1, 2, \cdots$$
 (81)

which implies that

$$\|L^{m}\| \ge \frac{\|L^{m}x_{0}\|}{\|x_{0}\|} \ge \frac{\mu_{0}^{m}\|x_{0}\|}{\lambda_{1}^{m}\|x_{0}\|} = \frac{\mu_{0}^{m}}{\lambda_{1}^{m}}.$$
(82)

By Gelfand's formula, we know

$$r(L) = \lim_{m \to +\infty} \left\| L^m \right\|^{1/m} \ge \frac{\mu_0}{\lambda_1} > \frac{1}{\lambda_1},$$
(83)

which is a contradiction with $r(L) = \lambda_1^{-1}$. Hence (79) is true and, by Lemma 8, we have

$$i(T, K_r, K) = 1.$$
 (84)

For a fixed sufficiently small $0 < \tau < 1$, let

$$\chi_{\tau} = \frac{\tau^{\alpha} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n + 2\right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha\right)} + \frac{\tau^{\alpha - 1} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n + 2\right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha - 1\right)} + \cdots + \frac{\tau^{\alpha - n + 3} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n + 2\right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha - n + 3\right)} + \tau^{\alpha - n + 2}.$$
(85)

So it follows from (74) and $\lim_{\tau \to 0^+} \lambda_{\tau} = \tilde{\lambda}_1$ that there exist a sufficiently small $\tau > 0$ and R > r such that

$$f(t, z_1, z_2, \dots, z_{n-1}) \ge \lambda_{\tau} (z_1 + z_2 + \dots + z_{n-1}),$$

$$z_1 + z_2 + \dots + z_{n-1} \ge \chi_{\tau} R, \ t \in [0, 1],$$
(86)

where λ_{τ} is the first eigenvalue of L_{τ} .

Let φ_{τ} be the positive eigenfunction of L_{τ} corresponding to λ_{τ} , and then $\varphi_{\tau} = \lambda_{\tau}L_{\tau}\varphi_{\tau}$. For any $x \in \partial K_R$, $s \in [\tau, 1 - \tau]$, we have

$$\begin{split} I_{0+}^{n-2} x \left(s \right) &+ I_{0+}^{n-3} x \left(s \right) + \cdots , I_{0+}^{1} x \left(s \right) + x \left(s \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(n-2 \right)} \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{n-3} x \left(\tau \right) d\tau + \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(n-3 \right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{n-4} x \left(\tau \right) d\tau + \cdots + \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(1 \right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{1-1} x \left(\tau \right) d\tau + x \left(s \right) \geq \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(n-2 \right)} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{n-3} \tau^{\alpha - n+1} \left(1-\tau \right) d\tau \| x \| \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(n-3 \right)} \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{n-4} \tau^{\alpha - n+1} \left(1-\tau \right) d\tau \| x \| \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma \left(1 \right)} \int_{0}^{s} \left(s-\tau \right)^{1-1} \tau^{\alpha - n+1} \left(1-\tau \right) d\tau \| x \| \\ &+ s^{\alpha - n+1} \left(1-s \right) \| x \| \geq \left(\frac{\tau^{\alpha} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n+2 \right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha \right)} \\ &+ \frac{\tau^{\alpha - 1} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n+2 \right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha - 1 \right)} + \cdots + \frac{\tau^{\alpha - n+3} \Gamma \left(\alpha - n+2 \right)}{\Gamma \left(\alpha - n+3 \right)} \\ &+ \tau^{\alpha - n+2} \right) R = \chi_{\tau} R. \end{split}$$

By (86) and (87), we have

$$(Tx) (t) = \int_{0}^{1} H(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \int_{\tau}^{1-\tau} H(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f(s, I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s), I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s), \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s), x(s)) ds \quad (88)$$

$$\geq \lambda_{\tau} \int_{\tau}^{1-\tau} H(t, s) (I_{0+}^{n-2}x(s) + I_{0+}^{n-3}x(s)$$

$$+ \dots, I_{0+}^{1}x(s) + x(s)) ds \geq \lambda_{\tau} \int_{\tau}^{1-\tau} H(t, s)$$

$$\cdot x(s) ds = \lambda_{\tau} (L_{\tau}x) (t), \quad t \in [0, 1].$$

Proceeding as for the proof of Theorem 9, we get

$$x - Tx \neq \mu \varphi_{\tau}, \quad x \in \partial K_R, \ \mu \ge 0.$$
 (89)

By Lemma 8, we have

$$i(T, K_R, K) = 0. \tag{90}$$

It follows from (84) and (90) that

$$i\left(T, K_R \setminus \overline{K}_r, K\right) = i\left(T, K_R, K\right) - i\left(T, K_r, K\right) = -1.$$
(91)

Then *T* has at least one fixed point on $K_R \setminus \overline{K}_r$. Consequently, problem (14) has at least one positive solution, which implies that the FBVP (3) has at least one positive solution.

Remark 12. In this work, the nonlinearity $f(t, z_1, z_2, ..., z_{n-1})$ may be singular at t = 0, 1 and $z_1 = z_2 = \cdots = z_{n-1} = 0$. To the best of our knowledge, very little work has been done for the case where f can be singular at $z_1 = z_2 = \cdots = z_{n-1} = 0$.

4. An Example

Example 1. Consider the following problem:

$$D_{0+}^{7/2} y(t) + \frac{\left(y + y' + y''\right)^{-1/4} + \ln y''}{\sqrt{1 - t}} = 0,$$

0 < t < 1, (92)

$$y(0) = y'(0) = y''(0) = 0, \quad y''(1) = \lambda [y''],$$

where $\alpha = 7/2$, $f(t, z_1, z_2, z_3) = ((z_1 + z_2 + z_3)^{-1/4} + \ln z_3)/\sqrt{1-t}$, and $(t, z_1, z_2, z_3) \in (0, 1) \times (\mathbb{R}_0^+)^3$. Obviously, f is singular at t = 1 and $z_1 = z_2 = z_3 = 0$. Clearly,

G(t,s)

$$=\begin{cases} G_1(t,s) = \frac{[t(1-s)]^{1/2}}{\Gamma(3/2)}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \\ G_2(t,s) = \frac{[t(1-s)]^{1/2} - (t-s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(3/2)}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(93)

In the following we discuss that condition (H_0) holds when $\lambda[\cdot]$ take different cases.

(1)

Let
$$\lambda[y''] = 0$$
. In this case, we have
 $\lambda[\gamma] = 0,$
 $\mathscr{G}(s) = 0,$
 $\Phi(s) = \frac{s(1-s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(1/2)} \le \frac{13(1-s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(1/2)}.$
(94)

(2) Now, let $\lambda[y''] = \int_0^1 y''(t)(4-5t)dt$. Note that the function h(t) = 4-5t changes the sign on the interval [0, 1]. In this case, we have

$$\begin{split} \lambda \left[\gamma \right] &= \int_{0}^{1} t^{1/2} dA\left(t \right) = \int_{0}^{1} t^{1/2} \left(4 - 5t \right) dt = \frac{2}{3} < 1, \\ \mathscr{G}\left(s \right) &= \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t, s \right) \left(4 - 5t \right) dt \\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(5/2 \right)} \left(1 - s \right)^{1/2} s\left(3 - 2s \right) \ge 0, \quad s \in [0, 1], \\ \Phi\left(s \right) &= \frac{\mathscr{G}\left(s \right)}{1 - \lambda \left[\gamma \right]} + \frac{s\left(1 - s \right)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha - n + 1 \right)} \end{split}$$
(95)
$$&= \frac{3s\left(1 - s \right)^{1/2} \left(3 - 2s \right)}{\Gamma\left(5/2 \right)} + \frac{s\left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\Gamma\left(1/2 \right)} \\ &\leq \frac{13\left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\Gamma\left(1/2 \right)}. \end{split}$$

(3) Let $\lambda[y''] = (1/2)y''(1/2)$. In this case, we have

$$\begin{split} \lambda \left[\gamma \right] &= \int_{0}^{1} t^{1/2} dA \left(t \right) = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{4} \approx 0.353553 < 1, \\ 0 &\leq \mathscr{G} \left(s \right) = \frac{1}{2} G \left(\frac{1}{2}, s \right) \\ &= \begin{cases} \frac{\left[(1/2) \left(1 - s \right) \right]^{1/2}}{\Gamma \left(3/2 \right)}, & \frac{1}{2} \leq s \leq 1, \\ \frac{\left[(1/2) \left(1 - s \right) \right]^{1/2} - (1/2 - s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma \left(3/2 \right)}, & 0 \leq s \leq \frac{1}{2}. \end{cases}$$
(96)
 &\leq \frac{\left(\sqrt{2}/4 \right) \left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\Gamma \left(3/2 \right)}, & s \in [0, 1], \end{cases}

$$\Phi \left(s \right) = \frac{\mathscr{G} \left(s \right)}{1 - \lambda \left[\gamma \right]} + \frac{s \left(1 - s \right)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma \left(\alpha - n + 1 \right)} \\ &\leq \frac{\sqrt{2} \left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\left(4 - \sqrt{2} \right) \Gamma \left(3/2 \right)} + \frac{s \left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\Gamma \left(1/2 \right)} \leq \frac{13 \left(1 - s \right)^{1/2}}{\Gamma \left(1/2 \right)}. \end{split}$$

(4) Let $\lambda[y''] = 2y''(1/2) - y''(3/4)$. Note that the coefficients $b_1 = 2$, $b_2 = -1$; i.e., not all of the

coefficients must be positive, some coefficients of b_i can be negative. In this case, we have

$$\lambda [\gamma] = \int_{0}^{1} t^{1/2} dA(t) = \sqrt{2} - \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \approx 0.548188 < 1,$$

$$\mathscr{G}(s) = \begin{cases} 2G_{2}\left(\frac{1}{2},s\right) - G_{2}\left(\frac{3}{4},s\right), & 0 \le s < \frac{1}{2}, \\ 2G_{1}\left(\frac{1}{2},s\right) - G_{2}\left(\frac{3}{4},s\right), & \frac{1}{2} \le s \le \frac{3}{4}, \\ 2G_{1}\left(\frac{1}{2},s\right) - G_{1}\left(\frac{3}{4},s\right), & \frac{3}{4} < s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(97)

Then $0 \leq \mathcal{G}(s) < 1$, $s \in [0, 1]$, and

$$\Phi(s) = \frac{\mathscr{G}(s)}{1 - \lambda [\gamma]} + \frac{s(1 - s)^{\alpha - n + 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - n + 1)}$$

$$\leq \frac{2\sqrt{2}(1 - s)^{1/2}}{\left(2 - 2\sqrt{2} + \sqrt{3}\right)\Gamma(3/2)} + \frac{s(1 - s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(1/2)} \qquad (98)$$

$$\leq \frac{13(1 - s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(1/2)}.$$

Seen from above, condition (H_0) holds in different cases 1-4. Now we define a cone

$$K = \left\{ y \in C[0,1] : y(t) \ge t^{1/2} (1-t) ||y|| \text{ for } t \\ \in [0,1] \right\}.$$
(99)

For any $0 < r < R < +\infty$ and $z_3 \in \overline{K}_R \setminus K_r$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq rt^{5/2} (1-t) \leq t^{1/2} (1-t) r = t^{1/2} (1-t) ||z_3|| \\ &\leq z_3 (t) \leq R, \quad t \in [0,1], \\ 0 &\leq \frac{2}{3} rt^{5/2} (1-t) \leq \frac{2}{3} rt^{3/2} (1-t) \\ &= \frac{rt^{3/2} (1-t) \Gamma (3/2)}{\Gamma (5/2)} \leq z_2 (t) = I_{0+}^1 z_3 (t) \leq R, \\ &\quad t \in [0,1], \end{aligned}$$

$$0 \leq \frac{4}{15} r t^{5/2} (1-t) = \frac{r t^{5/2} (1-t) \Gamma(3/2)}{\Gamma(7/2)} \leq z_1 (t)$$
$$= I_{0+}^2 z_3 (t) \leq \frac{R}{2}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
(100)

Noticing that $\ln z_3$ is decreasing on (0, 1) and is increasing on $[1, +\infty)$, so we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \ln z_{3}(t) \right| &\leq \left| \ln rt^{5/2} (1-t) \right| + \left| \ln R \right| \\ &\leq \left| \ln r \right| + \left| \ln R \right| + \left| \ln t^{5/2} (1-t) \right|, \\ \left(z_{1}(t) + z_{2}(t) + z_{3}(t) \right)^{-1/4} \\ &\leq \left(\frac{29}{15}r \right)^{-1/4} t^{-5/8} (1-t)^{-1/4}. \end{aligned}$$
(101)

Consequently

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left[\left| \ln t^{1/2} (1-t) \right| + \left(\frac{29}{15} r \right)^{-1/4} t^{-5/8} (1-t)^{-1/4} \right] dt$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} \left| \ln t \right| dt + \int_{0}^{1} \left| \ln (1-t) \right| dt$$

$$+ \left(\frac{29}{15} r \right)^{-1/4} \int_{0}^{1} t^{-5/8} (1-t)^{-1/4} dt$$

$$\leq \frac{3}{2} + \left(\frac{29}{15} r \right)^{-1/4} \mathbf{B} \left(\frac{3}{8}, \frac{3}{4} \right) < +\infty.$$
(102)

The absolute continuity of integral leads to

$$\lim_{m \to +\infty} \int_{H(m)} \left[\left| \ln t^{1/2} (1-t) \right| + \left(\frac{29}{15} r \right)^{-1/4} t^{-5/8} (1-t)^{-1/4} \right] dt = 0.$$
(103)

Hence

$$\lim_{m \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{z_{1} \in K_{R/2} \\ z_{2} \in K_{R} \\ z_{3} \in \overline{K}_{R} \setminus K_{r}}} \int_{H(m)} \Phi(s) f(s, z_{1}(s), z_{2}(s), z_{3}(s)) ds \leq \lim_{m \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{z_{1} \in K_{R/2} \\ z_{2} \in K_{R} \\ z_{3} \in \overline{K}_{R} \setminus K_{r}}} \int_{H(m)} \frac{13(1-s)^{1/2}}{\Gamma(1/2)} \\
\times \frac{(z_{1}(s) + z_{2}(s) + z_{3}(s))^{-1/4} + |\ln z_{3}(s)|}{\sqrt{1-s}} ds \\
\leq \lim_{m \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{z_{1} \in K_{R/2} \\ z_{2} \in \overline{K}_{R} \setminus K_{r}}} \int_{H(m)} \frac{13}{\Gamma(1/2)} \left[|\ln R| + |\ln r| + |\ln s^{1/2}(1-s)| + \left(\frac{29}{15}r\right)^{-1/4} s^{-5/8}(1-s)^{-1/4} \right] ds = \frac{26}{\Gamma(1/2)} \left[|\ln R| \\
+ |\ln r| \right] \lim_{m \to +\infty} \frac{1}{m} + \frac{13}{\Gamma(1/2)} \lim_{m \to +\infty} \int_{H(m)} \left[\left| \ln s^{1/2}(1-s)| + \left(\frac{29}{15}r\right)^{-1/4} s^{-5/8}(1-s)^{-1/4} \right] ds = 0,$$
(104)

On the other hand, it is obvious that

$$\limsup_{\substack{z_{1} \to 0 \\ z_{2} \to 0 \\ z_{3} \to 0}} \frac{f(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, z_{3})}{z_{1} + z_{2} + z_{3}}$$

$$= \liminf_{\substack{z_{1} \to 0 \\ z_{2} \to 0 \\ z_{3} \to 0}} \frac{f(t, z_{1} + z_{2} + z_{3})^{-1/2} + \ln z_{3}}{\sqrt{t(1 - t)}(z_{1} + z_{2} + z_{3})} = +\infty,$$

$$\limsup_{z_{1} + z_{2} + z_{3} \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, z_{1}, z_{2}, z_{3})}{z_{3}}$$
(105)

$$= \limsup_{\substack{z_1 + z_2 + z_3 \to +\infty \\ z_3 \to +\infty}} \frac{(z_1 + z_2 + z_3)^{-1/2} + \ln z_3}{z_3 \sqrt{t (1 - t)}} = 0,$$

uniformly on $t \in [0, 1]$, which implies that

$$\lim_{\substack{z_1+z_2+z_3 \to +\infty \\ z_3 \to +\infty}} \frac{f(t, z_1, z_2, z_3)}{z_3} < \lambda_1
< \liminf_{\substack{z_1 \to 0 \\ z_2 \to 0 \\ z_3 \to 0}} \frac{f(t, z_1, z_2, z_3)}{z_1 + z_2 + z_3}.$$
(106)

Therefore, all conditions of Theorem 9 are satisfied. Thus Theorem 9 ensures that FBVP (92) has at least one positive solution.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The authors were supported financially by China Postdoctoral Science Foundation funded project (2017M612231), the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province of China (ZR2017MA036), Doctoral Scientific Research Foundation of Qufu Normal University and Youth Foundation of Qufu Normal University (BSQD20130140), and Research Fund of Qufu Normal University (XKJ201303).

References

- A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [2] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.

- [3] B. Ahmad, "Sharp estimates for the unique solution of twopoint fractional-order boundary value problems," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 65, pp. 77–82, 2017.
- [4] Z. Bai, X. Dong, and C. Yin, "Existence results for impulsive nonlinear fractional differential equation with mixed boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 63, 11 pages, 2016.
- [5] Z. Bai, S. Zhang, S. Sun, and C. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal* of *Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, Article ID 6, 2016.
- [6] Z. Bai and W. Sun, "Existence and multiplicity of positive solutions for singular fractional boundary value problems," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 63, no. 9, pp. 1369–1381, 2012.
- [7] A. Cabada and T. Kisela, "Existence of positive periodic solutions of some nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 50, pp. 51–67, 2017.
- [8] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional schrödinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [9] C. S. Goodrich, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions to a fractional difference equation with nonlocal conditions," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 2, pp. 191–202, 2011.
- [10] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [11] Y. Cui, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "Monotone iterative technique for nonlinear boundary value problems of fractional order p ∈ (2, 3]," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, Article ID 248, 2017.
- [12] Y. Cu, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, pp. 31–39, 2018.
- [13] J. Jiang and L. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, Article ID 159, 15 pages, 2016.
- [14] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions to singular fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 11, pp. 3061–3074, 2013.
- [15] J. Jiang, W. Liu, and H. Wang, "Positive solutions to singular Dirichlet-type boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 169, 2018.
- [16] S. Y. Reutskiy, "A new numerical method for solving high-order fractional eigenvalue problems," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 317, pp. 603–623, 2017.
- [17] S. Zhang, "Positive solutions to singular boundary value problem for nonlinear fractional differential equation," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 59, no. 3, pp. 1300–1309, 2010.
- [18] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [19] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.

- [20] J. R. Cannon, "The solution of the heat equation subject to the specification of energy," *Quarterly of Applied Mathematics*, vol. 21, no. 2, pp. 155–160, 1963.
- [21] N. I. Ionkin, "The solution of a certain boundary value problem of the theory of heat conduction with a nonclassical boundary condition," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 13, no. 2, pp. 294–304, 1977.
- [22] R. Y. Chegis, "Numerical solution of a heat conduction problem with an integral condition," *Litovskii Matematicheskii Sbornik*, vol. 24, no. 4, pp. 209–215, 1984.
- [23] A. Boucherif, "Second-order boundary value problems with integral boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 70, no. 1, pp. 364–371, 2009.
- [24] L. Liu, X. Hao, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for singular second order differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 57, no. 3-4, pp. 836– 847, 2013.
- [25] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "On existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 16, pp. 1–8, 2010.
- [26] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [27] J. R. L. Webb and G. Infante, "Non-local boundary value problems of arbitrary order," *Journal of the London Mathematical Society*, vol. 79, no. 1, pp. 238–258, 2009.
- [28] X. Zhang and Y. Han, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for higher order nonlocal fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 25, no. 3, pp. 555–560, 2012.
- [29] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of higher-order nonlinear fractional differential equations with changing-sign measure," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2012, Article ID 71, 2012.
- [30] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a nonlocal fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 11, pp. 3599–3605, 2011.
- [31] T. Jankowski, "Positive solutions to fractional differential equations involving Stieltjes integral conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 241, pp. 200–213, 2014.
- [32] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized *p*-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, Article ID 337, 19 pages, 2017.
- [33] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Uniqueness of iterative positive solutions for the singular fractional differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 147, 20 pages, 2016.
- [34] K. Deimling, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1985.
- [35] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article

Hopf Bifurcation of a Delayed Ecoepidemic Model with Ratio-Dependent Transmission Rate

Wanjun Xia^D,¹ Soumen Kundu,² and Sarit Maitra²

¹School of Management Science and Engineering, Anhui University of Finance and Economics, Bengbu 233030, China ²National Institute of Technology Durgapur, Durgapur, West Bengal 713209, India

Correspondence should be addressed to Wanjun Xia; xiawj0982@sina.com

Received 1 July 2018; Accepted 27 August 2018; Published 12 September 2018

Academic Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2018 Wanjun Xia et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

A delayed eccepidemic model with ratio-dependent transmission rate has been proposed in this paper. Effects of the time delay due to the gestation of the predator are the main focus of our work. Sufficient conditions for local stability and existence of a Hopf bifurcation of the model are derived by regarding the time delay as the bifurcation parameter. Furthermore, properties of the Hopf bifurcation are investigated by using the normal form theory and the center manifold theorem. Finally, numerical simulations are carried out in order to validate our obtained theoretical results.

1. Introduction

In recent years, many dynamical models characterizing the propagation of infectious disease [1–3], spread of computer viruses [4–6], and dynamics of some other systems [7–10] are studied by scholars. Ecoepidemiological research deals with the study of the spread of diseases among interacting populations, where the epidemic and demographic aspects are merged within one model. And they have been investigated by many scholars at home and abroad since the pioneer work of Kermack and McKendrick [11], and the interests in investigating the dynamics of ecoepidemic models will be increasing steadily due to its importance from both the mathematical and the ecological points of view.

Many scholars studied different predator-prey models with disease infection in the prey. Chakraborty et al. [12] studied a ratio-dependent ecoepidemic model with prey harvesting and they assumed that both the susceptible and infected prey are subjected to combined harvesting. Upadhyay and Roy [13] proposed an ecoepidemic model with simple law of mass action and modified Holling type II functional response based on the model in [14]. They analyzed stability (linear and nonlinear) of the model. Zhang et al. [15] proposed a three species ecoepidemic model perturbed by white noise and they studied stochastic stability and longtime behavior of the model. Zhou et al. [16] studied local and global stability of a modified Leslie-Gower predator-prey model with prey infection. Some delayed ecoepidemic models with disease infection in the prey have been proposed, and the effect of the delay on the models has been investigated [17–19]. Similarly, some scholars proposed and investigated the ecoepidemic models with disease in predators. Sarwardi et al. [20] and Shaikh et al. [21] studied a Leslie-Gower Holling type II predator-prey model with disease in predator and Leslie-Gower Holling type III predator-prey model with disease in predator, respectively. Some other ecoepidemic models with disease in predators one can refer to include [22–29].

Clearly, most of the epidemic models above are formulated based on the bilinear transmission rate, which is based on the law of mass action. As stated in [30], transmission rate plays an important role in the modelling of epidemic dynamics and the infection probability per contact is likely influenced by the number of infective individuals. Thus, it can be concluded that nonlinear transmission rate seems more reasonable than the bilinear one. To study the effect of a nonlinear incidence rate on the dynamics of an ecoepidemic model, Maji et al. [31] proposed the following ecoepidemic model based the work of Morozov [32]:
$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dS(t)}{dt} &= S(t) \left[r \left(1 - \frac{S(t) + I(t)}{K} \right) \\ &- \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP(t)}{1 + bP(t)} \right) \frac{I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} \right], \\ \frac{dI(t)}{dt} &= \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP(t)}{1 + bP(t)} \right) \frac{S(t) I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} - dI(t) \quad (1) \\ &- \frac{\alpha_1 I(t) P(t)}{1 + \beta I(t)}, \\ \frac{dP(t)}{dt} &= \frac{\alpha_2 I(t) P(t)}{1 + \beta I(t)} - \delta P(t), \end{aligned}$$

where S(t) > 0, $I(t) \ge 0$, and P(t) > 0 present the densities of the healthy prey, the infected prey, and the predator population, respectively. More parameters are listed in Table 1. They studied stability and persistence of system (1).

As we know, delay differential equations exhibit much more complicated dynamics than ordinary differential equations, and delays can make a dynamical system lose its stability and can induce various oscillations and periodic solutions [17, 23, 26, 33–38]. It is interesting to study the effect of time delay on system (1). To this end, and considering the time required for the gestation of the predator, we incorporate time delay due to the gestation of the predator into system (1) and get the following delayed ecoepidemic system:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dS(t)}{dt} &= S(t) \left[r \left(1 - \frac{S(t) + I(t)}{K} \right) \right. \\ &- \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP(t)}{1 + bP(t)} \right) \frac{I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} \right], \\ \frac{dI(t)}{dt} &= \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP(t)}{1 + bP(t)} \right) \frac{S(t)I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} - dI(t) \qquad (2) \\ &- \frac{\alpha_1 I(t)P(t)}{1 + \beta I(t)}, \\ \frac{dP(t)}{dt} &= \frac{\alpha_2 I(t - \tau)P(t - \tau)}{1 + \beta I(t - \tau)} - \delta P(t), \end{aligned}$$

subjected to the initial condition:

$$S(\theta) = \phi_1(\theta) > 0,$$

$$I(\theta) = \phi_2(\theta) > 0,$$
 (3)

$$P(\theta) = \phi_3(\theta) > 0, \quad \theta \in [-\tau, 0)$$

where τ is the time delay due to the gestation of the predator.

This paper is organized as follows. Section 2 deals with local stability and existence of the Hopf bifurcation. In Section 3, direction and stability of the Hopf bifurcation are obtained by using center manifold and normal form theory. In Section 4, some numerical simulations are presented in order to verify the analytical findings. Conclusions and discussions are presented in Section 5.

2. Local Stability of the Positive Equilibrium

By direct computation, we can conclude that if $\alpha_2 > \delta\beta$, then system (2) has positive equilibrium $E_*(S_*, I_*, P_*)$, where

$$I_{*} = \frac{\delta}{\alpha_{2} - \delta\beta},$$

$$P_{*} = \frac{C_{2}S_{*}^{2} + C_{1}S_{*} + C_{0}}{D_{2}S_{*}^{2} + D_{1}S_{*} + D_{0}},$$
(4)

where S_* is the positive root of (5)

$$K_5S^5 + K_4S^4 + K_3S^3 + K_2S^2 + K_1S + K_0 = 0, (5)$$

with

$$\begin{split} K_{0} &= -\left(A_{2}C_{0}^{2} + A_{1}C_{0}D_{0} + A_{0}D_{0}^{2}\right),\\ K_{1} &= B_{2}C_{0}^{2} + B_{1}C_{0}D_{0} + B_{0}D_{0}^{2} - 2A_{2}C_{0}C_{1} - A_{1}C_{1}D_{0} \\ &- A_{1}C_{0}D_{1} - 2A_{0}D_{0}D_{1},\\ K_{2} &= 2B_{2}C_{0}C_{1} + B_{1}C_{1}D_{0} + B_{1}C_{0}D_{1} + 2B_{0}D_{0}D_{1} \\ &- A_{2}C_{1}^{2} - 2A_{2}C_{0}C_{2} - A_{1}C_{2}D_{0} - A_{1}C_{1}D_{1} \\ &- A_{1}C_{0}D_{2} - A_{0}D_{1}^{2} - 2A_{0}D_{0}D_{2},\\ K_{3} &= B_{2}C_{1}^{2} + 2B_{2}C_{0}C_{2} + B_{1}C_{2}D_{0} + B_{1}C_{1}D_{1} \\ &+ B_{1}C_{0}D_{2} + B_{0}D_{1}^{2} + 2B_{0}D_{0}D_{2} - 2A_{2}C_{1}C_{2} \\ &- A_{1}C_{2}D_{1} - A_{1}C_{1}D_{2} - 2A_{0}D_{1}D_{2},\\ K_{4} &= 2B_{2}C_{1}C_{2} + B_{1}C_{2}D_{1} + B_{1}C_{1}D_{2} + 2B_{0}D_{1}D_{2} \\ &- A_{2}C_{2}^{2} - A_{1}C_{2}D_{2} - A_{0}D_{2}^{2},\\ K_{5} &= B_{2}C_{2}^{2} + B_{1}C_{2}D_{2}, \end{split}$$

$$(6)$$

and

$$A_{0} = dI_{*} (1 + \beta I_{*}),$$

$$A_{1} = \alpha_{1}I_{*} + bdI_{*} (1 + \beta I_{*}),$$

$$A_{2} = b\alpha_{1}I_{*},$$

$$B_{0} = (\lambda_{0} - dI_{*}) (1 + \beta I_{*}),$$

$$B_{1} = [a + b (\lambda_{0} - dI_{*})] (1 + \beta I_{*}) - \alpha_{1},$$

$$B_{2} = -b\alpha_{1},$$

$$C_{0} = r (K - I_{*}) I_{*} - k\lambda_{0}I_{*},$$

$$C_{1} = R (K - 2I_{*}),$$

$$C_{2} = -r,$$

$$D_{0} = KI_{*} (b\lambda_{0} + a),$$

$$D_{1} = brI_{*},$$

$$D_{2} = br.$$
(7)

 λ_0 a

The inhibitory effect The death rate of the infected prey population The per capita predator consumption rate The conversion efficiency of the predator The encounter rate between the predator and the infected prey

The Jacobian matrix of system (2) at $E_*(S_*, I_*, P_*)$ is

 $J(E_*) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ 0 & b_{32}e^{-\lambda\tau} & a_{33} + b_{33}e^{-\lambda\tau} \end{pmatrix},$ (8)

where

$$a_{11} = \frac{S_*I_*}{(S_* + I_*)^2} \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP_*}{1 + bP_*}\right) - \frac{rS_*}{K},$$

$$a_{12} = -\left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP_*}{1 + bP_*}\right) \frac{S_*^2}{(S_* + I_*)^2} - \frac{rS_*}{K},$$

$$a_{13} = -\frac{aS_*I_*}{(S_* + I_*)(1 + bP_*)^2},$$

$$a_{21} = \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP_*}{1 + bP_*}\right) \frac{I_*^2}{(S_* + I_*)^2},$$

$$a_{22} = \frac{\alpha_1\beta I_*P_*}{(1 + \beta I_*)^2} - \left(\lambda_0 + \frac{aP_*}{1 + bP_*}\right) \frac{S_*I_*}{(S_* + I_*)^2},$$

$$a_{23} = \frac{aS_*I_*}{(S_* + I_*)(1 + bP_*)^2} - \frac{\alpha_1I_*}{1 + \beta I_*},$$

$$a_{33} = -\delta,$$

$$b_{32} = \frac{\alpha_2 P_*}{(1 + \beta I_*)^2},$$

$$b_{33} = \frac{\alpha_2 I_*}{1 + \beta I_*}.$$
(9)

Thus, the characteristic equation of $J(E_*)$ about the positive equilibrium E_* is given by

$$\lambda^{3} + A_{02}\lambda^{2} + A_{01}\lambda + A_{00} + (B_{02}\lambda^{2} + B_{01}\lambda + B_{00})e^{-\lambda\tau} = 0,$$
(10)

with

$$A_{00} = a_{33} (a_{12}a_{21} - a_{11}a_{22}),$$

$$A_{01} = a_{11}a_{22} + a_{11}a_{33} + a_{22}a_{33} - a_{12}a_{21},$$

$$A_{02} = -(a_{11} + a_{22} + a_{33}),$$

$$B_{00} = b_{32} (a_{11}a_{23} - a_{13}a_{21}) + b_{33} (a_{12}a_{21} - a_{11}a_{22}),$$

$$B_{01} = b_{33} (a_{11} + a_{22}) - a_{23}b_{32},$$

$$B_{02} = -b_{33}.$$

When $\tau = 0$, (10) becomes

$$\lambda^{3} + p_{2}\lambda^{2} + p_{1}\lambda + p_{0} = 0, \qquad (12)$$

where

$$p_0 = A_{00} + B_{00},$$

$$p_1 = A_{01} + B_{01},$$

$$p_2 = A_{02} + B_{02}.$$
(13)

Based on the Routh-Hurwitz criterion and the discussion in [31], it follows that the positive equilibrium E_* is locally asymptotically stable if the following condition holds: (H_1): $p_0 > 0$, $p_1 > 0$ and $p_1p_2 > p_0$.

For $\tau > 0$, let $\lambda = i\omega(\omega > 0)$ be the root of (10); then

$$B_{01} \sin \tau \omega + (B_{00} - B_{02}\omega^2) \cos \tau \omega = A_{02}\omega^2 - A_{00},$$

$$B_{01} \cos \tau \omega - (B_{00} - B_{02}\omega^2) \sin \tau \omega = \omega^3 - A_{01}\omega.$$
(14)

Thus,

$$\omega^{6} + l_{2}\omega^{4} + l_{1}\omega^{2} + l_{0}, \tag{15}$$

where

$$l_{0} = A_{00}^{2} - B_{00}^{2},$$

$$l_{1} = A_{01}^{2} - B_{01}^{2} - 2A_{00}A_{02} + 2B_{00}B_{02},$$

$$l_{2} = A_{02}^{2} - B_{02}^{2} - 2A_{01}.$$
(16)

Suppose that

 (H_2) (15) has at least one positive root ω_0 . For ω_0 , from (14)

TABLE 1: Parameters and their meanings in this paper.

Description

The carrying capacity of the environment

The maximal per capita growth rate of the healthy prey

The predator density mediated additional disease transmission rate

The transmission rate in the absence of predator

Parameter

Κ

r

b d

 α_1

 α_2

β

(11)

$$\tau_{0} = \frac{1}{\omega_{0}} \times \arccos\left\{\frac{\left(B_{01} - A_{02}B_{02}\right)\omega_{0}^{4} + \left(A_{00}B_{02} + A_{02}B_{22} - A_{01}B_{01}\right)\omega_{0}^{2} - A_{00}B_{00}}{B_{01}^{2}\omega_{0}^{2} + \left(B_{00} - B_{02}\omega_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}}\right\}.$$
(17)

Differentiating both sides of (10) with respect to τ yields

$$\left[\frac{d\lambda}{d\tau}\right]^{-1} = -\frac{3\lambda^2 + 2A_{02}\lambda + A_{01}}{\lambda\left(\lambda^3 + A_{02}\lambda^2 + A_{01}\lambda + A_{00}\right)} + \frac{2B_{02}\lambda + B_{01}}{\lambda\left(B_{02}\lambda^2 + B_{01}\lambda + B_{00}\right)} - \frac{\tau}{\lambda}.$$
(18)

Further, we have

$$\operatorname{Re}\left[\frac{d\lambda}{d\tau}\right]_{\tau=\tau_{0}}^{-1} = \frac{f'(\nu_{**})}{\left(\beta_{1}\omega_{0} - \beta_{3}\omega_{0}^{3}\right)^{2} + \left(\beta_{0} - \beta_{2}\omega_{0}^{2}\right)^{2}},\qquad(19)$$

where $f(v) = v^3 + l_2 v^2 + l_1 v + l_0$ and $v = \omega^2$, $v_{**} = \omega_0^2$.

Obviously, if the condition $(H_3)f'(\omega_0^2) \neq 0$ holds, then $\operatorname{Re}[d\lambda/d\tau]_{\tau=\tau_0}^{-1} \neq 0$. Therefore, based on the Hopf bifurcation theorem in [39], we can obtain the following results.

Theorem 1. Suppose that the conditions (H_1) - (H_3) hold for system (2). The positive equilibrium $E_*(S_*, I_*, P_*)$ is locally asymptotically stable when $\tau \in [0, \tau_0)$ and a Hopf bifurcation occurs at the positive equilibrium $E_*(S_*, I_*, P_*)$ when $\tau = \tau_0$.

3. Property of the Hopf Bifurcation

Let $\tau = \tau_0 + \mu$, $\mu \in R$; then $\mu = 0$ is the Hopf bifurcation value of system (2). Rescaling the time delay $t \longrightarrow (t/\tau)$, then system (2) can be transformed into a functional differential equation in $C = C([-1, 0], R^3)$ as

$$\dot{u}(t) = L_{\mu}u_t + F(\mu, u_t) \tag{20}$$

where

$$L_{\mu}\phi = (\tau_0 + \mu) (M_1\phi(0) + M_2\phi(-1))$$
(21)

and

$$F(\mu, \phi) = (\tau_0 + \mu) (F_1, F_2, F_3)^T, \qquad (22)$$

with

$$M_{1} = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ 0 & 0 & a_{33} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$M_{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & b_{32} & b_{33} \end{pmatrix},$$
(23)

and

$$\begin{split} F_{1} &= g_{1}\phi_{1}^{2}\left(0\right) + g_{2}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{2}\left(0\right) + g_{3}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{3}\left(0\right) \\ &+ g_{4}\phi_{2}\left(0\right)\phi_{3}\left(0\right) + g_{5}\phi_{2}^{2}\left(0\right) + g_{6}\phi_{3}^{2}\left(0\right) \\ &+ g_{7}\phi_{1}^{3}\left(0\right) + g_{8}\phi_{2}^{3}\left(0\right) + g_{9}\phi_{3}^{3}\left(0\right) \\ &+ g_{10}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{2}^{2}\left(0\right) + \cdots, \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} F_{2} &= h_{1}\phi_{1}^{2}\left(0\right) + h_{2}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{2}\left(0\right) + h_{3}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{3}\left(0\right) \\ &+ h_{4}\phi_{2}\left(0\right)\phi_{3}\left(0\right) + h_{5}\phi_{2}^{2}\left(0\right) + h_{6}\phi_{3}^{2}\left(0\right) \\ &+ h_{7}\phi_{1}^{3}\left(0\right) + h_{8}\phi_{2}^{3}\left(0\right) + h_{9}\phi_{3}^{3}\left(0\right) \\ &+ h_{10}\phi_{1}\left(0\right)\phi_{2}^{2}\left(0\right) + \cdots, \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} F_{3} &= k_{1}\phi_{2}^{2}\left(-1\right) + k_{2}\phi_{2}\left(-1\right)\phi_{3}\left(-1\right) + k_{3}\phi_{2}^{3}\left(-1\right) \\ &+ k_{4}\phi_{2}^{2}\left(-1\right)\phi_{3}\left(-1\right) + \cdots, \end{split}$$

with

$$g_{1} = \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{I_{*}\left(I_{*} - S_{*}\right)}{2\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{3}} - \frac{r}{2K},$$

$$g_{2} = \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{I_{*}\left(S_{*} - I_{*}\right)}{2\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{3}},$$

$$g_{3} = \frac{aS_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{2}\left(1+bP_{*}\right)^{2}},$$

$$g_{4} = \frac{aS_{*}^{2}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{2}\left(1+bP_{*}\right)^{2}},$$

$$g_{5} = \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{S_{*}^{2}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{3}},$$

$$g_{6} = \frac{abS_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)\left(1+bP_{*}\right)^{3}},$$

$$g_{7} = \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{I_{*}\left(2S_{*} - I_{*}\right)}{6\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}},$$

$$g_{8} = -\left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{S_{*}^{2}}{6\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}},$$

$$g_{9} = \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1+bP_{*}}\right) \frac{S_{*}\left(2I_{*} - S_{*}\right)}{6\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}},$$

$$g_{10} = \frac{2I_{*}\left(S_{*} - I_{*}\right)}{2\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}},$$

$$\begin{split} h_{1} &= -\left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1 + bP_{*}}\right) \frac{I_{*}^{2}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{3}}, \\ h_{2} &= \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1 + bP_{*}}\right) \frac{2S_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{3}}, \\ h_{3} &= \frac{aI_{*}^{2}}{2\left(1 + bP_{*}\right)^{2}\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{2}}, \\ h_{4} &= \frac{\alpha_{1}\beta I_{*}}{\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{2}} - \frac{aS_{*}I_{*}}{\left(1 + bP_{*}\right)^{2}\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{2}}, \\ h_{5} &= \frac{\alpha_{1}\beta P_{*}\left(1 - \beta\right)}{2\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{3}} \\ &+ \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1 + bP_{*}}\right) \frac{S_{*}\left(I_{*} - S_{*}\right)}{2\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{3}}, \\ h_{6} &= -\frac{abS_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)\left(1 + bP_{*}\right)^{3}}, \\ h_{7} &= \left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1 + bP_{*}}\right) \frac{I_{*}^{2}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}}, \\ h_{8} &= \frac{2\alpha_{1}\beta^{3}I_{*}P_{*}}{\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{4}} + \frac{2S_{*}\left(S_{*} - I_{*}\right)}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}}, \\ h_{9} &= \frac{ab^{2}S_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)\left(1 + bP_{*}\right)^{4}}, \\ h_{10} &= -\left(\lambda_{0} + \frac{aP_{*}}{1 + bP_{*}}\right) \frac{3S_{*}I_{*}}{\left(S_{*} + I_{*}\right)^{4}}, \\ k_{1} &= -\frac{\alpha_{2}\beta P_{*}}{\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{2}}, \\ k_{3} &= \frac{\alpha_{2}\beta^{2}P_{*}}{\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{4}}, \\ k_{4} &= -\frac{\alpha_{2}\beta}{\left(1 + \beta I_{*}\right)^{3}}. \end{split}$$

Thus, there exists a 3×3 matrix function $\eta(\theta, \mu)$, $\theta \in [-1, 0]$, such that

$$L_{\mu}\phi = \int_{-1}^{0} d\eta \left(\theta, \mu\right) \phi \left(\theta\right), \quad \phi \in C.$$
 (26)

In view of (21), we choose

$$\eta\left(\theta,\mu\right) = \left(\tau_0 + \mu\right) \left(M_1\delta\left(\theta\right) + M_2\delta\left(\theta + 1\right)\right),\tag{27}$$

where δ is the Dirac delta function.

For $\phi \in C([-1, 0], \mathbb{R}^3)$, define

$$A(\mu)\phi = \begin{cases} \frac{d\phi(\theta)}{d\theta}, & -1 \le \theta < 0, \\ \int_{-1}^{0} d\eta(\theta, \mu)\phi(\theta), & \theta = 0, \end{cases}$$
(28)

and

$$R(\mu)\phi = \begin{cases} 0, & -1 \le \theta < 0, \\ F(\mu,\phi), & \theta = 0. \end{cases}$$
(29)

Then system (20) is equivalent to

$$\dot{u}(t) = A(\mu)u_t + R(\mu)u_t.$$
(30)

where $u_t(\theta) = u(t + \theta)$ for $\theta \in [-1, 0]$. For $\varphi \in C^1([0, 1], (R^3)^*)$, define

$$A^{*}(\varphi) = \begin{cases} -\frac{d\varphi(s)}{ds}, & 0 < s \le 1, \\ \int_{-1}^{0} d\eta^{T}(s, 0) \varphi(-s), & s = 0, \end{cases}$$
(31)

and a bilinear inner product

$$\left\langle \varphi(s), \phi(\theta) \right\rangle = \overline{\varphi}(0) \phi(0)$$

$$- \int_{\theta=-1}^{0} \int_{\xi=0}^{\theta} \overline{\varphi}(\xi-\theta) \, d\eta(\theta) \, \phi(\xi) \, d\xi,$$
(32)

where $\eta(\theta) = \eta(\theta, 0)$. Then A(0) and A^* are adjoint operators.

Next, we suppose that $\rho(\theta) = (1, \rho_2, \rho_3)^T e^{i\omega_0 \tau_0 \theta}$ is the eigenvector of A(0) belonging to $+i\omega_0 \tau_0$ and $\rho^*(s) = D(1, \rho_2^*, \rho_3^*)e^{i\omega_0 \tau_0 s}$ is the eigenvector of $A^*(0)$ belonging to $-i\omega_0 \tau_0$. According to the definition of A(0) and A^* , we can obtain

$$\rho_{2} = \frac{a_{21} + a_{23}\rho_{3}}{i\omega_{0} - a_{22}},$$

$$\rho_{3} = \frac{(i\omega_{0} - a_{11})(i\omega_{0} - a_{22}) - a_{12}a_{21}}{a_{13}(i\omega_{0} - a_{22}) - a_{12}a_{23}},$$

$$\rho_{2}^{*} = -\frac{i\omega_{0} + a_{22}}{a_{21}},$$

$$\rho_{3}^{*} = \frac{(i\omega_{0} + a_{11})(i\omega_{0} + a_{22}) - a_{12}a_{21}}{b_{32}e^{i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}}}.$$
(33)

From (32), we can get

(25)

$$\overline{D} = \left[1 + \rho_2 \overline{\rho}_2^* + \rho_3 \overline{\rho}_3^* + \tau_0 e^{-i\tau_0 \omega_0} \left(b_{32} \rho_2 \overline{\rho}_2^* + b_{33} \rho_3 \overline{\rho}_3^*\right)\right]^{-1}$$
(34)

such that $\langle \rho^*, \rho \rangle = 1$.

$$\begin{split} g_{20} &= 2\tau_0\overline{D}\left[g_1 + g_2\rho_2 + g_3\rho_3 + g_4\rho_2\rho_3 + g_5\rho_2^2 \right. \\ &+ g_6\rho_3^2 + \overline{\rho}_3^* \left(h_1 + h_2\rho_2 + h_3\rho_3 + h_4\rho_2\rho_3 + h_5\rho_2^2 \right. \\ &+ h_6\rho_3^2\right) + \overline{\rho}_3^* \left(k_1\rho_2^2 e^{-2i\tau_0\omega_0} + k_2\rho_2\rho_3 e^{-2i\tau_0\omega_0}\right)\right], \\ g_{11} &= \tau_0\overline{D}\left[2g_1 + g_2 \left(\rho_2 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + g_3 \left(\rho_3 + \overline{\rho}_3\right) \right. \\ &+ g_4 \left(\rho_2\overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + 2g_5\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2 + 2g_6\rho_3\overline{\rho}_3 + \rho_2^* \left(2h_1 + h_2 \left(\rho_2\right) + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + h_3 \left(\rho_3 + \overline{\rho}_3\right) + h_4 \left(\rho_2\overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) \\ &+ 2h_5\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2 + 2h_6\rho_3\overline{\rho}_3\right) + \overline{\rho}_3^* \left(2k_1\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2 + k_2 \left(\rho_2\overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) \\ &+ 2h_5\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2 + 2h_6\rho_3\overline{\rho}_3\right) + \overline{\rho}_3^* \left(2k_1\rho_2\overline{\rho}_3 + g_5\overline{\rho}_2^2 \right. \\ &+ g_6\overline{\rho}_3^2 + \overline{\rho}_2^* \left(h_1 + h_2\overline{\rho}_2 + h_3\overline{\rho}_3 + h_4\overline{\rho}_2\overline{\rho}_3 + h_5\overline{\rho}_2^2 \\ &+ h_6\overline{\rho}_3^2\right) + \overline{\rho}_3^* \left(k_1\overline{\rho}_2^2 e^{2i\tau_0\omega_0} + k_2\overline{\rho}_2\overline{\rho}_3 e^{2i\tau_0\omega_0}\right)\right], \\ g_{21} &= 2\tau_0\overline{D}\left[g_1\left(2W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right) + W_{20}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\right) + g_2\left(W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right) \\ &\cdot \rho_2 + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_2 + W_{12}^{(2)}\left(0\right) + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(2)}\left(0\right)\right) \\ &+ g_3\left(W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\rho_3 + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_3 + W_{11}^{(2)}\left(0\right) + \frac{1}{2} \\ &\cdot W_{20}^{(2)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_2\right) + g_6\left(2W_{11}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\rho_3 + W_{20}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_3\right) \\ &+ 3g_7 + 3g_8\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2 + 3g_9\rho_3\overline{\rho}_3 + g_{10}\left(\overline{\rho}_2 + 2\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2\right) \\ &+ \overline{\rho}_2^*\left(h_1\left(2W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right) + W_{20}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\right) + h_2\left(W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right) \rho_2 \\ &+ \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_2 + W_{11}^{(2)}\left(0\right) + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(2)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_3 \\ &+ W_{11}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\rho_2 + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_2\right) + h_5\left(2W_{11}^{(2)}\left(0\right)\rho_2 \\ &+ \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(2)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_2 + g_6\left(2W_{11}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\rho_3 + W_{20}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_3\right) \\ &+ h_3(W_{11}^{(1)}\left(0\right)\rho_2 + \frac{1}{2}W_{20}^{(3)}\left(0\right)\overline{\rho}_3 + h_{10}\left(\overline{\rho}_2 + 2\rho_2\overline{\rho}_2\right)\right) \\ &+ h_3^*\left(k_1\left(2W_{11}^{(1)}\left(-1\right)\rho_2e^{-i\tau_0\omega_0}\right)\right) \end{aligned}$$

$$+ k_{2} \left(W_{11}^{(2)} (-1) \rho_{3} e^{-i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} + \frac{1}{2} W_{20}^{(2)} (-1) \overline{\rho}_{3} e^{i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \right. \\ + W_{11}^{(3)} (-1) \rho_{2} e^{-i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} + \frac{1}{2} W_{20}^{(3)} (-1) \overline{\rho}_{2} e^{i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \right) \\ + 3k_{3}\rho_{2} e^{-2i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} + k_{4} \left(\rho_{2} e^{-i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \overline{\rho}_{3} + 2\rho_{2} \overline{\rho}_{2} \rho_{3} e^{-i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \right) \right],$$

$$(35)$$

with

$$W_{20}(\theta) = \frac{ig_{20}\rho(0)}{\tau_0\omega_0}e^{i\tau_0\omega_0\theta} + \frac{i\overline{g}_{02}\overline{\rho}(0)}{3\tau_0\omega_0}e^{-i\tau_0\omega_0\theta} + E_1e^{2i\tau_0\omega_0\theta},$$
(36)

$$W_{11}\left(\theta\right) = -\frac{ig_{11}\rho\left(0\right)}{\tau_{0}\omega_{0}}e^{i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}\theta} + \frac{i\overline{g}_{11}\overline{\rho}\left(0\right)}{\tau_{0}\omega_{0}}e^{-i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}\theta} + E_{2},$$

where E_1 and E_2 can be determined by the following two equations:

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2i\omega_{0} - a_{11} & -a_{12} & -a_{13} \\ -a_{21} & 2i\omega_{0} - a_{22} & -a_{23} \\ 0 & -b_{32}e^{-2i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} & 2i\omega_{0} - a_{33} - b_{33}e^{-2i\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \end{pmatrix} E_{1}$$

$$= 2\begin{pmatrix} E_{11} \\ E_{12} \\ E_{13} \end{pmatrix}, \qquad (37)$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} E_{21} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ 0 & b_{32} & a_{33} + b_{33} \end{pmatrix} E_2 = -\begin{pmatrix} E_{22} \\ E_{23} \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$\begin{split} E_{11} &= g_1 + g_2 \rho_2 + g_3 \rho_3 + g_4 \rho_2 \rho_3 + g_5 \rho_2^2 + g_6 \rho_3^2, \\ E_{12} &= h_1 + h_2 \rho_2 + h_3 \rho_3 + h_4 \rho_2 \rho_3 + h_5 \rho_2^2 + h_6 \rho_3^2, \\ E_{13} &= k_1 \rho_2^2 e^{-2i\tau_0 \omega_0} + k_2 \rho_2 \rho_3 e^{-2i\tau_0 \omega_0}, \\ E_{21} &= 2g_1 + g_2 \left(\rho_2 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + g_3 \left(\rho_3 + \overline{\rho}_3\right) \\ &+ g_4 \left(\rho_2 \overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + 2g_5 \rho_2 \overline{\rho}_2 + 2g_6 \rho_3 \overline{\rho}_3, \\ E_{22} &= 2h_1 + h_2 \left(\rho_2 \mid \overline{\rho}_2\right) + h_3 \left(\rho_3 + \overline{\rho}_3\right) \\ &+ h_4 \left(\rho_2 \overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2\right) + 2h_5 \rho_2 \overline{\rho}_2 + 2h_6 \rho_3 \overline{\rho}_3, \\ E_{23} &= 2k_1 \rho_2 \overline{\rho}_2 + k_2 \left(\rho_2 \overline{\rho}_3 + \overline{\rho}_2 \rho_3\right). \end{split}$$
(38)

Then, we can get the following coefficients which determine the properties of the Hopf bifurcation:

$$C_{1}(0) = \frac{i}{2\tau_{0}\omega_{0}} \left(g_{11}g_{20} - 2|g_{11}|^{2} - \frac{|g_{02}|^{2}}{3} \right) + \frac{g_{21}}{2},$$
$$\mu_{2} = -\frac{\operatorname{Re}\left\{C_{1}(0)\right\}}{\operatorname{Re}\left\{\lambda'\left(\tau_{0}\right)\right\}},$$

$$\beta_{2} = 2 \operatorname{Re} \{C_{1}(0)\},$$

$$T_{2} = -\frac{\operatorname{Im} \{C_{1}(0)\} + \mu_{2} \operatorname{Im} \{\lambda'(\tau_{0})\}}{\tau_{0} \omega_{0}}.$$
(39)

In conclusion, we have the following results.

Theorem 2. For system (2), If $\mu_2 > 0$ ($\mu_2 < 0$), then the Hopf bifurcation is supercritical (subcritical). If $\beta_2 < 0$ ($\beta_2 > 0$), then the bifurcating periodic solutions are stable (unstable). If $T_2 > 0$ ($T_2 < 00$), then the bifurcating periodic solutions increase (decrease).

4. Numerical Simulation

We choose the same parameters of system (2) as those in [21]: r = 3, K = 5, $\lambda_0 = 1.5$, a = 1, b = 1, d = 0.5, $\alpha_1 = 1$, $\alpha_2 = 1$, $\beta = 1$, and $\delta = 0.5$, while setting τ as the bifurcation parameter. Then, we get the specific case of system (2) as follows:

$$\frac{dS(t)}{dt} = S(t) \left[3 \left(1 - \frac{S(t) + I(t)}{5} \right) - \left(1.5 + \frac{P(t)}{1 + P(t)} \right) \frac{I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} \right],$$

$$\frac{dI(t)}{dt} = \left(1.5 + \frac{P(t)}{1 + P(t)} \right) \frac{S(t)I(t)}{S(t) + I(t)} - 0.5I(t) \quad (40)$$

$$- \frac{I(t)P(t)}{1 + I(t)},$$

$$\frac{dP(t)}{dt} = \frac{I(t - \tau)P(t - \tau)}{1 + I(t - \tau)} - 0.5P(t),$$

from which we can obtain the unique positive equilibrium $E_*(3.107, 1, 2.328)$. Numerically for $\tau = 0$ we have drawn the figure of Lyapunov exponents (Figure 1). Since all the LEs are negative, the system is stable for $\tau = 0$. Further, we can obtain $\omega_0 = 0.0042$ and the critical value $\tau_0 = 0.3408$ at which a Hopf bifurcation occurs. As is shown in Figure 2, E_* is locally asymptotically stable when $\tau = 0.265 < \tau_0$. In this case, the three species in system (40) can coexist in an ideal stable state. However, E_* loses its stability and a family of periodic solutions bifurcate from E_* when $\tau = 0.405 > \tau_0$, which can be illustrated by Figure 3.

On the other hand, by some complex calculations, we can obtain $\lambda'(\tau_0) = 0.002582 + 0.102144i$ and C - 1(0) = -0.005236 + 0.000094i. And further we have $\mu_2 = 2.0279 > 0$, $\beta_2 = -0.0105 < 0$ and $T_2 = -144.7797 < 0$. Thus, based on the Theorem 2, we can conclude that the Hopf bifurcation is supercritical and the bifurcating periodic solutions are stable and decrease. Since the bifurcating periodic solutions are stable, the three species in system (40) can coexist in an oscillatory mode under some given conditions. This is valuable from the viewpoint of biology.



FIGURE 1: Lyapunov exponents for $\tau = 0$, depicting a stable system.

5. Conclusions

In the present paper, we propose a delayed ecoepidemic model by incorporating the time delay due to the gestation of the predator in the model studied in [31]. Compared with the work in [31], we mainly consider the effect of the time delay on the stability of system (2). The model investigated in our paper is more general since the time required for the gestation of the predator and the results we obtained are suitable complements to the literature [31]. By regarding the time delay due to the gestation of the predator as the bifurcation parameter, sufficient conditions for the local stability of the model and the critical value τ_0 at which a Hopf bifurcation occurs are derived. It is found that when the value of the time delay is suitablely small, system (2) is locally asymptotically stable. In this case, the densities of the healthy prey, the infected prey, and the predator population will tend to stabilization. Namely, the densities of the three species will be in ideal stable state and the disease spreading among the prey can be controlled. Once the value of the time delay passes through the critical value τ_0 , system (2) loses stability and a family of periodic solutions bifurcate from the positive equilibrium E_* , which shows that the delay due to the gestation of the predator plays a very complicated role in destabilizing the stability of system (2). In this case, the densities of the three species may coexist in an oscillatory and the disease spreading among the prey will be out of control. In addition, the explicit formulae determining stability and direction of the Hopf bifurcation are derived by using the normal form theory and then center manifold theorem for the further investigation.

It should be pointed out that predator-prey models involving delays and also spatial diffusion are increasingly applied to the study of a variety of situations. Based on this consideration, we will investigate the dynamics of the ecoepidemic model with diffusion based on the delayed model in our present paper in the near future.

Data Availability

All the data can be accessed in our manuscript in the Numerical Simulation.



FIGURE 2: E_* is locally asymptotically stable when $\tau = 0.265 < \tau_0$.



FIGURE 3: E_* loses its stability when $\tau = 0.405 > \tau_0$.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by Project of Support Program for Excellent Youth Talent in Colleges and Universities of Anhui Province (No. gxyqZD2018044) and Natural Science Foundation of Anhui Province (Nos. 1608085QF145, 1608085QF151).

References

- Q. Liu, M. Sun, and T. Li, "Analysis of an SIRS epidemic model with time delay on heterogeneous network," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 309, 13 pages, 2017.
- [2] J. Liu, "Bifurcation of a delayed SEIS epidemic model with a changing delitescence and nonlinear incidence rate," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, Art. ID 2340549, 9 pages, 2017.
- [3] X. Chen, J. Cao, J. H. Park, and J. Qiu, "Stability analysis and estimation of domain of attraction for the endemic equilibrium of an SEIQ epidemic model," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 87, no. 2, pp. 975–985, 2017.

- [4] L.-X. Yang, X. Yang, and Y. Yan Tang, "A bi-virus competing spreading model with generic infection rates," *IEEE Transactions on Network Science and Engineering*, no. 99, 2017.
- [5] F. Wang, W. Huang, Y. Shen, and C. Wang, "Analysis of SVEIR worm attack model with saturated incidence and partial immunization," *Journal of Communications and Information Networks*, vol. 1, no. 4, pp. 105–115, 2016.
- [6] L.-X. Yang, X. Yang, and Y. Wu, "The impact of patch forwarding on the prevalence of computer virus: a theoretical assessment approach," *Applied Mathematical Modelling*, vol. 43, pp. 110–125, 2017.
- [7] Y. Sun and F. W. Meng, "Reachable Set Estimation for a Class of Nonlinear Time-Varying Systems," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5876371, 6 pages, 2017.
- [8] M. Han, L. Sheng, and X. Zhang, "Bifurcation theory for finitely smooth planar autonomous differential systems," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 264, no. 5, pp. 3596–3618, 2018.
- [9] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [10] J. Jiang and L. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 159, 15 pages, 2016.
- [11] W. O. Kermack and A. G. McKendrick, "A contribution to the mathematical theory of epidemics," *Proceedings of the Royal Society A Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, vol. 115, no. 772, pp. 700–721, 1927.
- [12] S. Chakraborty, S. Pal, and N. Bairagi, "Dynamics of a ratio-dependent eco-epidemiological system with prey harvesting," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 11, no. 3, pp. 1862–1877, 2010.
- [13] R. K. Upadhyay and P. Roy, "Spread of a disease and its effect on population dynamics in an eco-epidemiological system," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 19, no. 12, pp. 4170–4184, 2014.
- [14] R. K. Upadhyay, N. Bairagi, K. Kundu, and J. Chattopadhyay, "Chaos in eco-epidemiological problem of the Salton SEA and its possible control," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 196, no. 1, pp. 392–401, 2008.
- [15] Q. Zhang, D. Jiang, Z. Liu, and D. O'Regan, "Asymptotic behavior of a three species eco-epidemiological model perturbed by white noise," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 433, no. 1, pp. 121–148, 2016.
- [16] X. Zhou, J. Cui, X. Shi, and X. Song, "A modified Leslie-Gower predator-prey model with prey infection," *Applied Mathematics* and Computation, vol. 33, no. 1-2, pp. 471–487, 2010.
- [17] G.-P. Hu and X.-L. Li, "Stability and Hopf bifurcation for a delayed predator-prey model with disease in the prey," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 45, no. 3, pp. 229–237, 2012.
- [18] X. Zhou, X. Shi, and X. Song, "The dynamics of an eco-epidemiological model with distributed delay," *Nonlinear Analysis: Hybrid Systems*, vol. 3, no. 4, pp. 685–699, 2009.
- [19] Z. Zhang and H. Yang, "Hopf bifurcation control in a delayed predator-prey system with prey infection and modified Leslie-Gower scheme," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, Art. ID 704320, 11 pages, 2013.
- [20] S. Sarwardi, M. Haque, and E. Venturino, "Global stability and persistence in LG-Holling type II diseased predator ecosystems," *Journal of Biological Physics*, vol. 37, no. 1, pp. 91–106, 2011.

- [21] A. A. Shaikh, H. Das, and N. Ali, "Study of LG-Holling type III predator-prey model with disease in predator," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 58, no. 1-2, pp. 235–255, 2018.
- [22] E. Francomano, F. M. Hilker, M. Paliaga, and E. Venturino, "Separatrix reconstruction to identify tipping points in an ecoepidemiological model," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 318, pp. 80–91, 2018.
- [23] L. Wang, R. Xu, and G. Feng, "Modelling and analysis of an eco-epidemiological model with time delay and stage structure," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 50, no. 1-2, pp. 175– 197, 2016.
- [24] F. M. Hilker, M. Paliga, and E. Venturino, "Diseased social predators," *Bulletin of Mathematical Biology*, vol. 79, no. 10, pp. 2175–2196, 2017.
- [25] M. Haque, "A predator-prey model with disease in the predator species only," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 11, no. 4, pp. 2224–2236, 2010.
- [26] J. Zhang, W. Li, and X. Yan, "Hopf bifurcation and stability of periodic solutions in a delayed eco-epidemiological system," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 198, no. 2, pp. 865– 876, 2008.
- [27] J. S. Zhang and S. L. Sun, "Analysis of an eco-epidemiological model with epidemic in the predator," *Journal of Biomathematics. Shengwu Shuxue Xuebao*, vol. 20, no. 2, pp. 157–164, 2005.
- [28] Z. K. Guo, W. L. Li, L. H. Cheng, and Z. Z. Li, "Eco-epidemiological model with epidemic and response function in the predator," *Journal of Lanzhou University. Natural Sciences. Lanzhou Daxue Xuebao. Ziran Kexue Ban*, vol. 45, no. 3, pp. 117–121, 2009.
- [29] S. Kant and V. Kumar, "Stability analysis of predator-prey system with migrating prey and disease infection in both species," *Applied Mathematical Modelling: Simulation and Computation* for Engineering and Environmental Systems, vol. 42, pp. 509–539, 2017.
- [30] R. Xu and Z. Ma, "Stability of a delayed SIRS epidemic model with a nonlinear incidence rate," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 41, no. 5, pp. 2319–2325, 2009.
- [31] C. Maji, D. Kesh, and D. Mukherjee, "The Effect of Predator Density Dependent Transmission Rate in an Eco-Epidemic Model," *Differential Equations and Dynamical Systems*, vol. 3, pp. 1–15, 2017.
- [32] A. Y. Morozov, "Revealing the role of predator-dependent disease transmission in the epidemiology of a wildlife infection: A model study," *Theoretical Ecology*, vol. 5, no. 4, pp. 517–532, 2012.
- [33] J. Liu, "Dynamical analysis of a delayed predator-prey system with modified Leslie-Gower and Beddington-DeAngelis functional response," *Advances in Difference Equations*, 2014:314, 19 pages, 2014.
- [34] D. Jana, R. Agrawal, and R. K. Upadhyay, "Top-predator interference and gestation delay as determinants of the dynamics of a realistic model food chain," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 69, pp. 50–63, 2014.
- [35] J. G. Ren, X. F. Yang, L. X. Yang, Y. Xu, and F. Yang, "A delayed computer virus propagation model and its dynamics," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 45, no. 1, pp. 74–79, 2012.
- [36] X. Y. Meng, H. F. Huo, X. B. Zhang, and H. Xiang, "Stability and Hopf bifurcation in a three-species system with feedback delays," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 64, no. 4, pp. 349–364, 2011.
- [37] F. Wei and Q. Fu, "Hopf bifurcation and stability for predatorprey systems with Beddington-DeAngelis type functional response and stage structure for prey incorporating refuge," *Applied Mathematical Modelling: Simulation and Computation*

for Engineering and Environmental Systems, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 126–134, 2016.

- [38] X. Meng, H. Huo, and H. Xiang, "Hopf bifurcation in a threespecies system with delays," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 35, no. 1-2, pp. 635–661, 2011.
- [39] B. D. Hassard, N. D. Kazarinoff, and Y.-H. Wan, *Theory and Applications of Hopf Bifurcation*, Cambridge University Press, 1981.
- [40] C. Xu, "Delay-Induced Oscillations in a Competitor-Competitor-Mutualist Lotka-Volterra Model," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, Article ID 2578043, 12 pages, 2017.

Research Article

Uniqueness of Successive Positive Solution for Nonlocal Singular Higher-Order Fractional Differential Equations Involving Arbitrary Derivatives

Qiuyan Zhong,¹ Xingqiu Zhang ^(b),² Xinyi Lu,³ and Zhengqing Fu ^(b)

¹ Center for Information Technology, Jining Medical College, Jining, Shandong 272067, China
 ² School of Medical Information Engineering, Jining Medical College, Rizhao, Shandong 276826, China
 ³ Department of Mathematics, Chizhou University, Chizhou, Anhui 247100, China
 ⁴ College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao, Shandong 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xingqiu Zhang; zhxq197508@163.com

Received 15 June 2018; Accepted 14 August 2018; Published 6 September 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Qiuyan Zhong et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this article, by means of fixed point theorem on mixed monotone operator, we establish the uniqueness of positive solution for some nonlocal singular higher-order fractional differential equations involving arbitrary derivatives. We also give iterative schemes for approximating this unique positive solution.

1. Introduction

We are interested in investigating the existence and iterative schemes of the unique positive solution for the following fractional differential equation (FDE):

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) + f\left(t, u(t), D_{0+}^{\delta}u(t)\right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$D_{0+}^{\delta}u(0) = D_{0+}^{\delta+1}u(0) = \dots = D_{0+}^{\delta+n-2}u(0) = 0, \quad (1)$$

$$D_{0+}^{\vartheta} u(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0+}^{t} u(t) dt,$$

where D_{0+}^{α} is the standard Riemann-Liouville derivative, $n - 1 < \alpha \le n, n \ge 3, \vartheta - \delta \ge 1, \alpha - \vartheta - 1 > 0, 0 \le \delta < 1, 0 < \eta \le 1, \lambda$ is a positive parameter with $0 \le \lambda \Gamma(\alpha - \vartheta) \int_0^{\eta} h(t) t^{\alpha - t - 1} dt < \Gamma(\alpha - t), f \in C(J \times R'_+ \times R'_+, R_+), J = (0, 1), R'_+ = (0, +\infty), R_+ = [0, +\infty), 0 < \lambda \Gamma(\alpha - \vartheta) \int_0^{\eta} h(t) t^{\alpha - t - 1} dt < \Gamma(\alpha - t), h \in L^1[0, 1]$ is nonnegative, $f(t, x_1, x_2)$ permits singularities at $x_i = 0$ (i = 1, 2), and t = 0, 1.

In recent years, fractional calculus and fractional models play more and more significant role in describing a wide spectrum of nonlinear phenomena in natural sciences, engineering, economics, biology, and signal and image processing; see books and monographs [1–3] and references [4–32] to name a few. More and more attention has been paid to nonlocal problem of fractional differential equation because of its wide applications to applied mathematics and physics such as chemical engineering, underground water flow, heat conduction, thermoelasticity, and plasma physics. Under different conjugate type integral conditions such as no parameters, only one or two parameters involved in boundary conditions, [8–16, 33, 34] investigate the existence, uniqueness, and multiplicity of positive solutions for FDEs when f is either continuous or singular. Very recently, in [16], we give two uniqueness results of solution for the following FDE:

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) + f(t, u(t)) = 0, \quad 0 \le t \le 1,$$

$$u(0) = u'(0) = \dots = u^{(n-2)}(0) = 0, \quad (2)$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}u(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0+}^{\gamma}u(t) dt,$$

where $f \in C(I \times R, R)$, I = [0, 1], $R = (-\infty, +\infty)$, and $h \in L^{1}[0, 1]$ is nonnegative. The whole discussion is based

on the Banach contraction map principle and the theory of u_0 -positive linear operator.

Motivated by the above papers, in this article we aim to obtain the uniqueness result of solution for BVP (1) by means of theory on mixed monotone operator. This article admits some new features. First, compared to [6–16] the problem considered in this paper performs more general form since another parameter δ is contained in boundary conditions. Second, the nonlinearity f is not only singular on space variable u but also relative with δ -order derivative of an unknown variable u. Finally, the method used in this paper is different from that in [16].

2. Preliminaries and Several Lemmas

Definition 1 (see [3]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $x : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$I_{0+}^{\alpha}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} x(s) \,\mathrm{d}s$$
 (3)

provided the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, \infty)$.

Definition 2 (see [3]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a continuous function $x : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\right)^n \int_0^t \frac{x(s)}{(t-s)^{\alpha-n+1}} \mathrm{d}s \qquad (4)$$

where $n = [\alpha] + 1$, $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of the number α , provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, \infty)$.

Lemma 3 (see [23]). (1) If $x \in L(0, 1), v > \sigma > 0$, then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\nu}I_{0^{+}}^{\sigma}x(t) = I_{0^{+}}^{\nu+\sigma}x(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\sigma}I_{0^{+}}^{\nu}x(t) = I_{0^{+}}^{\nu-\sigma}x(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\sigma}I_{0^{+}}^{\sigma}x(t) = x(t).$$
(5)

(2) If $v > 0, \sigma > 0$, then

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\nu}t^{\sigma-1} = \frac{\Gamma(\sigma)}{\Gamma(\sigma-\nu)}t^{\sigma-\nu-1}.$$
(6)

Let $u(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(t), x(t) \in C[0, 1]$. According to the definition of Riemann-Liouville derivative and Lemma 3, we have

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{d^{n}}{dt^{n}}I_{0^{+}}^{n-\alpha}u(t) = \frac{d^{n}}{dt^{n}}I_{0^{+}}^{n-\alpha}I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x(t)$$
$$= \frac{d^{n}}{dt^{n}}I_{0^{+}}^{n-\alpha+\delta}x(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha-\delta}x(t);$$
$$D_{0^{+}}^{\delta}u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\delta}I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x(t) = x(t);$$
$$D_{0^{+}}^{\delta+1}u(t) = x'(t), \cdots, D_{0^{+}}^{\delta+n-2}u(t) = x^{(n-2)}(t);$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta+\delta}u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}x(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma+\delta}u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma}x(t).$$

(7)

Let $\beta = \vartheta - \delta$, $\gamma = \iota - \delta$. Then, by (7), BVP (1) can reduce to the following modified fractional boundary value problems (MFBVP):

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\delta}x(t) + f\left(t, I_{0+}^{\delta}x(t), x(t)\right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$x(0) = x'(0) = \dots = x^{(n-2)}(0) = 0,$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}x(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0+}^{\gamma}x(t) dt.$$
(8)

In a similar way, we can transform (8) into the form (1). Thus, MFBVP (8) is equivalent to BVP (1).

Lemma 4. Let $u(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(t), x(t) \in C[0, 1]$. Then BVP (1) can transform to (8). In addition, if $x \in C[0, 1]$ is a positive solution for (8), then $I_{0^+}^{\delta} x$ is a positive solution for BVP (1).

Proof. Substituting $u(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(t)$ into (1), we know from Lemma 3 and (7) that

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha-\delta} x(t);$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\delta} u(t) = x(t);$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\delta+1} u(t) = x'(t), \cdots, D_{0^{+}}^{\delta+n-2} u(t) = x^{(n-2)}(t); \quad (9)$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{9} u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\beta+\delta} u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} x(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{i} u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma+\delta} u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma} x(t).$$

Considering this together with the boundary value conditions, we have

$$x(0) = D_{0^{+}}^{\delta} u(0) = 0,$$

$$x^{(i)}(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\delta+i} u(0) = 0,$$

$$i = 1, 2, \cdots, n-2;$$

$$(10)$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} x(1) = D_{0^{+}}^{\theta} u(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0^{+}}^{t} u(t) dt$$

$$= \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma} x(t) dt,$$

and

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\delta}x(t) = -f(t, I_{0+}^{\delta}x(t), x(t)).$$
(11)

Thus, (1) is converted to (8).

Additionally, suppose that $x \in C[0, 1]$ is a positive of (8). Let $u(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(t)$. Then, by Lemma 3, one gets

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x(t) = D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha-\delta}x(t)$$

= $-f(t, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x(t), x(t))$ (12)
= $-f(t, u(t), D_{0^{+}}^{\delta}u(t)).$

The boundary condition $x(0) = x'(0) = \cdots = x^{(n-2)}(0) = 0$, $D_{0+}^{\beta}x(1) = \lambda \int_0^{\eta} h(t)D_{0+}^{\gamma}x(t)dt$ together with (9) implies that

$$D_{0+}^{\delta} u(0) = D_{0+}^{\delta+1} u(0) = \dots = D_{0+}^{\delta+n-2} u(0) = 0,$$

$$D_{0+}^{\theta} u(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0+}^{t} u(t) dt.$$
(13)

That is to say, $I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(t)$ is a positive solution of BVP (1).

Remark 5. Direct computation implies that

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} t^{\alpha-\delta-1} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\delta)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\delta-1} s^{\alpha-\delta-1} ds$$

$$= \frac{B(\delta, \alpha-\delta)}{\Gamma(\delta)} t^{\alpha-1} = \frac{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}{\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1}.$$
 (14)

The following two lemmas are isomorphic forms of those in [16].

Lemma 6 (see [16]). Assume that $\lambda\Gamma(\alpha - \delta - \beta) \int_0^{\eta} h(t)t^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1} dt \neq \Gamma(\alpha - \delta - \gamma)$. Then for any $y \in L(0, 1)$, the unique solution of the boundary value problems

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha-\delta}x(t) + y(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$x(0) = x'(0) = \dots = x^{(n-2)}(0) = 0, \quad (15)$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta}x(1) = \lambda \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) D_{0+}^{\gamma}x(t) dt,$$

solves

$$x(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) y(s) \, \mathrm{d}s, \quad t \in [0,1], \quad (16)$$

where

$$G(t,s) = G_1(t,s) + G_2(t,s),$$
(17)

 $G_1(t,s)$

$$=\begin{cases} \frac{t^{\alpha-\delta-1}\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}-\left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-\delta-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ \frac{t^{\alpha-\delta-1}\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(18)

$$G_{2}(t,s) = \frac{\lambda\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\beta)t^{\alpha-\delta-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\gamma)-\lambda\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\beta)\int_{0}^{\eta}h(t)t^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1}dt}$$
(19)

$$\cdot\int_{0}^{\eta}h(t)H(t,s)dt,$$

H(t,s)

$$=\begin{cases} \frac{t^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1}(1-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}-(t-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ \frac{t^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1}(1-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(20)

Here, G(t, s) *is called the Green function of BVP (15). Obviously,* G(t, s) *is continuous on* $[0, 1] \times [0, 1]$.

Clearly, x is a positive solution of BVP (8) if and only if $x \in C[0, 1]$ is a solution of the following nonlinear integral equation:

$$x(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) f(s, I_{0^+}^{\delta} x(s), x(s)) ds.$$
(21)

Lemma 7 (see [16]). The functions $G_1(t, s)$ and G(t, s) given by (18) and (17), respectively, admit the following properties:

$$(a_1) \ G_1(t,s) \ge (1/\Gamma(\alpha-\delta))t^{\alpha-\delta-1}s(1-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}, \forall \ t,s \in [0,1];$$

 $(a_2) G_1(t,s) \leq (1/\Gamma(\alpha-\delta))(\alpha-\delta-1)s(1-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1}, \forall t,s \in [0,1];$

 $\begin{array}{l} (a_3) \ G(t,s) \leq J(s), J(s) = (1/\Gamma(\alpha-\delta))(\alpha-\delta-1)s(1-s)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1} + \lambda\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\beta)/(\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\gamma)-\lambda\Gamma(\alpha-\delta-\beta)) \\ \beta \int_0^{\eta} h(t)t^{\alpha-\delta-\gamma-1} dt) \cdot \int_0^{\eta} h(t)H(t,s) dt, \ \forall \ t,s \in [0,1]; \end{array}$

 $\begin{aligned} &(a_4) \ (1/(\alpha - \delta - 1))t^{\alpha - \delta - 1} J(s) \ \leq \ G(t,s) \ \leq \ (1/\Gamma(\alpha - \delta))\Lambda t^{\alpha - \delta - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \delta - \beta - 1}, \ here \ \Lambda \ = \ (\alpha - \delta - 1) + (\lambda \Gamma(\alpha - \delta - \beta))/(\Gamma(\alpha - \delta - \gamma) - \lambda \Gamma(\alpha - \delta - \beta) \int_0^{\eta} h(t)t^{\alpha - \delta - \gamma - 1} dt)) \cdot \\ &\int_0^{\eta} h(t)t^{\alpha - \delta - \gamma - 1} dt, \ \forall \ t, s \in [0, 1]. \end{aligned}$

Let *P* be a normal cone in a Banach space *E* and nonzero element $e \in P$ with $||e|| \le 1$. A subset of cone *P* is given as follows:

$$Q_e = \{x \in P \mid \text{there exist constants } m, M \\ > 0 \text{ such that } me \le x \le Me\}.$$
(22)

Definition 8 (see [35]). Assume that $A : Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$. A is said to be mixed monotone if A(x, y) is nondecreasing in x and nonincreasing in y, i.e., if $x_1 \le x_2$ $(x_1, x_2 \in Q_e)$ implies $A(x_1, y) \le A(x_2, y)$ for any $y \in Q_e$, and $y_1 \le y_2$ $(y_1, y_2 \in Q_e)$ implies $A(x, y_1) \le A(x, y_2)$ for any $x \in Q_e$. The element $x^* \in Q_e$ is said to be a fixed point of A if $A(x^*, x^*) = x^*$.

Lemma 9 (see [17]). Suppose that $A : Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$ is a mixed monotone operator and there exists a constant σ , $0 \le \sigma < 1$, such that

$$A\left(tx, \frac{1}{t}y\right) \ge t^{\sigma}A\left(x, y\right), \quad \forall x, y \in Q_e, \ 0 < t < 1.$$
(23)

Then A has a unique fixed point $x^* \in Q_e$. Moreover, for any $(x_0, y_0) \in Q_e \times Q_e$,

$$x_{k} = A(x_{k-1}, y_{k-1}),$$

$$y_{k} = A(y_{k-1}, x_{k-1}),$$

$$k = 1, 2, \cdots$$
(24)

satisfy

where

$$x_k \longrightarrow x^*,$$

 $y_k \longrightarrow x^*,$
(25)

$$\|x_{k} - x^{*}\| = o\left(1 - r^{\sigma^{k}}\right),$$

$$\|y_{k} - x^{*}\| = o\left(1 - r^{\sigma^{k}}\right),$$
(26)

where, *r* is a constant, 0 < r < 1, and dependent on x_0 , y_0 .

3. Main Result

 (H_3)

Throughout this paper, we adopt the following assumptions: $(H_{i}) = f(t_{i} x_{i} - x_{i}) = h(t_{i} x_{i} - x_{i}) + h(t_{i} x_{i} - x_{i})$ where $h(t_{i} x_{i} - x_{i}) = h(t_{i} x_{i} - x_{i})$

(H₁) $f(t, x_1, x_2) = \phi(t, x_1, x_2) + \psi(t, x_1, x_2)$, where, $\phi, \psi : J \times R'_+ \times R'_+ \longrightarrow R_+$ is continuous, $\phi(t, x_1, x_2)$ is nondecreasing on x_i , and $\psi(t, x_1, x_2)$ is nonincreasing on x_i (i = 1, 2).

(H₂) There exists $\sigma \in J$ such that for $x_i > 0$ (i = 1, 2), $t, c \in J$

$$\phi(t, cx_1, cx_2) \ge c^{\sigma} \phi(t, x_1, x_2);$$

$$\psi(t, c^{-1}x_1, c^{-1}x_2) \ge c^{\sigma} \psi(t, x_1, x_2).$$
(27)

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\vartheta-1} s^{-\sigma(\alpha-1)} \psi(s, 1, 1) \, ds < +\infty;$$

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\vartheta-1} \phi(s, 1, 1) \, ds < +\infty.$$
(28)

Remark 10. According to (H_2) , for any $t \in J$, $c \ge 1$, $x_i > 0$ (i = 1, 2), one has

$$\phi(t, cx_1, cx_2) \le c^{\sigma} \phi(t, x_1, x_2);
\psi(t, c^{-1}x_1, c^{-1}x_2) \le c^{\sigma} \psi(t, x_1, x_2).$$
(29)

Theorem 11. Assume that $(H_1)-(H_3)$ hold. Then, the BVP (1) has a unique solution u^* , and there exists a constant D > 1 such that

$$\frac{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}{D\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha-1} \le u^*(t) \le \frac{D\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}{\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha-1},$$

$$\forall t \in [0,1].$$
(30)

Moreover, for any u_0 , we construct a successive sequence

$$u_{k+1}(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} \left\{ \int_0^1 G(t,s) \left[\phi\left(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{\delta} u_k(s)\right) + \psi\left(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{\delta} u_k(s)\right) \right] ds \right\}, \quad k = 1, 2, \cdots,$$
(31)

and we have $||u_k - u^*|| \longrightarrow 0$ as $k \longrightarrow \infty$; the convergence rate is

$$\|u_k - u^*\| = \|I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_k - I_{0^+}^{\delta} x^*\| = o\left(1 - r^{\sigma^k}\right),$$
 (32)

where *r* is a constant with 0 < r < 1 and is dependent on u_0 .

Proof. Let $e(t) = t^{\alpha - \delta - 1}$, and we define

$$Q_{e} = \left\{ x \in C[0,1] \mid \frac{1}{D}e(t) \le x(t) \le De(t) \right\}, \quad (33)$$

 $\leq \phi(s, Db + 1, Db + 1) \leq (Db + 1)^{\sigma} \phi(s, 1, 1)$

(36)

 $\leq 2^{\sigma} b^{\sigma} D^{\sigma} \phi(s,1,1), \quad s \in (0,1),$

where

$$D > \max\left\{ \left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \delta)} \int_{0}^{1} s(1 - s)^{\alpha - \vartheta - 1} \left(\rho^{\sigma} s^{\sigma(\alpha - 1)} \phi(s, 1, 1) + 2^{-\sigma} b^{-\sigma} \psi(s, 1, 1) \right) ds \right]^{1/(\sigma - 1)}, 1, 2\rho, \\ \left[\frac{\Lambda}{\Gamma(\alpha - \delta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \vartheta - 1} \left(2^{\sigma} b^{\sigma} \phi(s, 1, 1) + \rho^{-\sigma} s^{-\sigma(\alpha - 1)} \psi(s, 1, 1) \right) ds \right]^{1/(1 - \sigma)} \right\},$$
(34)

where $b = \max{\{\Gamma(\alpha - \delta)/\Gamma(\alpha), 1\}}$, $\rho = \min{\{1, \Gamma(\alpha - \delta)/\Gamma(\alpha)\}}$. We consider the existence of positive solution for (8). For any $x, y \in Q_e$, define an operator *T* as follows:

$$T(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[\phi(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x(s), x(s)) + \psi(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y(s), y(s)) \right] ds.$$
(35) and

It is clear that x is a positive solution of BVP (8) if and only if
$$x \in C[0, 1]$$
 is a fixed point of the operator *T*.

First, we are in position to show that $T : Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$ is well defined. By (H_2) and Remark 5, for any $x, y \in Q_e$ we have

$$\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x\left(s\right), x\left(s\right)\right)$$
$$\leq \phi\left(s, \frac{D\Gamma\left(\alpha - \delta\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} s^{\alpha - 1}, Ds^{\alpha - \delta - 1}\right)$$

Considering the fact that $(\rho/D)s^{\alpha-1} < 1$, we have from (34), (H₂), and Remark 5 that

$$\begin{split} \phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x\left(s\right), x\left(s\right)\right) &\geq \phi\left(s, \frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)}{D\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} s^{\alpha-1}, \frac{1}{D} s^{\alpha-\delta-1}\right) \\ &\geq \phi\left(s, \frac{\rho}{D} s^{\alpha-1}, \frac{\rho}{D} s^{\alpha-\delta-1}\right) \\ &\geq \phi\left(s, \frac{\rho}{D} s^{\alpha-1}, \frac{\rho}{D} s^{\alpha-1}\right) \\ &\geq \left(\frac{\rho}{D} s^{\alpha-1}\right)^{\sigma} \phi\left(s, 1, 1\right) \\ &\geq \rho^{\sigma} D^{-\sigma} s^{\sigma(\alpha-1)} \phi\left(s, 1, 1\right), \\ &\qquad s \in (0, 1), \end{split}$$
(38)

and

$$\begin{split} \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y\left(s\right), y\left(s\right)\right) \\ &\geq \psi\left(s, \frac{D\Gamma\left(\alpha - \delta\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} s^{\alpha - 1}, Ds^{\alpha - \delta - 1}\right) \\ &\geq \psi\left(s, Dbs^{\alpha - 1}, Dbs^{\alpha - \delta - 1}\right) \geq \psi\left(s, Db + 1, Db + 1\right) \\ &\geq (Db + 1)^{-\sigma} \psi\left(s, 1, 1\right) \geq 2^{-\sigma} b^{-\sigma} D^{-\sigma} \psi\left(s, 1, 1\right), \\ &\qquad s \in (0, 1). \end{split}$$
(39)

Thus, it follows from (36), (37), Lemma 7, and (H₃) that

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,s\right) \left[\phi\left(s,I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x\left(s\right),x\left(s\right)\right)\right] \mathrm{d}s \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)} \\ &+\psi\left(s,I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}y\left(s\right),y\left(s\right)\right)\right] \mathrm{d}s \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)} \\ &\cdot \Lambda t^{\alpha-\delta-1} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\delta-\beta-1} \left[2^{\sigma}b^{\sigma}D^{\sigma}\phi\left(s,1,1\right)\right] \\ &+\rho^{-\sigma}D^{\sigma}s^{-\sigma\left(\alpha-1\right)}\psi\left(s,1,1\right)\right] \mathrm{d}s = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\delta\right)} \\ &\cdot \Lambda t^{\alpha-\delta-1} \int_{0}^{1} \left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-\vartheta-1} \left[2^{\sigma}b^{\sigma}D^{\sigma}\phi\left(s,1,1\right)\right] \\ &+\rho^{-\sigma}D^{\sigma}s^{-\sigma\left(\alpha-1\right)}\psi\left(s,1,1\right)\right] \mathrm{d}s < +\infty, \\ &\forall t \in [0,1] \,. \end{split}$$

This means that $T: Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow P$ is well defined.

On the other hand, we can easily see from (34) and (40) that

$$T(x, y)(t) \le Dt^{\alpha - \delta - 1} = De(t), \quad \forall t \in [0, 1].$$

$$(41)$$

At the same time, by (38), (39), and Lemma 7, we know that

$$T(x, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x\left(s\right), x\left(s\right)\right) + \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y\left(s\right), y\left(s\right)\right)\right] ds \ge \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha - \delta\right)}$$

$$\cdot t^{\alpha - \delta - 1} \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \delta - \beta - 1} \left[\rho^{\sigma} D^{-\sigma} s^{\sigma\left(\alpha - 1\right)} \phi\left(s, 1, 1\right) + 2^{-\sigma} b^{-\sigma} D^{-\sigma} \psi\left(s, 1, 1\right)\right] ds = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha - \delta\right)}$$

$$\cdot t^{\alpha - \delta - 1} \int_{0}^{1} s\left(1 - s\right)^{\alpha - \vartheta - 1} \left[\rho^{\sigma} D^{-\sigma} s^{\sigma\left(\alpha - 1\right)} \phi\left(s, 1, 1\right) + 2^{-\sigma} b^{-\sigma} D^{-\sigma} \psi\left(s, 1, 1\right)\right] ds \ge \frac{1}{D} t^{\alpha - \delta - 1} = \frac{1}{D}$$

$$\cdot e(t), \quad \forall t \in [0, 1].$$

$$(42)$$

It follows from (40)-(42) that $T: Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$ is well defined.

Next, we shall prove that $T: Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$ is a mixed monotone operator. To this end, let $x_1, x_2 \in Q_e$ with $x_1 \le x_2$. For any $y \in Q_e$, it follows from (H_1) together with the monotonicity of the operator $I_{0^+}^{\delta}$ that

$$T(x_{1}, y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x_{1}(s), x_{1}(s)\right) + \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y(s), y(s)\right) \right] ds \leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x_{2}(s), x_{2}(s)\right) + \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y(s), y(s)\right) \right] ds = T(x_{2}, y)(t),$$
(43)

which implies that T(x, y) is nondecreasing in x for any $y \in Q_e$. In a similar manner, for any $x, y_1, y_2 \in Q_e$ with $y_1 \leq y_2$, we have

$$T(x, y_{1})(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x(s), x(s)\right) + \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y_{1}(s), y_{1}(s)\right) \right] ds \ge \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x(s), x(s)\right) + \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y_{2}(s), y_{2}(s)\right) \right] ds = T(x, y_{2})(t).$$
(44)

This is to say, T(x, y) is nonincreasing in y for any $x \in Q_e$. Thus, $T : Q_e \times Q_e \longrightarrow Q_e$ is a mixed monotone operator. Finally, by (H₂), one has

$$T(cx, c^{-1}y)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) \left[\phi(s, cI_{0^{+}}^{\delta}x(s), cx(s)) + \psi(s, c^{-1}I_{0^{+}}^{\delta}y(s), c^{-1}y(s))\right] ds \ge \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s)$$

$$c^{\sigma} \left[\phi \left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x \left(s \right), x \left(s \right) \right) + \psi \left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} y \left(s \right), y \left(s \right) \right) \right] ds = c^{\sigma} T \left(x, t \right) \left(t \right),$$

$$\forall t \in [0, 1], \ x, y \in Q_{e},$$

$$(45)$$

which means that (23) in Lemma 9 is satisfied. Hence, Lemma 9 guarantees that there exists a unique positive solution x^* for BVP (8). Let $u^*(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x^*(t)$; then u^* is the unique positive solution for BVP (1).

In addition, for any $u_0(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_0(t) \in Q_e$, by Lemma 9, constructing a successive sequence

$$\begin{aligned} x_{k+1}(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} \mathcal{G}(t,s) \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x_{k}\left(s\right), x_{k}\left(s\right)\right) \right. \\ &+ \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{\delta} x_{k}\left(s\right), x_{k}\left(s\right)\right) \right] \mathrm{d}s, \quad k = 1, 2, \cdots, \end{aligned}$$
(46)

and $u_{k+1}(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_{k+1}(t)$, then

$$u_{k+1}(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta} \left\{ \int_0^1 G(t,s) \left[\phi(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{\delta} u_k(s)) + \psi(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{\delta} u_k(s)) \right] ds \right\},$$

$$(47)$$

$$k = 1, 2, \cdots,$$

and we have $||u_k - u^*|| = ||I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_k - I_{0^+}^{\delta} x^*|| \longrightarrow 0$ as $k \longrightarrow \infty$; the convergence rate is

$$\|u_k - u^*\| = \|I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_k - I_{0^+}^{\delta} x^*\| = o\left(1 - r^{\sigma^k}\right), \quad (48)$$

where *r* is a constant with 0 < r < 1 and is dependent on u_0 . Moreover, by Remark 5, we get

$$\frac{\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}{D\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha-1} \le u^*(t) = I_{0^+}^{\delta}x^*(t) \le \frac{D\Gamma(\alpha-\delta)}{\Gamma(\alpha)}t^{\alpha-1},$$

$$\forall t \in [0,1].$$

4. An Example

Example 1. Consider the following fractional differential equation integral boundary value problems:

$$D_{0^{+}}^{9/2}u(t) + f\left(t, u(t), D_{0^{+}}^{1/4}u(t)\right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{1/4}u(0) = D_{0^{+}}^{5/4}u(0) = D_{0^{+}}^{9/4}u(0) = D_{0^{+}}^{13/4}u(0) = 0, \quad (50)$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{7/4}u(1) = \frac{2}{3} \int_{0}^{4/5} t^{-3/4} D_{0^{+}}^{3/2}u(t) dt,$$

where $\alpha = 9/2, n = 5, \delta = 1/4, \vartheta = 7/4, \iota = 3/2, \lambda = 2/3, h(t) = t^{-3/4},$ $f(t, u(t), D_{0^+}^{1/4}u(t)) = (t^{-2/3} + \cos t) u^{1/8}(t) + t^{-1/4} u^{-1/9}(t) + 6t^{4/5} (D_{0^+}^{1/4}u(t))^{1/7} + (3 - 2t) (D_{0^+}^{1/4}u(t))^{-1/7}.$ (51)

By simple computation, we have $\lambda\Gamma(\alpha - \vartheta) \int_0^{\eta} h(t)t^{\alpha - t - 1} dt = 2/3 \times \Gamma(11/4) \times \int_0^{4/5} t^{-3/4} \cdot t^2 dt = 2/3 \times 1.6084 \times 0.2690 = 0.2884 < 2 = \Gamma(\alpha - t)$. It is easy to know that (H₁) holds for

$$\phi(t, x_1, x_2) = (t^{-2/3} + \cos t) x_1^{1/8} + 6t^{4/5} x_2^{1/7},$$

$$\psi(t, x_1, x_2) = t^{-1/4} x_1^{-1/9} + (3 - 2t) x_2^{-1/7}.$$
(52)

At the same time, for any $(t, x_1, x_2) \in J \times R'_+ \times R'_+$ and $c \in J$, one has

$$\begin{split} \phi\left(t, cx_{1}, cx_{2}\right) &= c^{1/8} \left(t^{-2/3} + \cos t\right) x_{1}^{-1/8} \\ &+ c^{1/7} 6 t^{4/5} x_{2}^{-1/7} \\ &\geq c^{1/7} \phi\left(t, x_{1}, x_{2}\right), \\ \psi\left(t, c^{-1} x_{1}, c^{-1} x_{2}\right) &= c^{1/9} t^{-1/4} x_{1}^{-1/9} \\ &+ c^{1/7} \left(3 - 2t\right) x_{2}^{-1/7} \\ &\geq c^{1/7} \psi\left(t, x_{1}, x_{2}\right). \end{split}$$
(53)

Thus, (H₂) is valid for $\sigma = 1/7$. Notice that $\phi(s, 1, 1) = s^{-2/3} + \cos s + 6s^{4/5}$, $\psi(s, 1, 1) = s^{-1/4} + (3 - 2s)$, and one gets

$$\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\vartheta-1} s^{-\sigma(\alpha-1)} \psi(s,1,1) \, \mathrm{d}s$$

=
$$\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{7/4} s^{-1/2} \left(s^{-1/4} + 3 - 2s\right) \, \mathrm{d}s \approx 5.9264 \qquad (54)$$

< +\infty,

and

$$\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\alpha-\vartheta-1} \phi(s,1,1) ds$$

= $\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{7/4} \left(s^{-2/3} + \cos s + 6s^{4/5}\right) ds$ (55)
< $\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{7/4} \left(s^{-2/3} + 1 + 6s^{4/5}\right) ds \approx 3.0765$
< +\co,

which implies that (H_3) is also satisfied. Thus, by Theorem 11 we know that BVP (50) has a unique positive solution.

In addition, for any initial $u_0 = I_{0^+}^{1/4} x_0 \in Q_e$, we construct a successive sequence

$$\begin{aligned} x_{k+1}(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \left[\phi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{1/4} x_{k}\left(s\right), x_{k}\left(s\right)\right) \\ &+ \psi\left(s, I_{0^{+}}^{1/4} x_{k}\left(s\right), x_{k}\left(s\right)\right) \right] \mathrm{d}s, \quad k = 1, 2, \cdots, \end{aligned}$$
(56)

and $u_{k+1}(t) = I_{0^+}^{1/4} x_{k+1}(t)$; then

$$u_{k+1}(t) = I_{0^+}^{1/4} \left\{ \int_0^1 G(t,s) \left[\phi(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{1/4} u_k(s)) + \psi(s, u_k(s), D_{0^+}^{1/4} u_k(s)) \right] ds \right\},$$
(57)

 $k=1,2,\cdots,$

and we have $||u_k - u^*|| = ||I_{0^+}^{1/4}x_k - I_{0^+}^{1/4}x^*|| \longrightarrow 0$ as $k \longrightarrow \infty$; the convergence rate is

$$\|u_k - u^*\| = \|I_{0^+}^{\delta} x_k - I_{0^+}^{1/4} x^*\| = o\left(1 - r^{(1/7)^k}\right), \quad (58)$$

where *r* is a constant with 0 < r < 1 and is dependent on u_0 .

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are included within the article.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All the authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

The project is financially supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11571296, 11571197, 11371221), a Project of Shandong Province Higher Educational Science and Technology Program (J18KA217), the Foundation for NSFC Cultivation Project of Jining Medical University (2016-05), the Natural Science Foundation of Jining Medical University (JY2015BS07, 2017JYQD22), and the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province of China (ZR2015AL002).

References

- S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, *Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications*, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.
- [2] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [3] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, Elsevier, New York, NY, USA, 2006.

- [4] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a nonlocal fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 11, pp. 3599–3605, 2011.
- [5] B. Ahmad, S. K. Ntouyas, and J. Tariboon, "Nonlocal fractionalorder boundary value problems with generalized Riemann-Liouville integral boundary conditions," *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, vol. 23, no. 7, pp. 1281–1296, 2017.
- [6] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [7] Y. Cui, W. Ma, X. Wang, and X. Su, "Uniqueness theorem of differential system with coupled integral boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, article no. 9, pp. 1–10, 2018.
- [8] X. Zhang, Z. Shao, and Q. Zhong, "Positive solutions for semipositone (k, n – k) conjugate boundary value problems with singularities on space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 72, pp. 50–57, 2017.
- [9] X. Zhang and Y. Han, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for higher order nonlocal fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 25, no. 3, pp. 555–560, 2012.
- [10] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional schrödinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [11] X. Q. Zhang, L. Wang, and Q. Sun, "Existence of positive solutions for a class of nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary conditions and a parameter," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 226, pp. 708–718, 2014.
- [12] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [13] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [14] Q. Zhong, X. Zhang, and Z. Shao, "Positive solutions for singular higher-order semipositone fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 9, pp. 4983–5001, 2017.
- [15] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.
- [16] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [17] X. Lin, D. Jiang, and X. Li, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for singular fourth-order boundary value problems," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 196, no. 1, pp. 155–161, 2006.
- [18] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, article no. 337, pp. 1–19, 2017.
- [19] Y. Zou and G. He, "A fixed point theorem for systems of nonlinear operator equations and applications to (p1,p2)-Laplacian

system," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 15, article no. 74, pp. 1–11, 2018.

- [20] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2016, article no. 139, pp. 1–12, 2016.
- [21] Y. Zhao, S. Sun, Z. Han, and Q. Li, "The existence of multiple positive solutions for boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 16, no. 4, pp. 2086–2097, 2011.
- [22] J. Henderson and R. Luca, "Systems of Riemann-Liouville fractional equations with multi-point boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 309, pp. 303–323, 2017.
- [23] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a singular fractional differential system involving derivatives," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1400–1409, 2013.
- [24] X. L. Lin and Z. Q. Zhao, "Iterative technique for a thirdorder differential equation with three-point nonlinear boundary value conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, article no. 12, pp. 1–10, 2016.
- [25] K. Zhang and J. Xu, "Unique positive solution for a fractional boundary value problem," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis: An International Journal for Theory and Applications*, vol. 16, no. 4, pp. 937–948, 2013.
- [26] R. Pu, X. Zhang, Y. Cui, P. Li, and W. Wang, "Positive solutions for singular semipositone fractional differential equation subject to multipoint boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5892616, 8 pages, 2017.
- [27] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Multiple positive solutions for nonlocal boundary value problems of singular fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, article no. 65, pp. 1–11, 2016.
- [28] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, article no. 141, pp. 1–18, 2016.
- [29] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of positive solution to singular fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2015, article no. 207, pp. 1–14, 2015.
- [30] A. Cabada and G. Wang, "Positive solutions of nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary value conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 389, no. 1, pp. 403–411, 2012.
- [31] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.
- [32] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 59, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [33] J. R. L. Webb, "Nonlocal conjugate type boundary value problems of higher order," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 71, no. 5-6, pp. 1933–1940, 2009.
- [34] X. Hao, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Q. Sun, "Positive solutions for nonlinear nth-order singular eigenvalue problem with nonlocal conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 73, no. 6, pp. 1653–1662, 2010.
- [35] D. Guo, Y. J. Cho, and J. Zhu, Partial Ordering Methods in Nonlinear Problems, Nova Science Publishers, New York, NY, USA, 2004.

Research Article

Existence and Nonexistence of Positive Solutions for Mixed Fractional Boundary Value Problem with Parameter and *p*-Laplacian Operator

Ying Wang

School of Mathematics and Statistics, Linyi University, Linyi 276000, Shandong, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Ying Wang; lywy1981@163.com

Received 23 April 2018; Accepted 10 June 2018; Published 3 September 2018

Academic Editor: Hugo Leiva

Copyright © 2018 Ying Wang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

This paper mainly studies a class of mixed fractional boundary value problem with parameter and *p*-Laplacian operator. Based on the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, results on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional boundary value problem are established. An example is then presented to illustrate the effectiveness of the results.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we consider the existence and nonexistence of positive solution for the following mixed fractional boundary value problem (BVP):

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left(\varphi_{p} \left({}^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) + \lambda f \left(t, u \left(t \right) \right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$u \left(1 \right) = u' \left(0 \right) = u'' \left(0 \right) = \cdots = u^{(n-1)} \left(0 \right) = 0,$$

$$^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(0 \right) = 0,$$

$$^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(1 \right) = a^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(\eta \right),$$
(1)

where $\lambda > 0$ is a parameter, $1 < \alpha \le 2$, $n - 1 < \beta \le n$, $n \ge 2$, $D_{0^+}^{\alpha}$ is the Riemann-Liouville derivative operator, ${}^cD_{0^+}^{\beta}$ is the Caputo fractional derivative operator, φ_p is the *p*-Laplacian operator defined by $\varphi_p(s) = |s|^{p-2}s$, $(\varphi_p)^{-1} = \varphi_q$, 1/p + 1/q = 1, p > 1, $\eta \in (0, 1)$, and a > 0 and satisfies $1 - a^{p-1}\eta^{\alpha-1} > 0$, and $f : [0, 1] \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is a continuous function.

The theory of fractional differential equation has gained interesting by many researchers due to its deep real world background and, in recent years, more and more papers concern the boundary value problems for fractional-order differential equations; see [1–27]. In [28], Wang, Xiang and Liu use Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem and Leggett-Williams theorem to obtain the existence results of BVP, which is given in the following:

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) = f \left(t, u \left(t \right) \right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u \left(0 \right) = u \left(0 \right) = 0,$$

$$u' \left(1 \right) = au \left(\xi \right),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u \left(1 \right) = b D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} u \left(\eta \right),$$
(2)

where $1 < \alpha$, $\gamma \le 2$, $0 \le a$, $b \le 1$, $0 < \xi$, $\eta < 1$, $D_{0^+}^{\alpha}$ and $D_{0^+}^{\gamma}$ are Riemann-Liouville derivative operators, φ_p is the *p*-Laplacian operator defined by $\varphi_p(s) = |s|^{p-2}s$, and $f : [0, 1] \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is a continuous function.

Lu et al. in [29] investigated the BVP

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left(\varphi_{p} \left(D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) = f \left(t, u \left(t \right) \right), \quad 0 < t < 1,$$
$$u \left(0 \right) = u' \left(0 \right) = u' \left(1 \right) = 0, \quad (3)$$
$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(0 \right) = D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(1 \right) = 0,$$

where $1 < \alpha \le 2, 2 < \beta \le 3, D_{0^+}^{\alpha}$ and $D_{0^+}^{\beta}$ are Riemann-Liouville derivative operators, φ_p is the *p*-Laplacian operator defined by $\varphi_p(s) = |s|^{p-2}s$, and $f : [0, 1] \times$

 $[0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is a continuous function. By the use of Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem, the existence and multiplicity results of BVP (3) are obtained.

In this paper, we study the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the mixed fractional boundary value problem as BVP (1), which leads to lots of difference and new features. On one hand, compared to the papers mentioned above, which only involve one derivative, our study involves both the Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative and the Caputo fractional derivative, which making the studied problems difficult. On the other hand, under different combinations of superlinearity and sublinearity of the function f, results on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions are received and the impact of the parameter on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions is also obtained.

2. Preliminaries and Lemmas

Definition 1 (see [30, 31]). The Caputo fractional-order derivative of orders $\alpha > 0$ and $n - 1 < \alpha < n, n \in \mathbb{N}$, is defined as

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{n-\alpha-1} u^{(n)}(s) \, ds, \qquad (4)$$

where $u \in C^n(J, \mathbb{R})$, $\mathbb{R} = (-\infty, +\infty)$, \mathbb{N} denotes the natural number set, $n = [\alpha] + 1$, and $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of α .

Definition 2 (see [30, 31]). Let $\alpha > 0$ and let *u* be piecewise continuous on $(0, +\infty)$ and integrable on any finite subinterval of *J*. Then for t > 0, we call

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} u(s) \, ds,$$
 (5)

the Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of u of order α .

Lemma 3 (see [30, 31]). Let $n - 1 < \alpha \le n, u \in C^{n}[0, 1]$. Then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left({}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u \right)(t) = u\left(t\right) + c_{0} + c_{1}t + c_{2}t^{2} + \dots + c_{n-1}t^{n-1}, \quad (6)$$

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$ (i = 1, 2, ..., n - 1) and *n* is the smallest integer greater than or equal to α .

Let $\varphi_p({}^cD_{0^+}^{\beta}u(t)) = v(t)$; then v(0) = 0, $v(1) = a^{p-1}v(\eta)$, and we now consider the following BVP:

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} v(t) + y(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$v(0) = 0, \quad (7)$$

$$v(1) = a^{p-1} v(\eta),$$

Lemma 4 (see [32]). If $y \in C[0, 1]$, then BVP (7) has a unique solution

$$v(t) = \int_0^1 H(t,s) y(s) \, ds, \tag{8}$$

where

$$H(t,s) = h(t,s) + \frac{a^{p-1}t^{\alpha-1}}{1-a^{p-1}\eta^{\alpha-1}},$$
(9)

$$h(t,s) = \begin{cases} \frac{(t(1-s))^{\alpha-1} - (t-s)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ \frac{(t(1-s))^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(10)

For any given $y \in C[0, 1]$, consider the following BVP:

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha} \left(\varphi_{p} \left({}^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(t \right) \right) \right) + y \left(t \right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$u \left(1 \right) = u' \left(0 \right) = u'' \left(0 \right) = \cdots = u^{(n-1)} \left(0 \right) = 0,$$

$${}^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(0 \right) = 0,$$

$${}^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(1 \right) = a^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{\beta} u \left(\eta \right).$$

(11)

By analysis, we know that (11) can be decomposed into the BVP (7) and the BVP

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}u(t) + \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{0}^{1}H(t,s) y(s) ds\right) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$

$$u(1) = u'(0) = u''(0) = \cdots = u^{(n-1)}(0) = 0.$$
(12)

Lemma 5. If $y \in C[0, 1]$, then BVP

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{p}u(t) + y(t) = 0, \quad 0 < t < 1,$$
$$u(1) = u'(0) = u''(0) = \cdots = u^{(n-1)}(0) \quad (13)$$
$$= 0$$

has a unique solution

$$u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) y(s) \, ds, \tag{14}$$

where

$$G(t,s) = \begin{cases} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1} - (t-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(15)

Proof. By Lemma 3, BVP (13) is equivalent to the following integral equation:

$$u(t) = -\int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} y(s) \, ds + c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 t^2 \cdots + c_n t^{n-1}.$$
(16)

Conditions $u'(0) = u''(0) = \dots = u^{(n-1)}(0) = 0$ imply that $c_2 = c_3 = \dots = c_n = 0$. That is,

$$u(t) = -\int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} y(s) \, ds + c_{1}.$$
 (17)

By u(1) = 0, we get

$$c_{1} = -\int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha_{1})} y(s) \, ds.$$
 (18)

Combining (16) and (18), we can obtain (14). The proof is completed. $\hfill \Box$

Lemma 6. The Green functions H(t,s) and G(t,s) defined separately by (9) and (15) have the following properties:

(1) H(t,s) and $G(t,s) : [0,1] \times [0,1] \longrightarrow [0,+\infty)$ are continuous.

(2)
$$(1-s)^{\beta-1}(1-t^{\beta-1})/\Gamma(\beta) \le G(t,s) \le (1-s)^{\beta-1}/\Gamma(\beta).$$

Proof. Obviously, (1) holds, in the following, and we proof (3). From the definition of G(t, s), for $0 \le t \le s \le 1$, we know that (3) holds.

For
$$0 \le s \le t \le 1$$
, we have $t - ts \ge t - s$ and then
 $(1 - s)^{\beta - 1} - (t - s)^{\beta - 1} \ge (1 - s)^{\beta - 1} - (t - ts)^{\beta - 1}$
 $\ge (1 - s)^{\beta - 1} - t^{\beta - 1} (1 - s)^{\beta - 1}$ (19)
 $= (1 - s)^{\beta - 1} (1 - t^{\beta - 1}),$

so we know that $(1 - s)^{\beta-1}(1 - t^{\beta-1})/\Gamma(\beta) \le G(t, s)$. It is also defined by G(t, s), and we obtain that $G(t, s) \le (1 - s)^{\beta-1}/\Gamma(\beta)$. Thus, we get that (3) holds. The proof is completed.

Let X = C[0, 1]; then X is a Banach space with the norm $||u|| = \sup_{t \in [0,1]} |u(t)|$. For any $\gamma_1, \gamma_2 \in (0, 1), \gamma_1 < \gamma_2$, denote

$$K = \left\{ u \in X : \min_{t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2]} u(t) \ge \omega \|u\| \right\},$$
(20)

where $\omega = \min_{t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2]} (1 - t^{\beta - 1})$ and then *K* is a positive cone in *X*. Define an integral operator $T : K \longrightarrow X$ by

$$Tu(t) = \varphi_q(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_0^1 G(t,s) \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds, \qquad (21)$$

$$t \in [0,1].$$

We know that *u* is a positive solutions of BVP (1) if and only if *u* is a fixed point of *T* in *K*.

Lemma 7. $T: K \longrightarrow K$ is a completely continuous operator.

Proof. By the routine discussion, $T : K \longrightarrow X$ is well defined and we only prove $T(K) \subseteq K$. For any $u \in K$, $t \in [0, 1]$, by Lemma 6, we have

$$Tu(t) = \varphi_{q}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$\leq \frac{\varphi_{q}(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\beta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\beta-1} \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau, u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds,$$
(22)

and then

$$\|Tu\| \leq \frac{\varphi_q(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\beta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_0^1 (1-s)^{\beta-1} \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds.$$
(23)

On the other hand, for $t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2]$, by Lemma 6, we get

$$Tu(t) \geq \frac{\varphi_{q}(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\beta-1} (1-t^{\beta-1})$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds$$

$$= \frac{(1-t^{\beta-1}) \varphi_{q}(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\beta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\beta-1} \qquad (24)$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds \geq \frac{\omega \varphi_{q}(\lambda)}{\Gamma(\beta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\beta-1} \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds.$$

By (23) and (24), we can prove that $Tu(t) \ge \omega ||Tu||$. Therefore, we have $T(K) \subseteq K$.

According to the Ascoli-Arzela theorem and the continuity of f, we get that $T : K \longrightarrow K$ is completely continuous. The proof is completed.

Lemma 8 (see [33]). Let *P* be a positive cone in a Banach space; *E*, Ω_1 , and Ω_2 are bounded open sets in *E*, $\theta \in \Omega_1$, and $\overline{\Omega_1} \subset \Omega_2$, $A : P \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1) \longrightarrow P$ is a completely continuous operator. If the conditions

$$||Ax|| \le ||x||, \forall x \in P \cap \partial\Omega_1, ||Ax|| \ge ||x||, and \forall x \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2,$$

or

$$||Ax|| \ge ||x||, \forall x \in P \cap \partial\Omega_1, ||Ax|| \le ||x||, and \forall x \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2,$$

are satisfied, then A has at least one fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1)$.

3. Main Results

Denote

$$f_{0} = \liminf_{x \to 0^{+}} \inf_{t \in [\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}]} \frac{f(t, x)}{\varphi_{p}(x)},$$
$$f^{0} = \limsup_{x \to 0^{+}} \sup_{t \in [0, 1]} \frac{f(t, x)}{\varphi_{p}(x)},$$
$$f_{\infty} = \liminf_{x \to +\infty} \inf_{t \in [\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}]} \frac{f(t, x)}{\varphi_{p}(x)},$$
$$f^{\infty} = \limsup_{x \to +\infty} \sup_{t \in [0, 1]} \frac{f(t, x)}{\varphi_{p}(x)},$$

$$L_{1} = \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) d\tau \right) ds,$$

$$L_{2} = \omega^{2} \int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} H(s,\tau) d\tau \right) ds.$$
(25)

3.1. Existence of BVP (1)

Theorem 9. Assume $f_{\infty}\varphi_p(L_1^{-1}) > f^0\varphi_p(L_2^{-1})$; then BVP (1) has at least one positive solution for

$$\lambda \in \left(\frac{\varphi_p\left(L_2^{-1}\right)}{f_{\infty}}, \frac{\varphi_p\left(L_1^{-1}\right)}{f^0}\right),\tag{26}$$

where we impose $1/f_{\infty} = 0$, if $f_{\infty} = +\infty$, and $1/f^0 = +\infty$, if $f^0 = 0$.

Proof. For any λ satisfying (26), there exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ such that

$$\frac{\varphi_p\left(L_2^{-1}\right)}{f_{\infty} - \varepsilon_0} \le \lambda \le \frac{\varphi_p\left(L_1^{-1}\right)}{f^0 + \varepsilon_0}.$$
(27)

By the definition of f^0 , there exists $R_1 > 0$ such that

$$f(t,x) \le (f^0 + \varepsilon_0) \varphi_p(x), \quad 0 \le x \le R_1, \ t \in [0,1].$$
 (28)

Let $K_{R_1} = \{u \in K : ||u|| < R_1\}$. For any $u \in \partial K_{R_1}$, $t \in [0, 1]$, by the definition of $|| \cdot ||$, we know that

$$u(t) \le |u(t)| \le ||u|| \le R_1, \quad t \in [0, 1].$$
 (29)

Thus, for any $u \in \partial K_{R_1}$, by (28) and (29), we have

$$f(t, u(t)) \le \left(f^0 + \varepsilon_0\right)\varphi_p(u(t)), \quad t \in [0, 1].$$
(30)

Hence, for any $u \in \partial K_{R_1}$, by Lemmas 6 and (30), we conclude that

$$Tu(t) = \varphi_{q}(\lambda) \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) + f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau \right) ds \le \varphi_{q}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) \left(f^{0} + \varepsilon_{0} \right) \right)$$
(31)
$$\cdot \varphi_{p}(u(\tau)) d\tau ds \le \varphi_{q} \left(\lambda \left(f^{0} + \varepsilon_{0} \right) \right) \|u\|$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\beta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) \left(f^{0} + \varepsilon_{0} \right) \right) \|u\|$$

$$\int_{0} \frac{(1-s)^{r}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q} \left(\int_{0} H(s,\tau) d\tau \right) ds \leq ||u||.$$

Then, we have

$$\|Tu\| \le \|u\|, \quad u \in \partial K_{R_1}. \tag{32}$$

On the other hand, by the definition of f_{∞} , there exists R' > 0 such that

$$f(t,x) \ge \left(f_{\infty} - \varepsilon_{0}\right)\varphi_{p}(x), \quad x \ge R', \ t \in \left[\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}\right].$$
(33)

Choose $R_2 = \max\{R'/\omega, 2R_1\}$. Let $K_{R_2} = \{u \in K : ||u|| < R_2\}$. For any $u \in \partial K_{R_2}$, by the definition of $||\cdot||$, we have

$$u(t) \ge \omega \|u\| \ge \omega R_2 \ge R', \quad t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2].$$
(34)

For any $u \in \partial K_{R_2}$, by (33) and (34), we have

$$f(t, u(t)) \ge (f_{\infty} - \varepsilon_0) \varphi_p(u(t))$$

$$\ge (f_{\infty} - \varepsilon_0) \varphi_p(\omega R_2), \quad t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2].$$
(35)

Then, for any $u \in \partial K_{R_2}$, by Lemma 6 and (35), we have

$$Tu(t) \geq \varphi_{q}(\lambda) \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} (1-t^{\beta-1})$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{0}^{1} H(s,\tau) f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \geq \varphi_{q}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \min_{t \in [\gamma_{1},\gamma_{2}]} (1-t^{\beta-1}) \int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} H(s,\tau)\right)$$

$$\cdot f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau ds \geq \varphi_{q}(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \omega \int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} H(s,\tau) (f_{\infty}-\varepsilon_{0})\right)$$

$$\cdot \varphi_{p}(u(\tau)) d\tau ds \geq \varphi_{q}(\lambda (f_{\infty}-\varepsilon_{0})) \|u\|$$

$$\cdot \omega^{2} \int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_{q}\left(\int_{\gamma_{1}}^{\gamma_{2}} H(s,\tau) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$\geq \|u\|.$$
(36)

It follows from the above discussion, (32), (36), and Lemmas 7 and 8, for any $\lambda \in (\varphi_p(L_2^{-1})/f_{\infty}, \varphi_p(L_1^{-1})/f^0)$, that *T* has a fixed point $u \in \overline{K}_{R_2} \setminus K_{R_1}$, so BVP (1) has at least one positive solution *u*; moreover *u* satisfies $R_1 \leq ||u|| \leq R_2$. The proof is completed.

By the similar proof as Theorem 9, the following Theorem 10 holds.

Theorem 10. Assume that $f_0\varphi_p(L_1^{-1}) > f^{\infty}\varphi_p(L_2^{-1})$; then BVP (1) has at least one positive solution for $\lambda \in (\varphi_p(L_2^{-1})/f_0, \varphi_p(L_1^{-1})/f^{\infty})$, where we impose $1/f_0 = 0$, if $f_0 = +\infty$, and $1/f^{\infty} = +\infty$, if $f^{\infty} = 0$.

3.2. Nonexistence of BVP (1)

Theorem 11. Assume that $f^{\infty} < +\infty$ and $f^0 < +\infty$; then there exists $\lambda_0 > 0$, such that for, $\lambda \in (0, \lambda_0)$, BVP (1) has no positive solution.

Proof. By $f^{\infty} < +\infty$ and $f^0 < +\infty$, there exist positive constants M_1 and M_2 and r_1 and r_2 $(r_1 < r_2)$, such that

$$f(t, x) \le M_1 \varphi_p(x), \quad 0 \le x \le r_1, \ t \in [0, 1],$$

$$f(t, x) \le M_2 \varphi_p(x), \quad x \ge r_2, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
(37)

Setting

$$M_{0} = \max\left\{M_{1}, M_{2}, \max_{\substack{t \in [0,1]\\r_{1} \le x \le r_{2}}} \frac{f(t,x)}{\varphi_{p}(x)}\right\},$$
(38)

we get

$$f(t, x) \le M_0 \varphi_p(x), \quad x \ge 0, \ t \in [0, 1].$$
 (39)

Assume that *u* is a positive solution of BVP (1); we will show that it leads to a contradiction. Define $\lambda_0 = (M_0)^{-1} \varphi_p(L_1^{-1})$, and since $\lambda \in (0, \lambda_0)$, we conclude that

$$u(t) = Tu(t) = \varphi_q(\lambda) \int_0^1 G(t,s) \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) \cdot f(\tau,u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \le \varphi_q(\lambda)$$

$$\cdot \int_0^1 \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) \cdot M_0 \varphi_p(u(\tau)) d\tau\right) ds \le \varphi_q(\lambda M_0) \|u\| \qquad (40)$$

$$\cdot \int_0^1 \frac{(1-s)^{\beta-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) d\tau\right) ds$$

$$< \varphi_q(\lambda_0 M_0) \|u\|$$

$$d = \int_0^{\beta-1} (z)^{\beta-1} (z)^{\beta-1} = (z)^{\beta-1}$$

 $\cdot \int_0^1 \frac{(1-s)^{p-1}}{\Gamma(\beta)} \varphi_q\left(\int_0^1 H(s,\tau) \, d\tau\right) ds < \|u\|.$

Then, we have ||u|| < ||u||, which is a contradiction. Therefore, BVP (1) has no positive solution for $\lambda \in (\varphi_p(L_2^{-1})/f_0, \varphi_p(L_1^{-1})/f^{\infty})$. The proof is completed.

By the similar proof as Theorem 11, the following Theorem 12 holds.

Theorem 12. Assume that $f_{\infty} > 0$, $f_0 > 0$, f(t, x) > 0 for $t \in [\gamma_1, \gamma_2]$, and x > 0; then there exists $\lambda_* > 0$, such that, for $\lambda \in (\lambda_*, +\infty)$, BVP (1) has no positive solution.

4. Examples

Consider the BVP

$$D_{0^{+}}^{3/2} \left(\varphi_{3/2} \left({}^{c} D_{0^{+}}^{3/2} u(t) \right) \right) + \lambda f(t, u(t)) = 0,$$

$$0 < t < 1,$$

$$u(1) = u'(0) = 0,$$

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{3/2}u(0) = 0,$$

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{3/2}u(1) = a^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{3/2}u\left(\frac{1}{2}\right),$$

(41)

where $\lambda > 0$ is a parameter, $\alpha = \beta = 3/2$, and $\eta = 1/2$. Let $f(t, x) = x^3/(1 + t)$; choose $[1/4, 1/3] \subset (0, 1)$, and then $f_{\infty} = +\infty$, $f^0 = 0$. By Theorem 9, BVP (41) has at least one positive solution for $\lambda \in (0, +\infty)$.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The author declares that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The author was supported financially by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11701252, 11671185), a Project of Shandong Province Higher Educational Science and Technology Program (J16LI03), the Science Research Foundation for Doctoral Authorities of Linyi University (LYDX2016BS080), the Natural Science Foundation of Shandong Province of China (ZR2018MA016), and the Applied Mathematics Enhancement Program of Linyi University.

References

- A. Qian, "Sign-changing solutions for some nonlinear problems with strong resonance," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2011, no. 18, 2011.
- [2] T. Chen, W. Liu, and Z. Hu, "A boundary value problem for fractional differential equation with p-Laplacian operator at resonance," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, vol. 75, no. 6, pp. 3210–3217, 2012.
- [3] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for p-Laplacian fourth-order differential system with integral boundary conditions," *Discrete Dynamics in Nature and Society*, vol. 2012, Article ID 293734, 19 pages, 2012.
- [4] X. Hao and L. Liu, "Multiple monotone positive solutions for higher order differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2014, no. 74, 2014.
- [5] Y. Ding, Z. Wei, J. Xu, and D. O'Regan, "Extremal solutions for nonlinear fractional boundary value problems with p-Laplacian," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 288, pp. 151–158, 2015.
- [6] Y. Xu and L. Wang, "Breakdown of classical solutions to Cauchy problem for inhomogeneous quasilinear hyperbolic systems," *Indian Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 46, no. 6, pp. 827–851, 2015.
- [7] R. Xu and F. Meng, "Some new weakly singular integral inequalities and their applications to fractional differential equations," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2016, no. 78, 2016.
- [8] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential

equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article 141, 2016.

- [9] J. Jiang and L. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 159, 2016.
- [10] X. L. Lin and Z. Q. Zhao, "Iterative technique for a thirdorder differential equation with three-point nonlinear boundary value conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 12, pp. 1–10, 2016.
- [11] T. Ren, S. Li, X. Zhang, and L. Liu, "Maximum and minimum solutions for a nonlocal p-Laplacian fractional differential system from eco-economical processes," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 118, 2017.
- [12] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [13] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 2017.
- [14] A. Mao and X. Zhu, "Existence and multiplicity results for Kirchhoff problems," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 14, no. 2, 2017.
- [15] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional schrödinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [16] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article 161, 2017.
- [17] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [18] X. Hao and L. Liu, "Mild solution of semilinear impulsive integro-differential evolution equation in Banach spaces," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 13, pp. 4832–4841, 2017.
- [19] X. Zhang, Z. Shao, and Q. Zhong, "Positive solutions for semipositone (k, n k) conjugate boundary value problems with singularities on space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 72, pp. 50–57, 2017.
- [20] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 182, 2017.
- [21] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Entire blow-up solutions for a quasilinear *p*-Laplacian Schrodingerequation with a nonsquare diffusion term," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 85–93, 2017.
- [22] Y. Cu, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, pp. 31–39, 2018.
- [23] Y. Zou and G. He, "A Fixed Point Theorem for Systems of Nonlinear Operator Equations and Applications to (*p*1, *p*2)-Laplacian System," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 15, no. 74, 2018.
- [24] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.

- [25] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [26] F. Yan, M. Zuo, and X. Hao, "Positive solution for a fractional singular boundary value problem with p-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, no. 51, 2018.
- [27] J. Jiang, W. Liu, and H. Wang, "Positive solutions to singular Dirichlet-type boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, no. 169, 2018.
- [28] J. Wang, H. Xiang, and Z. Liu, "Positive solutions for threepoint boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian," *Far East Journal of Applied Mathematics*, vol. 37, no. 1, pp. 33–47, 2009.
- [29] H. Lu, Z. Han, S. Sun, and J. Liu, "Existence on positive solution for boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2013, no. 30, 2013.
- [30] K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, A Wiley-Interscience Publication, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [31] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [32] J. F. Xu and W. Dong, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for a fractional boundary value problem with p-Laplacian operator," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 59, no. 3, pp. 385–396, 2016.
- [33] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article

Existence Results for Generalized Bagley-Torvik Type Fractional Differential Inclusions with Nonlocal Initial Conditions

Lizhen Chen D¹ and Gang Li D²

¹School of Applied Mathematics, Shanxi University of Finance and Economics, Taiyuan 030006, China
 ²School of Mathematical Sciences, Yangzhou University, Yangzhou, Jiangsu 225002, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Lizhen Chen; chenlz409@126.com

Received 17 June 2018; Accepted 13 August 2018; Published 2 September 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Lizhen Chen and Gang Li. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this article, we prove the existence of solutions for the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional order differential inclusions with nonlocal conditions. It allows applying the noncompactness measure of Hausdorff, fractional calculus theory, and the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps fixed point theorem to obtain the existence results under the assumptions that the nonlocal item is compact continuous and Lipschitz continuous and multifunction is compact and Lipschitz, respectively. Our results extend the existence theorems for the classical Bagley-Torvik inclusion and some related models.

1. Introduction

In this article, we will consider the following generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions:

$$z^{c}D^{\nu_{1}}z(t) - \chi^{c}D^{\nu_{2}}z(t) \in G(t, z(t)), \quad t \in (0, 1] = B,$$

$$z(0) = h(z)$$
(1)

where ${}^{c}D^{\nu_{1}}$ and ${}^{c}D^{\nu_{2}}$ are Caputo fractional derivatives with $0 < \nu_{1} \le 1$ and $0 < \nu_{2} < \nu_{1}$, $\chi \in \mathbb{R}$ is a constant, and *G* is a multifunction.

By introducing nonlocal conditions into the initial-value problems, Byszewski and Lakshmikantham [1] provided a more accurate model for the nonlocal initial valued problem since more information was incorporated in the experiment. As a result, the negative impact of single initial value can be significantly reduced. Concerning the initial-value problems, the most recent developments can be referred to in [2, 3]. On the other hand, the fractional calculus and fractional differential equations have many real applications in biology, physics, and natural sciences and a number of results on this topic have emerged in the last decade [4–6]. In [7], EI-Sayed and Ibrahim initiated the research on fractional multivalued differential inclusions. After that, many authors were devoted to study the existence of solutions for fractional differential inclusions [8–11]. Very recently, Wang et al. [12, 13] studied the controllability and topological structure of the solution set for fractional impulsive differential inclusions.

For the problem of fractional differential inclusions, multiterm fractional differential equations are a hot research direction owning to their wide use in practice and technique sciences, for example, physics, mechanics, and chemistry. An important result on multiterm fractional calculus is formulated by Bagley and Torvik in [14]. Here the authors deduced and tested a relation $Ax''(t) + B^c D^{3/2} x(t) + Cx(t) =$ g(t), where x(t) is a function describing the motion of thin plates in Newtonian fluids, A = m, the mass of thin rigid plate, $B = 2s \sqrt{\nu \rho}$, where s is area of the plate immersed in Newtonian fluid, v is viscosity, ρ is the fluid density, C =k, the stiffness of the spring, and g(t) is an external force. Later, the above equation was called Bagley-Torvik equation [15]. Based on this model, the nonlinear multiterm fractional differential equations were rediscovered and popularized by Kaufmann and Yao in [16]. As far as the author knows, there are few papers on the existence of the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusion (1) except for Ibrahim, Dong, and Fan [17]. They studied the following equation:

$${}^{c}D^{\theta}v(s) - a^{c}D^{\delta}v(s) + g(s,v(s)) = 0; \quad 0 < s < 1,$$

$$v(0) = v_{0};$$

$$v(1) = v_{1};$$
(2)

where ${}^{c}D^{\theta}$ and ${}^{c}D^{\delta}$ are the Caputo fractional derivatives, $1 < \theta \leq 2$, $1 \leq \delta < \theta$.

In this article, we shall be concerned with the existence of the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions (1) by employing the noncompactness measure of Hausdorff, fractional calculus, and the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps fixed point theorem, when h is compact continuous and Lipschitz continuous and G is compact and Lipschitz, respectively. Our theory improves the results in [6, 8–10, 16, 17] and extends (generalizes) the corresponding results of Bagley-Torvik equation.

The structure of this article is as follows: some preliminary knowledge is introduced in Section 2; some existence criteria are derived from (1) in Section 3; in the end, we use an example to illustrate an application of the main result.

2. Preliminaries

Let *Y* be a metric space and *W* a normed space; $K(W) = \{\Delta \subseteq W : \text{nonempty}\}; K_b(W) = \{\Delta \subseteq K(W) : \text{bounded}\}; K_{bf}(W) = \{\Delta \subseteq K(W) : \text{closed and bounded}\}; K_{pc}(W) = \{\Delta \subseteq K(W) : \text{compact and convex}\}; K_{fc}(W) = \{\Delta \subseteq K(W) : \text{closed and convex}\}.$

Let *E* be a Banach space. $L^p(\overline{B}, E) := \{u : \overline{B} \longrightarrow E \text{ is measurable and } \int_0^1 \|u(t)\|^p dt < +\infty\}$. For $u \in L^p(\overline{B}, E)$, $1 , the norm is defined as <math>\|u\|_p = (\int_0^1 \|u(t)\|^p dt)^{1/p}$, and p' is the conjugate exponent; that is, 1/p + 1/p' = 1. Denote the Hausdorff measure of noncompactness (MNC) $\gamma : K_b(E) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ as

$$\gamma(D) = \inf \left\{ \rho > 0 : \text{there exist finite point } x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n \right\}$$

$$\in E$$
 with $D \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} B(x_i, \rho)$.

Proposition 1 (see [18]). *The MNC* γ *enjoy the following properties:*

- (1) monotone, if $\Delta_1, \Delta_2 \in K_b(E), \Delta_1 \subseteq \Delta_2 \Longrightarrow \gamma(\Delta_1) \le \gamma(\Delta_2)$
- (2) nonsingular, if $\gamma(\{b\} \cup \Delta) = \gamma(\Delta)$, for all $b \in E$ and $\Delta \subseteq K_b(E)$
- (3) regular, if $\gamma(\Delta) = 0 \iff \Delta$ is relative compact
- (4) algebraically semiadditive, if $\gamma(\Delta_1 + \Delta_2) \leq \gamma(\Delta_1) + \gamma(\Delta_2)$, for $\Delta_1, \Delta_2 \in K_b(E)$

(5)
$$\gamma(\omega\Delta) = |\omega|\gamma(\Delta)$$

We now denote the sequential MNC γ_0 as follows:

$$\gamma_0\left(\Delta\right) = \sup\left\{\gamma\left(\left\{x_m : m \ge 1\right\}\right) : \left\{x_m\right\}_{m=1}^{\infty} \le \Delta\right\}.$$
 (4)

One can easily have that

$$\gamma_0\left(\Delta\right) \le \gamma\left(\Delta\right) \le 2\gamma_0\left(\Delta\right). \tag{5}$$

Moreover, $\gamma_0(\Delta) = \gamma(\Delta)$, if *E* is separable.

Proposition 2 (see [18]). For every bounded set $\Delta \subseteq C(\overline{B}, E)$, $s \in \overline{B}$, the inequality

$$\gamma\left(\Delta\left(s\right)\right) \le \gamma_{c}\left(\Delta\right) \tag{6}$$

holds, where $\Delta(s) = \{\delta(s) : \delta \in \Delta\} \subset E$ and γ_c is the MNC defined in $C(\overline{B}, E)$. Moreover, if Δ is equicontinuous, then $\gamma(\Delta(s))$ is continuous. Moreover,

$$\gamma_{c}(\Delta) = \sup\left\{\gamma\left(\Delta\left(s\right)\right) : s \in \overline{B}\right\}.$$
(7)

Lemma 3 (see [19]). Suppose $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty} \subset L^1(\overline{B}, E), a \in L^1(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}^+)$; the inequality $|g_m(t)| \leq a(t)$ holds; for every $t \in \overline{B}$, $m \geq 1$. Then $\gamma(\{g_m(t)\}_{m=1}^{\infty}) \in L^1(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}^+)$, and

$$\gamma\left(\left\{\int_{0}^{t} g_{m}(s) \, ds : m \ge 1\right\}\right) \le 2 \int_{0}^{t} \gamma\left(\left\{g_{m}(s)\right\}_{m=1}^{\infty}\right) ds. \tag{8}$$

In what follows, we will recall some necessary definitions and lemmas of the fractional order differential and integra theory, which can be found in the literature [15].

Definition 4. Suppose $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$, $\iota > 0$. If $\int_0^s ((s - \eta)^{\iota-1}/\Gamma(\iota))g(\eta)d\eta < \infty$, then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\prime}g(s) = \int_{0}^{s} \frac{(s-\eta)^{\iota-1}}{\Gamma(\iota)} g(\eta) \, d\eta \tag{9}$$

is called *i* order Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of *g*.

Definition 5. Suppose $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$, $\iota > 0$. we define

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{\prime}g(s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\iota)} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{g^{(n)}(\eta)}{(s-\eta)^{\iota-n+1}} d\eta$$
(10)

as the *i* order Caputo fractional derivative of *g*, where n = [i] + 1.

Lemma 6. Suppose $\iota > 0$ and $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$. Consider the following differential equation:

$${}^{c}D_{0^{+}}^{l}g(t) = 0.$$
(11)

Then there exists some constants $d_k \in E$, k = 0, 1, 2, ..., n - 1 such that

$$g(t) = d_0 + d_1 t + d_2 t^2 + \dots + d_{n-1} t^{n-1},$$
 (12)

where n = [i] + 1.

(3)

Lemma 7. Suppose $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$, and $g^{(n)} \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$; then there exist $d_k \in E$, k = 0, 1, 2, ..., n - 1 satisfying

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\iota c} D_{0^{+}}^{\iota} g(t) = g(t) + d_{0} + d_{1}t + d_{2}t^{2} + \dots + d_{n-1}t^{n-1}.$$
 (13)

For simplicity, we denote ${}^{c}D_{0^+}^{\iota}$ and $I_{0^+}^{\iota}$ by ${}^{c}D^{\iota}$ and I^{ι} , respectively. And let $((p-1)/(\nu_1 p-1))^{(p-1)/p} = C, \nu_1 - \nu_2 = C_1$.

Lemma 8. Let $0 < v_1 \le 1$, $0 < v_2 < v_1$. Assume that $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$. Then the solution of the equation,

$$z(0) = z_0,$$
(14)

has the following form:

$$z(s) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi s^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) z_0 + \chi \int_0^s \frac{(s - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} z(\eta) \, d\eta$$
(15)
+
$$\int_0^s \frac{(s - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) \, d\eta.$$

Proof. In light of $0 < v_1 \le 1$, from Lemma 7, there exists d_0 satisfying

$$I^{\nu_{1}c}D^{\nu_{1}}z(s) = z(s) + d_{0}, \quad s \in \overline{B}.$$
 (16)

Moreover,

$$I^{\nu_{1}c}D^{\nu_{1}}z(s) = \chi I^{\nu_{1}c}D^{\nu_{2}}z(s) + I^{\nu_{1}}g(s).$$
(17)

By Lemma 6, it follows that

$$I^{\nu_{1}c}D^{\nu_{2}}z(s) = I^{C_{1}}(I^{\nu_{2}c}D^{\nu_{2}}z(s)) = I^{C_{1}}(z(s) + d_{0})$$

$$= I^{C_{1}}z(s) + \frac{d_{0}s^{C_{1}}}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)}.$$
(18)

So we have

$$z(s) + d_0 = \chi I^{C_1} z(s) + \chi \frac{d_0 s^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} + I^{\nu_1} g(s).$$
(19)

Since $z(0) = z_0$, we obtain $d_0 = -z_0$. Substituting the value of d_0 into (19), the proof is complete.

Given $z_0 \in E$, $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$. Define the operator *S* by the formula

$$Sg(s) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi s^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) z_0$$

+ $\chi \int_0^s \frac{(s - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} z(\eta) d\eta$ (20)
+ $\int_0^s \frac{(s - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) d\eta, \quad \forall s \in \overline{B};$

that is, *Sg* is the solution of the above system (14).

For any *w* belonging to $C(\overline{B}, E)$, set

$$= \left\{ g \in L^1\left(\overline{B}, E\right) : g\left(s\right) \in G\left(s, w\left(s\right)\right) \text{ a.e. } s \in \overline{B} \right\}.$$
⁽²¹⁾

For given $g^w \in Sel(w)$, we define $S_{h(w)}g^w$ as a set of solutions to the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential system

$$^{c}D^{\nu_{1}}z(s) - \chi^{c}D^{\nu_{2}}z(s) = g^{w}(s), \text{ a.e } s \in B,$$

 $z(0) = h(w).$ (22)

Before ending this section, we define the solution of the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions (1).

Definition 9. If $z(\cdot) \in C(\overline{B}, E)$ and

$$z(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) g(z)$$

+ $\chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} z(\eta) d\eta$ (23)
+ $\int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) d\eta, \quad t \in \overline{B},$

where $g \in Sel(z)$, then z is a solution of the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions (1).

3. Main Results

Here, we shall derive some existence criteria for the generalized Bagley-Torvik type differential system (1), when h is compact continuous and Lipschitz continuous and G is compact and Lipschitz, respectively. Our basic tools are noncompactness measure of Hausdorff, fractional calculus, and the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps fixed point theorem. Before proceeding, we assume that $p > 1/v_1$ and h and G satisfy the following conditions:

(h1) $h : C(B, E) \longrightarrow E$ is compact and continuous mapping, and there exist positive constants c_1, c_2 satisfying $||h(z)|| \le c_1 ||z|| + c_2(HG_1) \quad \forall z \in E, G(\cdot, E) : \overline{B} \longrightarrow K_{fc}(E)$ admits a measurable selection

 $(HG_2) G(t, \cdot) : E \longrightarrow K_{fc}(E)$ is upper semicontinuous, for almost every $t \in \overline{B}(HG_3)$ For every $z \in E$ and $t \in \overline{B}$, $\|G(t,z)\| \coloneqq \sup\{\|\zeta\| : \zeta \in G(t,z)\} \le l(t)\Sigma(\|z\|)$, where $l \in L^p(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}^+)$, and $\Sigma : \mathbb{R}^+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is an increasing and continuous function

 (HG_4) For almost every $t \in \overline{B}$, there exists $b \in L^p(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}^+)$; the inequality $\gamma(G(t, \Delta)) \leq b(t)\gamma(\Delta)$ holds, where $\Delta \subset E$ is a bounded set.

In the sequel, we introduce some important lemmas which are crucial to derive existence results.

Lemma 10 (see [20]). Under assumptions $(HG_1) - (HG_4)$, if there exists sequence $\{w_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty} \subset C(\overline{B}, E), \{g_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty} \subset L^1(\overline{B}, E),$ and $g_m \in Sel(w_m)$, $m \ge 1$, such that $w_m \longrightarrow w$ and $g_m \rightharpoonup g$, then $g \in Sel(w)$.

Lemma 11. Suppose that (h1) is satisfied; then, for any bounded set $\Delta \in C(\overline{B}, E)$, we obtain

$$\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w)}g^{w}\left(t\right):w\in\Delta,g^{w}\in Sel\left(w\right)\right\}\right)$$

$$\leq\left[\frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}+\frac{4C\left\|b\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\right]\gamma_{c}\left(\Delta\right).$$
(24)

Proof. According to (5), for any $\epsilon > 0$, there exist $\{w_m\}_{m=1}^{+\infty} \subset \Delta$ and $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{+\infty} \subset L^1(\overline{B}, E)$ satisfying $g_m \in Sel(w_m)$ for all $m \ge 1$ and

$$\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w)}g^{w}\left(t\right):w\in\Delta,g^{w}\in Sel\left(w\right)\right\}\right)$$

$$\leq 2\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w_{m})}g_{m}\left(t\right):m\geq1\right\}\right)+\epsilon.$$
(25)

Since

$$S_{h(w_m)}g_m(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right)h(w_m) + \chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)}w_m(\eta)\,d\eta \qquad (26) + \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)}g_m(\eta)\,d\eta,$$

now by (h1) and Proposition 1, it follows that

$$\gamma \left(\left\{ S_{h(w_m)} g_m(t) : m \ge 1 \right\} \right) \\
= \gamma \left(\left\{ \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} \right) h(w_m) + \chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w_m(\eta) d\eta + \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g_m(\eta) d\eta : m \ge 1 \right\} \right)$$

$$= \gamma \left(\left\{ \chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w_m(\eta) d\eta + \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} g_m(\eta) d\eta : m \ge 1 \right\} \right).$$
(27)

By (HG_4) , we obtain

$$\gamma\left(\left\{g_{m}\left(s\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{+\infty}\right) \leq \gamma(G\left(s,\left\{w_{m}\left(s\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{+\infty}\right)$$
$$\leq b\left(s\right)\gamma\left(\left\{w_{m}\left(s\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{+\infty}\right) \qquad (28)$$
$$\leq b\left(s\right)\gamma\left(\Delta\left(s\right)\right).$$

Applying Proposition 1 and Lemma 3, one can easily achieve

$$\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w_m)}g_m(t): m \ge 1\right\}\right)$$

$$\leq \frac{2|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1+1)}\gamma_c\left(\Delta\right)$$

$$+ \frac{2}{\Gamma(\nu_1)}\int_0^t (t-\eta)^{\nu_1-1}b(\eta)\gamma\left(\Delta(\eta)\right)d\eta$$

$$\leq \left[\frac{2|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1+1)} + \frac{2C\|b\|_p}{\Gamma(\nu_1)}\right]\gamma_c\left(\Delta\right).$$
(29)

It follows from (25) that

$$\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w)}g^{w}\left(t\right):w\in\Delta,g^{w}\in Sel\left(w\right)\right\}\right)$$

$$\leq\left[\frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}+\frac{4C\left\|b\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\right]\gamma_{c}\left(\Delta\right)+\epsilon.$$
(30)

Since $\epsilon > 0$ is arbitrary, we have

$$\gamma\left(\left\{S_{h(w)}g^{w}\left(t\right):w\in\Delta,g^{w}\in Sel\left(w\right)\right\}\right)$$

$$\leq\left[\frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}+\frac{4C\left\|b\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\right]\gamma_{c}\left(\Delta\right).$$
(31)

A nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps, which is significant to develop our main results, is introduced as follows.

Theorem 12 (see [21]). Let $\Delta \subset E$ be a closed convex set and $W \subseteq \Delta$ be an open set with $0 \in W$. Suppose $T : \overline{W} \longrightarrow K_{fc}(\Delta)$ is compact, upper semicontinuous. If there exist no $v \in \partial W$ and $0 < \mu < 1$ satisfying $v \in \mu T(v)$, then T has at least one fixed point.

Next, we shall prove the existence result when h is compact continuous.

Theorem 13. Suppose (h1) and $(HG_1) - (HG_4)$ are satisfied. *If there exists L* > 0 *such that*

$$\frac{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left[\Gamma(C_{1}+1)-(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|)c_{1}-|\chi|\right]L}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|\right)c_{2}+\Gamma(C_{1}+1)\Sigma(L)\|l\|_{p}C}$$
(32)
> 1,

and

$$\frac{4|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1+1)} + \frac{4C \|b\|_p}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} - 1 < 0,$$
(33)

then the generalized Bagley-Torvik type differential inclusion (1) has at least one solution in $C(\overline{B}, E)$.

Proof. From ([22]), according to conditions $(HG_1) - (HG_3)$, Sel(w) is not empty, for every $w \in C(\overline{B}, E)$. Using (23), we define the following multivalued operator:

$$T: C\left(\overline{B}, E\right) \longrightarrow K(C\left(\overline{B}, E\right)$$
(34)

as

$$T(w) = \left\{ z \in C\left(\overline{B}, E\right) : z(t) \right.$$

$$= \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) h(w)$$

$$+ \chi \int_0^t \frac{\left(t - \eta\right)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w(\eta) d\eta$$

$$+ \int_0^t \frac{\left(t - \eta\right)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) d\eta, g \in Sel(w) \right\}.$$
(35)

Clearly, if *w* is a fixed point of *T*, then *w* is a solution of (1). Let r > 0; B_r is a bounded ball, defined as $B_r = \{w \in C(B, E) : \|w\| \le r\}$. Suppose $\Delta \subset B_r$ is a bounded set and belongs to $\overline{co}(\{0\} \cup T(\Delta))$. In order to utilize the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps, we first need to show that $\gamma(\Delta) = 0$. Let $s_1, s_2 \in \overline{B}, 0 < s_1 < s_2, z \in T(\Delta)$; there exist $w \in \Delta$ and $h \in Sel(w)$ such that

$$z(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) h(w)$$

+ $\chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w(\eta) d\eta$ (36)
+ $\int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) d\eta, \quad t \in \overline{B}.$

By Hölder inequality and (HG_3) , we have

$$\begin{split} \left| \int_{0}^{s_{2}} (s_{2} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} g(\eta) d\eta - \int_{0}^{s_{1}} (s_{1} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} g(\eta) d\eta \right| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{s_{1}} \left| (s_{2} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} - (s_{1} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} \right| \left| g(\eta) \right| d\eta \\ &+ \int_{s_{1}}^{s_{2}} \left| (s_{2} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} \right| \left| g(\eta) \right| d\eta \leq |\nu_{1} - 1| \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{s_{1}} \left| s_{1} - s \right|^{\nu_{1}-2} (s_{2} - s_{1}) \left| g(\eta) \right| d\eta + \|l\|_{p} \Phi(r) \\ &\cdot (s_{2} - s_{1})^{\nu_{1}-1/p} C \leq |\nu_{1} - 1| \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{s_{1}} \left| s_{1} - \eta \right|^{(\nu_{1}-1)p'} d\eta \right)^{(2-\nu_{1})/(1-\nu_{1})p'} \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{s_{1}} (s_{2} - s_{1})^{(\nu_{1}-1)p'} d\eta \right)^{1/(\nu_{1}-1)p'} \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{s_{1}} |l(\eta)|^{p} d\eta \right)^{1/p} \Sigma(r) + \|l\|_{p} \Sigma(r) (s_{2} \\ &- s_{1})^{\nu_{1}-1/p} C \leq |\nu_{1} - 1| s_{1} \left| s_{2} - s_{1} \right| \end{split}$$

$$\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{s_{1}} \left| s_{1} - \eta \right|^{(\nu_{1}-1)p'} d\eta \right)^{(2-\nu_{1})/(1-\nu_{1})p'} \left\| l \right\|_{p} \Sigma(r)$$

$$+ \left\| l \right\|_{p} \Sigma(r) \left(s_{2} - s_{1} \right)^{\nu_{1}-1/p} C.$$

$$(37)$$

Taking into account the above inequality, one has

$$\begin{aligned} |z(s_{2}) - z(s_{1})| &\leq \frac{|\chi| |(s_{2})^{C_{1}} - (s_{1})^{C_{1}}|}{\Gamma(C_{1}+1)} |h(w)| \\ &+ \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1})} \left| \int_{0}^{s_{2}} (s_{2} - \eta)^{C_{1}-1} w(\eta) d\eta \right| \\ &- \int_{0}^{s_{1}} (s_{1} - \eta)^{C_{1}-1} w(\eta) d\eta \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} \left| \int_{0}^{s_{2}} (s_{2} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} g(\eta) d\eta \right| \\ &- \int_{0}^{s_{1}} (s_{1} - \eta)^{\nu_{1}-1} g(\eta) d\eta \\ &\leq \frac{|\chi| |(s_{2})^{C_{1}} - (s_{1})^{C_{1}}|}{\Gamma(C_{1}+1)} (c_{1}r + c_{2}) \\ &+ \frac{|\chi| r}{\Gamma(C_{1}+1)} \left[|(s_{2})^{C_{1}} - (s_{1})^{C_{1}}| + 2(s_{2} - s_{1})^{C_{1}} \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} \left[|\nu_{1} - 1| s_{1} | s_{2} - s_{1} | \\ &\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{s_{1}} |s_{1} - \eta|^{(\nu-1)p'} d\eta \right)^{(2-\nu_{1})/(1-\nu_{1})p'} \|l\|_{p} \Sigma(r) \\ &+ \|l\|_{p} \Sigma(r) (s_{2} - s_{1})^{\nu_{1}-1/p} C \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Applying the above inequality, $|z(s_2) - z(s_1)| \longrightarrow 0$, as $s_1 \longrightarrow s_2$. Hence, $T(\Delta)$ and $\Delta \subseteq \overline{co}(\{0\} \cup T(\Delta))$ are equicontinuous. Also because, for every $t \in \overline{B}$,

$$T\Delta(t) \subset \left\{S_{h(w)}g^{w}(t) : w \in \Delta, g^{w} \in Sel(w)\right\}.$$
(39)

It follows from Lemma 11 that

$$\gamma \left(T\Delta \left(t \right) \right) \le \gamma \left(\left\{ S_{h(w)} g^{w} \left(t \right) : w \in \Delta, g^{w} \in Sel\left(w \right) \right\} \right)$$

$$\le \left[\frac{4 \left| \chi \right|}{\Gamma \left(C_{1} + 1 \right)} + \frac{4C \left\| b \right\|_{p}}{\Gamma \left(\nu_{1} \right)} \right] \gamma \left(\Delta \right).$$

$$(40)$$

Thus, one can obtain

$$\gamma \left(\overline{co}\left(\{0\} \cup T\left(\Delta\right)\right)\right) = \gamma \left(T\left(\Delta\right)\right)$$

$$\leq \left[\frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)} + \frac{4C\left\|b\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\right]\gamma\left(\Delta\right).$$
(41)

Since $\Delta \subseteq \overline{co}(\{0\} \cup T(\Delta))$ and by (33), we know that $\gamma(\Delta) = 0$.

Clearly, the multioperator T has convex values. We still need to prove the multioperator T is closed on Δ . Suppose $\{w_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty} \subset \Delta \text{ with } w_m \longrightarrow w \text{ in } C(\overline{B}, E) \text{ and } z_m \in T(w_m) \text{ with } z_m \longrightarrow z \text{ in } C(\overline{B}, E).$ Moreover, assume $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{+\infty} \subset L^1(\overline{B}, E)$ is a sequence satisfying $g_m \in Sel(w_m)$ for any $m \ge 1$ and

$$z_{m}(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_{1}}}{\Gamma(C_{1}+1)}\right) h(w_{m}) + \chi \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-\eta)^{C_{1}-1}}{\Gamma(C_{1})} w_{m}(\eta) d\eta \qquad (42) + \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-\eta)^{\nu_{1}-1}}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} g_{m}(\eta) d\eta.$$

Then the set $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty}$ is integrally bounded. From (HG_3) , one can achieve that

$$\|g_m(\eta)\| \le \|G(\eta, w_m)(\eta)\| \le l(\eta) \Sigma(\|w_m\|),$$

a.e. $\eta \in \overline{B}, m = 1, 2, \dots$ (43)

Since $w_m \longrightarrow w$ in $C(\overline{B}, E)$, therefore $\{w_m : m \ge 1\}$ is bounded and belongs to $C(\overline{B}, E)$. Invoking (HG_4) , we infer that

$$\gamma\left(\left\{g_{m}\left(\eta\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{\infty}\right) \leq \gamma\left(G\left(\eta,\left\{\nu_{m}\left(\eta\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{\infty}\right)\right)$$

$$\leq b\left(\eta\right)\gamma\left(\left\{w_{m}\left(\eta\right)\right\}_{m=1}^{\infty}\right) = 0.$$
(44)

So the sequence $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty}$ is semicompact. Applying the proposition (see [22]), $\{g_m\}_{m=1}^{\infty}$ is weakly compact. Therefore, there is $g \in L^1(\overline{B}, E)$ satisfying $g_m \rightharpoonup g$. Moreover, one has

$$\int_{0}^{t} \frac{\left(t-\eta\right)^{\nu_{1}-1}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)} g_{m}\left(\eta\right) d\eta \longrightarrow \int_{0}^{t} \frac{\left(t-\eta\right)^{\nu_{1}-1}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)} g\left(\eta\right) d\eta, \quad (45)$$

which, together with (42) and g being continuous, implies that

$$z_{m}(t) \longrightarrow \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_{1}}}{\Gamma(C_{1}+1)}\right) h(w)$$

$$+ \chi \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-\eta)^{C_{1}-1}}{\Gamma(C_{1})} w(\eta) d\eta \qquad (46)$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{t} \frac{(t-\eta)^{\nu_{1}-1}}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} g(\eta) d\eta.$$

Then, one can obtain

$$z(t) = \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right) g(w) + \chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w(\eta) \, d\eta \qquad (47) + \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\nu_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} g(\eta) \, d\eta.$$

Thus $g \in Sel(w)$; i.e., $z \in T(w)$. Equivalently, graph(T) is closed, and T is closed on Δ . Based on the above discussion, it can be concluded that T is u.s.c. on Δ (see [23]).

In the following, we are to find an open set W, which satisfies the conditions of Theorem 12. Let $\mu \in (0, 1), w \in \mu T(w)$. Then there exist $w \in \partial W$ and $g \in Sel(w)$ such that

$$w(t) = \mu \left(1 - \frac{\chi t^{C_1}}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} \right) h(w) + \mu \chi \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{C_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(C_1)} w(\eta) \, d\eta$$
(48)
+ $\mu \int_0^t \frac{(t - \eta)^{\gamma_1 - 1}}{\Gamma(\gamma_1)} g(\eta) \, d\eta.$

From (h1) and (HG_3) , one can obtain

$$\begin{split} \|w(t)\| &\leq \left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)}\right) |h(w)| \\ &+ \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1})} \int_{0}^{t} (t - \eta)^{C_{1} - 1} |w(\eta)| \, d\eta \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} \int_{0}^{t} (t - \eta)^{\nu_{1} - 1} |g(\eta)| \, d\eta \\ &\leq \left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)}\right) (c_{1} \|w\| + c_{2}) \\ &+ \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)} \|w\| \\ &+ \frac{\Sigma(\|w\|)}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} \int_{0}^{t} (t - \eta)^{\nu_{1} - 1} l(\eta) \, d\eta \\ &\leq \left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)}\right) (c_{1} \|w\| + c_{2}) \\ &+ \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_{1} + 1)} \|w\| + \frac{\Sigma(\|w\|) \|l\|_{p}}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})} C. \end{split}$$

Consequently,

$$\frac{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left[\Gamma(C_{1}+1)-(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|)c_{1}-|\chi|\right]\|w\|}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|\right)c_{2}+\Gamma(C_{1}+1)\Sigma(\|w\|)\|l\|_{p}C} \quad (50)$$

$$\leq 1.$$

It follows from (32) that there exists *L* which satisfies $||w|| \neq L$. Denote

$$W = \left\{ w \in C\left(\overline{B}, E\right) : \|w\| < L \right\}.$$
(51)

By the definition of W, for every $\mu \in (0, 1)$, there exists no $w \in \partial W$ satisfying $w \in \mu T(w)$. Since $T : \overline{W} \longrightarrow K(C(\overline{B}, E))$ is compact and u.s.c., according to Theorem 12, T has at least one fixed point in \overline{W} .

Next, we assume the nonlocal item h is Lipschitz continuous; that is,

(h2) for every $x_1, x_2 \in C(\overline{B}, E)$, there is k satisfying $|h(x_1) - h(x_2)| \le k|x_1 - x_2|$.

Now, we give the existence criterion for the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions (1) when the nonlocal item satisfies (h2).

Theorem 14. Suppose conditions (h2) and $(HG_1) - (HG_4)$ are satisfied. If there exists L > 0, such that

$$\frac{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left[\Gamma(C_{1}+1)-(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|)k-|\chi|\right]L}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|\right)|h(0)|+\Gamma(C_{1}+1)\Sigma(L)||l||_{p}C}$$
(52)
> 1,

and

and

$$\left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right)k + \frac{4|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} + \frac{4C \|b\|_p}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} - 1 < 0, \quad (53)$$

then the generalized Bagley-Torvik type differential inclusion (1) has a solution in $C(\overline{B}, E)$.

Proof. According to Theorem 13, the multioperator *T* is upper semicontinuous. Suppose $\Delta \subseteq B_r$ is bounded, and belongs to $\overline{co}(\{0\} \cup T(\Delta))$. We need to prove $\gamma(\Delta) = 0$.

From (h2) and Lemma 11, one can infer that

$$\begin{split} \gamma\left(T\Delta\left(t\right)\right) &\leq \gamma\left(\left\{S_{h\left(w\right)}g^{w}\left(t\right):w\in\Delta,g^{w}\in Sel\left(w\right)\right\}\right)\\ &\leq \left(1+\frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}\right)k\gamma\left(\Delta\right)+\frac{2|\chi|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}\gamma\left(\Delta\right)\\ &+\frac{4}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\int_{0}^{t}\left(t-\eta\right)^{\nu_{1}-1}b\left(s\right)\gamma\left(\Delta\left(\eta\right)\right)d\eta \qquad (54)\\ &\leq \left[\left(1+\frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}\right)k+\frac{4|\chi|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}+\frac{4C\left\|b\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)}\right]\\ &\cdot\gamma\left(\Delta\right). \end{split}$$

Thus, one has

$$\gamma(\Delta) \leq \gamma(\overline{co}(\{0\} \cup T(\Delta))) = \gamma(T(\Delta))$$

$$\leq \left[\left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} \right) k + \frac{4|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} + \frac{4C \|b\|_p}{\Gamma(\nu_1)} \right] \quad (55)$$

$$\cdot \gamma(\Delta).$$

Together with (53), one can conclude that $\gamma(\Delta) = 0$.

From a proof similar to Theorem 13, we can prove that the multioperator *T* has at least one fixed point, which is a solution of the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional differential inclusions (1). \Box *Remark 15.* Assume $\Omega(x) = k_1 x^p + k_2$, $\forall x > 0$ for some $k_1, k_2 > 0$ and 0 ; then conditions (32) and (52) areautomatically satisfied.

Subsequently, we will investigate the case where G is Lipschitz-type about the Hausdorff metric. Before proceeding, let us introduce the following definition.

Suppose (E, d) is metric spaces, corresponding to $(E, \|\cdot\|)$. Let $A_1, A_2 \in K_{bf}(E), a_1 \in A_1$. Denote

$$D(a_1, A_2) = \inf \{ d(a_1, a_2) : a_2 \in A_2 \},\$$

$$\rho(A_1, A_2) = \sup \{ D(a_1, A_2) : a_1 \in A_1 \}.$$
(56)

A function $H : K_{bf}(E) \times K_{bf}(E) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is called the Hausdorff metric on E, if

$$H(A_1, A_2) = \max\{\rho(A_1, A_2), \rho(A_2, A_1)\}.$$
 (57)

Now, we make the following assumption: (HG_5) there exists $\omega \in L^p(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}^+)$, satisfying

$$H\left(G\left(s, z_{1}\left(s\right)\right), G\left(s, z_{2}\left(z\right)\right)\right) \leq \omega\left(s\right) \left\|z_{1} - z_{2}\right\|,$$

$$\forall s \in \overline{B}, \ z_{1}, z_{2} \in C\left(\overline{B}, E\right),$$
(58)

and for almost every $s \in \overline{B}$, $||G(s, z(s))|| \le \omega(s)(1 + ||z||)$, $z \in C(\overline{B}, E)$.

Noting that if (HG_5) is satisfied, (HG_3) and (HG_4) are automatically satisfied, in this case, the following theorems automatically hold.

Theorem 16. Let h and G satisfy conditions (h1), (HG₁), (HG₂), and (HG₅). If there exists L > 0, such that

$$\frac{\left[\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)-\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)+\left|\chi\right|\right)c_{1}-\left|\chi\right|\right)-\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}C\right]L}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)+\left|\chi\right|\right)c_{2}+\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}C}>1,$$
(59)

then the fractional differential inclusion (1) has at least one solution.

$$\frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)} + \frac{4C\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)} - 1 < 0, \tag{60}$$

Theorem 17. Assume h and G satisfy conditions (h2), (HG_1) , (HG_2) , and (HG_5) . If there exists L > 0, such that

$$\frac{\left[\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)-\left(\Gamma\left(\nu+1\right)+\left|\chi\right|\right)k-\left|\chi\right|\right)-\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}C\right]L}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)\left(\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)+\left|\chi\right|\right)\left|g\left(0\right)\right|+\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}C}>1,$$
(61)

and

$$\left(1 + \frac{\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)}\right)k + \frac{4\left|\chi\right|}{\Gamma\left(C_{1}+1\right)} + \frac{4C\left\|\omega\right\|_{p}}{\Gamma\left(\nu_{1}\right)} < 1, \quad (62)$$

then the fractional differential inclusion (1) has at least one solution.

4. Example

Consider the following nonlocal problem of fractional differential inclusion.

Example 18. Discuss the following differential inclusion:

$${}^{c}Dz(s) - \left(\frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{16}\right)^{c}D^{1/2}z(s) \in G(s, z(s)), \quad s \in B$$

$$z(0) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \beta_{j}z(s_{j}),$$
(63)

where s_j (j = 1, 2, ..., m) are certain constants, with $0 < s_1 < s_2 < \cdots < s_m < 1$, $v_1 = 1$, $v_2 = 1/2$, $C_1 = 1/2$, $\sum_{j=1}^m \beta_j = 1/90$, $\chi = \sqrt{\pi}/16$. Let p = 2 and $G(s, z) = [0, (1/3)s^4z + 1/6]$.

Clearly, for all $s \in \overline{B}$, $||G(s,z)|| \le (1/3)||z|| + 1/6 = l(s)\Sigma(||z||)$, and then $||l||_2 = 1$, $\Sigma(||z||) = (1/3)||z|| + 1/6$.

Further, we suppose $h(z) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \beta_j z(s_j)$. Obviously, h(0) = 0. Moreover,

$$\begin{split} H\left(G\left(s,z_{1}\right),G\left(s,z_{2}\right)\right) &\leq \frac{1}{3}s^{4}\left|z_{1}-z_{2}\right|,\\ \forall z_{1},z_{2}\in C\left(\overline{B},\mathbb{R}\right), \ s\in\overline{B}, \end{split}$$

$$|h(z_{1}) - h(z_{2})| \leq \sum_{j=1}^{m} \beta_{j} |z_{1}(s_{j}) - z_{2}(s_{j})|$$

$$\leq \sum_{j=1}^{m} \beta_{j} \max_{s_{j} \in \overline{B}} \{ |z_{1}(s_{j}) - z_{2}(s_{j})| \},$$

$$z_{1}, z_{2} \in C(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R}).$$
(64)

Take $b(s) = (1/3)s^4$, $k = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \beta_j = 1/90$. Then, one can easily obtain that $||b||_2 = 1/9$.

It is easy to check that (h2) and $(HG_1) - (HG_4)$ hold. Further, we can find L = 3, such that

$$\frac{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)-(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|)k-|\chi|\right)L}{\Gamma(\nu_{1})\left(\Gamma(C_{1}+1)+|\chi|\right)|h(0)|+\Gamma(C_{1}+1)\Sigma(L)\|l\|_{p}C} = \frac{3\times\left(\sqrt{\pi}/2-\sqrt{\pi}/160-\sqrt{\pi}/16\right)}{\left(\sqrt{\pi}/2\right)\left((1/3)\times3+1/6\right)} > 1,$$
(65)

and

$$\left(1 + \frac{|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)}\right)k + \frac{4|\chi|}{\Gamma(C_1 + 1)} + \frac{4C \|b\|_p}{\Gamma(\nu_1)}$$

$$= \frac{1}{80} + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{4}{9} < 1.$$
(66)

Therefore, according to Theorem 14, there exists at least one solution in $C(\overline{B}, \mathbb{R})$ for the problem (63).

5. Conclusion

This paper has studied the generalized Bagley-Torvik type fractional order differential inclusions with nonlocal conditions. By employing the noncompactness measure of Hausdorff and the nonlinear alternative for Kakutani maps fixed point theorem, the existence results have been derived when the nonlocal item is compact and Lipschitz continuous and multifunction is compact and Lipschitz. An example has been used to illustrate applications of the main result. Future research directions include the extension of the present results to other relevant cases, for example, controllability and topological structure of the solution set [12, 13].

Data Availability

No date were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Natural Science Foundation of China (11571300).

References

- L. Byszewski and V. Lakshmikantham, "Theorem about the existence and uniqueness of a solution of a nonlocal abstract Cauchy problem in a Banach space," *Applicable Analysis: An International Journal*, vol. 40, no. 1, pp. 11–19, 1991.
- [2] S. K. Ntouyas and P. C. Tsamatos, "Global existence for semilinear evolution equations with nonlocal conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 210, no. 2, pp. 679– 687, 1997.
- [3] E. Hernandez, D. O'Regan, and K. Balachandran, "Existence results for abstract fractional differential equations with nonlocal conditions via resolvent operators," *Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen. Indagationes Mathematicae. New Series*, vol. 24, no. 1, pp. 68–82, 2013.

- [4] S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.
- [5] J. Sabatier, O. P. Agrawal, and J. A. Machado, Advance in Fractional Calculus: Theoretical Developments and Applications in Physics and Engineering, Springer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 2007.
- [6] S. Yang and S. Zhang, "Boundary value problems for impulsive fractional differential equations in banach spaces," *Filomat*, vol. 31, no. 18, pp. 5603–5616, 2017.
- [7] A. M. El-Sayed and A.-G. Ibrahim, "Multivalued fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 68, no. 1, pp. 15–25, 1995.
- [8] B. Ahmad and V. Otero-Espinar, "Existence of solutions for fractional differential inclusions with antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, Art. ID 625347, 11 pages, 2009.
- [9] A. Cernea, "Continuous version of Filippov's theorem for fractional differential inclusions," *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, vol. 72, no. 1, pp. 204–208, 2010.
- [10] Y.-K. Chang and J. J. Nieto, "Some new existence results for fractional differential inclusions with boundary conditions," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 49, no. 3-4, pp. 605– 609, 2009.
- [11] J. Wang, A. G. Ibrahim, and M. Fečkan, "Nonlocal impulsive fractional differential inclusions with fractional sectorial operators on Banach spaces," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 257, pp. 103–118, 2015.
- [12] J. Wang, A. G. Ibrahim, D. O'Regan, and Y. Zhou, "A general class of noninstantaneous impulsive fractional differential inclusions in Banach spaces," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 287, 28 pages, 2017.
- [13] J. Wang, A. G. Ibrahim, and D. O'Regan, "Topological structure of the solution set for fractional non-instantaneous impulsive evolution inclusions," *Journal of Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 20, no. 2, Art. 59, 25 pages, 2018.
- [14] P. J. Torvik and R. L. Bagley, "On the appearance of the fractional derivative in the behavior of real materials," *Journal of Applied Mechanics*, vol. 51, no. 2, pp. 294–298, 1984.
- [15] K. Diethelm, The Analysis of Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 2004 of Lecture Notes in Mathematics, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 2010.
- [16] E. R. Kaufmann and K. D. Yao, "Existence of solutions for a nonlinear fractional order differential equation," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, No. 71, 9 pages, 2009.
- [17] B. H. Ibrahim, Q. Dong, and Z. Fan, "Existence for boundary value problems of two-term Caputo fractional differential equations," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications. JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 2, pp. 511–520, 2017.
- [18] J. Banaś and K. Goebel, *Measures of Noncompactness*, vol. 60 of *Lecture Notes in Pure and Applied Mathematics*, Marcel Dekker, New York, NY, USA, 1980.
- [19] H. Monch, "Boundary value problems for nonlinear ordinary differential equations of second order in Banach spaces," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 4, no. 5, pp. 985–999, 1980.
- [20] F. S. De Blasi and G. Pianigiani, "Non-convex-valued differential inclusions in Banach spaces," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 157, no. 2, pp. 469–494, 1991.

- [21] A. Granas and J. Dugundji, *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2003.
- [22] M. Kamenskii, V. Obukhovskii, and P. Zecca, Condensing Multivalued Maps and Semilinear Differential Inclusions in Banach Spaces, Walter de Gruyter, Berlin, Germany, 2001.
- [23] K. Deimling, Nonlinear Functional Analysis, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1985.

Research Article

On the Effective Reducibility of a Class of Quasi-Periodic Linear Hamiltonian Systems Close to Constant Coefficients

Nina Xue ¹ and Wencai Zhao ²

¹School of Mathematics and Information Science, Weifang University, Weifang, Shandong 261061, China
 ²College of Mathematics and Systems Science, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Nina Xue; nnxue20041229@163.com

Received 5 June 2018; Accepted 8 August 2018; Published 2 September 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Nina Xue and Wencai Zhao. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we consider the effective reducibility of the quasi-periodic linear Hamiltonian system $\dot{x} = (A + \epsilon Q(t, \epsilon))x$, $\epsilon \in (0, \epsilon_0)$, where A is a constant matrix with possible multiple eigenvalues and $Q(t, \epsilon)$ is analytic quasi-periodic with respect to t. Under nonresonant conditions, it is proved that this system can be reduced to $\dot{y} = (A^*(\epsilon) + \epsilon R^*(t, \epsilon))y$, $\epsilon \in (0, \epsilon^*)$, where R^* is exponentially small in ϵ , and the change of variables that perform such a reduction is also quasi-periodic with the same basic frequencies as Q.

1. Introduction

The question about the reducibility of quasi-periodic systems plays an important role in the theory of ordinary differential equations. In general, in order to understand the qualitative behavior of a system, we need to obtain the information about the existence and stability of solutions. During the last two decades, the study of the existence of solutions for differential equations has attracted the attention of many researchers; see [1–10] and the references therein. Some classical tools have been used to study the existence of solutions for differential equations in the literature, including the method of upper and lower solutions, degree theory, some fixed point theorems in cones for completely continuous operators, Schauder's fixed point theorem, and a nonlinear Leray-Schauder alternative principle.

Compared with the existence of solutions, the study on the dynamical stability behaviors of such equations is more difficult, and the results are fewer in the literature. Here we refer the reader to [11–16].

Before stating our problem, we give some definitions and notations. A function f is said to be a quasi-periodic function with a vector of basic frequencies $\omega = (\omega_1, \omega_2, ..., \omega_r)$ if $f(t) = F(\theta_1, \theta_2, ..., \theta_r)$, where F is 2π periodic in all its arguments and $\theta_j = \omega_j t$ for j = 1, 2, ..., r. Moreover, if

 $F(\theta)$ $(\theta = (\theta_1, \theta_2, ..., \theta_r))$ is analytic on $D_{\rho} = \{\theta \in \mathbb{C}^r : |\text{Im}\theta_j| \le \rho, j = 1, 2, ..., r\}$, we say that f(t) is analytic quasi-periodic on D_{ρ} .

It is well known that an analytic quasi-periodic function f(t) can be expanded as Fourier series

$$f(t) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^r} f_k e^{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1}t}$$
(1)

with Fourier coefficients defined by

$$f_k = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^r} \int_{\mathbb{T}^r} F\left(\theta_1, \theta_2, \dots, \theta_r\right) e^{-\langle k, \theta \rangle \sqrt{-1}} d\theta.$$
(2)

We denote by $||f||_{\rho}$ the norm

$$||f||_{\rho} = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^r} |f_k| e^{|k|\rho}.$$
 (3)

An $n \times n$ matrix $Q(t) = (q_{ij})_{1 \le i,j \le n}$ is said to be analytic quasiperiodic on D_{ρ} with frequencies $\omega = (\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots, \omega_r)$, if all $q_{ij}(i, j = 1, 2, \dots, n)$ are analytic quasi-periodic on D_{ρ} with frequencies $\omega = (\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots, \omega_r)$. Define the norm of Q by

$$\|Q\|_{\rho} = \max_{1 \le i \le n} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \|q_{ij}\|_{\rho}.$$
 (4)

It is easy to see that $||Q_1Q_2||_{\rho} \le ||Q_1||_{\rho} ||Q_2||_{\rho}$. If *Q* is a constant matrix, write $||Q|| = ||Q||_{\rho}$ for simplicity. Denote the average of Q(t) by $\overline{Q} = (\overline{q}_{ij})_{1 \le i, j \le n}$, where

$$\overline{q}_{ij} = \lim_{T \to \infty} \frac{1}{2T} \int_{-T}^{T} q_{ij}(t) dt,$$
(5)

for the existence of the limit, see [17].

Let A(t) be an $n \times n$ quasi-periodic matrix; the differential equations $\dot{x} = A(t)x$, $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$, are called reducible if there exists a nonsingular quasi-periodic change of variables $x = \phi(t)y$, such that $\phi(t)$ and $\phi^{-1}(t)$ are quasi-periodic and bounded, which changes $\dot{x} = A(t)x$ to $\dot{y} = By$, where *B* is a constant matrix. The well-known Floquet theorem states that any periodic differential equations $\dot{x} = A(t)x$ can be reduced to constant coefficient differential equations $\dot{y} = By$ by means of a periodic change of variables with the same period as A(t). But this is not true for the quasi-periodic coefficient system; see [18]. Johnson and Sell [19] proved that $\dot{x} = A(t)x$ is reducible if the quasi-periodic coefficient matrix A(t) satisfies "full spectrum" condition.

Recently, many authors [20–23] considered the reducibility of the following system which is close to constant coefficients matrix:

$$\dot{x} = (A + \varepsilon Q(t)) x. \tag{6}$$

This problem was first considered by Jorba and Simó in [20]. Suppose that *A* is a constant matrix with different eigenvalues; they proved that if the eigenvalues of *A* and the frequencies of *Q* satisfy some nonresonant conditions, then for sufficiently small $\varepsilon_0 > 0$, there exists a nonempty Cantor set $E \subset (0, \varepsilon_0)$, such that, for any $\varepsilon \in E$, system (6) is reducible. Moreover, the relative measure of the set $(0, \varepsilon_0) \setminus E$ in $(0, \varepsilon_0)$ is exponentially small in ε_0 . In [23], Xu obtained the similar result for the multiple eigenvalues case.

In [21], Jorba and Simó extended the conclusion of the linear system to the nonlinear system

$$\dot{\mathbf{x}} = (A + \varepsilon Q(t, \varepsilon)) \, \mathbf{x} + \varepsilon g(t) + h(\mathbf{x}, t) \,, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$
(7)

Suppose that *A* has *n* different nonzero eigenvalues; they proved that, under some nonresonant conditions and nondegeneracy conditions, there exists a nonempty Cantor set $E \,\subset\, (0, \varepsilon_0)$, such that, for all $\varepsilon \in E$, system (7) is reducible. Later, in [24], Wang and Xu considered the nonlinear quasiperiodic system

$$\dot{x} = Ax + f(x,t), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^2, \tag{8}$$

and they proved without any nondegeneracy condition that one of two results holds: (1) system (8) is reducible to $\dot{y} = By + O(y)$ for all $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$; (2) there exists a nonempty Cantor set $E \subset (0, \varepsilon_0)$, such that system (8) is reducible to $\dot{y} = By + O(y^2)$ for all $\varepsilon \in E$.

These papers above all deal with a total reduction to constant coefficients. In [25], instead of a total reduction to constant coefficients, Jorba, Ramirez-ros, and Villanueva considered the effective reducibility of the following quasiperiodic system:

$$\dot{x} = (A + \varepsilon Q(t, \varepsilon)) x, \quad |\varepsilon| \le \varepsilon_0,$$
(9)

where A is a constant matrix with different eigenvalues. They proved that, under nonresonant conditions, by a quasiperiodic transformation, system (9) is reducible to a quasiperiodic system

$$\dot{y} = \left(A^*\left(\varepsilon\right) + \varepsilon R^*\left(t,\varepsilon\right)\right) y, \quad |\varepsilon| \le \varepsilon_* \le \varepsilon_0, \tag{10}$$

where R^* is exponentially small in ε . In [26], Li and Xu obtained the similar result for Hamiltonian systems.

In this paper, we consider the case that A has multiple eigenvalues. Under some nonresonant conditions, we can obtain the effective reducibility for system (9) similar to [25, 26].

Now we are in a position to state the main result.

Theorem 1. *Consider the following linear Hamiltonian system:*

$$\dot{x} = (A + \varepsilon Q(t, \varepsilon)) x, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n,$$
 (11)

where A is a constant matrix with eigenvalues $\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_n$, $Q(t, \varepsilon)$ is an analytic quasi-periodic function on D_ρ with the frequencies $\omega = (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_r)$, and $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon_0)$ is a small parameter.

If $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, ..., \lambda_n)$ and $\omega = (\omega_1, \omega_2, ..., \omega_r)$ satisfy the nonresonant conditions,

$$\left| (k, \omega) \sqrt{-1} - \lambda_i + \lambda_j \right| \ge \frac{\alpha}{|k|^{\tau}}$$
 (12)

for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}^r \setminus \{0\}$, $0 \le i, j \le n$, where $\alpha > 0$ is a small constant and $\tau > r-1$. In addition, we assume that $A + \varepsilon \overline{Q}$ has n different eigenvalues μ_1, \ldots, μ_n , and $\delta := \min\{\varepsilon^{-1} | \mu_i - \mu_j | : 0 \le i, j \le n, i \ne j\}$ is a positive constant independent of ε .

Then there exists some $\varepsilon^* > 0$ such that, for any $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^*)$, there is an analytic quasi-periodic symplectic transformation $x = \psi(t, \varepsilon) y$ on D_{ρ} , where $\psi(t, \varepsilon)$ has same frequencies as $Q(t, \varepsilon)$, which changes system (11) into the following linear system:

$$\dot{y} = \left(A^*\left(\varepsilon\right) + \varepsilon R^*\left(t,\varepsilon\right)\right)y,\tag{13}$$

where A^* is a constant matrix with

$$\left\|A^* - A\right\| \le \frac{e\left(\beta + 1\right)q}{e - 1}\varepsilon,\tag{14}$$

 $R^*(t,\varepsilon)$ is an analytic quasi-periodic function on D_{ρ} with the frequencies ω , and

$$\left\|R^{*}\left(t,\varepsilon\right)\right\|_{\rho-s} \leq \frac{e^{2}\beta^{2}q}{e-1}\exp\left(-\left(\frac{d}{\varepsilon^{1/2}}\right)^{1/\tau}s\right),$$

$$s \in \left(0,\rho\right].$$
(15)

Furthermore, a general explicit computation of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}^*$ and d is possible:

$$\varepsilon^* = \min\left\{\varepsilon_0, \left(\frac{\delta(e-1)}{(3n-1)e\beta q}\right)^2, \frac{1}{\beta^2}\right\}, \quad d = \frac{\alpha}{12e\beta q}, \quad (16)$$

where β is the condition number of a matrix S such that $S^{-1}(A + \epsilon \overline{Q})S$ is diagonal, that is, $\beta = C(S) = ||S^{-1}|| ||S||$, and the constant q is the bound of $Q(t, \epsilon)$ on D_{ρ} , that is, $||Q(t, \epsilon)||_{\rho} \leq q$.

Remark 2. In general, Q depends on ε , so does the average \overline{Q} . Below for simplicity, we do not indicate this dependence explicitly.

Remark 3. In Hamiltonian system (11), *n* is an even number. In fact, a Hamiltonian system is 2m-dimensional; moreover, the eigenvalues $\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_{2m}$ of a $2m \times 2m$ Hamiltonian matrix may be ordered so that $\lambda_{k+m} = -\lambda_k$ ($k = 1, \ldots, m$).

Now we give some remarks on this result. Firstly, here we deal with the Hamiltonian system and have to find the *symplectic* transformation, which is different from that in [20, 23, 25]. Secondly, compared with [26], we can allow the matrix A to have multiple eigenvalues. Of course, if the eigenvalues of A are different, the nondegeneracy condition holds naturally, then our result is just the same as in [26].

2. Some Lemmas

We need some lemmas which are provided in this section for the proof of Theorem 1.

Lemma 4. Let $Q(t) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^r} Q_k e^{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1}t}$ be analytic quasiperiodic on D_ρ with frequencies ω . Let $\widetilde{Q}(t) = Q(t) - \overline{Q}$,

$$Q^{\geq M}(t) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^r, |k| \geq M} Q_k e^{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1}t},$$
(17)

and $\widetilde{Q}^M = \widetilde{Q} - Q^{\geq M}$, where M > 0. Then we have the following results:

 $\begin{array}{l} \begin{array}{l} (1) \ \|\overline{R}\|, \ \|\widetilde{Q}\|_{\rho}, \ \|\widetilde{Q}^{M}\|_{\rho} \leq \|Q\|_{\rho}. \\ (2) \ \|Q^{\geq M}\|_{\rho-s} \leq \|Q\|_{\rho}e^{-Ms}, \ \forall s \in (0,\rho]. \end{array}$

This lemma can be seen in [25].

The next lemma will be used to show the convergence.

Lemma 5. Let $(q_m)_m$, $(a_m)_m$, and $(r_m)_m$ be sequences defined by

$$q_{m+1} = q_m^2,$$

$$a_{m+1} = a_m + q_{m+1},$$

$$r_{m+1} = \frac{2 + q_m}{2 - q_m} r_m + q_{m+1},$$
(18)

with initial values $q_1 = a_1 = r_1 = e^{-1}$. Then $(q_m)_m$ is decreasing to zero and $(a_m)_m$, $(r_m)_m$ are increasing and convergent to some values a_∞ and r_∞ , respectively, with $a_\infty < 1/(e-1)$, $r_\infty < e/(e-1)$.

The proof of this lemma can be found in [25].

Lemma 6. Let *D* be an $n \times n$ diagonal matrix with different eigenvalues $\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_n$, and $\delta = \min_{i \neq j}(|\lambda_i - \lambda_j|)$. Then if *A* verifies $||A - D|| \le b \le \delta/(3n - 1)$, the following conditions hold:

(1) A has n different eigenvalues μ_1, \ldots, μ_n and $|\lambda_j - \mu_j| \le b, j = 1, \ldots, n$.

(2) There exists a regular matrix S such that $S^{-1}AS = D^* = diag(\mu_1, ..., \mu_n)$ satisfying $C(S) \le 2$.

This lemma can be seen in [20].

3. Proof of Theorem 1

By the assumptions of Theorem 1, $A + \varepsilon \overline{Q}$ has *n* different eigenvalues μ_1, \dots, μ_n , then there exists a symplectic matrix *S* such that

$$S^{-1}\left(A+\varepsilon\overline{Q}\right)S=D=\operatorname{diag}\left(\mu_{1},\ldots,\mu_{n}\right).$$
(19)

Under the change of variables $x = Sx_1$, system (11) is changed into

$$\dot{x}_{1} = \left(D + \varepsilon S^{-1}\left(Q\left(t\right) - \overline{Q}\right)S\right)x_{1} = \left(D + \varepsilon \widetilde{Q}\left(t\right)\right)x_{1}, \quad (20)$$

where $\widetilde{Q}(t) = S^{-1}(Q(t) - \overline{Q})S$; it is easy to see that $\widetilde{Q} = 0$. Now we can consider the iteration step. In the *m*-th step, we consider the system

$$\dot{x}_{m} = \left(A_{m}\left(\varepsilon\right) + \varepsilon Q_{m}\left(t\right) + \varepsilon R_{m}\left(t\right)\right)x_{m}, \quad m \ge 1, \qquad (21)$$

where $A_1 = D$, $Q_1 = \widetilde{Q}^M$, $R_1 = \widetilde{Q}^{\geq M}$ are Hamiltonian. Suppose A_m , Q_m , and R_m are Hamiltonian. Assume

$$\begin{split} \|A_m - D\| &\leq q^* a_m \varepsilon^{3/2}, \\ \|Q_m\|_\rho &\leq q^* q_m, \\ \|R_m\|_{\rho-s} &\leq q^* r_m e^{-\mathcal{M}(\varepsilon)s}, \end{split}$$
(22)

where $q^* = \beta eq$, $s \in (0, \rho]$, a_m, q_m , and r_m are defined in Lemma 5.

Let the change of variables be $x_m = e^{\varepsilon P_m} x_{m+1}$; under this symplectic transformation, system (21) is changed to

$$\dot{x}_{m+1} = \left(e^{-\varepsilon P_m} \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m\right)e^{\varepsilon P_m} + e^{-\varepsilon P_m} \left(\varepsilon \dot{P}_m e^{\varepsilon P_m} - \frac{d}{dt} \left(e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right)\right) + \varepsilon e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right) \\ \cdot x_{m+1} = \left(\left(I - \varepsilon P_m + \tilde{B}_m\right) \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m\right) \right) \\ \cdot \left(I + \varepsilon P_m + B_m\right) + e^{-\varepsilon P_m} \left(\varepsilon \dot{P}_m e^{\varepsilon P_m} - \frac{d}{dt} \left(e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right)\right) \\ + \varepsilon e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right) x_{m+1} = \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m + \varepsilon A_m P_m - \varepsilon P_m A_m + \varepsilon Q_m^* + \varepsilon e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right) x_{m+1},$$
(23)

where

$$\begin{split} \varepsilon Q_m^* &= -\varepsilon^2 P_m \left(Q_m - \dot{P}_m \right) + \varepsilon^2 \left(Q_m - \dot{P}_m \right) P_m \\ &- \varepsilon^2 P_m \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m \right) P_m \\ &- \varepsilon P_m \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m \right) B_m \\ &+ \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m - \varepsilon \dot{P}_m \right) B_m \end{split}$$

$$+ \tilde{B}_{m} \left(A_{m} + \varepsilon Q_{m} - \varepsilon \dot{P}_{m} \right) e^{\varepsilon P_{m}}$$

$$+ e^{-\varepsilon P_{m}} \left(\varepsilon \dot{P}_{m} e^{\varepsilon P_{m}} - \frac{d}{dt} e^{\varepsilon P_{m}} \right),$$

$$e^{\varepsilon P_{m}} = I + \varepsilon P_{m} + B_{m},$$

$$e^{-\varepsilon P_{m}} = I - \varepsilon P_{m} + \tilde{B}_{m},$$

$$(24)$$

and

$$B_m = \frac{(\varepsilon P_m)^2}{2!} + \frac{(\varepsilon P_m)^3}{3!} + \cdots,$$

$$\widetilde{B}_m = \frac{(\varepsilon P_m)^2}{2!} - \frac{(\varepsilon P_m)^3}{3!} + \cdots.$$
(25)

We would like to have

$$Q_m + A_m P_m - \dot{P}_m - P_m A_m = 0, (26)$$

and this is equivalent to

$$\dot{P}_m = A_m P_m - P_m A_m + Q_m. \tag{27}$$

Now we want to solve (27) to obtain an analytic quasiperiodic Hamiltonian solution $P_m(t)$ on D_ρ with the frequencies ω .

From (22), it follows that

$$\|A_m - D\| \le q^* a_m \varepsilon^{3/2} \le \frac{\delta \varepsilon}{3n - 1}, \quad \varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^*).$$
 (28)

Thus by Lemma 6, A_m has *n* different eigenvalues $\lambda_1^m, \ldots, \lambda_n^m$ and

$$\left|\lambda_{i}^{m}-\mu_{i}\right|\leq q^{*}a_{m}\varepsilon^{3/2}.$$
(29)

Since A_m is Hamiltonian, from the discussion in Section 15 of [17], it follows that there exists a symplectic matrix S_m such that

$$S_m^{-1}A_m S_m = D_m = \operatorname{diag}\left(\lambda_1^m, \dots, \lambda_n^m\right);$$
(30)

moreover, $C(S_m) \leq 2$, where we let $D_1 = D$, $\lambda_i^1 = \mu_i$ (i = 1 $1, 2, \ldots, n$).

If

$$\left|\langle k,\omega\rangle\;\sqrt{-1}-\lambda_{i}^{m}+\lambda_{j}^{m}\right|\geq L\varepsilon^{1/2}$$
(31)

for 0 < |k| < M, $1 \le i, j \le n$, where L > 0, M > 0 are constants.

Making the change of variable $P_m = S_m X_m S_m^{-1}$ and defining $Y_m = S_m^{-1}Q_m S_m$, (27) becomes

$$\dot{X}_m = D_m X_m - X_m D_m + Y_m, \quad \overline{Y}_m = 0.$$
(32)

Expand X_m and Y_m into Fourier series

$$X_{m}(t) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^{r}, 0 < |k| < M} x_{m}^{k} e^{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1}t},$$

$$Y_{m}(t) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^{r}, 0 < |k| < M} y_{m}^{k} e^{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1}t},$$
(33)

where $x_m^k = (x_{ij,m}^k)_{1 \le i, j \le n}$ and $y_m^k = (y_{ij,m}^k)_{1 \le i, j \le n}$.

Thus the coefficients must be

$$x_{ij,m}^{k} = \frac{\gamma_{ij,m}^{\kappa}}{\langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1} - \lambda_{i}^{m} + \lambda_{j}^{m}}.$$
 (34)

By (31), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|X_m\|_{\rho} &\leq \left(L\varepsilon^{1/2}\right)^{-1} \|Y_m\|_{\rho} \leq \left(L\varepsilon^{1/2}\right)^{-1} C\left(S_m\right) \|Q_m\|_{\rho} \\ &\leq 2\left(L\varepsilon^{1/2}\right)^{-1} \|Q_m\|_{\rho}, \end{aligned}$$
(35)

which implies

$$\|P_m\|_{\rho} \le C(S_m) \|X_m\|_{\rho} \le 4 (L\epsilon^{1/2})^{-1} \|Q_m\|_{\rho}.$$
 (36)

Now we prove that P_m is Hamiltonian. To this end, we only need to prove that X_m is Hamiltonian. Since D_m and Y_m are Hamiltonian, then $D_m = JD_{mJ}$ and $Y_m = JY_{mJ}$, where D_{mJ} and Y_{mJ} are symmetric. Let $X_{mJ} = J^{-1}X_m$, if X_{mJ} is symmetric, then X_m is Hamiltonian. Below we prove that X_{mI} is symmetric. Substituting $X_m = JX_{mJ}$ into (32) yields that

$$\dot{X}_{mJ} = D_{mJ}JX_{mJ} - X_{mJ}JD_{mJ} + Y_{mJ},$$
 (37)

and transposing (37), we get

$$\dot{X}_{mJ}^{T} = D_{mJ}JX_{mJ}^{T} - X_{mJ}^{T}JD_{mJ} + Y_{mJ}.$$
 (38)

It is easy to see that JX_{mJ} and JX_{mJ}^{T} are solutions of (32); moreover, $\overline{JX_{mJ}} = \overline{JX_{mJ}^T} = 0$. Since the solution of (32) with $\overline{X}_m = 0$ is unique, we have that $JX_{mJ} = JX_{mJ}^T$, which implies that X_m is Hamiltonian. Since S_m is symplectic, it is easy to see that $P_m = S_m X_m S_m^{-1}$ is Hamiltonian. Thus, under the symplectic transformation x_m

= $e^{\varepsilon P_m} x_{m+1}$, system (21) is changed into the system

$$\dot{x}_{m+1} = \left(A_m + \varepsilon Q_m^* + \varepsilon e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right) x_{m+1}, \quad (39)$$

where

$$\varepsilon Q_m^* = -\varepsilon^2 P_m \left(-A_m P_m + P_m A_m \right) + \varepsilon^2 \left(-A_m P_m + P_m A_m \right) P_m - \varepsilon^2 P_m \left(A_m + \varepsilon P_m A_m - \varepsilon A_m P_m \right) P_m - \varepsilon P_m \left(A_m + \varepsilon P_m A_m - \varepsilon A_m P_m \right) B_m + \left(A_m + \varepsilon P_m A_m - \varepsilon A_m P_m \right) B_m + \widetilde{B}_m \left(A_m + \varepsilon P_m A_m - \varepsilon A_m P_m \right) e^{\varepsilon P_m} + \varepsilon^{-\varepsilon P_m} \left(\varepsilon \dot{P}_m e^{\varepsilon P_m} - \frac{d}{dt} e^{\varepsilon P_m} \right).$$
(40)

System (39) can be written in the following system:

$$\dot{x}_{m+1} = \left(A_{m+1} + \varepsilon Q_{m+1} + \varepsilon e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}\right) x_{m+1}, \qquad (41)$$
where $A_{m+1} = A_m + \varepsilon \overline{Q}_m^*$, $Q_{m+1} = (Q_m^* - \overline{Q}_m^*)^M$, and $R_{m+1} = (Q_m^* - \overline{Q}_m^*)^{\geq M} + e^{-\varepsilon P_m} R_m e^{\varepsilon P_m}$ are Hamiltonian and analytic quasi-periodic on D_ρ with the frequencies ω .

Now we prove the convergence of the iteration as $m \longrightarrow \infty$.

We first prove (22) holds by mathematical induction. By Lemma 4, it is easy to verify that

$$\begin{split} \|A_{1} - D\| &= 0 \le q^{*} a_{1} \varepsilon^{3/2}, \\ \|Q_{1}\|_{\rho} \le q^{*} q_{1}, \\ \|R_{1}\|_{\rho} \le q^{*} r_{1} e^{-M(\varepsilon)s}, \end{split}$$
(42)

where $a_1 = q_1 = r_1 = e^{-1}$, $\beta = C(S)$, $q^* = \beta eq$, $s \in (0, \rho]$, $\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^*)$.

Assume that (22) holds at the *m*-th step. By (22) and (36), we have

$$\|P_m\|_{\rho} \le 4 \left(L\varepsilon^{1/2}\right)^{-1} \|Q_m\|_{\rho} \le 4 \left(L\varepsilon^{1/2}\right)^{-1} q^* q_m.$$
(43)

Hence

$$\left\|\varepsilon^{1/2}P_m\right\|_{\rho} \le \frac{q_m}{2} < \frac{1}{2}, \quad \varepsilon \in \left(0, \varepsilon^*\right), \tag{44}$$

where $L = 8q^*$ is a constant. It is easy to see that

$$\left\|\varepsilon P_{m}\right\|_{\rho} \leq \left\|\varepsilon^{1/2} P_{m}\right\|_{\rho} \leq \frac{q_{m}}{2} < \frac{1}{2}, \quad \varepsilon \in \left(0, \varepsilon^{*}\right).$$
(45)

Thus

$$\left\|e^{\pm\varepsilon P_m}\right\|_{\rho} < 2. \tag{46}$$

From (22), (44), (46), Lemmas 4 and 5, it follows that

$$\|Q_m^*\|_{\rho} \le c\varepsilon^{1/2} q^* q_m^2 \varepsilon^{1/2} \le q^* q_m^2 \varepsilon^{1/2} = q^* q_{m+1} \varepsilon^{1/2}, \quad (47)$$

where *c* is a positive constant,

$$\begin{split} \|A_{m+1} - D\| &\leq \|A_m - D\| + \|\varepsilon Q_m^*\|_{\rho} \\ &\leq q^* \left(a_m + q_{m+1}\right) \varepsilon^{3/2} = q^* a_{m+1} \varepsilon^{3/2}, \\ \|Q_{m+1}\|_{\rho} &\leq \|Q_m^*\|_{\rho} \leq q^* q_{m+1} \varepsilon^{1/2} \leq q^* q_{m+1}, \\ \|R_{m+1}\|_{\rho-s} &\leq \|(Q_m^*)^{\geq M}\|_{\rho-s} + \frac{1 + \|\varepsilon P_m\|}{1 - \|\varepsilon P_m\|} \|R_m\|_{\rho-s} \\ &\leq \left(q_{m+1} + \frac{2 + q_m}{2 - q_m} r_m\right) q^* e^{-M(\varepsilon)s} \\ &= q^* r_{m+1} e^{-M(\varepsilon)s}, \quad s \in (0, \rho] \,. \end{split}$$

By the mathematical induction, then (22) holds.

Below we prove (31) holds. If $k \in \mathbb{Z}^r$ and $0 < |k| < M(\varepsilon) = (d/\varepsilon^{1/2})^{1/\tau}$, from the nonresonant conditions of Theorem 1 and (29), it follows that

$$\begin{split} \left| \langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1} - \lambda_i^m + \lambda_j^m \right| \\ &\geq \left| \langle k, \omega \rangle \sqrt{-1} - \lambda_i + \lambda_j \right| - \left| \lambda_i^m - \mu_i \right| - \left| \lambda_j^m - \mu_j \right| \\ &- \left| \mu_i - \lambda_i \right| - \left| \mu_j - \lambda_j \right| \\ &\geq \frac{\alpha}{|k|^{\tau}} - 2q^* a_m \varepsilon^{3/2} - 2q\beta\varepsilon \\ &\geq \frac{\alpha}{|k|^{\tau}} - 2q^* a_\infty \varepsilon^{3/2} - 2q\beta\varepsilon \\ &\geq \frac{\alpha}{|k|^{\tau}} - 2q^* a_\infty \varepsilon^{1/2} - 2q\varepsilon^{1/2} > \left(\frac{\alpha}{d} - 4q^* \right) \varepsilon^{1/2} \\ &= L\varepsilon^{1/2}, \end{split}$$

$$(49)$$

where $d = \alpha/12q^*$ and $L = 8q^*$. So for any $m \ge 1$, (31) holds.

Consequently, the iterative process can be carried out. The composition of all of the changes $e^{\varepsilon P_m}$ is convergent because $\|e^{\varepsilon P_m}\|_{\rho} \leq 1 + q_m$. That is, there exists an analytic quasiperiodic function $\varphi(t, \varepsilon)$ on D_{ρ} with the frequencies ω , such that the composition of all of the changes $e^{\varepsilon P_m}$ converges to $\varphi(t, \varepsilon)$ as $m \longrightarrow \infty$.

From (22) and Lemma 5, it follows that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} Q_m = 0.$$
 (50)

By (22) and (41), we have

$$\|A_{m+1} - A_m\| \le \varepsilon \left\|\overline{Q}_m^*\right\| \le \varepsilon \left\|Q_m^*\right\|_{\rho} \le q^* q_{m+1} \varepsilon^{3/2}.$$
 (51)

Hence, according to Lemma 5, A_m and R_m are convergent as $m \rightarrow \infty$. Let

$$\lim_{m \to \infty} A_m = A_{\infty},$$

$$\lim_{m \to \infty} R_m = R_{\infty}.$$
(52)

Then the final equation is

$$\dot{x}_{\infty} = \left(A_{\infty}\left(\varepsilon\right) + \varepsilon R_{\infty}\left(t,\varepsilon\right)\right) x_{\infty}, \quad \varepsilon \in \left(0,\varepsilon^{*}\right).$$
(53)

By (22) and Lemma 5, we have

$$\left\|A_{\infty}\left(\varepsilon\right) - D\right\| \le q^* a_{\infty} \varepsilon^{3/2} \le \frac{e\beta q}{e-1} \varepsilon^{3/2}$$
(54)

and

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| R_{\infty} \left(t, \varepsilon \right) \right\|_{\rho-s} &\leq q^* r_{\infty} e^{-M(\varepsilon)s} \\ &\leq \frac{e^2 \beta q}{e-1} \exp\left(-\left(\frac{d}{\varepsilon^{1/2}}\right)^{1/\tau} s \right), \\ &\qquad s \in (0, \rho], \end{aligned}$$
(55)

where $d = \alpha/12\beta eq$.

$$A^* = SA_{\infty}S^{-1},$$

$$R^* = SR_{\infty}S^{-1}.$$
(56)

Moreover,

$$\|A^{*} - A\| = \|A^{*} - (A + \varepsilon \overline{Q}) + \varepsilon \overline{Q}\|$$

$$\leq \|SA_{\infty}S^{-1} - SDS^{-1}\| + \|\varepsilon Q\|_{\rho}$$

$$\leq \beta \frac{e\beta q}{e - 1}\varepsilon^{3/2} + \varepsilon q \leq \frac{e(\beta + 1)q}{e - 1}\varepsilon,$$

$$\varepsilon \in (0, \varepsilon^{*}).$$
(57)

$$\begin{aligned} \|R^*\|_{\rho-s} &\leq \frac{e^2\beta^2 q}{e-1} \exp\left(-\left(\frac{d}{\varepsilon^{1/2}}\right)^{1/\tau}s\right), \\ &\qquad s \in (0,\rho], \ \varepsilon \in (0,\varepsilon^*), \end{aligned}$$

where $d = \alpha/12e\beta q$.

Thus, under the symplectic transformation $x = \varphi(t, \varepsilon)S^{-1}y = \psi(t, \varepsilon)y$, Hamiltonian system (11) is changed into Hamiltonian system (13). Therefore, Theorem 1 is proved completely.

Data Availability

There is no additional data in the manuscript, because the main result is theoretical proof.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

Wencai Zhao was partially supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11371230) and Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation of China (ZR2015AQ001).

References

- Z. B. Bai and T. T. Qiu, "Existence of positive solution for singular fractional differential equation," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 215, no. 7, pp. 2761–2767, 2009.
- [2] Z. Bai, "Positive solutions of some nonlocal fourth-order boundary value problem," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 215, no. 12, pp. 4191–4197, 2010.
- [3] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [4] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Symmetric positive solutions to singular system with multi-point coupled boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 220, pp. 536–548, 2013.

- [5] L. Liu, B. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Nontrivial solutions for higherorder m-point boundary value problem with a sign-changing nonlinear term," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 217, no. 8, pp. 3792–3800, 2010.
- [6] L. Liu, H. Li, C. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for singular fractional differential systems with ocupled integral boundary value problems," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications*, vol. 10, no. 1, pp. 243–262, 2017.
- [7] J. X. Mao, Z. Q. Zhao, and N. W. Xu, "On existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 16, pp. 1–8, 2010.
- [8] J. Mao and Z. Zhao, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary balue problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [9] X. Zhang and L. Liu, "The existence and nonexistence of entire positive solutions of semilinear elliptic systems with gradient term," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 371, no. 1, pp. 300–308, 2010.
- [10] X. Zhang and L. Liu, "A necessary and sufficient condition of positive solutions for nonlinear singular differential systems with four-point boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 215, no. 10, pp. 3501–3508, 2010.
- [11] H. Ma and Y. Jia, "Stability analysis for stochastic differential equations with infinite Markovian switchings," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 435, no. 1, pp. 593–605, 2016.
- [12] L. Wang, B. Liu, and R. Bai, "Stability of a mixed type functional equation on multi-banach spaces: A fixed point approach," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, pp. 1–9, 2010.
- [13] L. Wang, "Intuitionistic fuzzy stability of a quadratic functional equation," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2010, pp. 1–7, 2010.
- [14] L. G. Wang and B. Liu, "The Hyers-Ulam stability of a functional equation deriving from quadratic and cubic functions in quasiβ-normed spaces," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 26, no. 12, pp. 2335–2348, 2010.
- [15] L. G. Wang and J. Li, "On the stability of a functional equation deriving from additive and quadratic functions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2012, no. 1, pp. 1–12, 2012.
- [16] L. G. Wang, K. P. Xu, and Q. W. Liu, "On the stability of a mixed functional equation deriving from additive, quadratic and cubic mappings," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 30, no. 6, pp. 1033– 1049, 2014.
- [17] C. L. Siegel and J. K. Moser, *Lectures on Celestial Mechanics*, Springer, 1971.
- [18] K. J. Palmer, "On the reducibility of almost periodic systems of linear differential equations," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 36, no. 3, pp. 374–390, 1980.
- [19] R. A. Johnson and G. R. Sell, "Smoothness of spectral subbundles and reducibility of quasi-periodic linear differential systems," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 41, no. 2, pp. 262– 288, 1981.
- [20] À. Jorba and C. Simó, "On the reducibility of linear differential equations with quasiperiodic coefficients," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 98, no. 1, pp. 111–124, 1992.
- [21] À. Jorba and C. Simó, "On quasi-periodic perturbations of elliptic equilibrium points," SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis, vol. 27, no. 6, pp. 1704–1737, 1996.

- [22] J. Li and C. Zhu, "On the reducibility of a class of finitely differentiable quasi-periodic linear systems," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 413, no. 1, pp. 69–83, 2014.
- [23] J. Xu, "On the reducibility of a class of linear differential equations with quasiperiodic coefficients," *Mathematika*, vol. 46, no. 92, pp. 443–451, 1999.
- [24] X. Wang and J. Xu, "On the reducibility of a class of nonlinear quasi-periodic system with small perturbation parameter near zero equilibrium point," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 69, no. 7, pp. 2318–2329, 2008.
- [25] À. Jorba, R. Ramírez-Ros, and J. Villanueva, "Effective reducibility of quasi-periodic linear equations close to constant coefficients," *SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis*, vol. 28, no. 1, pp. 178–188, 1997.
- [26] J. Li and J. Xu, "On the effective reducibility of a class of quasiperiodic hamiltonian systems," *Qualitative Theory of Dynamical Systems*, vol. 14, no. 2, pp. 281–290, 2015.

Research Article

A Note on the Fractional Generalized Higher Order KdV Equation

Yongyi Gu 🝺

School of Statistics and Mathematics, Guangdong University of Finance and Economics, Guangzhou 510320, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yongyi Gu; gdguyongyi@163.com

Received 30 May 2018; Accepted 19 July 2018; Published 23 August 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Yongyi Gu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We obtain exact solutions to the fractional generalized higher order Korteweg-de Vries (KdV) equation using the complex method. It has showed that the applied method is very useful and is practically well suited for the nonlinear differential equations, those arising in mathematical physics.

1. Introduction

Nonlinear fractional differential equations (NFDEs) are universally applied in signal processing, electrical networks, acoustics, fluid dynamics, biology, chemistry, physics, etc. For example, the singular behaviours [1–9] and impulsive phenomena [10–19] often exhibit some blow-up properties [20–25] which occur in a lot of complex physical processes. NFDEs have been attracted extensive attention and have been widely investigated [26–38]. Exact solutions of NFDEs play an important role in the study of mathematical physics phenomena. Therefore, seeking exact solutions of NFDEs is an interesting and significant subject.

The fractional generalized higher order KdV equation is a useful model. Applying the generalized $\exp(-\Phi(\zeta))$ expansion method, Lu *et al.* [39] obtained exact solutions of this equation. In this article, we would like to utilize the complex method [40–43] to seek exact solutions to the fractional generalized higher order KdV equation.

2. Preliminaries

Let $f : R \longrightarrow R$, $x \longrightarrow f(x)$ be a continuous function and v > 0 denote a constant discrete span. Define the operator FW(v) as follows:

$$FW(\nu) f(x) \coloneqq f(x + \nu), \qquad (1)$$

then the fractional difference of f(x) of order μ can be expressed as

$$\Delta^{\mu} f(x) = (FW - 1)^{\mu} f(x)$$

= $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n {\mu \choose n} f[x + (\mu - n)\nu],$ (2)

where $0 < \mu \le 1$, and its fractional derivative of order μ can be expressed as

$$f^{(\mu)}(x) = \lim_{\nu \to 0} \left(\frac{\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n {\binom{\mu}{n}} f[x + (\mu - n)\nu]}{\nu^{\mu}} \right).$$
(3)

The above is expressed as

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(-\mu)} \int_{0}^{x} (x-z)^{-\mu-1} f(z) dz, \quad \mu < 0,$$

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\mu)} \frac{d}{d_{x}} \int_{0}^{x} (x-z)^{-\mu} [f(z) - f(0)] dz, \quad (4)$$

$$0 < \mu < 1,$$

$$(f^{(\mu-n)}(x))^{(n)}, \quad n \le \mu \le n+1, \ n \ge 1.$$

Further, Jumarie's modified Riemann-Liouville derivative [44, 45] is given by

$$D_x^{\mu} x^{\gamma} = \frac{\Gamma(1+\gamma)}{\Gamma(1+\gamma-\mu)} x^{(\gamma-\mu)}, \quad \gamma > 0, \tag{5}$$

$$f\left(u, u_t, u_x, D_t^{\mu}u, D_x^{\mu}u, D_t^{\gamma}u, D_x^{\gamma}u, \ldots\right) = 0,$$

$$0 < \mu \le 1.$$
(6)

Let $m \in \mathbb{N} := \{1, 2, 3, ...\}, r_j \in \{0, 1, 2, ...\}, j = 0, 1, ..., m, r = (r_0, r_1, ..., r_m)$, and

$$K_{r}\left[w\right]\left(z\right) \coloneqq \prod_{j=0}^{m} \left[w^{\left(j\right)}\left(z\right)\right]^{r_{j}},\tag{7}$$

then the degree of $K_r[w]$ is denoted by $d(r) := \sum_{j=0}^m r_j$. We define the differential polynomial as

$$F\left(w, w', \dots, w^{(m)}\right) \coloneqq \sum_{r \in H} a_r K_r\left[w\right], \qquad (8)$$

in which *H* is a finite index set and a_r are constants. The degree of $F(w, w', ..., w^{(m)})$ can be denoted by $\deg F(w, w', ..., w^{(m)}) \coloneqq \max_{r \in H} \{d(r)\}.$

The ordinary differential equation (ODE) is given by

$$F\left(w,w',\ldots,w^{(m)}\right) = cw^{n} + d,$$
(9)

where $c \neq 0, d$ are constants, $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Suppose that the meromorphic solutions w of (9) have at least one pole. Let $p, q \in \mathbb{N}$ and insert the Laurent series

$$w(z) = \sum_{\tau=-q}^{\infty} \beta_{\tau} z^{\tau}, \quad \beta_{-q} \neq 0, \ q > 0,$$
 (10)

into (9); if it is determined *p* different Laurent singular parts:

$$\sum_{\tau=-q}^{-1} \beta_{\tau} z^{\tau}, \qquad (11)$$

then (9) is said to satisfy the weak $\langle p, q \rangle$ condition.

Give two complex numbers v_1, v_2 such that $\operatorname{Im}(v_1/v_2) > 0$, let *L* be the discrete subset $L[2v_1, 2v_2] := \{v \mid v = 2c_1v_1 + 2c_2v_2, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{Z}\}$, and L is isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}$. Let the discriminant $\Delta = \Delta(b_1, b_2) := b_1^3 - 27b_2^2$ and

$$h_n \coloneqq h_n(L) \coloneqq \sum_{\nu \in L \setminus \{0\}} \frac{1}{\nu^n}.$$
 (12)

A meromorphic function $\wp(z) \coloneqq \wp(z, g_2, g_3)$ with double periods $2\nu_1, 2\nu_2$, which satisfies the equation

$$\left(\wp'(z)\right)^2 = 4\wp^3(z) - g_2\wp(z) - g_3, \tag{13}$$

in which $\Delta(g_2, g_3) \neq 0$, $g_2 = 60h_4$, and $g_3 = 140h_6$, is called the Weierstrass elliptic function.

If a meromorphic function ς is a rational function of z, an elliptic function, or a rational function of $e^{\alpha z}$, $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$, then we say that ς belongs to the class W.

In 2009, Eremenko *et al.* [46] considered the following *m*-order Briot-Bouquet equation (BBEq):

$$F(w, w^{(m)}) = \sum_{j=0}^{n} F_j(w) (w^{(m)})^j = 0,$$
(14)

where $m \in \mathbb{N}$ and $F_j(w)$ are constant coefficient polynomials. For the *m*-order BBEq, we have the lemma as follows. **Lemma 1** (see [41, 47, 48]). Let $m, s, n, p \in \mathbb{N}$, and deg $F(w, w^{(m)}) < n$, and the *m*-order BBEq

$$F\left(w,w^{(m)}\right) = cw^{n} + d \tag{15}$$

satisfies weak $\langle p, q \rangle$ condition, then the meromorphic solutions w(z) belong to the class W. Suppose that for some values of parameters such solutions w exist, then other meromorphic solutions should form one-parametric family $(z - z_0), z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$. Then each elliptic solution with a pole at z = 0 can be expressed as

$$w(z) = \sum_{i=1}^{s-1} \sum_{j=2}^{q} \frac{(-1)^{j} \beta_{-ij}}{(j-1)!} \frac{d^{j-2}}{dz^{j-2}}$$

$$\cdot \left(\frac{1}{4} \left[\frac{\wp'(z) + C_{i}}{\wp(z) - D_{i}}\right]^{2} - \wp(z)\right) + \sum_{i=1}^{s-1} \frac{\beta_{-i1}}{2} \qquad (16)$$

$$\cdot \frac{\wp'(z) + C_{i}}{\wp(z) - D_{i}} + \sum_{j=2}^{q} \frac{(-1)^{j} \beta_{-sj}}{(j-1)!} \frac{d^{j-2}}{dz^{j-2}} \wp(z)$$

$$+ \beta_{0},$$

in which β_{-ij} are determined by (10), $\sum_{i=1}^{s} \beta_{-i1} = 0$, and $C_i^2 = 4D_i^3 - g_2 D_i - g_3$.

Each rational function solution R(z) can be expressed as

$$R(z) = \sum_{i=1}^{s} \sum_{j=1}^{q} \frac{\beta_{ij}}{\left(z - z_{i}\right)^{j}} + \beta_{0},$$
(17)

and it has $s(\leq p)$ distinct poles of multiplicity q.

Each simply periodic solution $R(\eta)$ is a rational function of $\eta = e^{\alpha z} (\alpha \in \mathbb{C})$ and can be expressed as

$$R(\eta) = \sum_{i=1}^{s} \sum_{j=1}^{q} \frac{\beta_{ij}}{(\eta - \eta_i)^j} + \beta_0,$$
 (18)

and it has $s(\leq p)$ distinct poles of multiplicity q.

Lemma 2 (see [48, 49]). Weierstrass elliptic functions $\wp(z)$ have the following addition formula:

$$\wp (z - z_0) = -\wp (z_0) - \wp (z) + \frac{1}{4} \left[\frac{\wp' (z) + \wp' (z_0)}{\wp (z) - \wp (z_0)} \right]^2.$$
(19)

When $g_2 = g_3 = 0$, *it can be degenerated to rational functions according to*

$$\wp(z,0,0) = \frac{1}{z^2}.$$
(20)

When $\Delta(g_2, g_3) = 0$, it can also be degenerated to simple periodic functions according to

$$\wp(z, 3d^2, -d^3) = 2d - \frac{3d}{2} \coth^2 \sqrt{\frac{3d}{2}z}.$$
 (21)

3. Main Results

The fractional generalized higher order KdV equation [39] is given as

$$D_t^{\mu} + uu_x - uu_{xxx} + u_{xxxxx} = 0.$$
 (22)

Substituting traveling wave transform

$$u(x,t) = w(z), \quad z = k\left(x + \frac{\lambda t^{\mu}}{\Gamma(1+\mu)}\right), \quad (23)$$

into (22), we get

$$k\lambda w' + kww' - k^3 ww''' + k^5 w^{(5)} = 0, \qquad (24)$$

Integrating (24) yields

$$\lambda w + \frac{w^2}{2} + k^2 w w'' - \frac{k^2}{2} (w')^2 + k^4 w^{(4)} + \delta = 0, \qquad (25)$$

where *k* and λ are constants and δ is the integral constant.

Theorem 3. If $k \neq 0$, then the meromorphic solutions w(z) of (25) have the following forms.

(I) The rational function solutions

$$w_r(z) = \frac{-30k^2}{\left(z - z_0\right)^2} + \frac{5}{2},$$
(26)

where $\lambda = -5/2$, $\delta = 25/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

(II) The simply periodic solutions

$$w_{s}(z) = -\frac{15k^{2}\alpha^{2}}{2} \coth^{2}\frac{\alpha(z-z_{0})}{2} + \frac{10k^{2}\alpha^{2}+5}{2}, \quad (27)$$

where $\lambda = (3k^4\alpha^4 - 5)/2$, $\delta = (30k^6\alpha^6 - 55k^4\alpha^4 + 25)/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

(III) The elliptic function solutions

$$w_{d}(z) = -30k^{2} \left(-\wp(z) + \frac{1}{4} \left(\frac{\wp'(z) + D}{\wp(z) - C} \right)^{2} \right) + 30k^{2}C + \frac{5}{2},$$
(28)

where $C^2 = 4D^3 - g_2D - g_3$, $g_2 = (2\lambda + 5)/36k^4$, and $g_3 = -(100 + 55\lambda + 12\delta)/9720k^6$.

Proof. Substituting (10) into (25) we have p = 1, q = 2, $\beta_{-2} = -30k^2$, $\beta_{-1} = 0$, $\beta_0 = 5/2$, $\beta_1 = 0$, $\beta_2 = -(2\lambda + 5)/24k^2$, and β_3 is an arbitrary constant.

Therefore, (25) satisfies the weak $\langle 1, 2 \rangle$ condition. In the following, we will show the meromorphic solutions of (25).

By (17), we infer that the indeterminant rational solutions of (25) are

$$R_1(z) = \frac{\beta_{11}}{z^2} + \frac{\beta_{12}}{z} + \beta_{10},$$
(29)

with pole at z = 0.

Inserting $R_1(z)$ into (25), we have

$$\frac{1}{2}\beta_{10}^{2} + \lambda\beta_{10} + \delta + \frac{\lambda\beta_{11} + \beta_{11}\beta_{10}}{z} + \frac{2\beta_{12}\beta_{10} + \beta_{11}^{2} + 2\lambda\beta_{12}}{2z^{2}} + \frac{2k^{2}\beta_{10}\beta_{11} + \beta_{12}\beta_{11}}{z^{3}} + \frac{3k^{2}\beta_{11}^{2} + 12k^{2}\beta_{10}\beta_{12} + \beta_{12}^{2}}{2z^{4}} + \frac{24k^{4}\beta_{11} + 6k^{2}\beta_{11}\beta_{12}}{z^{5}} + \frac{120k^{4}\beta_{12} + 4k^{2}\beta_{12}^{2}}{z^{6}} = 0,$$
(30)

then we get $\beta_{12} = -30k^2$, $\beta_{11} = 0$, and $\beta_{10} = 5/2$. So we can determine that

$$R_1(z) = \frac{-30k^2}{z^2} + \frac{5}{2},\tag{31}$$

where $\lambda = -5/2$ and $\delta = 25/8$.

Therefore the rational solutions of (25) are

$$w_r(z) = \frac{-30k^2}{\left(z - z_0\right)^2} + \frac{5}{2},$$
(32)

where $\lambda = -5/2$, $\delta = 25/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

Let $\eta = e^{\alpha z}$. To derive simply periodic solutions, we substitute $w = R(\eta)$ into (25) to yield

$$k^{4}\alpha^{4}\left(R^{(4)}\eta^{4} + 6R^{\prime\prime\prime}\eta^{3} + 7R^{\prime\prime}\eta^{2} + R^{\prime}\eta\right) - \frac{k^{2}}{2}\left(\alpha R^{\prime}\eta\right)^{2} + k^{2}\alpha^{2}R\left(\eta R^{\prime} + \eta^{2}R^{\prime\prime}\right) + \frac{R^{2}}{2} + \lambda R + \delta = 0.$$
(33)

Substituting

$$R_{2}(z) = \frac{\beta_{21}}{(\eta - 1)^{2}} + \frac{\beta_{22}}{(\eta - 1)} + \beta_{20}$$
(34)

into (33), we obtain that

$$R_{2}(z) = -\frac{30k^{2}\alpha^{2}}{(\eta-1)^{2}} - \frac{30k^{2}\alpha^{2}}{(\eta-1)} - \frac{5k^{2}\alpha^{2}}{2} + \frac{5}{2},$$
 (35)

where $\lambda = (3k^4\alpha^4 - 5)/2$ and $\delta = (30k^6\alpha^6 - 55k^4\alpha^4 + 25)/8$. Substituting $\eta = e^{\alpha z}$ into (35), we achieve simply periodic solutions to (25) with pole at z = 0

$$w_{s0}(z) = -\frac{30k^2\alpha^2}{(e^{\alpha z} - 1)^2} - \frac{30k^2\alpha^2}{(e^{\alpha z} - 1)} - \frac{5k^2\alpha^2}{2} + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$= -30k^2\alpha^2 \frac{e^{\alpha z}}{(e^{\alpha z} - 1)^2} - \frac{5k^2\alpha^2}{2} + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$= -\frac{15k^2\alpha^2}{2} \coth^2 \frac{\alpha z}{2} + \frac{10k^2\alpha^2 + 5}{2},$$
 (36)

where $\lambda = (3k^4\alpha^4 - 5)/2$ and $\delta = (30k^6\alpha^6 - 55k^4\alpha^4 + 25)/8$.

Journal of Function Spaces

Thurs, simply periodic solutions of (25) are

$$w_{s}(z) = -\frac{15k^{2}\alpha^{2}}{2} \coth^{2}\frac{\alpha(z-z_{0})}{2} + \frac{10k^{2}\alpha^{2}+5}{2}, \quad (37)$$

where $\lambda = (3k^4\alpha^4 - 5)/2$, $\delta = (30k^6\alpha^6 - 55k^4\alpha^4 + 25)/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

From (16) of Lemma 1, the elliptic solutions of (25) are expressed as

$$w_{d0}(z) = \beta_{-2}\wp(z) + \beta_{30}, \qquad (38)$$

with pole at z = 0.

Putting $w_{d0}(z)$ into (25), we get

$$w_{d0}(z) = -30k^{2}\wp(z) + \frac{5}{2},$$
(39)

where $g_2 = (2\lambda+5)/36k^4$ and $g_3 = -(100+55\lambda+12\delta)/9720k^6$. So, the elliptic solutions of (25) are

$$w_d(z) = -30k^2 \wp(z-z_0) + \frac{5}{2},$$

where $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

We can apply the addition formula to rewrite it as

$$w_{d}(z) = -30k^{2}\left(-\wp(z) + \frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{\wp'(z) + D}{\wp(z) - C}\right)^{2}\right)$$

$$+ 30k^{2}C + \frac{5}{2},$$
(41)

where $C^2 = 4D^3 - g_2D - g_3$, $g_2 = (2\lambda + 5)/36k^4$, and $g_3 = -(100 + 55\lambda + 12\delta)/9720k^6$.

Substitute traveling wave transform into the meromorphic solutions w(z) of (25) to get traveling wave exact solutions to the fractional generalized higher order KdV equation. So we obtain Theorem 4 as follows.

Theorem 4. If $k \neq 0$, then traveling wave solutions of (25) have the following forms.

(I) The rational function solutions

$$w_r(x,t) = w_r\left(kx - \frac{5kt^{\mu}}{2\Gamma(1+\mu)}\right),\tag{42}$$

where $\lambda = -5/2$, $\delta = 25/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

(II) The simply periodic solutions

$$w_{s}(x,t) = w_{s}\left(kx + \frac{\left(3k^{5}\alpha^{4} - 5k\right)t^{\mu}}{2\Gamma(1+\mu)}\right),$$
 (43)

where $\lambda = (3k^4\alpha^4 - 5)/2$, $\delta = (30k^6\alpha^6 - 55k^4\alpha^4 + 25)/8$, and $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.

(III) The elliptic function solutions

$$w_d(x,t) = w_d\left(kx + \frac{k\lambda t^{\mu}}{\Gamma(1+\mu)}\right),\tag{44}$$

where $C^2 = 4D^3 - g_2D - g_3$, $g_2 = (2\lambda + 5)/36k^4$, and $g_3 = -(100 + 55\lambda + 12\delta)/9720k^6$.

4. Conclusions

In this note, we have used the complex method to construct exact solutions to the mentioned NFDE. Although we do not show that the meromorphic solutions of the fractional generalized higher order KdV equation belong to the class *W*, we can still obtain the meromorphic solutions to this NFDE and then get its traveling wave exact solutions. The results demonstrate that the applied method is direct and efficient method, which allows us to do tedious and complicated algebraic calculation. We can utilize these ideas to other NFDEs.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

(40)

This work was supported by the NSF of China (11701111 and 11271090); the NSF of Guangdong Province (2016A030310257); Guangdong Universities (Basic and Applied Research) Major Project (2017KZDXM038); Guangzhou City Social Science Federation "Yangcheng Young Scholars" Project (18QNXR35).

References

- X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "On positive solutions of m-point nonhomogeneous singular boundary value problem," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 73, no. 8, pp. 2532–2540, 2010.
- [2] X. Zhang and L. Liu, "A necessary and sufficient condition of positive solutions for nonlinear singular differential systems with four-point boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics* and Computation, vol. 215, no. 10, pp. 3501–3508, 2010.
- [3] P. Li and G. Ren, "Some classes of equations of discrete type with harmonic singular operator and convolution," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 284, pp. 185–194, 2016.
- [4] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 1, article 141, 2016.
- [5] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 139, 2016.
- [6] Z. Zheng and Q. Kong, "Friedrichs extensions for singular Hamiltonian operators with intermediate deficiency indices," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 461, no. 2, pp. 1672–1685, 2018.
- [7] F. Yan, M. Zuo, and X. Hao, "Positive solution for a fractional singular boundary value problem with p-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, article no. 51, 10 pages, 2018.
- [8] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions to singular fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 11, pp. 3061–3074, 2013.

- [9] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Existence of positive solutions to a singular boundary-value problem using variational methods," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2014, no. 135, 9 pages, 2014.
- [10] X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for second order impulsive differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 101–111, 2011.
- [11] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [12] J. Wang, A. G. Ibrahim, and D. O'Regan, "Topological structure of the solution set for fractional non-instantaneous impulsive evolution inclusions," *Journal of Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 20, no. 2, Art. 59, 25 pages, 2018.
- [13] Y. M. Xu and H. J. Zhang, "Positive solutions of an infnite boundary value problem for nth-order nonlinear impulsive singular integro-differential equations in Banach spaces," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 9, pp. 5806–5818, 2012.
- [14] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "An application of variational methods to second-order impulsive differential equation with derivative dependence," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2014, no. 62, pp. 1–13, 2014.
- [15] L. Gao, D. Wang, and G. Wang, "Further results on exponential stability for impulsive switched nonlinear time-delay systems with delayed impulse effects," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 268, pp. 186–200, 2015.
- [16] X. Hao and L. Liu, "Mild solution of semilinear impulsive integro-differential evolution equation in Banach spaces," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 13, pp. 4832–4841, 2017.
- [17] Y. L. Guan, Z. Q. Zhao, and X. L. Lin, "On the Existence of Solutions for Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations," *Advances in Mathematical Physics*, vol. 2017, Article ID 1207456, 12 pages, 2017.
- [18] Y. Wang and Z. Zhao, "Existence and multiplicity of solutions for a second-order impulsive differential equation via variational methods," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 46, 9 pages, 2017.
- [19] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple solutions for impulsive problems with non-autonomous perturbations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 64, pp. 143–149, 2017.
- [20] Q. Gao, F. Li, and Y. Wang, "Blow-up of the solution for higherorder Kirchhoff-type equations with nonlinear dissipation," *Central European Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 9, no. 3, pp. 686– 698, 2011.
- [21] F. S. Li and J. L. Li, "Global existence and blow-up phenomena for nonlinear divergence form parabolic equations with inhomogeneous Neumann boundary conditions," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 385, no. 2, pp. 1005–1014, 2012.
- [22] F. Li and Q. Gao, "Blow-up of solution for a nonlinear Petrovsky type equation with memory," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 274, pp. 383–392, 2016.
- [23] F. Li and J. Li, "Global existence and blow-up phenomena for p-Laplacian heat equation with inhomogeneous Neumann boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2014, no. 218, 14 pages, 2014.
- [24] F. Sun, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Finite time blow-up for a class of parabolic or pseudo-parabolic equations," *Computers* &

Mathematics with Applications, vol. 75, no. 10, pp. 3685–3701, 2018.

- [25] X. Peng, Y. Shang, and X. Zheng, "Lower bounds for the blowup time to a nonlinear viscoelastic wave equation with strong damping," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 76, pp. 66–73, 2018.
- [26] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3793872, 7 pages, 2017.
- [27] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Explicit solutions for space-time fractional partial differential equations in mathematical physics by a new generalized fractional Jacobi elliptic equation-based subequation method," *Optik - International Journal for Light and Electron Optics*, vol. 127, no. 19, pp. 7450–7458, 2016.
- [28] Y. Guo, "Nontrivial solutions for boundary-value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Bulletin of the Korean Mathematical Society*, vol. 47, no. 1, pp. 81–87, 2010.
- [29] Y. Guo, "Solvability of boundary-value problems for nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Ukrainian Mathematical Journal*, vol. 62, no. 9, pp. 1409–1419, 2011.
- [30] A. Qian, "Sing-changing solutions for nonlinear problems with strong resonance," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2012, no. 17, 8 pages, 2012.
- [31] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Traveling wave solutions for fractional partial differential equations arising in mathematical physics by an improved fractional Jacobi elliptic equation method," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 10, pp. 3676–3686, 2017.
- [32] F. Li, "Limit behavior of the solution to nonlinear viscoelastic Marguerre-von Kármán shallow shell system," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 249, no. 6, pp. 1241–1257, 2010.
- [33] A. Qian, "Infinitely many sign-changing solutions for a Schrödinger equation," Advances in Difference Equations, vol. 2011, no. 39, 6 pages, 2011.
- [34] H. Liu and F. Meng, "Interval oscillation criteria for secondorder nonlinear forced differential equations involving variable exponent," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 291, 14 pages, 2016.
- [35] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [36] J. Shao, Z. Zheng, and F. Meng, "Oscillation criteria for fractional differential equations with mixed nonlinearities," *Advances in Difference Equations*, p. 323, 2013.
- [37] R. Xu and F. Meng, "Some new weakly singular integral inequalities and their applications to fractional differential equations," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2016, no. 78, 2016.
- [38] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 337, 19 pages, 2017.
- [39] D. Lu, C. Yue, and M. Arshad, "Traveling Wave Solutions of Space-Time Fractional Generalized Fifth-Order KdV Equation," *Advances in Mathematical Physics*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6743276, 6 pages, 2017.
- [40] W. Yuan, Y. Li, and J. Lin, "Meromorphic solutions of an auxiliary ordinary differential equation using complex method," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 36, no. 13, pp. 1776–1782, 2013.
- [41] W. J. Yuan, Y. D. Shang, Y. Huang, and H. Wang, "The representation of meromorphic solutions to certain ordinary differential

equations and its applications," *Scientia Sinica Mathematica*, vol. 43, no. 6, pp. 563–575, 2013.

- [42] W. Yuan, Q. Chen, J. Qi, and Y. Li, "The general traveling wave solutions of the Fisher equation with degree three," *Advances in Mathematical Physics*, Art. ID 657918, 5 pages, 2013.
- [43] Y. Gu, W. Yuan, N. Aminakbari, and Q. Jiang, "Exact Solutions of the Vakhnenko-Parkes Equation with Complex Method," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6521357, 6 pages, 2017.
- [44] G. Jumarie, "Modified Riemann-Liouville derivative and fractional Taylor series of nondifferentiable functions further results," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 51, no. 9-10, pp. 1367–1376, 2006.
- [45] G. Jumarie, "Table of some basic fractional calculus formulae derived from a modified Riemann-Liouville derivative for nondifferentiable functions," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 22, no. 3, pp. 378–385, 2009.
- [46] A. E. Eremenko, L. Liao, and T. W. Ng, "Meromorphic solutions of higher order Briot-Bouquet differential equations," *Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*, vol. 146, no. 1, pp. 197–206, 2009.
- [47] N. A. Kudryashov, "Meromorphic solutions of nonlinear ordinary differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 15, no. 10, pp. 2778–2790, 2010.
- [48] S. Lang, *Elliptic Functions*, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2nd edition, 1987.
- [49] R. Conte and M. Musette, "Elliptic general analytic solutions," *Studies in Applied Mathematics*, vol. 123, no. 1, pp. 63–81, 2009.

Research Article

The Eigenvalue Problem for Caputo Type Fractional Differential Equation with Riemann-Stieltjes Integral Boundary Conditions

Wenjie Ma¹ and Yujun Cui ^D

¹Department of Applied Mathematics, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China ²State Key Laboratory of Mining Disaster Prevention and Control Co-Founded by Shandong Province and the Ministry of Science and Technology, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yujun Cui; cyj720201@163.com

Received 13 June 2018; Accepted 30 July 2018; Published 12 August 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Wenjie Ma and Yujun Cui. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

In this paper, we investigate the eigenvalue problem for Caputo fractional differential equation with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary conditions ${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}p(y) + \mu f(t, p(y)) = 0$, $y \in [0, 1]$, p(0) = p''(0) = 0, $p(1) = \int_{0}^{1} p(y)dA(y)$, where ${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}$ is Caputo fractional derivative, $\theta \in (2, 3]$, and $f : [0, 1] \times [0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous. By using the Guo-Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem on cone and the properties of the Green's function, some new results on the existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional differential equation are obtained.

1. Introduction

The experience of the last few years has fully borne out the fact that the integer order calculus is not as widely used as fractional order calculus in some fields such as chemistry, control theory, and signal processing. On the remarkable survey of Agarwal, Benchohra, and Hamani [1] it is pointed out that fractional differential equations constitute a fundamental tool in the modeling of some phenomena (see also [2–4]). The use of fractional order is more accurate for the description of phenomena, so the study of fractional differential equations becomes the mainstream with the help of techniques of nonlinear analysis. We refer the reader to [5– 36] for recent results. For example, in [9], the author studied the following fractional differential equation:

$${}^{c}D^{\alpha}x(y) + f(y,x(y)) = 0, \quad 0 < y < 1,$$
(1)

with boundary conditions

$$x'(0) = x''(0) = 0,$$

(2)
$$x(1) = \mu \int_0^1 x(s) \, ds,$$

where $\alpha \in (2, 3]$, $\mu \in [0, 1)$, and ${}^{c}D^{\alpha}$ is the Caputo derivative. They solved the above problem by means of classical fixed point theorems.

In [5], the boundary value problem for the following nonlinear fractional differential equation was discussed:

$$D_{0+}^{\alpha} x(y) + a(y) f(y, x(y), x''(y)) = 0,$$

$$0 < y < 1,$$
(3)

with boundary conditions

$$x(0) = x'(0) = x''(0) = x''(1) = 0,$$
(4)

where D_{0+}^{α} is the Riemann-Liouville differentiation, $\alpha \in (3, 4]$. By using a fixed point theorem, a new result of the existence of three positive solutions is obtained.

In [15], the authors investigated the following class of BVP:

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{q}x(y) = f(y, x(y), {}^{c}D_{0+}^{\sigma}x(y)), \quad 0 < y < 1, \quad (5)$$

with boundary conditions

$$x(0) = x''(0) = 0,$$

 $x'(1) = \alpha x''(1),$
(6)

where $q \in (2, 3)$, $\sigma \in (1, 2)$, $f : [0, 1] \times R \times R \longrightarrow R$ is a given function, and ${}^{c}D_{0+}^{q}$ denotes the Caputo differentiation. The author investigated this problem by using Banach contraction principle, Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative, properties of the Green's function, and Guo-Krasnoselskii fixed point theorem on cone. Similar problems can be referred to in [25].

In this paper, we investigate the eigenvalue problem for Caputo fractional boundary value problem with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary conditions

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\sigma}p(y) + \mu f(y, p(y)) = 0, \quad y \in [0, 1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \int_{0}^{1} p(y) dA(y),$$
(7)

where $\theta \in (2, 3)$, $f : [0, 1] \times [0, \infty) \longrightarrow (0, \infty)$ is continuous, $\mu > 0$ is a parameter, ${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}$ is the Caputo fractional derivative, and *A* is a bounded variation function with positive measures with

$$B = \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) < 1.$$
 (8)

Our proof is based on the properties of the Green's function and the Guo-Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem on cone.

2. Preliminaries

In order to solve problem (7), we provide the properties related to problem (7).

Definition 1 (see [3]). The Caputo's fractional derivative of order $\theta > 0$ for a function $x \in C^{n}[0, +\infty)$ is defined as

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}x(y) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\theta)} \int_{0}^{y} (y-s)^{n-\theta-1} x^{(n)}(s) \, ds,$$

$$n-1 < \theta < n,$$
(9)

where *n* is the smallest integer greater than or equal to θ .

Lemma 2 (see [3]). Let $\theta > 0$. If we assume $x \in C(0,1) \cap L(0,1)$, then the fractional differential equation

$$^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}x\left(y\right)=0\tag{10}$$

has the general solution $x(y) = C_0 + C_1 y + \dots + C_{n-1} y^{n-1}$, $C_k \in R, k = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, where *n* is the smallest integer greater than or equal to θ .

Lemma 3 (see [3]). Given that $x \in C(0, 1) \cap L(0, 1)$ with a fractional derivative of order θ that belongs to $C(0, 1) \cap L(0, 1)$. Then

$$I_{0+}^{\theta} {}^{c} D_{0+}^{\theta} x (y) = x (y) + C_{0} + C_{1} y + \dots + C_{n-1} y^{n-1},$$
for $C_{k} \in R, \ k = 0, 1 \dots, n-1,$
(11)

where n is the smallest integer greater than or equal to θ .

Firstly, we consider the following linear Caputo fractional differential equation:

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{\theta}p(y) + \sigma(y) = 0, \quad y \in [0,1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \int_{0}^{1} p(y) dA(y).$$
(12)

Lemma 4. Let $\theta \in (2, 3]$ and assume that $\sigma \in C[0, 1]$. Then p is the solution of the above boundary value problem (12), if and only if p satisfies the following integral equation:

$$p(y) = \int_0^1 G(y,s) \sigma(s) \, ds, \tag{13}$$

where

$$G(y,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)} \begin{cases} \frac{y}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] - (y-s)^{\theta-1}, & 0 \le s \le y \le 1, \\ \frac{y}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right], & 0 \le y \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(14)

and

$$B = \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) < 1.$$
 (15)

Proof. Applying the fractional integral of order θ to both sides of (12) for $y \in [0, 1]$, we get the following formula:

$$I_{0+}^{\theta \ c} D_{0+}^{\theta} p(y) + I_{0+}^{\theta} \sigma(y) = 0.$$
 (16)

According to p(0) = p''(0) = 0 and Lemma 3, we obtain

$$p(y) = cy - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_0^y (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) \, ds, \qquad (17)$$

where $c \in R$. Since $p(1) = \int_0^1 p(y) dA(y)$, we deduce that

$$c - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_0^1 (1-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) ds$$

$$= \int_0^1 \left(cy - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_0^y (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) ds \right) dA(y).$$
(18)

Therefore,

$$c = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \left[\int_0^1 (1-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) \, ds - \int_0^1 \int_0^y (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) \, ds \, dA(y) \right].$$
(19)

Substituting the above equality into (17), one has

 $p(y) = \frac{y}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \left[\int_0^1 (1-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) \, ds \right]$

 $-\int_{0}^{1}\int_{0}^{y} (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) \, ds \, dA(y) \bigg] - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)}$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{y} (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) ds$$

$$= \frac{y}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \left[\int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) ds - \int_{0}^{1} \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \sigma(s) ds \right] - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{y} (y-s)^{\theta-1} \sigma(s) ds$$

$$(20)$$

and

$$G(y,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta)} \begin{cases} \frac{y}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] - (y-s)^{\theta-1}, & 0 \le s \le y \le 1, \\ \frac{y}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right], & 0 \le y \le s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(21)

The proof is completed.

For $s \leq y$, we have

Lemma 5. The Green's function G(y, s) has the following properties:

(*i*) $\Gamma(\theta)G(y,s) \le (1/(1-B))(1-s)^{\theta-1}$, for $y, s \in [0,1]$; (*ii*) $\Gamma(\theta)G(y,s) \ge N(1-s)^{\theta-1}$, for $y \in [1/4,3/4]$ and $s \in [0,1]$, where

$$N = \min\left\{\frac{1 - \int_{0}^{1} y^{\theta - 1} dA(y)}{4(1 - B)},\right.$$

$$\min_{y \in [1/4, 3/4]} y (1 - y)^{\theta - 2} \left.\right\}.$$
(22)

Proof. (i) Obviously, the inequality $\Gamma(\theta)G(y,s) \leq (1/(1 - B))(1 - s)^{\theta-1}$ holds from the representation of G(y, s).

(ii) In view of
$$B = \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) < 1$$
 and $\theta \in (2, 3)$, we have
 $1 - \int_{s}^{1} y^{\theta^{-1}} dA(y) > 0.$
For $y \le s$, we have
 $\frac{y}{(1-B)} \left[(1-s)^{\theta^{-1}} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta^{-1}} dA(y) \right]$
 $\ge \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left[(1-s)^{\theta^{-1}} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-ys)^{\theta^{-1}} dA(y) \right]$
 $\ge \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta^{-1}} \left[1 - \int_{s}^{1} y^{\theta^{-1}} dA(y) \right]$
(23)
 $\ge \frac{y(1-\int_{0}^{1} y^{\theta^{-1}} dA(y))}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta^{-1}}.$

$$\frac{y}{(1-B)} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] - (y)$$

$$-s)^{\theta-1} \ge \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-ys)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] - (y-ys)^{\theta-1}$$

$$= \frac{y(1-B+B)}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} - \int_{s}^{1} (y-ys)^{\theta-1} dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} (1-s)^{\theta-1}$$

$$= y(1-s)^{\theta-1} + \frac{y \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y)}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} \int_{s}^{1} (y-ys)^{\theta-1} dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} (1-s)^{\theta-1}$$

$$= (1-s)^{\theta-1} (y-y^{\theta-1}) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} - \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} \int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} \left(\int_{0}^{1} y dA(y) - y^{\theta-1} \right) + \frac{y}{(1-B)}$$

$$-\int_{0}^{1} y^{\theta-1} dA(y) = (1-s)^{\theta-1} (y-y^{\theta-1}) + \frac{y}{(1-B)} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(\int_{0}^{1} (y-y^{\theta-1}) dA(y) \right) \ge (1 - s)^{\theta-1} (y-y^{\theta-1}) = (1-s)^{\theta-1} y (1-y^{\theta-2}).$$
(24)

Thus, the above two inequalities yield the inequality in (ii). The proof is completed. $\hfill \Box$

Let $X=C[0,1],\|p\|=\max_{y\in[0,1]}|p(y)|;$ then $(X,\|\cdot\|)$ is a Banach space. We define the cone $P\subset X$ by

$$P = \left\{ p \in X : p(y) \ge N(1-B) \|p\|, \ y \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right] \right\}.$$
 (25)

Let $A_{\mu}: X \longrightarrow X$ be the operator defined as

$$\left(A_{\mu}p\right)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G\left(y,s\right) f\left(s,p\left(s\right)\right) ds.$$
 (26)

Thus, the fixed point of the above integral equation is equivalent to the solution of the BVP (7).

Lemma 6. $A_{\mu}(P) \in P$ and $A_{\mu} : P \longrightarrow P$ is a completely continuous operator, where A_{μ} is defined in (26).

Proof. By Lemma 5, for $\forall p \in P$, we have

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \mu N (1-B) \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$= N (1-B) ||A_{\mu}p||, \quad y \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right].$$

$$(27)$$

Hence we have $A_{\mu}(P) \subset P$. Let $\Omega \subset P$ be bounded. Then there exists a constant M > 0 such that $||p|| \le M$ for $\forall p \in \Omega$. Let $L_1 = \max_{y \in [0,1], p \in [0,M]} (\mu f(y, p) + 1)$. Then

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) \leq \frac{L_1}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_0^1 (1-s)^{\theta-1} ds,$$

$$y \in [0,1].$$
(28)

Thus, $A_{\mu}(\Omega)$ is bounded. Put $p \in \Omega$ and $y_1, y_2 \in [0, 1]$. We deduce that

$$|(A_{\mu}p)(y_{1}) - (A_{\mu}p)(y_{2})| = \mu \left| \int_{0}^{1} G(y_{1},s) + f(s,p(s)) ds - \int_{0}^{1} G(y_{2},s) f(s,p(s)) ds \right|$$

$$\begin{split} &= \mu \left| \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[\frac{y_{1}}{1-B} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right) \right. \right. \\ &- (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds + \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} \frac{y_{1}}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &+ \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \frac{y_{1}}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] \\ &\cdot f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &- \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1-B} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right) \right. \\ &- (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &- \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1-B} \left((1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right) \right. \\ &- (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds - \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right) \\ &- (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds - \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right) \\ &- (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds - \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} - \int_{s}^{1} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} dA(y) \right] \\ &- \int_{s}^{1} \left(\frac{y_{1}}{1-B} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right) dA(y) \\ &- (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} + (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &+ \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} \frac{y_{1}-y_{2}}{1-B} \\ &- \int_{s}^{1} \left(\frac{y_{1}}{1-B} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right) dA(y) \\ &+ (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &+ \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} \frac{y_{1}-y_{2}}{1-B} \\ &- \int_{s}^{1} \left(\frac{y_{1}}{1-B} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right) dA(y) \\ &+ (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] f(s,p(s)) ds \\ &+ \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \left[(1-s)^{\theta-1} \frac{y_{1}-y_{2}}{1-B} \\ &- \int_{s}^{1} \left(\frac{y_{1}}{1-B} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} - \frac{y_{2}}{1-B} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \right) dA(y) \\ &+ f(s,p(s)) ds \right| \geq \frac{(y_{1}-y_{2})L_{1}}{1-B} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} (1-s)^{\theta-1} ds \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1-B} (y_{2}-s)^{\theta-1} \\ &- \frac{y_{1}}{1-B} (y_{1}-s)^{\theta-1} \right] ds dA(y) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &+ L_{1} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[(y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds \\ &+ \frac{(y_{1} - y_{2}) L_{1}}{1 - B} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1 - B} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} ds \right] \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1 - B} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} ds + \frac{(y_{1} - y_{2}) L_{1}}{1 - B} \int_{y_{2}}^{1} (1 - s)^{\theta - 1} ds + L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \int_{y_{2}}^{1} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1 - B} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - \frac{y_{1}}{1 - B} (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds dA (y) \\ &= \frac{(y_{1} - y_{2}) L_{1}}{1 - B} \int_{0}^{1} (1 - s)^{\theta - 1} ds \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \left[\frac{y_{2}}{1 - B} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - \frac{y_{1}}{1 - B} (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} ds + L_{1} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[(y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} ds + L_{1} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[(y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{y_{1}}^{y_{2}} (y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} ds + L_{1} \int_{0}^{y_{1}} \left[(y_{2} - s)^{\theta - 1} - (y_{1} - s)^{\theta - 1} \right] ds = \frac{(y_{1} - y_{2}) L_{1}}{(1 - B) \theta} \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \left[\frac{y_{1} (y_{1} - 1)^{\theta}}{(1 - B) \theta} - \frac{y_{2} (y_{2} - 1)^{\theta}}{(1 - B) \theta} \right] dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \int_{s}^{1} \left[\frac{y_{2}^{\theta + 1}}{(1 - B) \theta} - \frac{y_{1}^{\theta + 1}}{(1 - B) \theta} \right] dA (y) \\ &+ L_{1} \left(\frac{y_{2}^{\theta}}{\theta} - \frac{y_{1}^{\theta}}{\theta} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Since $y, y(y-1)^{\theta}, y^{\theta+1}, y^{\theta}$ are uniformly continuous on [0, 1], $A_{\mu}(\Omega)$ is equicontinuous, by using Arzela-Ascoli's theorem, we can prove that $A_{\mu} : P \longrightarrow P$ is completely continuous. The proof is completed.

The following Guo-Krasnoselskii's fixed point theorem is used to prove the existence of positive solution of (7).

Theorem 7 (see [37]). Let *P* be a cone of real Banach space *X* and let Ω_1 and Ω_2 be two bounded open sets in *X* such that $0 \in \Omega_1 \in \overline{\Omega}_1 \in \Omega_2$. Let operator $A : P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1) \longrightarrow P$ be completely continuous operator. If one of the following two conditions holds:

(1) $||Ap|| \le ||p||$ for all $p \in P \cap \partial\Omega_1$, $||Ap|| \ge ||p||$ for all $p \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2$,

(2) $||Ap|| \ge ||p||$ for all $p \in P \cap \partial\Omega_1$, $||Ap|| \le ||p||$ for all $p \in P \cap \partial\Omega_2$, then A has at least one fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega}_2 \setminus \Omega_1)$.

3. Existence of Positive Solutions

In this section, we investigate the existence of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems of fractional differential equation (7).

For convenience, we denote them by

$$h_{0} = \lim_{u \to 0^{+}} \sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,u)}{u},$$

$$h_{\infty} = \lim_{u \to +\infty} \sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,u)}{u},$$

$$h_{0}^{*} = \lim_{u \to 0^{+}} \inf_{y \in [1/4,3/4]} \frac{f(y,u)}{u},$$

$$h_{\infty}^{*} = \lim_{u \to +\infty} \inf_{y \in [1/4,3/4]} \frac{f(y,u)}{u},$$

$$C = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\theta + 1)(1 - B)},$$

$$E = \frac{N^{2}(1 - B)}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1 - s)^{\theta - 1} ds.$$
(30)

Theorem 8. Suppose that $Ch_0 < Eh_{\infty}^*$ holds; then for $\mu \in (1/h_{\infty}^*E, 1/Ch_0)$, problem (7) has a positive solution. Here we impose $h_0^{-1} = +\infty$ if $h_0 = 0$ and $[h_{\infty}^*]^{-1} = 0$ if $h_{\infty}^* = +\infty$.

Proof. Let $\mu \in (1/h_{\infty}^*E, 1/Ch_0)$ and $\epsilon > 0$ satisfy

$$\frac{1}{\left(h_{\infty}^{*}-\epsilon\right)E} \leq \mu \leq \frac{1}{C\left(h_{0}+\epsilon\right)}.$$
(31)

According to the definition of h_0 , we know that there exists a constant $E_1 > 0$ such that

$$f(y,u) \le (h_0 + \varepsilon) u$$
, for $u \in [0, E_1]$, $y \in [0, 1]$. (32)

Put $\Omega_1 = \{p \in P : ||p|| < E_1\}$. Let $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$. We have $||p|| = E_1$ and

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\leq \frac{\mu}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} (h_{0}+\varepsilon) p(s) ds$$

$$\leq \frac{\mu(h_{0}+\varepsilon)}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} ds \cdot \|p\|$$

$$= (h_{0}+\varepsilon) \mu C \cdot \|p\| \leq \|p\|, \quad y \in [0,1].$$

$$(33)$$

Therefore, $||A_{\mu}p|| \le ||p||$ for $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_1$.

By the definition of $h^*_\infty,$ we know that there exists $E_2>0$ such that

$$f(y,u) \ge (h_{\infty}^* - \epsilon)u, \text{ for } u \ge E_2 \text{ and } y \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right].$$
 (34)

Let $E_3 = \max\{2E_1, E_2/N(1-B)\}, \Omega_2 = \{p \in P : ||p|| < E_3\}$. Then for $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$, by (25) we have

$$\min_{y \in [1/4, 3/4]} p(y) \ge N(1-B) \|p\| \ge E_2,$$
(35)

and thus

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \mu \int_{1/4}^{3/4} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} (h_{\infty}^{*}-\epsilon) p(s) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{\mu N^{2} (h_{\infty}^{*}-\epsilon) (1-B)}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} ||p|| ds$$

$$= \mu E (h_{\infty}^{*}-\epsilon) \cdot ||p|| \geq ||p|| .$$

$$(36)$$

Therefore, $||A_{\mu}p|| \ge ||p||$ for $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_2$.

By Theorem 7, if $\mu \in (1/h_{\infty}^*E, 1/Ch_0)$, we assert that A_{μ} has a fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega_2} \setminus \Omega_1)$ and therefore problem (7) has at least one positive solution. The proof is completed. \Box

Theorem 9. Assume that $h_{\infty}C < Eh_0^*$ holds. Then for $\mu \in (1/Eh_0^*, 1/h_{\infty}C)$, the problem (7) has at least a positive solution. Here we impose $[h_0^*]^{-1} = 0$ if $h_0^* = +\infty$ and $[h_{\infty}]^{-1} = +\infty$ if $h_{\infty} = 0$.

Proof. Let $\mu \in (1/Eh_0^*, 1/h_\infty C)$ and $\epsilon > 0$ such that

$$\frac{1}{\left(h_{0}^{*}-\epsilon\right)E} \leq \mu \leq \frac{1}{C\left(h_{\infty}+\epsilon\right)}.$$
(37)

According to the definition of h_0^* , there exists a constant $E_4 > 0$ such that

$$f(y,u) \ge (h_0^* - \epsilon) u,$$

for $u \in (0, E_4]$ and $y \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}\right].$ (38)

Put $\Omega_3 = \{p \in P : ||p|| < E_4\}$. Let $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_3$; we have

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\ge \mu \int_{1/4}^{3/4} G(y,s) f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\ge \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} f(s, p(s)) ds$$

$$\ge \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} (h_{0}^{*}-\epsilon) p(s) ds$$

$$\geq \frac{\mu N^2 \left(h_0^* - \epsilon\right) \left(1 - B\right)}{\Gamma \left(\theta\right)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} \left(1 - s\right)^{\theta - 1} \left\|p\right\| ds$$
$$= \mu E \left(h_0^* - \epsilon\right) \cdot \left\|p\right\| \geq \left\|p\right\|.$$
(39)

Therefore, $||A_{\mu}p|| \ge ||p||$ for $p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_3$.

It follows from the definition of h_{∞} that there exists a constant $E_5 > 0$ such that

$$f(y,u) \le \left(h_{\infty} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}\right)u$$
, for $u \ge E_5$ and $y \in [0,1]$. (40)

This together with the continuity of f implies that

$$f(y,u) \le \left(h_{\infty} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}\right)u + M,$$
for $u \in R$ and $y \in [0,1]$

$$(41)$$

holds for some M > 0.

Let $E_6 = \max\{2E_4, E_5, 2M/\varepsilon\}, \Omega_4 = \{p \in P : ||p|| < E_6\}.$ For $\forall p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_4$, we conclude that

$$(A_{\mu}p)(y) = \mu \int_{0}^{1} G(y,s) f(s,p(s)) ds$$

$$\leq \frac{\mu}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} \left(h_{\infty} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}\right) \|p\| ds$$

$$+ \frac{M\mu}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} ds$$

$$= \mu C \left(\left(h_{\infty} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}\right) \|p\| + M \right) \leq \mu C \left(h_{\infty} + \varepsilon\right) \|p\|$$

$$\leq \|p\|.$$

$$(42)$$

Therefore, $||A_{\mu}p|| \le ||p||$ for $\forall p \in P \cap \partial \Omega_4$.

By Theorem 7, if $\mu \in (1/Eh_0^*, 1/h_\infty C)$, we conclude that A_μ has a fixed point in $P \cap (\overline{\Omega_4} \setminus \Omega_3)$, and so problem (7) has one positive solution. The proof is completed.

4. Nonexistence of Positive Solutions

In this section, we present some sufficient conditions for nonexistence of positive solution to integral boundary value problems of fractional differential equation (7).

Theorem 10. If $h_0 < +\infty$ and $h_{\infty} < +\infty$, then there exists a $\mu^* > 0$ such that problem (7) has no positive solution for $\mu \in (0, \mu^*)$.

Proof. Since $h_0 < +\infty$, $h_{\infty} < +\infty$, we have $f(y, u) \le n_1 u$ for $u \in [0, r_1]$, and $f(y, u) \le n_2 u$ for $u \in [r_2, +\infty)$, where n_1, n_2, r_1, r_2 are positive numbers with $r_1 < r_2$. Let $n = \max\{n_1, n_2, \max_{r_1 \le u \le r_2} (f(y, u)/u)\}$; then we have $f(y, u) \le nu$ for $u \in [0, +\infty)$. Suppose $p_0(y)$ is a positive solution of problem (7); then we are going to prove that this leads to a contradiction for $0 < \mu < \mu^* := 1/Cn$. Since $(A_{\mu}p_0)(y) = p_0(y)$, for $y \in [0, 1]$, then

$$\|p_{0}\| = \|A_{\mu}p_{0}\|$$

$$\leq \frac{\mu}{\Gamma(\theta)(1-B)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\theta-1} f(y, p_{0}(y)) ds \quad (43)$$

$$\leq \mu C n \|p_{0}\| < \|p_{0}\|,$$

which is a contradiction. Therefore this completes the proof. $\hfill \Box$

Theorem 11. If $h_0^* > 0$, $h_\infty^* > 0$, f(t, u) > 0 for $t \in [1/4, 3/4]$ and u > 0, then there exists a $\mu^* > 0$ such that problem (7) has no positive solution for all $\mu > \mu^*$.

Proof. Since $h_0^* > +\infty$, $h_\infty^* > +\infty$, we have $f(y, u) \ge m_1 u$ for $u \in [0, r_1]$, and $f(y, u) \ge m_2 u$ for $u \in [r_2, +\infty)$, where m_1, m_2, r_1, r_2 are positive numbers and $r_1 < r_2$. Let $m = \min\{m_1, m_2, \min_{r_1 \le u \le r_2} (f(y, u)/u)\} > 0$; then we have $f(y, u) \ge mu$ for $u \in [0, +\infty)$. Suppose $p_1(y)$ is a positive solution of problem (7); then we are going to prove that this leads to a contradiction for $\mu > \mu^* := 1/EmN(1 - B)$. Since $A_\mu p_1 = p_1$, then

$$\begin{split} \|p_{1}\| &= \left\|A_{\mu}p_{1}\right\| \geq \frac{\mu N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} f(s, p(s)) \, ds \\ &\geq \frac{\mu m N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} p(s) \, ds \\ &\geq \frac{\mu m N}{\Gamma(\theta)} \int_{1/4}^{3/4} (1-s)^{\theta-1} N(1-B) \|p_{1}\| \, ds \\ &\geq \mu Em N(1-B) \|p_{1}\| > \|p_{1}\|, \end{split}$$
(44)

which is a contradiction. Therefore this completes the proof.

5. Example

Example 1. We consider the following fractional equation:

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{5/2}p(y) + \mu(yp^{3}(y) - p(y) + e^{p(y)} - 1) = 0,$$

$$y \in [0, 1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} p(y) dy,$$

(45)

where $\theta = 5/2$, $f(y, p) = yp^3 - p + e^p - 1$, A(y) = (1/2)y, B = 1/4 < 1. We obtain $C = 8/15\Gamma(5/2)$, N = 3/64, $E = 27(9\sqrt{3} - 1)/1310720\Gamma(5/2)$.

It is easy to see that, for all p > 0,

$$\sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,p)}{p} = p^2 - 1 + \frac{e^p - 1}{p}$$
(46)

and

$$\inf_{y \in [1/4, 3/4]} \frac{f(y, p)}{p} = \frac{1}{4}p^2 - 1 + \frac{e^p - 1}{p}.$$
 (47)

Then $h_0 = 0$, $h_{\infty}^* = \infty$; from Theorem 8, problem (45) has a positive solution.

Example 2. We consider the following fractional equation:

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{5/2}p(y) + \mu\left(\sqrt[3]{p(y)} + y\ln(p(y) + 3)\right) = 0,$$

$$y \in [0, 1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} p(y) \, dy,$$
(48)

where $\theta = 5/2$, $f(y, p) = \sqrt[3]{p} + y \ln(p+3)$, A(y) = (1/2)y, and B = 1/4 < 1. We obtain $C = 8/15\Gamma(5/2)$, N = 3/64, and $E = 27(9\sqrt{3} - 1)/1310720\Gamma(5/2)$.

One can easily see that, for all p > 0,

$$\sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,p)}{p} = \frac{\sqrt[3]{p} + \ln(p+3)}{p}$$
(49)

and

$$\inf_{y \in [1/4,3/4]} \frac{f(y,p)}{p} = \frac{\sqrt[3]{p} + (1/4)\ln(p+3)}{p}.$$
 (50)

Then $h_{\infty} = 0$, $h_0^* = \infty$; from Theorem 9, problem (48) has a positive solution.

Example 3. We consider the following fractional equation:

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0, \quad y \in [0, 1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} p(y) \, dy,$$
(51)

where $\theta = 5/2$, f(y, p) = yp, A(y) = (1/2)y, and B = 1/4 < 1. We obtain $C = 8/15\Gamma(5/2)$, N = 3/64, and $E = 27(9\sqrt{3} - 1)/1310720\Gamma(5/2)$.

By direct calculation, we obtain that

$$h_0 = \lim_{p \to 0^+} \sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,p)}{p} = 1 < +\infty$$
(52)

and

$$h_{\infty} = \lim_{p \to +\infty} \sup_{y \in [0,1]} \frac{f(y,p)}{p} = 1 < +\infty.$$
 (53)

Take n = 1 and $\mu^* = 45\sqrt{\pi}/32 > 0$. By Theorem 10, problem (51) has no positive solution for $0 < \mu < \mu^*$.

Example 4. We consider the following fractional equation:

$${}^{c}D_{0+}^{5/2}p(y) + \mu y p(y) = 0, \quad y \in [0,1],$$

$$p(0) = p''(0) = 0,$$

$$p(1) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{1} p(y) \, dy,$$
(54)

where $\theta = 5/2$, f(y, p) = yp, A(y) = (1/2)y, and B = 1/4 < 1. We obtain $C = 8/15\Gamma(5/2)$, N = 3/64, and $E = 27(9\sqrt{3} - 1)/1310720\Gamma(5/2)$.

Obviously, we can infer that

$$h_0^* = \lim_{p \to 0^+} \inf_{y \in [1/4, 3/4]} \frac{f(y, p)}{p} = \frac{1}{4} > 0$$
(55)

and

$$h_{\infty}^{*} = \lim_{p \to +\infty} \inf_{y \in [1/4, 3/4]} \frac{f(y, p)}{p} = \frac{1}{4} > 0.$$
 (56)

Take m = 1/4 and $\mu^* = 3.4\sqrt{\pi}/81(9\sqrt{3}-1) \times 10^8$. By Theorem 11, problem (54) has no positive solution for $\mu > \mu^*$.

Data Availability

The dataset supporting the conclusions of this article is included within the article.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The research is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation (NNSF) of China (11371221, 11571207), Shandong Natural Science Foundation (ZR2018MA011), and the Tai'shan Scholar Engineering Construction Fund of Shandong Province of China.

References

- R. P. Agarwal, M. Benchohra, and S. Hamani, "A survey on existence results for boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations and inclusions," *Acta Applicandae Mathematicae*, vol. 109, no. 3, pp. 973–1033, 2010.
- [2] R. Hilfer, Applications of Fractional Calculus in Physics, World Scientific, Singapore, 2000.
- [3] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, Elsevier, New York, NY, USA, 2006.
- [4] H. W. Yang, X. Chen, M. Guo, and Y. D. Chen, "A new ZK–BO equation for three-dimensional algebraic Rossby solitary waves and its solution as well as fission property," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 91, pp. 2019–2032, 2018.
- [5] C. Bai, "Triple positive solutions for a boundary value problem of nonlinear fractional differential equation," *Electronic Journal* of *Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 2008, no. 16, pp. 1–10, 2008.

- [6] Z. Bai, "On positive solutions of a nonlocal fractional boundary value problem," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 72, no. 2, pp. 916–924, 2010.
- [7] Z. Bai, S. Zhang, S. Sun, and C. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal* of *Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, no. 6, pp. 1–8, 2016.
- [8] M. Benchohra, A. Cabada, and D. Seba, "An existence result for nonlinear fractional differential equations on Banach spaces," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 628916, 11 pages, 2009.
- [9] A. Cabada, S. Dimitrijevic, T. Tomovic, and S. Aleksic, "The existence of a positive solution for nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary value conditions," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 6, pp. 1880–1891, 2017.
- [10] A. Cabada and Z. Hamdi, "Nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary value conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 228, pp. 251–257, 2014.
- [11] Y. Cui, W. Ma, X. Wang, and X. Su, "Uniqueness theorem of differential system with coupled integral boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 2018, no. 9, pp. 1–10, 2018.
- [12] Y. Cui, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "Monotone iterative technique for nonlinear boundary value problems of fractional order *p e* (2,3]," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, Article ID 248, 2017.
- [13] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [14] C. S. Goodrich, "Existence of a positive solution to a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, no. 9, pp. 1050–1055, 2010.
- [15] A. Guezane-Lakoud and R. Khaldi, "Positive solution to a fractional boundary value problem," *International Journal of Differential Equations*, Article ID 763456, 19 pages, 2011.
- [16] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis, Modelling and Control*, vol. 21, no. 5, pp. 635–650, 2016.
- [17] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [18] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions to singular fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 11, pp. 3061–3074, 2013.
- [19] J. Jiang, W. Liu, and H. Wang, "Positive solutions to singular Dirichlet-type boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 169, 2018.
- [20] N. Kosmatov and W. Jiang, "Resonant functional problems of fractional order," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 91, pp. 573–579, 2016.
- [21] L. Liu, X. Zhang, J. Jiang, and Y. Wu, "The unique solution of a class of sum mixed monotone operator equations and its application to fractional boundary value problems," *The Journal* of *Nonlinear Science and Its Applications*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 2943– 2958, 2016.
- [22] X. Lv, X. Meng, and X. Wang, "Extinction and stationary distribution of an impulsive stochastic chemostat model with

nonlinear perturbation," *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, vol. 110, pp. 273–279, 2018.

- [23] T. Qi, Y. Liu, and Y. Zou, "Existence result for a class of coupled fractional differential systems with integral boundary value conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 7, pp. 4034–4045, 2017.
- [24] T. Qi, Y. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence of solutions for a class of coupled fractional differential systems with nonlocal boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6703860, 9 pages, 2017.
- [25] M. U. Rehman and R. A. Khan, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for multi-point boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, no. 9, pp. 1038–1044, 2010.
- [26] Q. Sun, H. Ji, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for boundary value problems of fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6461930, 6 pages, 2018.
- [27] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The convergence analysis and error estimation for unique solution of a p-Laplacian fractional differential equation with singular decreasing nonlinearity," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2018, Article ID 82, 2018.
- [28] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "The existence and nonexistence of entire large solutions for a quasilinear Schrödinger elliptic system by dual approach," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 464, no. 2, pp. 1089–1106, 2018.
- [29] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Zou, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for systems of fractional differential equations with Riemann-Stieltjes integral boundary condition," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2018, Article ID 204, 2018.
- [30] X. Zhang, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "Existence and nonexistence of blow-up solutions for a Schrödinger equation involving a nonlinear operator," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 85–91, 2018.
- [31] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.
- [32] Y. Zou and G. He, "A fixed point theorem for systems of nonlinear operator equations and applications to (p1, p2)-Laplacian system," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 15, Article ID 74, 2018.
- [33] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [34] Y. Zou and G. He, "The existence of solutions to integral boundary value problems of fractional differential equations at resonance," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 2785937, 7 pages, 2017.
- [35] Y. Zou, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "The existence of solutions for fourpoint coupled boundary value problems of fractional differential equations at resonance," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 314083, 8 pages, 2014.
- [36] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 161, 2017.
- [37] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article Synchronization of Different Uncertain Fractional-Order Chaotic Systems with External Disturbances via T-S Fuzzy Model

Lin Wang,¹ Jinbo Ni^(b),¹ and Chunzhi Yang²

¹School of Mathematics and Big Date, Anhui University of Science and Technology, Huainan 232001, China ²Department of Applied Mathematics, Huainan Normal University, Huainan 232038, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Jinbo Ni; jinboni2018@163.com

Received 22 May 2018; Accepted 18 July 2018; Published 12 August 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Lin Wang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

This paper presents an adaptive fuzzy synchronization control strategy for a class of different uncertain fractional-order chaotic/hyperchaotic systems with unknown external disturbances via T-S fuzzy systems, where the parallel distributed compensation technology is provided to design adaptive controller with fractional adaptation laws. T-S fuzzy models are employed to approximate the unknown nonlinear systems and tracking error signals are used to update the parametric estimates. The asymptotic stability of the closed-loop system and the boundedness of the states and parameters are guaranteed by fractional Lyapunov theory. This approach is also valid for synchronization of fractional-order chaotic systems with the same system structure. One constructive example is given to verify the feasibility and superiority of the proposed method.

1. Introduction

Fractional calculus is a mathematical topic being more than 300 years old, which can be traced back to the birth of integer-order calculus. The fundamentals results of fractional calculus were concluded in [1]. At present, researchers found that fractional differential equations not only improve the veracity in modeling physical systems but also generate a lot of applications in physics, electrical engineering, robotics, control systems, and chemical mixing [2–11]. In addition, the chaotic behavior has been discovered in many fractional-order systems, for instance, the fractional-order Chen's system, the fractional-order Chua's system, and the fractional-order Liu system. In view of chaotic potential value in control systems and secure communication [12], chaos synchronization was studied by more and more researches [13, 14].

The conventional nonlinear systems control approaches suffer from discontented performance resulting from structure and parametric uncertainties, external disturbances. Usually, it is very hard to provide accurate mathematical models [15–25]. To control these uncertain systems, adaptive fuzzy/neural-network control was proposed [26, 27]. This method is effective and superior for handling parametric and structure uncertainties, external disturbances in integerorder nonlinear systems [28, 29], where tracking error is developed to update adjusted parameters and fuzzy logic systems or neural networks are introduced to model unknown physical systems as well as to approximate unknown nonlinear functions. There are two types of fuzzy logic systems: Mamdani type and T-S type. T-S fuzzy logic system is first proposed by Takagi and Sugeno [30]. Subsequently, many works found that T-S fuzzy systems can uniformly approximate any continuous functions on a compact set with random accuracy based on the Weierstrass approximation theorem [31]. Moreover, it was also shown that the approximation ability of T-S fuzzy systems was better than the Mamdani fuzzy systems [32]. Therefore, many studies focused on the chaos synchronization of fractional-order chaotic systems via T-S fuzzy models. For example, synchronization of fractional-order modified chaotic system via new linear control, backstepping control, and T-S fuzzy approaches was investigated in [33]. Impulsive control for fractional-order chaotic system was presented in [34]. Other results about the synchronization of a fractional-order chaotic system via T-S fuzzy approaches can be found in [35, 36]. However, only chaos synchronization of fractional-order nonlinear systems with same structure based on T-S fuzzy systems is considered in above previous works.

This work investigates the chaos synchronization of fractional-order chaotic systems with different structures based on T-S fuzzy systems, where external disturbances in slaves system are considered. T-S fuzzy systems with random rule consequents are introduced to model controlled systems, whereas T-S fuzzy systems that have the same rule consequents with Mamdani fuzzy systems are used to approximate unknown nonlinear functions. The asymptotic stability of closed-loop system is proofed based on fractional Lyapunov stability theory. Compared to previous literature, the main contributions of this paper are as follows:

(1) This paper first considers the chaos synchronization of the master system and slave system with different structure based on T-S fuzzy systems, and the external disturbances are assumed to be unknown. The required knowledge of the disturbances is weaker than above previous works, for example, in [34–36]. In these works, the external disturbances are assumed to be bounded with known upper bounds. However, in our control method, we do not need to know the exact value of the upper bounds of external disturbances.

(2) T-S fuzzy logic systems are used to model the controlled system and the final outputs of system can be obtained. By combining the adaptive fuzzy control method and parallel distributed compensation technique, an adaptive controller with fractional-order laws is designed. The proposed method is superior to some works based on linear matrix inequality (LMI) and modified LMI [37].

2. Fundamentals of Fractional Calculus and Fuzzy Logic Systems

2.1. Fractional Calculus. There are two frequently used definitions for fractional integration and differentiation: Riemann-Liouville (denote R-L) and Caputo definitions. In this paper, we will consider Caputo's definition, whose initial conditions are as the same form of the integer-order one [38–40]. The fractional integral is designed as [1]

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{-\mu}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\mu)}\int_{0}^{t}\frac{u(\xi)}{(t-\xi)^{1-\mu}}d\xi,$$
(1)

where $\mu > 0$, $n - 1 \le \mu < n$, and $\Gamma(\cdot)$ is Euler's Gamma function, which is defined as $\Gamma(s) = \int_0^\infty t^{s-1} e^{-t} dt$. The fractional derivative operator is given as

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\mu)} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{u^{(n)}(\xi)}{(t-\xi)^{\mu+1-n}} d\xi.$$
 (2)

Some useful properties of fractional calculus that will be used in the controller design are listed as follows.

Property 1 (see [1, 41–44]). Caputo's fractional derivative and integral are linear operations with $\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \mu \in R$

Property 2. Let $x(t) \in C^{n}[0, T]$. Then we have

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{-\mu}{}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}u(t) = u(t) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{u^{(k)}(0)}{k!}t^{k}.$$
 (4)

Property 3 (see [1, 45–47]). The Laplace transform of (2) is

$$\mathscr{L}\left[{}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}f(t)\right] = s^{\mu}F(s) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} s^{\mu-k-1}f^{(k)}(0), \qquad (5)$$

with $F(s) = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]$.

Definition 4. The two-parameter Mittag-Leffler function was defined by [1]

$$E_{\alpha,\beta}(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{+\infty} \frac{z^k}{\Gamma(k\alpha + \beta)},\tag{6}$$

with α , $\beta > 0$ and $z \in C$. The Laplace transform of the Mittag-Leffler function is given as

$$\mathscr{L}\left[t^{\beta-1}E_{\alpha,\beta}\left(-at^{\alpha}\right)\right] = \frac{s^{\alpha-\beta}}{s^{\alpha}+a}.$$
(7)

In the subsequent paper, we only consider the case that $\mu \in (0, 1)$.

2.2. Takagi-Sugeno Fuzzy Logic Systems. Unlike the Mamdani fuzzy logic systems, the ith rule of a Multi-Input and Multioutput general fractional-order Takagi-Sugeno (T-S) fuzzy systems can be expressed as follows ($i = 1, 2, \dots, N$):

$$R^i$$
: If $x_1(t)$ is F_1^i and \cdots and $x_n(t)$ is F_n^i , then
 ${}_0^C D_t^{\mu} \mathbf{x}(t) = f_i(t, \mathbf{x}(t)),$

with $F_j^i \in R, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$ are fuzzy sets, $\mathbf{x}(t) = (x_1(t), x_2(t), \dots, x_n(t))^T \in R^n$ is a state vector, and $f_i(t, \mathbf{x}(t))$ is a random function. In this paper, singleton fuzzification, center average defuzzification, and product inference are adopted and a general fractional-order T-S fuzzy system can be rewritten in the form

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right)f_{i}\left(t,\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right),$$
(8)

where $\mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) = \prod_{j=1}^n F_j^i(x_j(t)) / \sum_{i=1}^N (\prod_{j=1}^n F_j^i(x_j(t)))$ satisfying $\sum_{i=1}^N \mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) = 1$ and $\mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) \ge 0$.

Depending on the above statements, a main difference of Mamdani fuzzy logic systems and T-S fuzzy systems is that the rule consequents are functions for T-S fuzzy system whereas the rule consequents are fuzzy sets for Mamdani fuzzy logic systems. Moreover, the T-S fuzzy logic systems are also universal approximators [31].

3. Adaptive Fuzzy Synchronization Control

3.1. Problem Statement. Consider the following fractionalorder chaotic system as the master system via T-S type fuzzy systems. The *i*th rule can be expressed as $(i = 1, 2, \dots, N)$

$$R^i$$
: If $x_1(t)$ is F_1^i and \cdots and $x_n(t)$ is F_n^i , then
 ${}_0^C D_t^\mu \mathbf{x}(t) = A_i \mathbf{x}(t) + \mathbf{b}_1,$

where A_i is a constant matrix, $\mathbf{x}(t) \in D_1 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state vector (D_1 is a compact set), \mathbf{b}_1 is a constant vector, and F_j^i , $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$, are fuzzy sets. Hence, the final output of master system can be rewritten as

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right) \left[A_{i}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right) + \mathbf{b}_{1}\right],\tag{9}$$

with $\mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) = \prod_{j=1}^n F_j^i(x_j(t)) / \sum_{i=1}^N [\prod_{j=1}^n F_j^i(x_j(t))]$ satisfying $\mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) \ge 0$ and $\sum_{i=1}^N \mu_i(\mathbf{x}(t)) = 1$. Consider the following fractional-order chaotic system

Consider the following fractional-order chaotic system with external disturbances in the equation as the slave system based on T-S fuzzy models. The *i*th rule can be written in the following form $(i = 1, \dots, N)$:

$$R^i$$
: If $y_1(t)$ is \widehat{F}_1^i and $y_2(t)$ is \widehat{F}_2^i and \cdots and $y_n(t)$ is \widehat{F}_n^i ,
then ${}_0^C D_t^{\mu} \mathbf{y}(t) = B_i \mathbf{y}(t) + \mathbf{b}_2 + \mathbf{u}(t) + \mathbf{d}_i(t, \mathbf{y})$,

where B_i is a constant matrix, $\mathbf{y}(t) \in D_2 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state vector (D_2 is a compact set), \mathbf{b}_2 is a constant vector, \hat{F}_j^i , $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$, are fuzzy sets, $u(t) \in \mathbb{R}$ is control input, and $\mathbf{d}_i(t, \mathbf{y}) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ are unknown external disturbances. Hence, the final output of slave system can be obtained as

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_i \left(\mathbf{y} \left(t \right) \right) \left[B_i \mathbf{y} \left(t \right) + \mathbf{b}_2 + \mathbf{u} \left(t \right) + \mathbf{d}_i \left(t, \mathbf{y} \right) \right],$$
(10)

with $\mu_i(\mathbf{y}(t)) = \prod_{j=1}^n \widehat{F}_j^i(y_j(t)) / \sum_{i=1}^N [\prod_{j=1}^n \widehat{F}_j^i(y_j(t))]$ satisfying $\mu_i(\mathbf{y}(t)) \ge 0$ and $\sum_{i=1}^N \mu_i(\mathbf{y}(t)) = 1$.

The control objective of this work is to design a proper adaptive controller u(t) to synchronize the above chaotic systems (9) and (10) with the tracking error signal

$$\mathbf{e}\left(t\right) = \mathbf{y}\left(t\right) - \mathbf{x}\left(t\right) \tag{11}$$

asymptotically converging to zero with random accuracy, that is, $\lim_{t \to +\infty} ||\mathbf{e}(t)|| = 0$. The norm adopts Euclid norm in this paper. In addition, all states and parameters in the closed-loop system are bounded. The following assumptions are necessary.

Assumption 5. The structure of master system (9) and slave system (10) is different. The parameters and the structure of the master system are complete unknown or partial unknown, but the parameters and structure of the slave system are known.

Assumption 6. The unknown disturbances $\mathbf{d}_i(t, \mathbf{y}) = (d_i^1(t, \mathbf{y}), \dots, d_i^n(t, \mathbf{y}))^T$, $(i = 1, 2, \dots, N)$ satisfying $|d_i^j(t, \mathbf{y})| \le \rho_i^j(\mathbf{y})$ with $\rho_i^j(\mathbf{y})$ being a continuous function, where $\rho_i^j(\mathbf{y})$ is the estimated value of the observed value for $|d_i^j(t, \mathbf{y})|$, for all $\mathbf{y} \in D_2$.

Remark 7. It is worth pointing out that Assumptions 5 and 6 are rational. Due to the boundedness of chaos systems, we assume that D_1 and D_2 are compact sets. Since $\mathbf{d}_i(t, \mathbf{y})$ are unknown external disturbances and may be not continuous, they are assumed to be unknown measurable nonlinear functions. The slave systems and the controller lie on the receiving terminal; hence, the parameters and the structure of the master system may be complete unknown or partial unknown, but the parameters and structure of the slave system are known.

3.2. Control Design. The synchronization error dynamic equation can be obtained from (11) as

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\mathbf{e}\left(t\right) = {}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\mathbf{y}\left(t\right) - {}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)$$
$$= \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{y}\left(t\right)\right)B_{i}\mathbf{y}\left(t\right) - \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right)A_{i}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)$$
$$+ \mathbf{m} + \mathbf{u}\left(t\right) + \sum_{i=1}^{N}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{y}\left(t\right)\right)\mathbf{d}_{i}\left(t,\mathbf{y}\right),$$
(12)

with $\mathbf{m} = \mathbf{b}_2 - \mathbf{b}_1$ being a constant vector.

Based on T-S fuzzy logic system universal approximation theorem, T-S fuzzy systems $\hat{\rho}_i^j(\mathbf{y}, \theta_i^j(t))$ that have the same rule consequents with the Mamdani type fuzzy logic systems are used to approximate to $\rho_i^j(\mathbf{y})$ in the Assumption 6, $j \in 1, 2, \dots, n$ and $i \in 1, 2, \dots, N$, where $\theta_i^j(t)$ are adjusted parameters in fuzzy systems. Denote $\hat{\rho}_i(\mathbf{y}, \theta_i(t)) =$ $(\hat{\rho}_i^1(\mathbf{y}, \theta_i^1(t)), \dots, \hat{\rho}_i^n(\mathbf{y}, \theta_i^n(t)))^T$. Using [48–50], we obtain the ideal parameter as

$$\theta_{i}^{*j} = \arg\min_{\theta_{i}^{j}(t)\in\mathbb{R}} \sup_{t\geq0} \left| \widehat{\rho}_{i}^{j}\left(\mathbf{y}, \theta_{i}^{j}\left(t\right)\right) - \rho_{i}^{j}\left(\mathbf{y}\right) \right|.$$
(13)

Then we obtain the optimal parameter vector as $\boldsymbol{\theta}_i^* = (\theta_i^{*1}, \dots, \theta_i^{*n})^T$. Hence, $\hat{\rho}_i^j(\mathbf{y}, \theta_i^{*j})$ is the ideal approximator of $\rho_i^j(\mathbf{y})$; that is, $\hat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_i(\boldsymbol{y}, \theta_i^*)$ is the ideal approximator of $\boldsymbol{\rho}_i(\mathbf{y})$. The minimum approximation errors and the ideal parameter errors of the fuzzy systems are defined as $(j = 1, 2, \dots, n)$

$$\varepsilon_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) = \rho_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) - \widehat{\rho}_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}, \theta_{i}^{*j}), \qquad (14)$$

$$\widehat{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) = \theta_{i}^{j}(t) - \theta_{i}^{*j}.$$
(15)

According to [29, 51, 52], the approximation errors $\varepsilon_i^j(\mathbf{y})$, $j = 1, 2, \dots, n$) are assumed to be bounded, that is, $|\varepsilon_i^j(\mathbf{y})| \le \varepsilon_i^{*j}$ with the ε_i^{*j} being constants and $\widehat{\varepsilon}_i^{*j}(\mathbf{y})$ being the estimate value of ε_i^{*j} . Thus, from the above analysis, we can obtain the equations $\widehat{\rho}_i(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}_i(t)) = \boldsymbol{\theta}_i^T(t)\varphi_i(\mathbf{y})$ and $\widehat{\rho}_i(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}_i^*) = \boldsymbol{\theta}_i^{*T}\varphi_i(\mathbf{y})$,

where $\varphi_i(\mathbf{y})$ is fuzzy base functions. Denoting $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_i(t) = \boldsymbol{\theta}_i(t) - \boldsymbol{\theta}_i^*$ and $\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_i(\mathbf{y}) = (\varepsilon_i^1(\mathbf{y}), \cdots, \varepsilon_i^n(\mathbf{y}))^T$, one has

$$\widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}(t)) - \boldsymbol{\rho}_{i}(\mathbf{y}) = \widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}(t)) - \widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}^{*}) + \widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}^{*}) - \boldsymbol{\rho}_{i}(\mathbf{y}) = \widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}(t)) - \widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}^{*})$$
(16)
$$- \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_{i}(\mathbf{y}) = \widetilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_{i}^{T}(t) \boldsymbol{\varphi}_{i}(\mathbf{y}) - \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_{i}(\mathbf{y}).$$

Remark 8. As shown in [53], if the rule consequences of T-S fuzzy systems have the same form with the rule consequences of Mamdani type logic systems, then T-S type is equivalent to Mamdani type fuzzy system.

Based on above discussion, the controller is designed with the fuzzy system $\hat{\rho}_i(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}_i(t))$ as well as the estimate value $\hat{\varepsilon}_i^{*j}(\mathbf{y})$ as

$$\mathbf{u}(t) = \mathbf{u}_{d}(t) + \widetilde{\mathbf{u}}(t) + \mathbf{u}_{1}(t) = -\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t)) \left[K\mathbf{e}(t) + B_{i}\mathbf{y}(t) + H_{i}\mathrm{sign}(\mathbf{e}(t)) + T\widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}(t)) + \mathbf{m} \right]$$
(17)
$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{x}(t)) A_{i}\mathbf{x}(t),$$

where the *i*th rule of $\mathbf{u}_d(t)$ and $\tilde{\mathbf{u}}(t)$ can be written as follows, respectively, $(i = 1, 2, \dots, N)$:

 R^i : If $y_1(t)$ is \hat{F}_1^i and $y_2(t)$ is \hat{F}_2^i and \cdots and $y_n(t)$ is \hat{F}_n^i , then $\mathbf{u}_d(t) = -K\mathbf{e}(t) - B_i\mathbf{y}(t) - \mathbf{m}$, with K being an adjusted control gain matrix.

$$R^i$$
: If $x_1(t)$ is F_1^i and \cdots and $x_n(t)$ is F_n^i , then $\tilde{\mathbf{u}}(t) = A_i \mathbf{x}(t)$.

Let us denote $\mathbf{u}_1(t) = -\sum_{i=1}^N \mu_i(\mathbf{y}(t)) [T \hat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_i(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}_i(t)) + H_i \operatorname{sign}(\mathbf{e}(t))]$, where $T = \operatorname{diag}[\operatorname{sign}(\mathbf{e}_1(t)), \cdots, \operatorname{sign}(\mathbf{e}_n(t))]$, $H_i = \operatorname{diag}[\hat{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_i^{*1}(\mathbf{y}), \cdots, \hat{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_i^{*n}(\mathbf{y})]$.

In order to update parametric estimates, the fractional adaptation laws are designed as

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}\left(t\right) = \alpha_{i}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{y}\left(t\right)\right)\left|e_{j}\left(t\right)\right|\varphi_{i}^{j}\left(\mathbf{y}\right),\tag{18}$$

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\widetilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}\left(\mathbf{y}\right) = \beta_{i}\mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{y}\left(\mathbf{t}\right)\right)\left|e_{j}\left(t\right)\right|,\tag{19}$$

with $\alpha_i, \beta_i > 0$ being adaptation rates which are constant parameters. Taking the control law (17) into (12) and letting $K = \text{diag}[k_1, \dots, k_n]$ ($k_i > 0$), we have

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\mathbf{e}(t) = -K\mathbf{e}(t) + \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t))$$

$$\cdot \left[\mathbf{d}_{i}(t,\mathbf{y}) - T\widehat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}_{i}(\mathbf{y},\boldsymbol{\theta}_{i}(t)) - H_{i}\mathrm{sign}(\mathbf{e}(t))\right].$$
(20)

Multiplying both sides of (20) by $\mathbf{e}^{T}(t)$ and letting $\tilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) = \hat{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) - \varepsilon_{i}^{*j}$, one gets

$$\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) {}_{0}^{C} D_{t}^{\mu} \mathbf{e}(t) \leq -\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) K \mathbf{e}(t) - \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t))$$

$$\cdot \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left| e_{j}(t) \right| \left[\widehat{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) + \widehat{\rho}_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}, \theta_{i}^{j}(t)) - \rho_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) \right]$$

$$\leq -\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) K \mathbf{e}(t) + \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t))$$

$$\cdot \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left| e_{j}(t) \right| \left[\varepsilon_{i}^{*j} - \widehat{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) - \widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) \varphi_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) \right] = -\mathbf{e}^{T}(t)$$

$$\cdot K \mathbf{e}(t) - \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t))$$

$$\cdot \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left| e_{j}(t) \right| \left[\widetilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) + \widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) \varphi_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) \right].$$
(21)

3.3. Stability Analysis. Here, fractional Lyapunov's theory is used to analyze the stability in closed-loop system. The following Lemmas are proposed to simplify the stability analysis.

Lemma 9 (see [54]). If $\mu \in (0,1)$ and $\mathbf{x}(t) \in C^1$, then ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{x}(t)^{T}\mathbf{x}(t) \leq 2\mathbf{x}(t)^{T} {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{x}(t)$.

Lemma 10. If ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}x(t) \leq 0$, then one gets $\mathbf{x}(t) \leq x(0)$; if ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}x(t) \geq 0$, then one gets $x(t) \geq x(0)$, with $\mu \in (0, 1)$ and $t \in [0, +\infty)$.

Proof. We only consider the front part. If ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}x(t) \leq 0$, let

$$h(t) = -{}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}x(t).$$
(22)

Both sides of (22) take Laplace transform and one obtains

$$\mathscr{L}\left[\begin{smallmatrix} C\\0\\0\end{smallmatrix} D_t^{\mu} x\left(t\right)\right] + H\left(s\right) = 0.$$
⁽²³⁾

Using Property 3, one obtains the following:

$$s^{\mu}X(s) - s^{\mu-1}x(0) + H(s) = 0.$$
(24)

Further, one gets

$$X(s) = \frac{x(0)}{s} - \frac{H(s)}{s^{\mu}},$$
(25)

with $X(s) = \mathscr{L}[x(t)], H(s) = \mathscr{L}[h(t)]$. Both sides of (25) make Laplace inverse transform and using the fractional integral definition, one obtains

$$x(t) = x(0) - {}_{0}^{C} D_{t}^{-\mu} h(t)$$

= $x(0) - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\mu)} \int_{0}^{t} (t - \xi)^{\mu - 1} h(\xi) d\xi.$ (26)

From the above equation, we get $x(t) \leq x(0), t \in [0, +\infty)$.

Lemma 11. Let $V(t) = (1/2)\mathbf{x}(t)^T\mathbf{x}(t) + (1/2)\mathbf{y}(t)^T\mathbf{y}(t)$ with $\mathbf{x}(t), \mathbf{y}(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ be continuous and derivable functions. If there exists a constant h > 0 such that

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}V\left(t\right) \leq -h\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)^{T}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right),$$
(27)

then $\|\mathbf{x}(t)\|$ and $\|\mathbf{y}(t)\|$ are bounded and $\lim_{t \to +\infty} \|\mathbf{x}(t)\| = 0$.

Proof. According to Lemma 10 and ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}V(t) \leq -h\mathbf{x}(t)^{T}\mathbf{x}(t) \leq 0$, we obtain $V(t) \leq V(0)$. Further, we get the following:

$$\|\mathbf{x}(t)\| \le \sqrt{2V(0)},$$

$$\|\mathbf{y}(t)\| \le \sqrt{2V(0)}.$$
(28)

This means that $||\mathbf{x}(t)||$ and $||\mathbf{y}(t)||$ are bounded.

We will proof that $\mathbf{x}(t)$ tends to **0** asymptotically below. Both sides of (27) commute with μ -order integral; based on Property 2, one gets

$$V(t) - V(0) \le -h_0^C D_t^{-\mu} \mathbf{x}(t)^T \mathbf{x}(t).$$
(29)

Further, one obtains

$$\mathbf{x}(t)^{T}\mathbf{x}(t) \leq 2V(0) - 2h_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{-\mu}\mathbf{x}(t)^{T}\mathbf{x}(t).$$
(30)

Hence, the following can be obtained from (30) with a nonnegative function z(t) as

$$\mathbf{x}(t)^{T} \mathbf{x}(t) + z(t) = 2V(0) - 2h_{0}^{C} D_{t}^{-\mu} \mathbf{x}(t)^{T} \mathbf{x}(t).$$
(31)

Applying the Laplace transform to formula (31) and according to the Definition 4, we have

$$\mathscr{L}\left[\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)^{T}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right] = 2V\left(0\right)\frac{s^{\mu-1}}{s^{\mu}+2h} - Z\left(s\right)\frac{s^{\mu}}{s^{\mu}+2h}$$
$$= \mathscr{L}\left[2V\left(0\right)E_{\mu,1}\left(-2ht^{\mu}\right)\right]$$
(32)

$$-\mathscr{L}\left[z\left(t\right)\right]\mathscr{L}\left[t^{-1}E_{\mu,0}\left(-2ht^{\mu}\right)\right].$$

Hence, using the Laplace inverse transform to (32), we have

$$\mathbf{x}(t)^{T} \mathbf{x}(t) = 2V(0) E_{\mu,1} (-2ht^{\mu}) - z(t) * [t^{-1}] E_{\mu,0} (-2ht^{\mu}),$$
(33)

with * being the convolution operator. Since t^{-1} and $E_{\mu,0}(-2ht^{\mu})$ are nonnegative functions, then $\mathbf{x}(t)^T \mathbf{x}(t) \leq 2V(0)E_{\mu,1}(-2ht^{\mu})$. According to the results in [55], one obtains that $\mathbf{x}(t)$ is M-L stability and $\mathbf{x}(t)$ tends to 0 asymptotically (namely, $\lim_{t\to\infty} \|\mathbf{x}(t)\| = 0$).

From above discussion, the boundedness of all signals in closed-loop system and the convergence of tracking error based on adaptive fuzzy control scheme via T-S fuzzy logic systems is presented in the following theorem. **Theorem 12.** For the master system (9) and slave system (10) under the known initial conditions, if Assumptions 5 and 6 are satisfied and the adaptive controller is given as (17) with the fractional adaptation laws (18) and (19), then all signals in the closed-loop system are bounded and the tracking error signal tends to zero asymptotically.

Proof. Define the following Lyapunov function:

$$V(t) = \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{e}^{T}(t) \mathbf{e}(t) + \sum_{i=1}^{N} \frac{1}{2\alpha_{i}} \widetilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_{i}^{T}(t) \widetilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_{i}(t)$$

$$+ \sum_{i=1}^{N} \frac{1}{2\beta_{i}} \widetilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_{i}^{*T}(\mathbf{y}) \widetilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_{i}^{*}(\mathbf{y}),$$
(34)

with $\tilde{\theta}_i(t) = \theta_i(t) - \theta_i^*$ and $\tilde{\epsilon}_i^*(\mathbf{y}) = \hat{\epsilon}_i^*(\mathbf{y}) - \epsilon_i^*$. Hence, using the Lemma 9, the μ -order derivative of V(t) with respect to time *t* is obtained as

$$C_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}V(t) \leq \mathbf{e}^{T}(t) {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{e}(t) + \sum_{i=1}^{N}\frac{1}{\alpha_{i}}\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_{i}^{T}(t) {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_{i}(t) + \sum_{i=1}^{N}\frac{1}{\beta_{i}}\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_{i}^{*T}(\mathbf{y}) {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\widetilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_{i}^{*}(\mathbf{y})$$

$$(35)$$

Substituting (21) into (35), one gets

$$\begin{split} & \stackrel{C}{}_{0}^{C} D_{t}^{\mu} V(t) \leq -\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) \, K \mathbf{e}(t) \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left[\frac{1}{\alpha_{i}} \widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) \stackrel{C}{}_{0}^{D} D_{t}^{\mu} \widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) \\ & - \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t)) \left| e_{j}(t) \right| \widetilde{\theta}_{i}^{j}(t) \varphi_{i}^{j}(\mathbf{y}) \\ & + \frac{1}{\beta_{i}} \widetilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) \stackrel{C}{}_{0}^{D} D_{t}^{\mu} \widetilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) \\ & - \mu_{i}(\mathbf{y}(t)) \left| e_{j}(t) \right| \widetilde{\varepsilon}_{i}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}) \right], \end{split}$$
(36)

Taking (18) and (19) into (36), one gets the following inequality:

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}V \leq -\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) K\mathbf{e}(t) \leq -\lambda_{min}\mathbf{e}^{T}(t) \mathbf{e}(t), \qquad (37)$$

where λ_{min} is the least eigenvalue of the positive definite matrix *K*. According to Lemma 11 and above discussion, we know that the tracking error signal $\mathbf{e}(t)$ tends to 0 asymptotically (that is, $\lim_{t\to\infty} \|\mathbf{e}(t)\| = 0$) and $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\theta}}_i(t)$ and $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_i^*(\mathbf{y})$ are bounded. Further, it means that $\boldsymbol{\theta}_i(t)$ and $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}_i^*(\mathbf{y})$ are bounded. Because of the boundedness of $\mathbf{e}(t)$ and $\mathbf{x}(t)$, we know that $\mathbf{y}(t)$ is bounded. Based on the control design, $\mathbf{u}(t)$ is bounded. Therefore, we know that all signals in the closed-loop system are bounded.

4. Simulation Example

In this section, in order to further illustrate the effectiveness of the proposed control method designed in previous sections, one example about the synchronization for two different uncertain fractional-order chaotic system is given. The master system of a fractional-order chaotic system via T-S fuzzy model is given as

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\mu}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right) = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{x}\left(t\right)\right) \left[A_{i}\mathbf{x}\left(t\right) + \mathbf{b}_{1}\right],$$
(38)

the ith rule of master system is given by

 $R^{1}: \text{ If } x_{1} \text{ is } F_{1}^{1} \text{ and } x_{2} \text{ is } F_{2}^{1} \text{ and } x_{3} \text{ is } F_{3}^{1}, \text{ then } \\ {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{0.8}\mathbf{x}(t) = A_{1}\mathbf{x}(t) + \mathbf{b}_{1}, \\ R^{2}: \text{ If } x_{1} \text{ is } F_{1}^{2} \text{ and } x_{2} \text{ is } F_{2}^{2} \text{ and } x_{3} \text{ is } F_{3}^{2}, \text{ then } \\ {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{0.8}\mathbf{x}(t) = A_{2}\mathbf{x}(t) + \mathbf{b}_{1}. \end{cases}$

The upper system is formulated to the alike form in (9) with

$$A_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} -10 & 10 & 0 \\ 40 & 0 & -62.6 \\ 25.04 & 0 & -8 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$A_{2} = \begin{bmatrix} -10 & 10 & 0 \\ 40 & 0 & 60.7 \\ -24.28 & 0 & -8 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\mathbf{b}_{1}(t) = (0, 0, 0)^{T}.$$
(39)

Figure 1 depicts the simulation results of the master system with the parameters $N = 2, \mu = 0.8$ with time step h = 0.005. Figure 1 shows $x_1(t), x_2(t)$ and $x_3(t) \in [-6.07, 6.26]$, [-10, 10.6], and [0.2, 9.05], respectively, that is, $\mathbf{x}(t) \in D_1 = [-6.07, 6.26] \times [-10, 10.6] \times [0.2, 9.05]$. Obviously, Chaos was found in system (38) with $\mu = 0.8$.

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state x_1 over the interval [-6.07, 6.26] with the membership functions as

$$F_1^1(x_1(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{0.095 - x_1(t)}{6.165} \right),$$

$$F_1^2(x_1(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \frac{0.095 - x_1(t)}{6.165} \right).$$
(40)

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state x_2 over the interval [-10, 10.6] with the membership functions as

$$F_{2}^{1}(x_{2}(t)) = \frac{1}{2}\left(1 - \frac{0.3 - x_{2}(t)}{10.3}\right),$$

$$F_{2}^{2}(x_{2}(t)) = \frac{1}{2}\left(1 - \frac{0.3 - x_{2}(t)}{10.3}\right).$$
(41)

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state x_3 over the interval [0.2, 9.05] with the membership functions as

$$F_{3}^{1}(x_{3}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{4.625 - x_{3}(t)}{4.425} \right),$$

$$F_{3}^{2}(x_{3}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{4.625 - x_{3}(t)}{4.425} \right).$$
(42)

The slave system of a fractional-order chaotic system with unknown disturbances via T-S fuzzy model is given as

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{0.8}_{t}\mathbf{y}(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{2} \mu_{i}\left(\mathbf{y}(t)\right) \left[B_{i}\mathbf{y}(t) + \mathbf{b}_{2} + \mathbf{u}(t) + \mathbf{d}_{i}\left(t,\mathbf{y}\right)\right].$$

$$(43)$$

The ith rule of slave system is given by

$$R^{1}: \text{ If } y_{1} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{1}^{1} \text{ and } y_{2} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{2}^{1} \text{ and } y_{3} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{3}^{1}, \text{ then } \\ {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{0.8}\mathbf{y}(t) = B_{1}\mathbf{y}(t) + \mathbf{b}_{2} + \mathbf{u}(t) + \mathbf{d}_{1}(t,\mathbf{y}), \\ R^{2}: \text{ If } y_{1} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{1}^{2} \text{ and } y_{2} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{2}^{2} \text{ and } y_{3} \text{ is } \widehat{F}_{3}^{2}, \text{ then } \\ {}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{0.8}\mathbf{y}(t) = B_{2}\mathbf{y}(t) + \mathbf{b}_{2} + \mathbf{u}(t) + \mathbf{d}_{2}(t,\mathbf{y}). \end{cases}$$

The upper system is formulated to the alike form in (10) with

$$B_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} -30 & 30 & 0 \\ 0 & 22.2 & -21.52 \\ 0 & 21.52 & -2.94 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$B_{2} = \begin{bmatrix} -30 & 30 & 0 \\ 0 & 22.2 & 29.21 \\ 0 & -29.21 & -2.94 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\mathbf{b}_{2}(t) = (0, 0, 0)^{T}.$$
(44)

Figure 2 with $\mathbf{u}(t) = \mathbf{0}$ and without the external disturbance is depicted the simulation results of the slave system with the parameters below: $N = 2, \mu = 0.8$, for time step h = 0.005. Moreover, Chaos was found in system (43) with $\mu = 0.8$. Figure 2 shows $y_1(t), y_2(t)$ and $y_3(t) \in [-29.21, 21.52], [-35.6, 26.5]$ and [0, 53.6], respectively, that is, $\mathbf{y}(t) \in D_2 = [-29.21, 21.52] \times [-35.6, 26.5] \times [0, 53.6]$.

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state y_1 over the interval [-29.21, 21.52] with the membership functions as follows:

$$\widehat{F}_{1}^{1}(y_{1}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{-3.845 - y_{1}(t)}{25.365} \right),$$

$$\widehat{F}_{1}^{2}(y_{1}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \frac{-3.845 - y_{1}(t)}{25.365} \right).$$
(45)

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state y_2 over the interval [-35.6, 26.5] with the membership functions as follows:

$$\widehat{F}_{2}^{1}(y_{2}(t)) = \frac{1}{2}\left(1 - \frac{-4.55 - y_{2}(t)}{31.05}\right),$$

$$\widehat{F}_{2}^{2}(y_{2}(t)) = \frac{1}{2}\left(1 - \frac{-4.55 - y_{2}(t)}{31.05}\right).$$
(46)

Two fuzzy sets are defined for the state y_3 over the interval [0, 53.6] with the membership functions as follows:

$$\widehat{F}_{3}^{1}(y_{3}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{26.8 - y_{3}(t)}{26.8} \right),$$

$$\widehat{F}_{3}^{2}(y_{3}(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{26.8 - y_{3}(t)}{26.8} \right).$$
(47)





In the simulation, the initial conditions of master system and slave system are selected as $\mathbf{x}(0) = (1, 1, -2)^T$ and $\mathbf{y}(0) =$ and size system are selected as $\mathbf{x}(0) = (1, 1, -2)$ and $\mathbf{y}(0) = (-2, -3, 3)^T$. The parameters relating the synchronization problem are set to K = E and $\boldsymbol{\rho}_1(y) = \boldsymbol{\rho}_2(y) = (1.5y_1, 1.5y_2, 1.5y_3)^T$. Let $\mathbf{e}(t) = (e_1(t), e_2(t), e_3(t))^T$. The controller is designed as

$$\mathbf{u}(t) = (u_{1}(t), u_{2}(t), u_{3}(t))^{T}$$

$$= -\widehat{F}_{1}^{1}(y_{1}(t))B_{1}\mathbf{y}(t) - T\widehat{\rho}(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}(t)) - \widehat{F}_{1}^{2}B_{2}\mathbf{y}(t)$$

$$- H \text{sign}(\mathbf{e}(t)) - \mathbf{e}(t) + F_{1}^{1}A_{1}\mathbf{x}(t)$$

$$+ F_{1}^{2}A_{2}\mathbf{x}(t).$$
(48)

Let $\hat{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\theta}(t)) = (\hat{\rho}^1, \hat{\rho}^2, \hat{\rho}^3)^T, H = (\hat{\varepsilon}^{*1}(\mathbf{y}), \hat{\varepsilon}^{*2}(\mathbf{y}), \text{ and } \hat{\varepsilon}^{*3}(\mathbf{y}))^T$; then

$$u_{1}(t) = -e_{1}(t) - 10x_{1} + 10x_{2} + 30y_{1} - 30y_{2} - T\hat{\rho}^{1}$$

$$-\hat{\varepsilon}^{*1}(\mathbf{y}),$$

$$u_{2}(t) = -e_{2}(t) + 40x_{1} - 10x_{1}x_{3} - 22.2y_{2} + y_{1}y_{3}$$

$$-T\hat{\rho}^{2} - \hat{\varepsilon}^{*2}(\mathbf{y}),$$

$$u_{3}(t) = -e_{3}(t) - 8x_{3} + 4x_{1}^{2} - y_{1}y_{2} + 2.94y_{3} - T\hat{\rho}^{3}$$

$$-\hat{\varepsilon}^{*3}(\mathbf{y}).$$
(49)



FIGURE 2: Slave system.

The fractional adaptation laws of $\tilde{\theta}^{j}(\mathbf{y})$ and $\tilde{\varepsilon}^{*j}(\mathbf{y}), (j = 1, 2, 3)$, with $\alpha = 700, \beta = 0.05$ are designed to be

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\theta}^{1}(t) = \alpha |e_{1}(t)| \varphi^{1}(\mathbf{y}),$$

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\varepsilon}^{*1}(\mathbf{y}) = \beta |e_{1}(t)|,$$

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\theta}^{2}(t) = \alpha |e_{2}(t)| \varphi^{2}(\mathbf{y}),$$

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\varepsilon}^{*2}(\mathbf{y}) = \beta |e_{2}(t)|,$$

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\theta}^{3}(t) = \alpha |e_{3}(t)| \varphi^{3}(\mathbf{y}),$$

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\mu}_{t}\tilde{\varepsilon}^{*3}(\mathbf{y}) = \beta |e_{3}(t)|.$$
(50)

The simulation results of the proposed adaptive control approach are shown in Figure 3, where subgraph (a) denotes the tracking error trajectory and subgraph (b) denotes the control trajectory. Define the initial conditions of the approximation errors as $\hat{\varepsilon}^{*1}(0) = 0$, $\hat{\varepsilon}^{*2}(0) = 0$, $\hat{\varepsilon}^{*3}(0) = 0$. In reducing the computation of the numerical simulation, $\mathbf{x}(t)$ and $\mathbf{y}(t)$ are replaced by $\mathbf{e}(t)$. Four fuzzy sets are defined for the tracking errors $e_1(t)$, $e_2(t)$, $e_3(t)$ over the interval [-3, 3] with the Gaussian membership functions, where the first parameters are 1.1 and the second parameters are -3, -1, 1, 3, respectively. Comparing the conventional control method with the proposed method, we can see that the proposed approach can synchronize two chaotic plants to desired high accuracy and improve the performance as shown in Figure 3.

5. Conclusions

In this paper, synchronization of different fractional-order chaotic or hyperchaotic systems with unknown disturbances



FIGURE 3: (a) Synchronization error and (b) controller.

and parametric uncertainties is addressed with adaptive fuzzy control algorithm based on T-S fuzzy models. The distinctive features of the proposed control approach are that T-S fuzzy logic systems are introduced to approximate the unknown disturbances and to model the unknown controlled systems; both adaptive fuzzy controller and fractional adaptation laws are developed based on combined fractional Lyapunov stability theory and parallel distributed compensation technique. It is shown that the proposed control method can guarantee that all the signals in the closed-loop system remain bounded and the synchronization error converges towards an arbitrary small neighbourhood of the origin asymptotically. A simulation example is used for verifying the effectiveness of the proposed control strategy. Further works would focus on chaos synchronization control of different uncertain fractional-order chaotic systems with time delay and input saturation.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are available from the corresponding author upon request.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors do not have a direct financial relation with any commercial identity mentioned in their paper that might lead to conflicts of interest for any of the authors.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the Natural Science Foundation of Anhui Province of China under Grant 1808085MF181.

References

- I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, Academic Press, 1999.
- [2] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [3] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "New Result on the Critical Exponent for Solution of an Ordinary Fractional Differential Problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3976469, 4 pages, 2017.
- [4] R. Xu and Y. Zhang, "Generalized Gronwall fractional summation inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Inequalities* and Applications, vol. 2015, no. 1, p. 242, 2015.
- [5] X. Zhang, C. Mao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Exact iterative solution for an abstract fractional dynamic system model for bioprocess," *Qualitative Theory of Dynamical Systems*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 205– 222, 2017.
- [6] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Traveling wave solutions for fractional partial differential equations arising in mathematical physics by an improved fractional Jacobi elliptic equation method," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 10, pp. 3676–3686, 2017.

- [7] L. Zhang and Z. Zheng, "Lyapunov type inequalities for the Riemann-Liouville fractional differential equations of higher order," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, no. 1, p. 270, 2017.
- [8] R. Xu and F. Meng, "Some new weakly singular integral inequalities and their applications to fractional differential equations," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2016, no. 1, p. 78, 2016.
- [9] J. Wang, Y. Yuan, and S. Zhao, "Fractional factorial splitplot designs with two- and four-level factors containing clear effects," *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, vol. 44, no. 4, pp. 671–682, 2015.
- [10] H. Liu, S. Li, J. D. Cao, A. G. Alsaedi, and F. E. Alsaadi, "Adaptive fuzzy prescribed performance controller design for a class of uncertain fractional-order nonlinear systems with external disturbances," *Neurocomputing*, vol. 219, pp. 422–430, 2017.
- [11] H. Liu, S. Li, G. Li, and H. Wang, "Adaptive Controller Design for a Class of Uncertain Fractional-Order Nonlinear Systems: An Adaptive Fuzzy Approach," *International Journal of Fuzzy Systems*, pp. 1–14, 2017.
- [12] J.-S. Gao, G. Song, and L.-W. Deng, "Finite-time sliding mode synchronization control of chaotic systems with uncertain parameters," *Kongzhi yu Juece/Control and Decision*, vol. 32, no. 1, pp. 149–156, 2017.
- [13] H. Liu, Y. Pan, S. Li, and Y. Chen, "Synchronization for fractional-order neural networks with full/under-actuation using fractional-order sliding mode control," *International Journal of Machine Learning and Cybernetics*, pp. 1–14, 2017.
- [14] S. Das and V. K. Yadav, "Stability analysis, chaos control of fractional order Vallis and El-Nino systems and their synchronization," *IEEE/CAA Journal of Automatica Sinica*, vol. 4, no. 1, pp. 114–124, 2017.
- [15] Y. Pan, M. J. Er, T. Sun, B. Xu, and H. Yu, "Adaptive fuzzy pd control with stable h tracking guarantee," *Neurocomputing*, vol. 237, pp. 71–78, 2017.
- [16] F. Qiao, Q. Zhu, and B. Zhang, Fuzzy Sliding Mode Control and Observation of Complex Dynamic Systems and Applications, Bingjing Institute of Technology Press, 2013.
- [17] H. Wu, "Liouville-type theorem for a nonlinear degenerate parabolic system of inequalities," *Mathematical Notes*, vol. 103, no. 1-2, pp. 155–163, 2018.
- [18] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [19] Y. Sun, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive monotone solutions for a class of nonlinear Schrödinger equations on infinite domains," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 321, pp. 478–486, 2017.
- [20] R. Xu and X. Ma, "Some new retarded nonlinear Volterra-Fredholm type integral inequalities with maxima in two variables and their applications," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2017, article no. 187, 2017.
- [21] X. Peng, Y. Shang, and X. Zheng, "Lower bounds for the blowup time to a nonlinear viscoelastic wave equation with strong damping," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 76, pp. 66–73, 2018.
- [22] Y. Sun and F. Meng, "Reachable Set Estimation for a Class of Nonlinear Time-Varying Systems," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, Article ID 5876371, 6 pages, 2017.

- [23] D. Feng, M. Sun, and X. Wang, "A family of conjugate gradient methods for large-scale nonlinear equations," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 236, 2017.
- [24] X. Lin and Z. Zhao, "Existence and uniqueness of symmetric positive solutions of 2n-order nonlinear singular boundary value problems," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 26, no. 7, pp. 692–698, 2013.
- [25] H. Liu, S. Li, H. Wang, and Y. Sun, "Adaptive fuzzy control for a class of unknown fractional-order neural networks subject to input nonlinearities and dead-zones," *Information Sciences*, vol. 454-455, pp. 30–45, 2018.
- [26] Y. Pan and H. Yu, "Biomimetic hybrid feedback feedforward neural-network learning control," *IEEE Transactions on Neural Networks and Learning Systems*, vol. 28, no. 6, pp. 1481–1487, 2017.
- [27] Y. Pan and H. Yu, "Composite learning robot control with guaranteed parameter convergence," *Automatica*, vol. 89, pp. 398–406, 2018.
- [28] K. Sun, Y. Li, and S. Tong, "Fuzzy Adaptive Output Feedback Optimal Control Design for Strict-Feedback Nonlinear Systems," *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics: Systems*, vol. 47, no. 1, pp. 33–44, 2017.
- [29] Y. Li and S. Tong, "Command-filtered-based fuzzy adaptive control design for MIMO-switched nonstrict-feedback nonlinear systems," *IEEE Transactions on Fuzzy Systems*, vol. 25, no. 3, pp. 668–681, 2017.
- [30] T. Takagi and M. Sugeno, "Fuzzy identification of systems and its applications to modeling and control," *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics*, vol. 15, no. 1, pp. 116–124, 1985.
- [31] T. A. Johansen, R. Shorten, and R. Murray-Smith, "On the interpretation and identification of dynamic Takagi-Sugeno fuzzy models," *IEEE Transactions on Fuzzy Systems*, vol. 8, no. 3, pp. 297–313, 2000.
- [32] H. Ying, "General SISO Takagi-Sugeno fuzzy systems with linear rule consequent are universal approximators," *IEEE Transactions on Fuzzy Systems*, vol. 6, no. 4, pp. 582–587, 1998.
- [33] A. E. Matouk, "Chaos synchronization of a fractional-order modified van der Pol-Duffing system via new linear control, backstepping control and Takagi-Sugeno fuzzy approaches," *Complexity*, vol. 21, no. S1, pp. 116–124, 2016.
- [34] Z. Qi-Shui, B. Jing-Fu, Y. Yong-Bin, and L. Xiao-Feng, "Impulsive Control for Fractional-Order Chaotic Systems," *Chinese Physics Letters*, vol. 25, no. 8, pp. 2812–2815, 2008.
- [35] A. Bouzeriba, A. Boulkroune, and T. Bouden, "Projective synchronization of two different fractional-order chaotic systems via adaptive fuzzy control," *Neural Computing and Applications*, vol. 27, no. 5, pp. 1349–1360, 2016.
- [36] B. Mao and Q. Li, "Chaos synchronization between different fractional order systems with uncertain parameters," *Periodical* of Ocean University of China, vol. 47, no. 7, pp. 149–152, 2017.
- [37] S. G. Cao, N. W. Rees, and G. Feng, "Quadratic stability analysis and design of continuous-time fuzzy control systems," *International Journal of Systems Science*, vol. 27, no. 2, pp. 193– 203, 1996.
- [38] I. Petráš, Fractional-Order Nonlinear Systems: Modeling, Analysis and Simulation, Springer Science & Business Media, 2011.
- [39] T. Shen, J. Xin, and J. Huang, "Time-space fractional stochastic Ginzburg-Landau equation driven by gaussian white noise," *Stochastic Analysis and Applications*, vol. 36, no. 1, pp. 103–113, 2018.

- [40] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of a positive solution to singular fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, no. 1, p. 81, 2012.
- [41] M. Li and J. Wang, "Exploring delayed Mittag-Leffler type matrix functions to study finite time stability of fractional delay differential equations," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 324, pp. 254–265, 2018.
- [42] J. Zhang, Z. Lou, Y. Ji, and W. Shao, "Ground state of Kirchhoff type fractional Schrödinger equations with critical growth," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 462, no. 1, pp. 57–83, 2018.
- [43] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis, Modelling and Control*, vol. 21, no. 5, pp. 635–650, 2016.
- [44] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of higher-order singular semipositone fractional differential systems with coupled integral boundary conditions and parameters," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2014, no. 1, p. 268, 2014.
- [45] Y. Yuan and S.-l. Zhao, "Mixed two- and eight-level fractional factorial split-plot designs containing clear effects," *Acta Mathematicae Applicatae Sinica*, vol. 32, no. 4, pp. 995–1004, 2016.
- [46] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solution of singular fractional differential system with nonlocal boundary conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2014, no. 1, p. 323, 2014.
- [47] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Variational structure and multiple solutions for a fractional advection-dispersion equation," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 68, no. 12, pp. 1794–1805, 2014.
- [48] L. Wang, Adaptive Fuzzy Systems and Control: Design and Stability Analysis, Englewood Cliffs, 1994.
- [49] L. Merazka and A. Boulkroune, "Adaptive fuzzy state-feedback control for a class of multivariable nonlinear systems," *IEEE*, pp. 925–931, 2016.
- [50] A. Boulkroune, M. Tadjine, M. M'Saad, and M. Farza, "Fuzzy adaptive controller for MIMO nonlinear systems with known and unknown control direction," *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, vol. 161, no. 6, pp. 797–820, 2010.
- [51] H. Liu, Y. Pan, S. Li, and Y. Chen, "Adaptive Fuzzy Backstepping Control of Fractional-Order Nonlinear Systems," *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics: Systems*, vol. 47, no. 8, pp. 2209–2217, 2017.
- [52] Y. Li and S. Tong, "Adaptive Neural Networks Prescribed Performance Control Design for Switched Interconnected Uncertain Nonlinear Systems," *IEEE Transactions on Neural Networks and Learning Systems*, pp. 1–10, 2017.
- [53] J. Mendel, Uncertain Rule-Based Fuzzy Logic Systems: Introduction and New Directions, Prentice Hall PTR, Upper Saddle River, 2001.
- [54] N. Aguila-Camacho, M. A. Duarte-Mermoud, and J. A. Gallegos, "Lyapunov functions for fractional order systems," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 19, no. 9, pp. 2951–2957, 2014.
- [55] Y. Li, Y. Chen, and I. Podlubny, "Mittag-Leffler stability of fractional order nonlinear dynamic systems," *Automatica*, vol. 45, no. 8, pp. 1965–1969, 2009.

Research Article

Positive Solutions for a Fractional Boundary Value Problem with a Perturbation Term

Yumei Zou D

Department of Statistics and Finance, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yumei Zou; sdzouym@126.com

Received 9 April 2018; Accepted 23 May 2018; Published 7 August 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Yumei Zou. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We obtain some new upper and lower estimates for the Green's function associated with a fractional boundary value problem with a perturbation term. Criteria for the existence of positive solutions of the problem are then obtained based on it.

1. Introduction

In this paper, we are investigating the existence of positive solution for fractional differential equation with a perturbation term

$$-D^{\alpha}x(t) + a(t)x(t) = f(t, x(t)), \quad t \in (0, 1)$$
(1)

with the boundary condition (BC)

$$x(0) = x'(0) = x'(1) = 0,$$
 (2)

where $2 < \alpha < 3$, $a \in C[0, 1]$, and $f \in C([0, 1] \times [0, +\infty), \mathbb{R})$. Here, $D^{\alpha}x$ is the standard Riemann-Liouville derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a continuous function $x : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$D^{\alpha}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^n \int_0^t \frac{x(s)}{(t-s)^{\alpha-n+1}} ds,$$

$$(3)$$

$$n-1 \le \alpha < n$$

provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, \infty)$.

Spurred by the extensively applicability of fractional derivatives in a variety of mathematical models in science and engineering [1–3], the subject of fractional differential equations with boundary value problems, which emerged as a new branch of differential equations, have attracted a great deal of attention for decades. As a small sampling of recent development, we refer the reader to [4–14]. When one

seeks the existence of solution of boundary value problems for fractional differential equations, the usual method is converted to a Fredholm integral equation and find the fixed points by using various techniques of nonlinear analysis such as Banach contraction map principle [13, 15], linear operator theory [16, 17], Leggett-Williams fixed point theorem [12, 18], Schauder fixed point theorem and Leray-Schauder nonlinear alternative theory [19], and Krasnosel'skii fixed point theorem [20]. It should be noted that the Green's functions play a vital role in the construction of an appropriate Fredholm integral equation. However, as a result of the unusual feature of the fractional calculus, the investigation on the Green's functions for fractional boundary value problems is still in the initial stage. Recently, based on the spectral theory, the authors in [21] give an associated Green's function for BVP (1) (2) as series of functions. This idea was also used in [22-24].

In the next section, we will study some new sharper upper and lower estimates for the Green's function of BVP (1) (2) than the ones given in [21]. In Section 3, we employ the new estimate to obtain the existence of a positive solution of BVP (1) (2). The idea of this paper may trace to [21-27].

2. Some New Upper and Lower Estimates for the Green's Function

Firstly, we present the Green's function for BVP (1) (2) which is given in [21]. Let $G_0 : [0,1] \times [0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be defined by

$$G_0(t,s)$$

It is well known that the function $G_0(t, s)$ is Green's function for BVP (1) (2) with $a(t) \equiv 0$. In the following lemma we present some properties of Green's function $G_0(t, s)$, see [28] for details. Listed properties will be used later for estimating the upper bound and the lower bound on Green's function G(t, s) of BVP (1) (2).

Lemma 1 (see [28]). The function $G_0(t, s)$ defined by (4) satisfies the following conditions:

(i)
$$0 \le G_0(t,s) \le t^{\alpha-1}(1-s)^{\alpha-2}/\Gamma(\alpha), 0 \le t, s \le 1,$$

(ii) $t^{\alpha-1}G_0(1,s) \le G_0(t,s) \le G_0(1,s) = s(1-s)^{\alpha-2}/\Gamma(\alpha), \text{ for } 0 \le t, s \le 1.$

Let $M = \int_0^1 (|a(s)|(1-s)^{\alpha-2}/\Gamma(\alpha))s^{\alpha-1} ds$, $M_1 = \int_0^1 (|a(s)| (1-s)^{\alpha-2}/\Gamma(\alpha)) ds$, $A = \max_{t \in [0,1]} |a(t)|$. For n = 1, 2, ..., define

$$G_{n}(t,s) = \int_{0}^{1} a(\tau) G_{0}(t,\tau) G_{n-1}(\tau,s) d\tau$$

=
$$\int_{0}^{1} \cdots \int_{0}^{1} a(r_{1}) G_{0}(t,r_{1})$$

$$\cdot a(r_{2}) G_{0}(r_{1},r_{2}) \cdots a(r_{n}) G_{0}(r_{n-1},r_{n})$$

$$\cdot G_{0}(r_{n},s) dr_{1} \cdots dr_{n}$$
 (5)

and

$$G(t,s) = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} (-1)^n G_n(t,s).$$
 (6)

It follows from Theorem 2.1 in [21] that the function G(t, s) defined by (6) as a series of functions that converge uniformly is the Green's function for BVP (1) (2) if $A < (\alpha - 1)\Gamma(\alpha + 1)$ holds. Furthermore, the function G(t, s) satisfies the following property:

$$(1 - \delta) G_0(t, s) \le G(t, s) \le (1 + \delta) G_0(t, s),$$

(7)
$$t, s \in [0, 1]$$

provided $A < (\alpha - 1)\Gamma(\alpha + 1)(\alpha + 1)^{-1}$, where $\delta = \alpha A/((\alpha - 1)\Gamma(\alpha + 1) - A) < 1$.

The uniform convergence of (6) follows from the fact that ||T|| < 1, where the operator *T* is defined by the following form:

$$(Tx)(t) = \int_0^1 G_0(t,s) a(s) x(s) ds, \quad x \in C[0,1].$$
 (8)

Indeed, the uniform convergence of (6) can be obtained by r(T) < 1 (see [21, 29]), where r(T) is the spectral radius of *T*.

Lemma 2. If M < 1 holds, then r(T) < 1.

Proof. By Lemma 1, for any $x \in C[0, 1]$, we have

$$|(Tx)(t)| \leq \int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(t,s) |a(s)x(s)| ds$$

$$\leq \frac{t^{\alpha-1}A ||x||}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{1} (1-s)^{\alpha-2} ds \qquad (9)$$

$$= \frac{A ||x||}{(\alpha-1)\Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1}.$$

Hence, we conclude that

(4)

$$\left| \left(T^2 x \right)(t) \right| \leq \int_0^1 G_0(t,s) \left| a(s) \left(Tx \right)(s) \right| ds$$

$$\leq \frac{A \left\| x \right\|}{(\alpha-1) \Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^1 \frac{t^{\alpha-1} \left| a(s) \right| (1-s)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} s^{\alpha-1} ds \qquad (10)$$

$$= \frac{AM \left\| x \right\|}{(\alpha-1) \Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha-1}.$$

By induction, one has

$$\left| \left(T^{n} x \right) (t) \right| \leq \frac{A M^{n-1} \left\| x \right\|}{(\alpha - 1) \Gamma(\alpha)} t^{\alpha - 1}, \tag{11}$$

which implies that

$$\left\|T^{n}\right\| \leq \frac{AM^{n-1}}{\left(\alpha-1\right)\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)}.$$
(12)

Note that M < 1. Then by the Gelfand formula, we get

$$r(T) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} \sqrt[n]{\|T^n\|} \le M < 1.$$
(13)

Lemma 3. If $M + M_1 < 1$ holds, then for any $t, s \in [0, 1]$,

$$\frac{1 - M - M_1}{1 - M} G_0(t, s) \le G(t, s)
\le \frac{1 - M + M_1}{1 - M} G_0(t, s).$$
(14)

Proof. By Lemma 1, for $n \ge 1$ and $t, s \in [0, 1]$, we have

$$\begin{split} |G_{n}(t,s)| &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \cdots \int_{0}^{1} |a(r_{1})| G_{0}(t,r_{1}) \cdot |a(r_{2})| \\ &\cdot G_{0}(r_{1},r_{2}) \cdots |a(r_{n})| G_{0}(r_{n-1},r_{n}) \\ &\cdot G_{0}(r_{n},s) dr_{1} \cdots dr_{n} \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \cdots \int_{0}^{1} |a(r_{1})| \frac{t^{\alpha-1} (1-r_{1})^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \cdot |a(r_{2})| \\ &\cdot \frac{r_{1}^{\alpha-1} (1-r_{2})^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \cdots \frac{|a(r_{n})| r_{n-1}^{\alpha-1} (1-r_{n})^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} \cdot \frac{s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} dr_{1} \cdots dr_{n} &= \frac{t^{\alpha-1}s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{|a\left(r_{1}\right)| r_{1}^{\alpha-1} \left(1-r_{1}\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} dr_{1} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{|a\left(r_{2}\right)| r_{2}^{\alpha-1} \left(1-r_{2}\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} dr_{2} \\ \cdots \int_{0}^{1} \frac{|a\left(r_{n-1}\right)| r_{n-1}^{\alpha-1} \left(1-r_{n-1}\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} dr_{n-1} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{|a\left(r_{n}\right)| \left(1-r_{n}\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} dr_{n} &= M_{1}M^{n-1} \\ \cdot \frac{t^{\alpha-1}s\left(1-s\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} \leq M_{1}M^{n-1}G_{0}\left(t,s\right), \\ t,s \in [0,1] \,. \end{split}$$

Then introducing the above inequality into (6) can lead to

$$\begin{vmatrix} \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} (-1)^n G_n(t,s) \\ \leq \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} |G_n(t,s)| \\ \leq \sum_{n=1}^{+\infty} M_1 M^{n-1} G_0(t,s) \\ = \frac{M_1}{1 - M} G_0(t,s), \quad t, s \in [0,1]. \end{aligned}$$
(16)

It is easy to verify that if $M + M_1 < 1$, then $M_1/(1 - M) < 1$. Therefore, (14) follows from (6) and (16).

Similar to the proof of Lemmas 2 and 3, we can obtain the following results.

Lemma 4. If $A < \Gamma(2\alpha - 1)/\Gamma(\alpha - 1)$ holds, then r(T) < 1.

Lemma 5. If $A/(\alpha - 1)\Gamma(\alpha) + A\Gamma(\alpha - 1)/\Gamma(2\alpha - 1) < 1$ holds, then for any $t, s \in [0, 1]$,

$$(1-\gamma)G_0(t,s) \le G(t,s) \le (1+\gamma)G_0(t,s), \qquad (17)$$

where $\gamma = (A/(\alpha - 1)\Gamma(\alpha))(1 - A\Gamma(\alpha - 1)/\Gamma(2\alpha - 1))^{-1}$.

By the properties of definite integral and $\alpha \in (2, 3)$, we assert that

$$\int_{0}^{1} \frac{\tau^{\alpha-1} \left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} d\tau < \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\tau \left(1-\tau\right)^{\alpha-2}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha\right)} d\tau, \qquad (18)$$

that is

$$\frac{\Gamma(\alpha-1)}{\Gamma(2\alpha-1)} < \frac{1}{(\alpha-1)\Gamma(\alpha+1)}.$$
(19)

Thus, we obtain that

$$\gamma = \frac{A/(\alpha - 1) \Gamma(\alpha)}{1 - A\Gamma(\alpha - 1) / \Gamma(2\alpha - 1)}$$

$$< \frac{\alpha A/(\alpha - 1) \Gamma(\alpha + 1)}{1 - A/(\alpha - 1) \Gamma(\alpha + 1)} = \delta.$$
(20)

This means that Lemmas 2–5 is more general and complements many known results.

Combining Lemmas 1 and 3, we obtain the following result.

Theorem 6. If $M + M_1 < 1$ holds. Then for any $t, s \in [0, 1]$,

$$\frac{1 - M - M_1}{1 - M} t^{\alpha - 1} G_0(1, s) \le G(t, s)$$

$$\le \frac{1 - M + M_1}{1 - M} G_0(1, s).$$
(21)

Theorem 7. If x(t) satisfies the boundary conditions (2),

$$-D^{\alpha}x(t) + a(t)x(t) \ge 0.$$
 (22)

If $M + M_1 < 1$ holds, then

$$x(t) \ge \frac{1 - M - M_1}{1 - M + M_1} t^{\alpha - 1} \|x\|, \quad t \in [0, 1].$$
 (23)

3. Existence Theorems

In this section, we shall employ Theorem 6 to investigate the existence results for BVP (1) (2). Let C[0,1] be the Banach space endowed with the maximum norm $||x|| = \max_{t \in [0,1]} |x(t)|$.

Theorem 8. Assume that there exist $c_2 > c_1 > 0$ such that

$$\inf_{c \in \Omega} \int_0^1 G_0(1, s) f(s, x(s)) \, ds \ge \frac{c_1(1 - M)}{1 - M - M_1} \tag{24}$$

and

(15)

$$\sup_{x \in \Omega} \int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(1,s) f(s,x(s)) ds \le \frac{c_{2}(1-M)}{1-M+M_{1}},$$
(25)

where

$$\Omega = \left\{ x \in C[0,1] : c_1 t^{\alpha - 1} \le x(t) \le c_2, \ t \in [0,1] \right\}.$$
 (26)

Then BVP (1) (2) has at least one positive solution in Ω .

Proof. Define an operator *T* by

$$(Sx)(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) f(s,x(s)) ds, \quad x \in C[0,1], \quad (27)$$

where G(t, s) is given by (6). Obviously, x(t) is a solution of BVP (1)(2) if and only if $x \in C[0, 1]$ is a fixed point of *S*. Moreover, we can show that $S : C[0, 1] \longrightarrow C[0, 1]$ is completely continuous.

$$\geq \frac{1 - M - M_1}{1 - M} t^{\alpha - 1} \inf_{x \in S} \int_0^1 G_0(1, s) f(s, x(s)) ds \quad (28)$$

$$\geq c_1 t^{\alpha - 1}$$

and

$$(Sx)(t) \le \frac{1 - M + M_1}{1 - M} \sup_{x \in S} \int_0^1 G_0(1, s) f(s, x(s)) ds$$

$$\le c_2.$$
 (29)

Therefore, $S(\Omega) \subset \Omega$. By Schauder's fixed point theorem, *S* has a fixed point *x* in Ω which implies that BVP (1) (2) has at least one positive solution in Ω .

The following corollaries are direct results of Theorem 8.

Corollary 9. Assume that there exist $c_2 > c_1 > 0$ such that for any $t \in [0, 1]$, $f(t, \cdot)$ is nondecreasing on $[0, c_2]$,

$$\int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(1,s) f(s,c_{1}s^{\alpha-1}) ds \ge \frac{c_{1}(1-M)}{1-M-M_{1}}$$
(30)

and

$$\int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(1,s) f(s,c_{2}) ds \leq \frac{c_{2}(1-M)}{1-M+M_{1}}.$$
 (31)

Then BVP (1) (2) has at least one positive solution in Ω *.*

Corollary 10. Assume that there exist $c_2 > c_1 > 0$ such that for any $t \in [0, 1]$, $f(t, \cdot)$ is nonincreasing on $[0, c_2]$,

$$\int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(1,s) f(s,c_{1}s^{\alpha-1}) ds \leq \frac{c_{2}(1-M)}{1-M+M_{1}}$$
(32)

and

$$\int_{0}^{1} G_{0}(1,s) f(s,c_{2}) ds \ge \frac{c_{1}(1-M)}{1-M-M_{1}}.$$
 (33)

Then BVP (1) (2) has at least one positive solution in Ω .

Example 11. Consider the BVP

$$-D^{5/2}x(t) + t(1-t)x(t) = \sqrt{x(t)}, \quad t \in (0,1),$$

$$x(0) = x'(0) = x'(1) = 0.$$
 (34)

After simple computation, we have $M = \Gamma(\alpha + 1)/\Gamma(2\alpha + 1) = \sqrt{\pi}/64$, $M_1 = 1/\Gamma(\alpha + 2) = 16\sqrt{\pi}/105\pi$.

Let $f(t, x) = \sqrt{x}$. It is easy to see that (30) and (31) hold when c_1 is small enough and c_2 is large enough. Then, by Corollary 9, BVP (34) has at least one solution.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are included within the article.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The research is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11371221 and 51774197) and Shandong Natural Science Foundation (ZR2018MA011).

References

- A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [2] C. Lu, C. Fu, and H. Yang, "Time-fractional generalized Boussinesq equation for Rossby solitary waves with dissipation effect in stratified fluid and conservation laws as well as exact solutions," *Applied Matheamtics and Computation*, vol. 327, pp. 104–116, 2018.
- [3] H. W. Yang, X. Chen, M. Guo, and Y. D. Chen, "A new ZK–BO equation for three-dimensional algebraic Rossby solitary waves and its solution as well as fission property," *Nonlinear Dynamics*, vol. 91, no. 3, pp. 1–14, 2017.
- [4] Z. Bai, SH. Zhang, S. Sun, and Ch. Yin, "Monotone iterative method for a class of fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, no. 06, pp. 1–8, 2016.
- [5] Z. Bai, "On positive solutions of a nonlocal fractional boundary value problem," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 72, no. 2, pp. 916–924, 2010.
- [6] A. Cabada and Z. Hamdi, "Nonlinear fractional differential equations with integral boundary value conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 228, pp. 251–257, 2014.
- [7] Y. Cui, W. Ma, X. Wang, and X. Su, "Uniqueness theorem of differential system with coupled integral boundary conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, no. 9, pp. 1–10, 2018.
- [8] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2016, article no. 139, 2016.
- [9] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 182, 2017.
- [10] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Lithuanian Association of Nonlinear Analysts. Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [11] F. Yan, M. Zuo, and X. Hao, "Positive solution for a fractional singular boundary value problem with *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, article no. 51, 10 pages, 2018.
- [12] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Triple positive solutions for nonlocal fractional differential equations with singularities both on time and space variables," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 80, pp. 12–19, 2018.

- [13] Y. Zou and G. He, "A fixed point theorem for systems of nonlinear operator equations and applications to (*p*1, *p*2)-Laplacian system," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 15, article no. 74, 11 pages, 2018.
- [14] M. Zuo, X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Existence results for impulsive fractional integro-differential equation of mixed type with constant coefficient and antiperiodic boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, article no. 161, 2017.
- [15] X. Zhang and Q. Zhong, "Uniqueness of solution for higherorder fractional differential equations with conjugate type integral conditions," *Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis*, vol. 20, no. 6, pp. 1471–1484, 2017.
- [16] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [17] Y. Cui, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 1, pp. 31– 39, 2018.
- [18] Qiao Sun, Hongwei Ji, and Yujun Cui, "Positive Solutions for Boundary Value Problems of Fractional Differential Equation with Integral Boundary Conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6461930, 6 pages, 2018.
- [19] Tingting Qi, Yansheng Liu, and Yujun Cui, "Existence of Solutions for a Class of Coupled Fractional Differential Systems with Nonlocal Boundary Conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 6703860, 9 pages, 2017.
- [20] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [21] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, Q. Kong, and M. Wang, "On a fractional boundary value problem with a perturbation term," *Journal of Applied Analysis and Computation*, vol. 7, no. 1, pp. 57–66, 2017.
- [22] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, Q. Kong, and M. Wang, "Fractional boundary value problems with integral boundary conditions," *Applicable Analysis: An International Journal*, vol. 92, no. 10, pp. 2008–2020, 2013.
- [23] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, Q. Kong, and M. Wang, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for a fractional boundary value problem with Dirichlet boundary condition," *Electronic Journal* of *Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, No. 55, 11 pages, 2013.
- [24] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, Q. Kong, and M. Wang, "A fractional boundary value problem with dirichlet boundary condition," *Communications in Applied Analysis*, vol. 19, pp. 497–504, 2015.
- [25] Y. Cui, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "Monotone iterative technique for nonlinear boundary value problems of fractional order p ∈ (2, 3]," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, article no. 248, 2017.
- [26] Y. Cui and Y. Zou, "Monotone iterative technique for (k, n k) conjugate boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, no. 69, pp. 1–11, 2015.
- [27] J. R. Graef, L. Kong, and B. Yang, "Positive solutions for a fractional boundary value problem," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 56, pp. 49–55, 2016.
- [28] Moustafa El-Shahed, "Positive Solutions for Boundary Value Problem of Nonlinear Fractional Differential Equation," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2007, Article ID 10368, 8 pages, 2007.

[29] E. Zeidler, Nonlinear Functional Analysis and its Application: Fixed Point-Theorems, Springer, 1986.

Research Article

The Exact Iterative Solution of Fractional Differential Equation with Nonlocal Boundary Value Conditions

Jinxiu Mao ⁽¹⁾, ¹ Zengqin Zhao ⁽¹⁾, ¹ and Chenguang Wang²

¹School of Mathematics, Qufu Normal University, Qufu, Shandong 273165, China ²Department of Mathematics, Jining University, Qufu, Shandong 273155, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Jinxiu Mao; maojinxiu1982@163.com

Received 3 May 2018; Accepted 26 July 2018; Published 6 August 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Jinxiu Mao et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We deal with a singular nonlocal fractional differential equation with Riemann-Stieltjes integral conditions. The exact iterative solution is established under the iterative technique. The iterative sequences have been proved to converge uniformly to the exact solution, and estimation of the approximation error and the convergence rate have been derived. An example is also given to demonstrate the results.

Dedicated to our advisors

1. Introduction

Fractional differential equations arise in many engineering and scientific disciplines; see [1–5]. Much attention has been paid to study fractional differential equations both with initial and boundary conditions; see, for example, [6, 7]. In [8, 9], they focused on sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations. In [10], they get the existence of solutions for impulsive fractional differential equations. In [11–13], they get the existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of fractional differential equations. The mainly techniques authors need are fixed point theory, variational method, and global bifurcation techniques.

Also, ordinary differential equations and partial differential equations involving nonlocal boundary conditions have been studied extensively in recent years, see [14–22], including integral boundary conditions and multipoint boundary conditions.

In [23], authors obtained results on the uniqueness of positive solution for problem

$$D^{p}x(t) + p(t) f(t, x(t)) + q(t) = 0, \quad t \in (0, 1),$$

$$x(0) = x'(0) = 0, \quad (1)$$

$$x(1) = 0,$$

where 2 is a real number. Under the assumption that

$$|f(t, u) - f(t, v)| \le k\lambda_1 |u - v|,$$
 (2)

where $k \in [0, 1)$, and λ is the first eigenvalue of the corresponding linear operator.

Motivated by the above works, we study the following nonlocal boundary value problems:

$$D^{q}x(t) + f(t, x(t)) = 0, \quad t \in (0, 1),$$

$$x(1) = x'(1) = 0,$$

$$x(0) = \int_{0}^{1} x(t) d\Lambda(t),$$

(3)

where $D^q x$ denotes the left-handed Riemann-Liouville derivative of order q and $2 < q \leq 3$ is a real number. $\lambda[x] = \int_0^1 x(t) d\Lambda(t)$ denotes a Stieltjes integral with a suitable function Λ of bounded variation. Different from [23] and other works, we only use the iterative methods to obtain the existence and uniqueness of positive solution. Moreover, the estimation of the approximation error and the convergence rate have also been derived. For clarity in presentation, we also list below some assumptions to be used later in the paper.

 (H_1) : f: $(0, 1) \times (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ is continuous, and for $(t, u) \in (0, 1) \times (0, +\infty)$, f is increasing with respect to uand there exists a constant $k \in (0, 1)$ such that, for $\forall \sigma \in (0, 1]$,

$$f(t,\sigma u) \ge \sigma^{k} f(t,u).$$
(4)

It is easy to see that if $\sigma \in (1, +\infty)$, then $f(t, \sigma u) \le \sigma^k f(t, u)$.

$$(H_2): 0 \le A = \int_0^1 (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t) < 1, \ q \in (2,3],$$

$$(H_3): \int_0^1 d\Lambda(t) \ge 0, \int_0^1 d\Lambda(t) \ne 1.$$

2. Preliminaries

For the convenience of the reader, we present here some necessary definitions from fractional calculus theory. These definitions and properties can be found in the recent monograph [23].

Definition 1. The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order q > 0 of a function $x : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$I^{q}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{q-1} x(s) \, ds,$$
 (5)

provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, \infty)$.

Definition 2. The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order q > 0 of a continuous function $x : (0, \infty) \longrightarrow R$ is given by

$$D^{q}x(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-q)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^{n} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{x(s)}{(t-s)^{q-n+1}} ds, \qquad (6)$$

where $n1 \le q < n, n = [q] + 1, q > 0$, provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, \infty)$. In particular,

$$D^{n}x(t) = x^{(n)}(t), \quad n = 1, 2, 3, \dots$$
 (7)

Lemma 3 (see [13]). Assume that $(H_1) - (H_3)$ hold. Let $y \in L^1((0, 1), [0, +\infty))$. Then boundary value problem

$$D^{q}u(t) + y(t) = 0, \quad t \in (0,1),$$
$$u(1) = u'(1) = 0,$$
$$u(0) = \int_{0}^{1} u(t) d\Lambda(t)$$
(8)

has the unique solution given by the following formula:

$$u(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t,s) y(s) ds,$$
(9)

where

G(t,s)

$$=\begin{cases} (1-t)^{q-1} s^{q-1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1; \\ (1-t)^{q-1} s^{q-1} - (s-t)^{q-1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases}$$
(10)
$$G_q(t,s) = G(t,s) + \frac{(1-t)^{q-1}}{1-A} \int_0^1 G(t,s) \, d\Lambda(t) \, .$$

One can prove that $G(t, s), G_q(t, s)$ have the following properties.

Lemma 4. Note that $G_q(t, s)$ is the Green function of problem (8).

Lemma 5 (see [12]). *For* $t, s \in [0, 1]$ *, one has*

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(q)}m(t)k(s) \le G(t,s) \le \frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)}k(s),$$

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(q)}m(t)k(s) \le G(t,s) \le \frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)}m(t),$$
(11)

where

$$k(s) = s^{q-1} (1-s),$$

$$m(t) = t (1-t)^{q-1}.$$
(12)

Lemma 6.

$$g(s)(1-t)^{q-1} \le G_q(t,s) \le M(1-t)^{q-1}$$
(13)

where M > 0 is a constant and $g(s) \in L^1(0, 1)$ is nonnegative for any $s \in (0, 1)$.

Proof. We have the estimation

$$\begin{split} G_{q}(t,s) &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)} (1-t)^{q-1} + \frac{(1-t)^{q-1}}{1-A} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)} (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t) \\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)} \left[1 + \frac{\int_{0}^{1} (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t)}{1-A} \right] (1-t)^{q-1} \end{split}$$
(14)
$$&= \left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(q-1)} \frac{1}{1-A} \right] (1-t)^{q-1} = M (1-t)^{q-1} ,$$

$$G_{q}(t,s) &\geq \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \frac{(1-t)^{q-1}}{1-A} \\ &\cdot \int_{0}^{1} t (1-t)^{q-1} s^{q-1} (1-s) d\Lambda(t) \\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \left[\frac{(1-t)^{q-1}}{1-A} \int_{0}^{1} t (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t) \right]$$
(15)
$$&\cdot s^{q-1} (1-s) \\ &= \left[\frac{1}{\Gamma(q)} \frac{\int_{0}^{1} t (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t)}{1-A} s^{q-1} (1-s) \right] \\ &\cdot (1-t)^{q-1} = g(s) (1-t)^{q-1} , \end{split}$$

where $M = (1/\Gamma(q-1))(1/(1-A))$ and $g(s) = (1/\Gamma(q))(\int_0^1 t(1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t)/(1-A))s^{q-1}(1-s)$. Thus, (13) holds.
3. The Main Results

Throughout this paper, we will work in the space E = C[0, 1], which is a Banach space if it is endowed with the norm $|| u || = \max_{t \in [0,1]} |u(t)|$ for any $u \in E$.

Define the set *P* in *E* as follows:

 $P = \{u \in E \mid \text{there exists positive constants } 0 < l_u < 1 < L_u \text{ such that } l_u (1-t)^{q-1} \le u(t) \le L_u (1-t)^{q-1}, t \in [0,1] \}.$

And define the operator $T: E \longrightarrow E$.

$$Tu(t) = \int_0^1 G_q(t,s) f(s,u(s)) \, ds.$$
 (16)

Evidently $(1 - t)^{q-1} \in P$. Therefore, *P* is not empty.

Theorem 7. Assume that (H_1) - (H_3) hold. And

$$0 < \int_0^1 f\left(t, (1-t)^{q-1}\right) dt < \infty.$$
 (17)

Then BVP (3) has at least one positive solution u(t), and there exist constants $0 < l_u < 1 < L_u$ satisfying

$$l_{u}(1-t)^{q-1} \le u(t) \le L_{u}(1-t)^{q-1}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (18)

Proof. It is clear that u is a solution of (3) if and only if u is a fixed point of T.

Claim 1. The operator $T : P \longrightarrow P$ is nondecreasing.

In fact, for $u \in E$, it is obvious that $u \in E$, Tu(1) = Tu'(1) = 0, $Tu(0) = \int_0^1 Tu(t)d\Lambda(t)$, and Tu(t) > 0 for $t \in (0, 1)$. For any $u \in P$, we have that, for $t \in [0, 1]$,

$$Tu(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t,s) f(s,u(s)) ds.$$

$$\leq M (1-t)^{q-1} f(s, L_{u}(1-s)^{q-1}) ds$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} M (1-t)^{q-1} L_{u}^{k} f(s, (1-s)^{q-1})$$

$$\leq L_{Tu} (1-t)^{q-1}$$
(19)

and

$$Tu(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t,s) f(s,u(s)) ds.$$

$$\geq g(s) (1-t)^{q-1} f(s, l_{u}(1-s)^{q-1}) ds$$

$$\geq (1-t)^{q-1} l_{u}^{k} \int_{0}^{1} g(s) f(s, (1-s)^{q-1})$$

$$= l_{Tu} (1-t)^{q-1},$$
(20)

where L_{Tu} and l_{Tu} are positive constants satisfying

$$L_{Tu} > \max\left\{1, \int_{0}^{1} ML_{u}^{k} f\left(s, (1-s)^{q-1}\right)\right\},$$

$$0 < l_{Tu} < \min\left\{1, l_{u}^{k} \int_{0}^{1} g\left(s\right) f\left(s, (1-s)^{q-1}\right)\right\}.$$
(21)

Thus, it follows that there are constants $0 < l_{Tu} < 1 < L_{Tu}$ such that, for $t \in [0, 1]$,

$$l_{Tu} (1-t)^{q-1} \le Tu (t) \le L_{Tu} (1-t)^{q-1}.$$
(22)

Therefore, for any $u(t) \in P$, $Tu(t) \in P$, i.e., *T* is the operator $P \longrightarrow P$. From (16), it is easy to see that *T* is nondecreasing for *u*. Hence, Claim 1 holds.

Claim 2. We take $e(t) = (1-t)^{q-1}$. Let δ and γ be fixed numbers satisfying

$$0 < \delta \le l_{Te}^{1/(1-k)},$$

 $\gamma \ge L_{Te}^{1/(1-k)},$
(23)

and assume that

$$u_0 = \delta e(t),$$

$$v_0 = \gamma e(t),$$
(24)

$$u_n = T u_{n-1},$$

 $v_n = T v_{n-1},$ (25)

$$n = 1, 2, 3, \ldots$$

Then

$$u_0 \le u_1 \le \ldots \le u_n \le \ldots v_n \le \ldots \le v_1 \le v_0, \qquad (26)$$

and there exists $u^* \in P$ such that

$$u_n(t) \longrightarrow u^*(t),$$

$$v_n(t) \longrightarrow u^*(t),$$
(27)

uniformly on [0, 1].

In fact, $0 < l_{Te} < 1 < L_{Te}$ since $Te \in P$. Therefore, $0 < \delta < 1 < \gamma$. From (24), we have $u_0, v_0 \in P$ and $u_0 \leq v_0$.

On the other hand,

$$u_{1} = Tu_{0}(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t, s) f(s, \delta e(s)) ds$$

$$\geq \delta^{k} \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t, s) f(s, e(s)) ds = \delta^{k} Te \geq \delta^{k} l_{Te} e(t)$$

$$\geq \delta^{k} \delta^{1-k} e(t) = u_{0},$$

$$v_{1} = Tv_{0}(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t, s) f(s, \gamma e(s)) ds$$

$$\leq \gamma^{k} \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t, s) f(s, e(s)) ds = \gamma^{k} Te \leq \gamma^{k} l_{Te} e(t)$$

$$\leq \gamma^{k} \gamma^{1-k} e(t) = v_{0},$$
(28)

and since $u_0 \le v_0$ and *T* is nondecreasing, by induction, (26) holds.

Let $c_0 = \delta/\gamma$, and then $0 < c_0 < 1$. It follows from (4) that

$$T(c_0 u) \ge c_0^k T u. \tag{29}$$

And for any natural number *n*,

$$u_{n} = Tu_{n-1} = T^{n}u_{0} = T^{n} (\delta e(t)) = T^{n} (c_{0}\gamma e(t))$$

$$\geq c_{0}^{k^{n}}T^{n} (\gamma e(t)) = c_{0}^{k^{n}}v_{n}.$$
(30)

Thus, for any natural number n and p^* , we have

$$0 \le u_{n+p^*} - u_n \le v_n - u_n \le \left(1 - c_0^{k^n}\right) v_n \le \left(1 - c_0^{k^n}\right) \gamma e(t),$$
(31)

which implies that there exists $u^* \in P$ such that (27) holds and Claim 2 holds.

Letting $n \to \infty$ in $u_n = Tu_{n-1}$ and noting the fact that T is continuous, we obtain $u^*(t) = Tu^*(t)$, which is a positive solution of BVP (3). The proof of Theorem 7 is now complete.

Theorem 8. Assume that (H_1) - (H_3) hold. Then

(i) BVP (3) has unique positive solution $u^*(t)$, and there exist constants l, L with 0 < l < 1 < L such that

$$l(1-t)^{q-1} \le u^*(t) \le L(1-t)^{q-1}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (32)

(ii) For any initial value $x_0 \in P$, there exists a sequence $x_n(t)$ that uniformly converges to the unique positive solution $u^*(t)$, and one has the error estimation

$$\max\left\{x_{n}\left(t\right)-u^{*}\left(t\right)\right\}=\circ\left(1-\lambda^{k^{n}}\right),$$
(33)

where λ is a constant with $0 < \lambda < 1$ and determined by x_0 .

Proof. Let u_0 , v_0 , u_n , v_n be defined in (24) and (25).

(i) It follows from Theorem 7 that BVP (3) has a positive solution $u^*(t) \in P$, which implies that there exist constants l and L with 0 < l < L < 1 such that $u^*(t)$ satisfies (18). Let $v^*(t)$ be another positive solution of BVP (3); then from Theorem 7 we have that there exist constants c_1 and c_2 with $0 < c_1 < 1 < c_2$ such that

$$c_1 (1-t)^{q-1} \le v^* (t) \le c_2 (1-t)^{q-1}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (34)

Let δ defined in (23) be small enough such that $\delta < c_1$ and γ defined in (23) be large enough such that $\gamma > c_2$. Then

$$u_0(t) \le v^*(t) \le v_0(t), \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (35)

Note that $Tv^* = v^*$ and *T* is nondecreasing; we have

$$u_n(t) \le v^*(t) \le v_n(t), \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (36)

Letting $n \to \infty$ in (36), we obtain that $v^* = u^*$. Hence, the positive solution of BVP (3) is unique.

(ii) From (i), we know that the positive solution u^* to BVP (3) is unique. For any $x_0 \in P$, there exist constants l_0 and L_0 with $0 < l_0 < 1 < L_0$ such that

$$l_0 (1-t)^{q-1} \le x_0 (t) \le L_0 (1-t)^{q-1}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (37)

Similar to (i), we can let δ and γ defined by (23) satisfy $\delta < l_0$ and $\gamma > L_0$. Then

$$u_0(t) \le x_0(t) \le v_0(t), \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (38)

Let $x_n = Tx_{n-1}$, n = 1, 2, ... Note that *T* is nondecreasing; we have

$$u_n(t) \le x_n(t) \le v_n(t), \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (39)

Letting $n \longrightarrow \infty$ in (39), it follows that x_n uniformly converges to the unique positive solution u^* for BVP (3), where

$$x_n = \int_0^1 G_q(t,s) f(s, x_{n-1}(s)) ds, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$
 (40)

At the same time, (33) follows from (31). Thus, the proof of the theorem is complete. $\hfill \Box$

4. An Example

$$D^{5/2}x(t) + \sin(t) \left(x^{1/2}(t) + x^{1/3}(t) \right) = 0,$$

$$t \in (0, 1),$$

$$x(1) = x'(1) = 0,$$

$$x(0) = \int_0^1 x(t) \, d\Lambda(t),$$

(41)

where

$$\Lambda(t) = \begin{cases} 0, & t \in \left[0, \frac{1}{2}\right); \\ 2, & t \in \left[\frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{4}\right); \\ 1, & t \in \left[\frac{3}{4}, 1\right]. \end{cases}$$
(42)

Analysis 1. Let

$$q = \frac{5}{2},$$

$$f(t, x) = \sin(t) \left(x^{1/2}(t) + x^{1/3}(t) \right),$$
(43)

and then for any $\sigma \in (0, 1)$, we take k = 1/2 and have

$$f(t,\sigma u) \ge \sigma^{\kappa} f(t,u).$$
(44)

Then (H_1) holds.

In addition, we have

$$0 < A = \int_{0}^{1} (1-t)^{q-1} d\Lambda(t) = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} - \frac{1}{8} < 1.$$

$$0 < \int_{0}^{1} d\Lambda(t) = \frac{3}{4} < 1.$$
(45)

Then (H_2) and (H_3) hold.

And

$$0 < \int_0^1 f\left(t, (1-t)^{5/2-1}\right) dt < \infty.$$
 (46)

Hence all conditions of Theorem 7 are satisfied, and consequently we have the following corollary.

Corollary 9. Problem (41) has unique positive solution $x^*(t)$. For any initial value $x_0 \in P$, the successive iterative sequence $x_n(t)$ generated by

$$x_{n}(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G_{q}(t,s) \sin(s) \left(x_{n-1}^{1/2}(s) + x_{n-1}^{1/3}(s) \right) ds,$$

$$n = 1, 2, \dots,$$
(47)

uniformly converges to the unique positive solution $x^*(t)$ on [0,1]. One has the error estimation

$$\max\left\{x_{n}(t) - x^{*}(t)\right\} = \circ\left(1 - \lambda^{(1/2)^{n}}\right), \quad (48)$$

where λ is a constant with $0 < \lambda < 1$ and determined by the initial value x_0 . And there are constants l, L with 0 < l < 1 < L such that

$$l(1-t)^{3/2} \le x^*(t) \le L(1-t)^{3/2}, \quad t \in [0,1].$$
 (49)

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the Natural Science Foundation of China (11571197), the Science Foundation of Qufu Normal University of China (XJ201112), Jining University Youth Research Foundation (2015QNK102), a project of Shandong Province Higher Educational Science and Technology Program (J17KB143), Shandong Education Science 13th Five-Year Plan Project (BYK2017003).

References

- E. Ahmed and H. A. El-Saka, "On fractional order models for Hepatitis C," *Nonlinear Biomedical Physics*, vol. 4, 2010.
- [2] I. Podlubny, *Fractional Differential Equations*, Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, NY, USA, 1999.
- [3] K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, A Wiley-Interscience Publication, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [4] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, Elsevier, B.V, Netherlands, 2006.
- [5] K. B. Borberg, *Cracks and Fracture*, Academic Press, San Diego, SD, USA, 1999.

5

- [6] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. H. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "The spectral analysis for a singular fractional differential equation with a signed measure," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 257, pp. 252–263, 2015.
- [7] X. A. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 139, pp. 1–12, 2016.
- [8] K. M. Zhang, "On sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 59, 2017.
- [9] Y. L. Guan, Z. Q. Zhao, and X. L. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Bound*ary Value Problems, vol. 141, pp. 1–18, 2016.
- [10] Y. L. Guan, Z. Q. Zhao, and X. L. Lin, "On the Existence of Solutions for Impulsive Fractional Differential Equations," *Advances in Mathematical Physics*, Article ID 1207456, 2017.
- [11] X. S. Du and A. M. Mao, "Existence and multiplicity of nontrivial solutions for a class of semilinear fractional Schrdinger equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 7, Article ID 3793872, 2017.
- [12] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, and Y. H. Wu, "Variational structure and multiple solutions for a fractional advection-dispersion equation," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 68, pp. 1794–1805, 2014.
- [13] X. G. Zhang, L. S. Liu, Y. H. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "Nontrivial solutions for a fractional advection dispersion equation in anomalous diffusion," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 66, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [14] C. S. Goodrich, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions to a fractional difference equation with nonlocal conditions," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 2, pp. 191–202, 2011.
- [15] J. R. Webb and G. Infante, "Positive solutions of nonlocal boundary value problems involving integral conditions," *Nonlinear Differential Equations and Applications*, vol. 15, pp. 45–67, 2008.
- [16] J. X. Mao, Z. Q. Zhao, and N. W. Xu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [17] J. X. Mao, Z. Q. Zhao, and N. W. Xu, "On existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 16, 2010.
- [18] J. R. L. Webb and G. Infante, "Positive solutions of nonlocal boundary value problems: a unied approach," *Journal* of the London Mathematical Society, vol. 74, pp. 673–693, 2006.
- [19] A. M. Mao, R. N. Jing, S. X. Luan, J. L. Chu, and Y. C. Kong, "Some nonlocal elliptic problem involving positive parameter," *Topological Methods in Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 42, pp. 207–220, 2013.
- [20] Y. Q. Wang and L. S. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 13, 2017.
- [21] X. L. Lin and Z. Q. Zhao, "Iterative technique for a thirdorder differential equation with three-point nonlinear boundary value conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 12, pp. 1–10, 2016.

- [22] M. Rehman and R. Khan, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for multi-point boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, pp. 1038–1044, 2010.
- [23] Y. J. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.

Research Article

Fixed-Point Theorems for Systems of Operator Equations and Their Applications to the Fractional Differential Equations

Xinqiu Zhang,¹ Lishan Liu^(b),^{1,2} and Yumei Zou^(b)

¹School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Qufu 273165, Shandong, China
 ²Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Curtin University, Perth, WA 6845, Australia
 ³Department of Statistics and Finance, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Lishan Liu; mathlls@163.com

Received 20 April 2018; Accepted 26 June 2018; Published 5 August 2018

Academic Editor: Gestur Ólafsson

Copyright © 2018 Xinqiu Zhang et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We study the existence and uniqueness of positive solution for a class of nonlinear binary operator equations systems by means of the cone theory and monotone iterative technique, under more general conditions. Also, we give the iterative sequence of the solution and the error estimation of the system. Moreover, we use this new result to study the existence and uniqueness of the solutions for fractional differential equations systems involving integral boundary value conditions in ordered Banach spaces as an application. The results obtained in this paper are more general than many previous results and complement them.

1. Introduction

In this paper, using the cone theory and monotone iterative technique, we consider the following nonlinear nonmonotone binary equations systems in real Banach spaces,

. .

$$\begin{aligned} x &= A(x, x), \\ x &= B(x, x), \end{aligned}$$
 (1)

where $A, B: D \times D \longrightarrow E$, *D* is a subset of real Banach spaces. There have appeared a series of research results concerning the nonlinear operator equation x = A(x, x), x = Ax [1–7], the sum of several classes of mixed-monotone operator equations, and the nonlinear equations systems (1) [8], in recent years. The techniques they used are cone and semiorder [9, 10], the Granas fixed-point index theory [11], the equivalent classes (which are called components) of a real Banach space [12], the Ishikawa iteration process [13, 14], etc.

In [15], Zhang investigated the existence and uniqueness of solutions for a class of nonlinear operator equations x = Ax in ordered Banach space, by using the cone theory and Banach contraction mapping principle. The assumption they used is

$$-B^{n_0}(x-y) \le Ax - Ay \le B^{n_0}(x-y),$$

$$\forall x, y \in E, \ x \ge y,$$
(2)

where *P* is a generating normal cone, *A*: $E \longrightarrow E$ is a nonlinear operator, *B*: $E \longrightarrow E$ is a positive linear bounded operator with r(B) < 1 (where r(B) is the spectral radius of *B*), and n_0 is a positive integer.

In [16], Zhang investigated the existence and uniqueness theorems of fixed points to a class of mixed-monotone operators with convexity and concavity, in which suppose that there exist $v > \theta$, c > 1/2 such that $\theta < A(v, \theta) \le v$ and

$$A(\theta, \nu) \ge cA(\nu, \theta). \tag{3}$$

But in [15, 16], they did not consider the nonmonotone binary operator equations systems x = A(x, x), x = B(x, x), where $A, B: D \times D \longrightarrow E$ are two nonlinear operators and D is the order interval in E. In this article, the existence and uniqueness of positive solution for nonlinear nonmonotone binary operator equations systems are established under more general conditions, even not supposing the generating of cone P. Compared with [16], we do not need the assumption of convexity-concavity. Moreover, the operators we consider are T^{m_0} -increasing in x and the different upper and lower bounds in formula (6) are more general; the results here cannot be obtained by using Banach contraction mapping principle. Also, different from the results in [15], the iterative sequence of the solution and the error estimation of the system are obtained.

As an application, we study the existence and uniqueness of positive solutions and iterative approximation of the unique solution for the following fractional differential equations involving integral boundary value problems:

$$-D_{0+}^{\alpha}u(t) = f_{1}\left(t, u(t), v(t), D_{0+}^{\alpha_{k}}u(s), D_{0+}^{\delta_{k}}v(s)\right),$$

$$t \in I,$$

$$-D_{0+}^{\alpha}v(t) = f_{2}\left(t, v(t), u(t), D_{0+}^{\alpha_{k}}v(s), D_{0+}^{\delta_{k}}u(s)\right),$$

$$t \in I, n-1 < \alpha \le n,$$

$$u(0) = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{1}}u(0) = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{2}}u(0) = \dots = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{n-2}}u(0)$$

$$= 0,$$

$$v(0) = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{1}}v(0) = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{2}}v(0) = \dots = D_{0+}^{\gamma_{n-2}}v(0)$$

$$= 0,$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta_{1}}u(1) = \int_{0}^{\eta}h(s) D_{0+}^{\beta_{2}}u(s) dAs$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{1}a(s) D_{0+}^{\beta_{3}}u(s) dA(s),$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta_{1}}u(1) = \int_{0}^{\eta}L(s) D_{0+}^{\beta_{3}}u(s) dA(s),$$

$$D_{0+}^{\beta_1} v(1) = \int_0^{\eta} h(s) D_{0+}^{\beta_2} v(s) dAs + \int_0^1 a(s) D_{0+}^{\beta_3} v(s) dA(s),$$

where $n \ge 2$, $D_{0+}^{\alpha} u$, $D_{0+}^{\alpha_k} u$, $D_{0+}^{\delta_k} u$ (k = 1, 2, ..., n - 2), $D_{0+}^{\gamma_k} u$, (k = 1, 2, ..., n - 2), $D_{0+}^{\beta_i} u$ (i = 1, 2, 3) is the standard Riemann-Liouville derivatives and $n - 1 < \alpha \le n, k - 1 < \alpha_k, \delta_k, \gamma_k \le k$ $(k = 1, 2, ..., n - 2), n - k - 1 < \alpha - \alpha_k \le n - k, n - k - 1 < \alpha - \alpha_k \le n - k, n - k - 1 < \alpha - \gamma_k \le n - k, (k = 1, 2, ..., n - 2), \beta_1 \ge \beta_2, \beta_1 \ge \beta_3, \alpha - \beta_1 > 1, \beta - \beta_1 > 1, \beta_i - \alpha_{n-2} \ge 0$, $\beta_i - \delta_{n-2} \ge 0$ $(i = 1, 2, 3), f: I \times E^4 \longrightarrow E$ is continuous and $a, h \in C(I, \mathbb{R}^+)$, A is a function of bounded variation, $\int_0^{\eta} D_{0+}^{\beta_2} v(s) dA(s)$, and $\int_0^1 D_{0+}^{\beta_3} v(s) dA(s)$ denote the Riemann-Stieltjes integral with respect to A.

Recently, fractional differential equations, arising in the mathematical modeling of systems and processes, have drawn more and more attention of the research community due to their numerous applications in various fields of science such as engineering, chemistry, physics, and mechanics. Boundary value problems of fractional differential equations have been investigated for many authors [17–22]. Now, there are many papers dealing with the problem for different kinds of boundary value conditions such as multipoint boundary condition [23, 24], integral boundary condition [25–31], and many other boundary conditions [32]. From the application, we can see that the fixed-point theorems in this paper have extensive applied background. The results presented here are more general and complement many previous known results.

2. Preliminaries

Now we present briefly some definitions, lemmas, and basic results that are to be used in the article; for convenience of the reader, we refer the reader to [3, 4, 10, 33, 34] for more details.

Suppose that $(E, \|\cdot\|)$ is a real Banach space, and θ is the zero element of *E*. Recall that a nonempty closed convex set $P \subset E$ is a cone if it satisfies (1) $x \in P, \lambda \ge 0 \implies \lambda x \in P$; (2) $x \in P, -x \in P \implies x = \theta$. The real Banach space *E* can be partially ordered by a cone $P \subset E$, i.e., $x \le y$ if and only if $y - x \in P$. If $x \le y$ and $x \ne y$, then we denote x < y or y > x. Let $C[I, E] = \{x(t): I \longrightarrow E \mid x(t) \text{ is continuous}\}$. Then C[I, E] is a Banach space with the norm $||x||_c = \max_{t \in I} ||x(t)||$, for $x \in C[I, E]$.

The cone *P* is called normal if there exists a constant N > 0 such that for all $x, y \in E$, $\theta \le x \le y$ implies $||x|| \le N ||y||$, and the smallest *N* is called the normality constant of *P*. If $x_1, x_2 \in E$, $x_1 \le x_2$, the set $[x_1, x_2] = \{x \in E \mid x_1 \le x \le x_2\}$ is called the order interval between x_1 and x_2 .

Definition 1 ([3, 4]). Let *D* be a subset of a real ordered Banach space *E*; *A*: $D \times D \longrightarrow E$ is said to be a mixed-monotone operator if A(x, y) is increasing in *x* and decreasing in *y*; i.e., $x_i, y_i \in D$ (i = 1, 2), $x_1 \leq x_2, y_1 \geq y_2$ imply $A(x_1, y_1) \leq A(x_2, y_2)$. The element $x \in D$ is called a fixed point of *A* if A(x, x) = x.

3. Main Results

Theorem 2. Let *E* be a real Banach space, *P* be a normal cone in *E*, and $D = [u_0, v_0] = \{x \in E \mid u_0 \le x \le v_0\}$ be the order interval in *E*. Assume that *A*, *B*: $D \times D \longrightarrow E$ are two nonlinear operators, *T*, *L*: $E \longrightarrow E$ are two positive linear bounded operators and satisfy the following conditions:

 $(J_0) \ u_0 \le A(u_0, v_0), \ B(v_0, u_0) \le v_0.$

 (J_1) For all $x \in D$, A(x, y) and B(x, y) are decreasing in y, i.e., for any $x \in D$, $y_1, y_2 \in D$, $y_1 \leq y_2$ implies $A(x, y_1) \geq A(x, y_2)$, $B(x, y_1) \geq B(x, y_2)$; and there exist two positive numbers $M_i > 0$ (i = 1, 2) such that for all $y \in D$, $x_1, x_2 \in D, x_1 \leq x_2$,

$$A(x_{2}, y) - A(x_{1}, y) \ge -T^{m_{0}}(x_{2} - x_{1}),$$

$$B(x_{2}, y) - B(x_{1}, y) \ge -T^{m_{0}}(x_{2} - x_{1});$$
(5)

 (J_2) I + T^{m_0} is reversible (I is the identity operator) and $(I + T^{m_0})x \ge \theta \Longrightarrow x \in P$.

 (J_3) TL = LT and there exist two positive integers m_0 , n_0 such that $r[(I + T^{m_0})^{-1}][r(L^{n_0}) + r(T^{m_0})] < 1$ (where $r(\cdot)$ is the spectral radius of linear bounded operator) and

$$-T^{m_0}(y-x) \le B(y,x) - A(x,y) \le L^{n_0}(y-x),$$

$$\forall x, y \in D, x \le y.$$
(6)

Then the nonlinear operator equations system (1) has a unique solution (x^*, x^*) in $D \times D$. And for any initial values $x_0, y_0 \in D$, $x_0 \leq y_0$, by constructing successively the sequences as follows:

$$x_{n} = (I + T^{m_{0}})^{-1} [A(x_{n-1}, y_{n-1}) + T^{m_{0}}x_{n-1}],$$

$$y_{n} = (I + T^{m_{0}})^{-1} [B(y_{n-1}, x_{n-1}) + T^{m_{0}}y_{n-1}],$$

$$n = 1, 2, ...,$$
(7)

we have $x_n \longrightarrow x^*$, $y_n \longrightarrow x^*$ in *E*, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$. Moreover, for any $r[(I + T^{m_0})^{-1}][r(L^{n_0}) + r(T^{m_0})] < \delta < 1$, there exists n_1 such that

$$\|x_{n} - x^{*}\| \leq 2N\delta^{n} \|v_{0} - u_{0}\|,$$

$$\|y_{n} - x^{*}\| \leq 2N\delta^{n} \|v_{0} - u_{0}\|,$$

$$n \geq n_{1}.$$

(8)

Proof. Since $I + T^{m_0}$ is reversible, let

$$F(x, y) = (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [A(x, y) + T^{m_0}x],$$

$$G(y, x) = (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [B(y, x) + T^{m_0}y],$$

$$x, y \in D.$$
(9)

Then (7) can be written as

$$x_{n} = F(x_{n-1}, y_{n-1}),$$

$$y_{n} = G(y_{n-1}, x_{n-1}),$$

$$n = 1, 2, \dots$$
(10)

By (J_1) , (J_2) , it is easy to prove that *F* and *G* satisfy the following conditions:

 (A_1) By $(I + T^{m_0}) x \ge \theta \implies x \in P$, we know $F, G: D \times D \longrightarrow E$ are two mixed-monotone operators.

 (A_2) For all $x, y \in D$,

$$G(y, x) - F(x, y)$$

$$= (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [B(y, x) + T^{m_0}y]$$

$$- (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [A(x, y) + T^{m_0}x]$$

$$= (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [(B(y, x) - A(x, y)) + T^{m_0}(y - x)].$$
(11)

Combining with (J_3) , it is easy to prove that

$$\theta \le G(y, x) - F(x, y) \le H(y - x),$$

$$\forall x, y \in D, \ x \le y,$$
(12)

where $H \triangleq (I + T^{m_0})^{-1}(L^{n_0} + T^{m_0})$ and I is the identity operator.

 (A_3) Also, by (J_0) , we have

$$F(u_0, v_0) = (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [A(u_0, v_0) + T^{m_0}u_0]$$

$$\ge (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [u_0 + T^{m_0}u_0] = u_0,$$
(13)

$$G(v_0, u_0) = (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [B(v_0, u_0) + T^{m_0}v_0]$$

$$\leq (I + T^{m_0})^{-1} [v_0 + T^{m_0}v_0] = v_0.$$
 (14)

Thus, combining with (12), we have

$$u_0 \le F(u_0, v_0) \le G(v_0, u_0) \le v_0.$$
 (15)

Let $u_n = F(u_{n-1}, v_{n-1}), v_n = G(v_{n-1}, u_{n-1})$ (n = 1, 2, ...). Thus, by (15), we know

$$u_0 \le u_1 \le v_1 \le v_0. \tag{16}$$

Therefore, by (A_1) and (A_2) , using mathematical induction, we can easily prove that

$$u_0 \le u_1 \le \dots \le u_n \le \dots \le v_n \le \dots v_1 \le v_0.$$
(17)

Firstly, we prove that

$$\theta \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0), \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$
 (18)

By (A_2) , we can easily prove that

$$\theta \le v_1 - u_1 \le G(v_0, u_0) - F(u_0, v_0) \le H(v_0 - u_0),$$
 (19)

i.e., (18) holds for n = 1. Suppose that (18) holds for n = k, i.e.,

$$\theta \le v_k - u_k \le H^k \left(v_0 - u_0 \right). \tag{20}$$

Then, for n = k + 1, by (A_1) and (A_2) we know

$$u_{k+1} = F(u_k, v_k) \le G(v_k, u_k) = v_{k+1},$$

$$\theta \le v_{k+1} - u_{k+1} = G(v_k, u_k) - F(u_k, v_k)$$
(21)

$$\le H(v_k - u_k) \le H^{k+1}(v_0 - u_0).$$

By (19)-(21), using mathematical induction, we know (18) holds.

Next we prove that $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence. From TL = LT, we have $(I + T^{m_0})^{-1}(L^{n_0} + T^{m_0}) = (L^{n_0} + T^{m_0})(I + T^{m_0})^{-1}$. Then

$$r\left[\left(I + T^{m_{0}}\right)^{-1}\left(L^{n_{0}} + T^{m_{0}}\right)\right]$$

$$\leq r\left[\left(I + T^{m_{0}}\right)^{-1}\right]r\left(L^{n_{0}} + T^{m_{0}}\right)$$

$$\leq r\left[\left(I + T^{m_{0}}\right)^{-1}\right]\left[r\left(L^{n_{0}}\right) + r\left(T^{m_{0}}\right)\right] < 1.$$
(22)

Consequently, there exists $\delta > 0$ such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \|H^n\|^{1/n} = r(H) = r\left[\left(I + T^{m_0}\right)^{-1} \left(L^{n_0} + T^{m_0}\right)\right]$$
$$\leq r\left[\left(I + T^{m_0}\right)^{-1}\right] \left[r(L^{n_0}) + r(T^{m_0})\right] \qquad (23)$$
$$\leq \delta < 1.$$

Thus, there exists n_1 such that

$$\left\| H^n \right\| < \delta^n, \quad n \ge n_1. \tag{24}$$

Then by (17), we have

$$\theta \le u_n \le u_{n+p} \le v_{n+p} \le v_n, \quad n, p = 1, 2, \dots$$
 (25)

$$\theta \le u_{n+p} - u_n \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0),$$

$$\theta \le v_n - v_{n+p} \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0),$$

$$n, p = 1, 2, \dots$$
(26)

Therefore, by (24), (26) and the normality of cone *P*, we have

$$\|u_{n+p} - u_n\| \le N \|H^n (v_0 - u_0)\| \le N\delta^n \|v_0 - u_0\|,$$

$$\|v_n - v_{n+p}\| \le N \|H^n (v_0 - u_0)\| \le N\delta^n \|v_0 - u_0\|, \qquad (27)$$

$$n \ge n_1, \ p = 1, 2, \dots,$$

where *N* is the normality constant of *P*. Consequently, $\{u_n\}$ and $\{v_n\}$ are Cauchy sequences. Since *E* is complete, thus there exist $u^*, v^* \in D$, such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} u_n = u^*,$$

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} v_n = v^*.$$
(28)

And by (17), we know

$$u_n \le u^* \le v^* \le v_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$
 (29)

Thus, $u^*, v^* \in D$. By (18) and (29), we have

$$\theta \le v^* - u^* \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0),$$

 $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$
(30)

Thus, by (26), (30) and the normality of cone *P*, we have

$$\|\boldsymbol{v}^* - \boldsymbol{u}^*\| \le N \|\boldsymbol{H}^n (\boldsymbol{v}_0 - \boldsymbol{u}_0)\| \le N\delta^n \|\boldsymbol{v}_0 - \boldsymbol{u}_0\| \longrightarrow 0,$$

$$n \longrightarrow \infty.$$
 (31)

Consequently, $u^* = v^*$. Let $x^* := u^* = v^*$; by (A_1) and (A_2) , we have

$$u_{n+1} = F(u_n, v_n) \le F(x^*, x^*) \le G(x^*, x^*)$$

$$\le G(v_n, u_n) = v_{n+1}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$
 (32)

Let $n \longrightarrow \infty$, by (32) and the normality of *P* we have $F(x^*, x^*) = G(x^*, x^*) = x^*$. Therefore, by the definitions of *F* and *G*, we have $x^* = A(x^*, x^*)$, $x^* = B(x^*, x^*)$; i.e., (x^*, x^*) is the solution of operator equation (1).

Finally, we prove that (x^*, x^*) is the unique solution of operator equations systems (1) in $D \times D$. In fact, suppose $(\overline{x}, \overline{x})$ is another solution of equations systems (1) in $D \times D$, then by (A_1) , using mathematical induction, we can easily see that $u_n \le \overline{x} \le v_n$ (n = 1, 2, ...). Thus, by (28) and the normality of P, we have $\overline{x} = x^*$. Therefore, the operator equations systems (1) have a unique solution (x^*, x^*) in $D \times D$.

Now for any initial points $x_0, y_0 \in D, x_0 \leq y_0$, we construct successively the sequences

$$x_{n} = F(x_{n-1}, y_{n-1}),$$

$$y_{n} = G(y_{n-1}, x_{n-1}),$$

$$n = 1, 2, \dots$$
(33)

Since $x_0, y_0 \in D$, i.e.,

$$u_0 \le x_0 \le y_0 \le v_0. \tag{34}$$

Suppose

$$u_{n-1} \le x_{n-1} \le y_{n-1} \le v_{n-1}.$$
(35)

Then

$$u_n = F(u_{n-1}, v_{n-1}) \le x_n = F(x_{n-1}, y_{n-1}) \le y_n$$

= $G(y_{n-1}, x_{n-1}) \le v_n = G(v_{n-1}, u_{n-1}).$ (36)

Thus, by mathematical induction, we have

$$u_n \le x_n \le y_n \le v_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$
 (37)

By (18) and (37), we have

$$\theta \le x_n - u_n \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0),$$
 (38)

$$\theta \le x^* - u_n \le v_n - u_n \le H^n (v_0 - u_0).$$
 (39)

Thus,

$$\|x_{n} - x^{*}\| \leq \|x_{n} - u_{n}\| + \|x^{*} - u_{n}\|$$

$$\leq 2N \|H^{n} (v_{0} - u_{0})\| \leq 2N\delta^{n} \|v_{0} - u_{0}\|, \qquad (40)$$

$$n \geq n_{1}.$$

In the same way, we can prove that

$$||y_n - x^*|| \le 2N\delta^n ||v_0 - u_0||, \quad n \ge n_1.$$
 (41)

Consequently, by (40) and (41) we know that (8) holds. \Box

Taking $m_0 = n_0 = 1$ in Theorem 2, then we get the following corollary.

Corollary 3. Let *E* be a real Banach space, *P* be a normal cone in *E*, and $D = [u_0, v_0] = \{x \in E \mid u_0 \le x \le v_0\}$ be the order interval in *E*. Assume that *A*, *B*: $D \times D \longrightarrow E$ are two nonlinear operators, *T*, *L*: $E \longrightarrow E$ are two positive linear bounded operators and satisfy the following conditions:

 $(Q_0) \ u_0 \le A(u_0, v_0), \ B(v_0, u_0) \le v_0.$

 (Q_1) For all $x \in D$, A(x, y) and B(x, y) are decreasing in y, i.e., for any $x \in D$, $y_1, y_2 \in D$, $y_1 \leq y_2$ implies $A(x, y_1) \geq A(x, y_2)$, $B(x, y_1) \geq B(x, y_2)$; and there exist two positive numbers $M_i > 0$ (i = 1, 2) such that for all $y \in D$, $x_1, x_2 \in D, x_1 \leq x_2$,

$$A(x_{2}, y) - A(x_{1}, y) \ge -T(x_{2} - x_{1}),$$

$$B(x_{2}, y) - B(x_{1}, y) \ge -T(x_{2} - x_{1});$$
(42)

 (Q_2) TL = LT, $r[(I + T)^{-1}][r(L) + r(T)] < 1$ (where $r(\cdot)$ is the spectral radius of linear bounded operator) and

$$-T(y-x) \le B(y,x) - A(x,y) \le L(y-x),$$

$$\forall x, y \in D, x \le y.$$
(43)

Then the nonlinear operator equations system (1) has a unique solution (x^*, x^*) in $D \times D$. And for any initial values $x_0, y_0 \in D$, $x_0 \leq y_0$, by constructing successively the sequences as follows:

$$x_{n} = (I + T)^{-1} \left[A \left(x_{n-1}, y_{n-1} \right) + T x_{n-1} \right],$$

$$y_{n} = (I + T)^{-1} \left[B \left(y_{n-1}, x_{n-1} \right) + T y_{n-1} \right],$$

$$n = 1, 2, \dots,$$
(44)

we have $x_n \longrightarrow x^*$, $y_n \longrightarrow x^*$ in *E*, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$. Moreover, for any $r[(I+T)^{-1}][r(L)+r(T)] < \delta < 1$, there exists n_1 such that

$$\begin{aligned} \|x_n - x^*\| &\leq 2N\delta^n \|v_0 - u_0\|, \quad n \geq n_1, \\ \|y_n - x^*\| &\leq 2N\delta^n \|v_0 - u_0\|, \quad n \geq n_1. \end{aligned}$$
(45)

4. An Application for Fractional Differential Equations Involving Integral Boundary Value Problems

Now we present briefly some definitions, lemmas, and basic results that are to be used in the article for convenience of the reader. We refer the reader to [35–39] for more details.

Definition 4 ([35, 36, 38, 39]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional integral of order $\alpha > 0$ of a function $u: (0, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_{0}^{t} (t-s)^{\alpha-1} u(s) \, ds \tag{46}$$

provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, +\infty)$.

Definition 5 ([35, 36, 38, 39]). The Riemann-Liouville fractional derivative of order $\alpha > 0$ of a continuous function u: $(0, +\infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is given by

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u\left(t\right) = \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(n-\alpha\right)} \left(\frac{d}{dt}\right)^{n} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{u\left(s\right)}{\left(t-s\right)^{\alpha-n+1}} ds, \qquad (47)$$

where $n = [\alpha] + 1$, $[\alpha]$ denotes the integer part of the number α , provided that the right-hand side is pointwise defined on $(0, +\infty)$.

Lemma 6 ([35, 36, 38, 39]). (1) If $u \in L^1(0, 1)$ and $\alpha > \beta > 0$, then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}I_{0^{+}}^{\beta}u(t) = I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha+\beta}u(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}u(t) = I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha-\beta}u(t),$$

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta}I_{0^{+}}^{\beta}u(t) = u(t).$$
(48)

(2) If $u \in L^1(0, 1)$ and $\alpha > 0$, then $D^{\alpha}_{0^+}u(t) = 0$ has unique solution

$$u(t) = c_1 t^{\alpha - 1} + c_2 t^{\alpha - 2} + \dots + c_n t^{\alpha - n}, \qquad (49)$$

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$ $(i = 0, 1, 2, ..., n), n = [\alpha] + 1.$

Lemma 7 ([35, 36, 38, 39]). Let $\alpha > 0$ and let f(x) be integrable; then

$$I_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha}f(u) = f(u) + c_{1}u^{\alpha-1} + c_{2}u^{\alpha-2} + \dots + c_{n}u^{\alpha-n}, \quad (50)$$

where $c_i \in \mathbb{R}$ (i = 1, 2, ..., n) and n is the smallest integer greater than or equal to α .

Lemma 8 ([37]). Let $f \in L^1(0, 1) \cap C(0, 1)$, $n - 1 < \alpha \le n$. Assume that the following condition is satisfied:

$$(H) \quad \frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\beta_{1}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\beta_{2}\right)} \int_{0}^{\eta} h\left(t\right) t^{\alpha-\beta_{2}} dA\left(t\right) + \frac{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\beta_{1}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\beta_{3}\right)} \int_{0}^{1} a\left(t\right) t^{\alpha-\beta_{3}} dA\left(t\right) < 1; \tag{51}$$

then

$$D_{0^{+}}^{\alpha-\alpha_{n-2}}u(t) + f(t) = 0, \quad n-1 < \alpha \le n, \ 0 < t < 1,$$
$$D_{0^{+}}^{\gamma_{n-2}-\alpha_{n-2}}u(0) = 0,$$
$$D_{0^{+}}^{\beta_{1}-\alpha_{n-2}}u(1) = \int_{0}^{\eta} h(s) D_{0^{+}}^{\beta_{2}-\alpha_{n-2}}u(s) dA(s) + \int_{0}^{1} h(s) D_{0^{+}}^{\beta_{3}-\alpha_{n-2}}u(s) dA(s)$$
(52)

has a unique positive solution

$$u(t) = \int_0^1 G(t,s) f(s) \, ds, \quad t \in [0,1], \quad (53)$$

where

$$G(t,s) = G_{1}(t,s) + \frac{t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{2})} \Delta^{-1} \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) G_{2}(t,s) dA(t) + \frac{t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{3})} \Delta^{-1} \int_{0}^{1} a(t) G_{3}(t,s) dA(t),$$
(54)

in which

$$\delta_{1} \coloneqq \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) t^{\alpha - \beta_{2} - 1} dA(t)$$
$$\delta_{2} \coloneqq \int_{0}^{\eta} a(t) t^{\alpha - \beta_{3} - 1} dA(t)$$

$$\begin{split} \Delta &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{1})} - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{2})} \delta_{1} - \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{3})} \delta_{2}, \\ G_{1}(t, s) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \alpha_{n-2})} \\ &\cdot \begin{cases} t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1} - (t - s)^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases} \\ G_{2}(t, s) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \alpha_{n-2})} \\ &\cdot \begin{cases} t^{\alpha - \beta_{2} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1} - (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{2} - 1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ t^{\alpha - \beta_{2} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1, \end{cases} \\ G_{3}(t, s) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \alpha_{n-2})} \\ &\cdot \begin{cases} t^{\alpha - \beta_{3} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1} - (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{3} - 1}, & 0 \le s \le t \le 1, \\ t^{\alpha - \beta_{2} - 1} (1 - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{1} - 1} - (t - s)^{\alpha - \beta_{3} - 1}, & 0 \le t \le s \le 1. \end{cases} \\ \end{split}$$

$$(55)$$

Lemma 9 ([37]). *If the condition* (H) *in Lemma 8 is satisfied, the Green function* G(t, s) *has the following properties:*

(1) G(t, s) > 0, for all $t, s \in (0, 1)$.

(2) For any $t, s \in [0, 1]$, we have

$$\theta \le t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1} l_1(s) \le G(t, s) \le L_1 t^{\alpha - \alpha_{n-2} - 1} \le L_1,$$
(56)

where

$$l_{1}(s) = \frac{\Delta^{-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{2})} \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) G_{2}(t, s) dA(t) + \frac{\Delta^{-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{3})} \int_{0}^{1} a(t) G_{3}(t, s) dA(t) , L_{1} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \alpha_{n-2})} + \frac{\Delta^{-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha - \beta_{2})} \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha - \alpha_{n-2})} \int_{0}^{\eta} h(t) dA(t)$$
(57)

$$+ \frac{\Delta^{-1}}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\beta_{3}\right)} \frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\alpha-\alpha_{n-2}\right)} \int_{0}^{1} a\left(t\right) dA\left(t\right).$$

In the following, we need the following assumptions: $(H_0) \max_{t \in I} \int_0^1 |\overline{G}(t, \tau)| d\tau < 1$, where

$$\overline{G}(t,\tau) = (r_1 + r_2) G(t,\tau)
+ \frac{r_3}{\Gamma(\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_k)} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t,s) (s-\tau)^{\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_k - 1} ds \right)$$
(58)
+ $\frac{r_4}{\Gamma(\delta_{n-2} - \delta_k)} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t,s) (s-\tau)^{\delta_{n-2} - \delta_k - 1} ds \right);$

(*H*₁) $f_i \in C[I \times E^4, E]$ and there exists $v_0 \in C[I, E]$ such that

$$\int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{2}\left(s, v_{0}\left(s\right), \theta, I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v_{0}\left(s\right), \theta\right) ds$$

$$\leq v_{0}\left(t\right), \quad \forall t \in I;$$
(59)

 (H_2) For all $x_i,y_i\in E$ (i=1,2,3,4), $y_1\geq x_1,$ $y_2\leq x_2,$ $y_3\geq x_3,$ $y_4\leq x_4,$

$$f_i(t, y_1, y_2, y_3, y_4) - f_i(t, x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4) \ge 0,$$

$$\forall t \in I, \ i = 1, 2;$$
 (60)

(*H*₃) There exist four constants $r_i > 0$ (i = 1, 2, 3, 4) such that for any $t \in I$, $x_i, y_i \in E$ (i = 1, 2, 3, 4) with $x_1 \leq y_1, x_2 \geq y_2$, $x_3 \leq y_3, x_4 \geq y_4$,

$$0 \le f_2(t, y_1, y_2, y_3, y_4) - f_1(t, x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4)$$

$$\le r_1(y_1 - x_1) + r_2(x_2 - y_2) + r_3(y_3 - x_3) \qquad (61)$$

$$+ r_4(x_4 - y_4).$$

Theorem 10. Let *E* be a real Banach space and *P* be a normal cone in *E*. Assume that the conditions (H) and $(H_0)-(H_3)$ are satisfied. Then the system of nonlinear differential equations (50) has unique positive symmetry solution $(w^*, w^*) \in D \times D$, where $D = [\theta, v_0] \subset C[I, E]$. Moreover, for any initial functions $x_0, y_0 \in D$, there exist monotone iteration sequences $\{x_n\}, \{y_n\}$, such that $x_n \longrightarrow w^*, y_n \longrightarrow w^*$ in C[I, E], as $n \longrightarrow \infty$, where

$$\begin{aligned} x_{n}(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{1}\left(s, x_{n-1}(s), y_{n-1}(s), \right. \\ &I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}} x_{n-1}(s), I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}} y_{n-1}(s)\right) ds, \\ y_{n}(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{2}\left(s, y_{n-1}(s), x_{n-1}(s), \right. \\ &I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}} y_{n-1}(s), I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}} x_{n-1}(s)\right) ds, \\ &t \in I, \ n = 1, 2, 3, \dots. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. It is well known that $(u, v) \in C[I, E] \times C[I, E]$ is a solution of the system (50) if and only if $(u, v) \in C[I, E] \times C[I, E]$ is a solution of the system of nonlinear integral equations

$$u(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f_{1}(s, u(s), v(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u(s),$$

$$I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}v(s)) ds,$$

$$v(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f_{2}(s, v(s), u(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v(s),$$

$$I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}u(s)) ds,$$
(63)

 $t \in I$.

Consider the operators $A, B: D \times D \longrightarrow C[I, E]$ as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} A(u,v)(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{1}\left(s, u(s), v(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u(s), \\ I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}v(s)\right) ds, \\ B(v,u)(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{2}\left(s, v(s), u(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v(s), \right. \end{aligned}$$
(64)
$$\begin{aligned} I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}u(s) \right) ds, \\ u,v \in D, \ t \in I. \end{aligned}$$

By (H_2) , for all (u_1, v_1) , $(u_2, v_2) \in D \times D$, $u_1 \le u_2$, $v_1 \ge v_2$, $t \in I$, we obtain

$$A(u_{2}, v_{2})(t) - A(u_{1}, v_{1})(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f_{1}(s, u_{2}(s), u_{2}(s), u_{2}(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u_{2}(s), I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}v_{2}(s)) ds - \int_{0}^{1} G(t, u_{2}(s), u_{2}(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u_{1}(s), u_{1}(s), u_{1}(s), u_{1}(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u_{1}(s), u_{1}(s), u_{1}(s)) ds \ge 0,$$

$$B(u_{2}, v_{2})(t) - B(u_{1}, v_{1})(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f_{2}(s, u_{2}(s),

s)
$$f_2(s, u_1(s), v_1(s), I_{0+}^{u_{n-2}-a_k}u_1(s),$$

 $I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_k}v_1(s)) ds \ge 0.$

Consequently, $A, B: D \times D \longrightarrow C[I, E]$ are mixed-monotone. By (H_1) , for all $t \in I$, we obtain

$$A(\theta, v_{0})(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t, s) f_{1}(s, 0, v_{0}(s), 0, I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}v_{0}(s)) ds \qquad (67)$$

$$\geq 0,$$

$$B(v_{0},\theta)(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) f_{2}(s,v_{0}(s),0,I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v_{0}(s),0) ds \quad (68)$$

$$\leq v_{0}(t).$$

By (H_3) , for any $t \in I$, $u, v \in D$ with $u \le v$,

$$B(v, u)(t) - A(u, v)(t) = \int_0^1 G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f_2(s, v(s), u(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_k} v(s), I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2} - \delta_k} u(s)) ds$$

$$- \int_0^1 G(t, s)$$

$$\cdot f_1(s, u(s), v(s), I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_k}u(s), I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_k}v(s)) ds \ge 0.$$
(69)

$$\begin{split} B(v,u)(t) - A(u,v)(t) &= \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot f_{2}\left(s,v(s),u(s),I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v(s),I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}u(s)\right)ds \\ &- \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot f_{1}\left(s,u(s),v(s),I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}u(s),I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}v(s)\right)ds \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} G(t,s)\left[r_{1}(v(s)-u(s))+r_{2}(v(s)-u(s))\right) \\ &+ r_{3}\left(I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}v(s)-I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}u(s)\right)\right]ds \\ &= \int_{0}^{1}\left(r_{1}+r_{2}\right)G(t,s)(v(s)-u(s))ds + \int_{0}^{1}r_{3}G(t,s) \\ &\cdot I_{0+}^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}}(v(s)-u(s))ds + \int_{0}^{1}r_{4}G(t,s) \\ &\cdot I_{0+}^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}}(v(s)-u(s))ds \\ &= \int_{0}^{1}\left(r_{1}+r_{2}\right)G(t,s)(v(s)-u(s))ds + \int_{0}^{1}r_{3}G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k})}\int_{0}^{s}(s-\tau)^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}-1} \\ &\cdot (v(\tau)-u(\tau))d\tau\right)ds + \int_{0}^{1}r_{4}G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left(\frac{1}{\Gamma(\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k})}\int_{0}^{s}(s-\tau)^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}-1} \\ &\cdot (v(\tau)-u(\tau))d\tau\right)ds \\ &= \int_{0}^{1}\left(r_{1}+r_{2}\right)G(t,s)(v(s)-u(s))ds \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1}\frac{r_{3}}{\Gamma(\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k})}\left(\int_{\tau}^{1}G(t,s) \\ &\cdot (s-\tau)^{\alpha_{n-2}-\alpha_{k}-1}ds\right)(v(\tau)-u(\tau))d\tau \\ &+ \int_{0}^{1}\frac{r_{4}}{\Gamma(\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k})}\left(\int_{\tau}^{1}G(t,s)(s-\tau)^{\delta_{n-2}-\delta_{k}-1}ds\right) \\ &\cdot (v(\tau)-u(\tau))d\tau \end{aligned}$$

where

$$Lu(t) = \int_{0}^{1} \left[(r_{1} + r_{2}) G(t, \tau) + \frac{r_{3}}{\Gamma(\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_{k})} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t, s) (s - \tau)^{\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_{k} - 1} ds \right) + \frac{r_{4}}{\Gamma(\delta_{n-2} - \delta_{k})} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t, s) (s - \tau)^{\delta_{n-2} - \delta_{k} - 1} ds \right) \right]$$

$$(71)$$

$$\cdot u(\tau) d\tau, \quad \forall t \in I.$$

Set

 $\overline{G}(t,\tau)$

$$= (r_{1} + r_{2}) G(t, \tau) + \frac{r_{3}}{\Gamma(\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_{k})} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t, s) (s - \tau)^{\alpha_{n-2} - \alpha_{k} - 1} ds \right)$$
(72)
+ $\frac{r_{4}}{\Gamma(\delta_{n-2} - \delta_{k})} \left(\int_{\tau}^{1} G(t, s) (s - \tau)^{\delta_{n-2} - \delta_{k} - 1} ds \right),$
 $\forall t \in I:$

then $Lu(t) = \int_0^1 \overline{G}(t, \tau)u(\tau)d\tau$. Consequently, for any $t \in I$, for any $u, v \in D$ with $u \leq v$,

$$0 \le B(v, u)(t) - A(u, v)(t) \le L(v - u)(t).$$
 (73)

In the following, we prove r(L) < 1. In fact, by (H_0) , since $\max_{t \in I} \int_0^1 |\overline{G}(t,s)| ds < 1$, there exists a constant $m_1 : 0 < m_1 < 1$ such that $\int_0^1 |G(t,s)| ds \le m_1 < 1$, for any $t \in I$. Thus, for all $t \in I$, $u \in D$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|(Lu)(t)\| &= \left\| \int_{0}^{1} \overline{G}(t,s) u(s) ds \right\| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \overline{G}(t,s) u(s) \right\| ds \tag{74} \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left| \overline{G}(t,s) \right| ds \|u\|_{c} \\ &\leq m_{1} \|u\|_{c}, \end{aligned}$$
$$\begin{aligned} \|(L^{2}u)(t)\| &= \left\| \int_{0}^{1} \overline{G}(t,s) (Lu)(s) ds \right\| \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \overline{G}(t,s) (Lu)(s) \right\| ds \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \overline{G}(t,s) \right\| \|(Lu)(s)\| ds \qquad (75) \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left| \overline{G}(t,s) \right| ds \right) m_{1} \|u\|_{c} \\ &\leq m_{1}^{2} \|u\|_{c}. \end{aligned}$$

By mathematical induction, we can easily prove that for all natural number *n*,

$$\|(L^{n}u)(t)\| \le m_{1}^{n} \|u\|_{c}, \quad t \in I;$$
(76)

therefore,

$$\left\|L^{n}u\right\|_{c} = \max_{t\in I} \left\|\left(L^{n}u\right)(t)\right\| \le m_{1}^{n} \left\|u\right\|_{c},$$
(77)

consequently,

$$\left\|L^{n}\right\| \le m_{1}^{n},\tag{78}$$

thus, $r(L) = \lim_{n \to \infty} ||L^n||^{1/n} \le m_1 < 1$.

Thus, all conditions of Corollary 3 are satisfied; therefore, the conclusions of Theorem 10 hold. Consequently, the proof of Theorem 10 is completed.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally and significantly in writing this article. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

The work is supported financially by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (11371221 and 11571296) and the Australian Research Council.

References

- Y. Chen, "Existence theorems of coupled fixed points," *Journal* of Mathematical Analysis and Applications, vol. 154, no. 1, pp. 142–150, 1991.
- [2] Y. Chen, "Fixed points of T-monotone operators," Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods & Applications. An International Multidisciplinary Journal, vol. 24, no. 8, pp. 1281–1287, 1995.
- [3] D. Guo, "Fixed points of mixed monotone operators with applications," *Applicable Analysis: An International Journal*, vol. 31, no. 3, pp. 215–224, 1988.
- [4] D. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, "Coupled fixed points of nonlinear operators with applications," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 11, no. 5, pp. 623–632, 1987.
- [5] L. Liu, X. Zhang, J. Jiang, and Y. Wu, "The unique solution of a class of sum mixed monotone operator equations and its application to fractional boundary value problems," *The Journal* of Nonlinear Science and its Applications, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 2943– 2958, 2016.

- [6] C. Zhai and M. Hao, "Fixed point theorems for mixed monotone operators with perturbation and applications to fractional differential equation boundary value problems," *Nonlinear Analysis, Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 75, no. 4, pp. 2542–2551, 2012.
- [7] Z. Zhang and K. Wang, "On fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators and applications," *Nonlinear Analysis: The*ory, Methods & Applications, vol. 70, no. 9, pp. 3279–3284, 2009.
- [8] G. Li and H. Duan, "On random fixed point theorems of random monotone operators," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 18, no. 9, pp. 1019–1026, 2005.
- [9] Y. Wu, "New fixed point theorems and applications of mixed monotone operator," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 341, no. 2, pp. 883–893, 2008.
- [10] Z. Zhang, Variational, topological, and partial order methods with their applications, vol. 29 of Developments in Mathematics, Springer, Heidelberg, 2013.
- [11] G. Infante and M. Maciejewski, "Multiple positive solutions of parabolic systems with nonlinear, nonlocal initial conditions," *Journal Of The London Mathematical Society-Second Series*, vol. 94, no. 3, pp. 859–882, 2016.
- [12] P. Shen, "On the existence and uniqueness theorems of solutions for a class of the systems of mixed monotone operator equations with application," *Applied Mathematics-A Journal of Chinese Universities Series B*, vol. 13, no. 3, pp. 289–294, 1998.
- [13] S. Hong, "Fixed points for mixed monotone multivalued operators in Banach spaces with applications," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 337, no. 1, pp. 333–342, 2008.
- [14] L. Liu, C. Liu, F. Wang, and Y. Wu, "Strong convergence of a general iterative algorithm for asymptotically nonexpansive semigroups in Banach spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications. JNSA*, vol. 9, no. 10, pp. 5695–5711, 2016.
- [15] X. Zhang, "Fixed point theorems for a class of nonlinear operators in Banach spaces and applications," *International Journal of Nonlinear Analysis and Applications*, vol. 69, no. 2, pp. 536–543, 2008.
- [16] Z. Zhang, "New fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators and applications," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis* and Applications, vol. 204, no. 1, pp. 307–319, 1996.
- [17] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Iterative unique positive solutions for singular *p*-Laplacian fractional differential equation system with several parameters," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 182–203, 2018.
- [18] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 139, 2016.
- [19] X. Hao, M. Zuo, and L. Liu, "Multiple positive solutions for a system of impulsive integral boundary value problems with sign-changing nonlinearities," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 82, pp. 24–31, 2018.
- [20] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Lithuanian Association of Nonlinear Analysts. Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [21] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a singular fractional differential system involving derivatives," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1400–1409, 2013.
- [22] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of iterative positive solutions for singular Hammerstein integral

equations," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 7, pp. 3364–3380, 2017.

- [23] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis, Modelling and Control*, vol. 21, no. 5, pp. 635–650, 2016.
- [24] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for singular higher-order fractional differential equations with infinite-point boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, Paper No. 114, 22 pages, 2016.
- [25] X. Hao and H. Wang, "Positive solutions of semipositone singular fractional differential systems with a parameter and integral boundary conditions," *Open Mathematics*, vol. 16, pp. 581–596, 2018.
- [26] H. Li, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for singular nonlinear fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, 2015:232, 15 pages, 2015.
- [27] L. Liu, X. Hao, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for singular second order differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 57, no. 3-4, pp. 836– 847, 2013.
- [28] L. Liu, H. Li, C. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for singular fractional differential systems with coupled integral boundary conditions," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications*, vol. 10, no. 1, pp. 243–262, 2017.
- [29] X. Liu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for a singular nonlinear fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions involving fractional derivatives," *Boundary Value Problems*, 2018:24 pages, 2018.
- [30] Y. Wang, L. Liu, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of an abstract fractional semipositone differential system model for bioprocesses of HIV infection," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 258, pp. 312–324, 2015.
- [31] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a nonlocal fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 11, pp. 3599–3605, 2011.
- [32] C. Yuan, "Multiple positive solutions for (n-1,n)-type semipositone conjugate boundary value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory* of Differential Equations, No. 36, 12 pages, 2010.
- [33] K. Deimling, *Nonlinear Functional Analysis*, Springer, Berlin , Germany, 1985.
- [34] D. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.
- [35] A. A. Kilbas, H. M. Srivastava, and J. J. Trujillo, *Theory and Applications of Fractional Differential Equations*, New York, NY, USA, Elsevier, 2006.
- [36] K. S. Miller and B. Ross, An Introduction to the Fractional Calculus and Fractional Differential Equations, A Wiley-Interscience Publication, John Wiley & Sons, New York, NY, USA, 1993.
- [37] D. Min, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Uniqueness of positive solutions for the singular fractional differential equations involving integral boundary value conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, 2018:23 pages, 2018.
- [38] I. Podlubny, Fractional Differential Equations, vol. 198 of Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, San Diego, Calif, USA, 1999.
- [39] S. G. Samko, A. A. Kilbas, and O. I. Marichev, *Fractional Integrals and Derivatives, Theory and Applications*, Gordon and Breach, Yverdon, Switzerland, 1993.

Research Article

Generalization of Hermite-Hadamard Type Inequalities via Conformable Fractional Integrals

Muhammad Adil Khan,^{1,2} Yousaf Khurshid,² Ting-Song Du⁰,³ and Yu-Ming Chu⁴

¹College of Science, Hunan City University, Yiyang 413000, China

²Department of Mathematics, University of Peshawar, Peshawar 25000, Pakistan

³Department of Mathematics, College of Science, China Three Gorges University, Yichang 443002, China

⁴Department of Mathematics, Huzhou University, Huzhou 313000, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Yu-Ming Chu; chuyuming@zjhu.edu.cn

Received 20 May 2018; Revised 6 July 2018; Accepted 24 July 2018; Published 5 August 2018

Academic Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2018 Muhammad Adil Khan et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We establish a Hermite-Hadamard type identity and several new Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for conformable fractional integrals and present their applications to special bivariate means.

1. Introduction

In the field of nonlinear programming and optimization theory, no one can ignore the role of convex sets and convex functions. For the class of convex functions, many inequalities have been introduced such as Jensen's, Hermite-Hadmard, and Slater's inequalities. Among those inequalities, the most famous and important inequality is the Hermite-Hadamard's inequality [1] which can be stated as follows.

Let $I \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ be an interval and $h : I \subseteq \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a convex function defined on *I*. Then the double inequality

$$h\left(\frac{a_1+a_2}{2}\right) \le \frac{1}{a_2-a_1} \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h(x) \, dx \le \frac{h(a_1)+h(a_2)}{2} \quad (1)$$

holds for all $a_1, a_2 \in I$ with $a_1 < a_2$. Both inequalities in (1) hold in the reverse direction if the function *h* is concave on *I*.

In the last 60 years, many efforts have gone on generalizations, extensions, variants, and applications for the Hermite-Hadamard's inequality (see [2–13]). Anderson [14] and Sarikaya et al. [15] provide the important variants for the Hermite-Hadamard's inequality.

Recently, the author in [16] gave a new definition for the (conformable) fractional derivative as follows.

Let $0 < \alpha \le 1$ and $h : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a realvalued function. Then the α -order (conformable) fractional derivative of *h* at s > 0 is defined by

$$D_{\alpha}(h)(s) = \lim_{\epsilon \to 0} \frac{h(s + \epsilon s^{1-\alpha}) - h(s)}{\epsilon}.$$
 (2)

h is said to be α -differentiable if the α -order (conformable) fractional derivative of *h* exists, and the α -order (conformable) fractional derivative of *h* at 0 is defined as $h^{\alpha}(0) = \lim_{s \to 0^+} h^{\alpha}(s)$.

Now we discuss some theorems for the (conformable) fractional derivative.

Theorem 1. Let $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and h_1, h_2 be α -differentiable at s > 0. Then one has the following:

- (i) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(s^n) = ns^{n-\alpha}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{R}$.
- (ii) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(c) = 0$ for all constants $c \in \mathbb{R}$.
- (iii) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(a_1h_1(s) + a_2h_2(s)) = a_1(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)) + a_2(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s))$ for all constants $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}$.
- (iv) $(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)h_2(s)) = h_1(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s)) + h_2(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(s)).$
- $(v) (d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_{1}(s)/h_{2}(s)) = (h_{2}(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_{1}(s)) h_{1}(s)(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_{2}(s)))/(h_{2}(s))^{2}.$

(vi)
$$(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_1(h_2(s))) = h'_1(h_2(s))(d_{\alpha}/d_{\alpha}s)(h_2(s))$$
 if h_1 is differentiable at $h_2(s)$.

In addition,

$$\frac{d_{\alpha}}{d_{\alpha}s}(h_1(s)) = s^{1-\alpha}\frac{d}{ds}(h_1(s))$$
(3)

if h_1 is differentiable.

Definition 2 (conformable fractional integral). Let $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and $0 \le a_1 < a_2$. Then the function $h_1 : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is said to be α -fractional integrable on $[a_1, a_2]$ if the integral

$$\int_{a_1}^{a_2} h_1(x) \, d_{\alpha} x \coloneqq \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h_1(x) \, x^{\alpha - 1} dx \tag{4}$$

exists and is finite. All α -fractional integrable functions on $[a_1, a_2]$ are indicated by $L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$.

Remark 3.

$$I_{\alpha}^{a_{1}}(h_{1})(s) = I_{1}^{a_{1}}(s^{\alpha-1}h_{1}) = \int_{a_{1}}^{s} \frac{h_{1}(x)}{x^{1-\alpha}} dx,$$
(5)

where the integral is the usual Riemann improper integral and $\alpha \in (0, 1]$.

Recently, the conformable integrals and derivatives have attracted the attention of many researchers, and many remarkable properties and inequalities for the conformable integrals and derivatives can be found in the literature [17– 24]. Anderson [14] found the conformable integral version of the Hermite-Hadamard inequality as follows.

Theorem 4 (see [14]). If $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ and $h_1 : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is an α -fractional differentiable function such that $D_{\alpha}(h)$ is increasing, then we have the following inequality:

$$\frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h(x)\,d_{\alpha}x \leq \frac{h(a_{1})+h(a_{2})}{2}.$$
 (6)

Moreover if the function h is decreasing on $[a_1, a_2]$, then we have

$$h\left(\frac{a_{1}+a_{2}}{2}\right) \leq \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(x) d_{\alpha}x.$$
(7)

If $\alpha = 1$, then inequalities (6) and (7) reduce to the classical Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities.

The main purpose of the article is to present the conformable fractional integrals version of the Hermite-Hadamard's inequality. We first establish an identity for the conformable fractional integrals (Lemma 5) and discuss their special cases. Then applying Jensen's inequality, power mean inequality, Hölder inequality, the convexity of the functions $x^{\alpha-1}$ and $-x^{\alpha}$ ($x > 0, \alpha \in (0, 1]$), and the identity given by Lemma 5, we obtain inequalities for conformable fractional integrals version of the Hermite-Hadamard's inequality. At last, using particular classes of convex functions we find several new inequalities for some special bivariate means. For some related results, see [25, 26].

2. Main Results

The main results of our work can be calculated with the help of the following lemma associated with inequality (8).

Lemma 5. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2, \alpha \in (0, 1]$, and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -fractional differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the identity

$$\frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha})h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha})h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\
\cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(s) d_{\alpha}s \\
= \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} - \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) \times D_{\alpha}(h) \left((1 - t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{-\alpha} \right] \\
\cdot t^{1 - \alpha} d_{\alpha}t + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} - \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) \times D_{\alpha}(h) \left((1 - t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{-\alpha} \\
\cdot t^{1 - \alpha} d_{\alpha}t + \frac{1}{\alpha} d_{\alpha}t \right] + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{\alpha} d_{\alpha}t + \frac{1}{\alpha} d_$$

holds for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$.

Proof. It follows from Theorem 1, Definition 2, and integrating by parts that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\eta - a_1}{a_2^{\alpha} - a_1^{\alpha}} \int_0^1 \left(\left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} \right) \\ &- \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) D_{\alpha} \left(h \right) \left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right) dt \\ &+ \frac{a_2 - \eta}{a_2^{\alpha} - a_1^{\alpha}} \int_0^1 \left(\left((1 - t) a_2 + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} \right) \\ &- \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t) a_2 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) D_{\alpha} \left(h \right) \left((1 - t) a_2 + t\eta \right) dt \quad (9) \\ &= \frac{\eta - a_1}{a_2^{\alpha} - a_1^{\alpha}} \int_0^1 \left(\left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) h' \left((1 - t) a_1 \\ &+ t\eta \right) dt + \frac{a_2 - \eta}{a_2^{\alpha} - a_1^{\alpha}} \int_0^1 \left(\left((1 - t) a_2 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \\ &- \eta^{\alpha} \right) h' \left((1 - t) a_2 + t\eta \right) dt \end{aligned}$$

$$&= \frac{\eta - a_1}{a_2^{\alpha} - a_1^{\alpha}} \left[\left(\left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \frac{h \left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)}{\eta - a_1} \right]_0^1 - \int_0^1 \alpha \left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \\ &\cdot \left(\eta - a_1 \right) \frac{h \left((1 - t) a_1 + t\eta \right)}{\eta - a_1} dt \end{aligned}$$

$$+\frac{a_{2}-\eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left[\left(\left((1-t)a_{2}+t\eta\right)^{\alpha}-\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right)$$

$$\cdot\frac{h\left((1-t)a_{2}+t\eta\right)}{\eta-a_{2}}\Big|_{0}^{1}-\int_{0}^{1}\alpha\left((1-t)a_{2}+t\eta\right)^{\alpha-1}$$

$$\cdot\left(\eta-a_{2}\right)\frac{h\left((1-t)a_{2}+t\eta\right)}{\eta-a_{2}}dt\right]$$

$$=\frac{\eta-a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left[\frac{\eta^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}{\eta-a_{1}}h\left(a_{1}\right)-\frac{\alpha}{\eta-a_{1}}\int_{a_{1}}^{\eta}h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s\right]$$

$$+\frac{a_{2}-\eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left[\frac{a_{2}^{\alpha}-\eta^{\alpha}}{a_{2}-\eta}h\left(a_{2}\right)-\frac{\alpha}{a_{2}-\eta}\int_{\eta}^{a_{2}}h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s\right]$$

$$=\frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha}-\eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right)+\left(\eta^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}-\frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}$$

$$\cdot\int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s,$$

where we have used the changes of variable $s = (1 - t)a_1 + t\eta$ and $s = (1 - t)a_2 + t\eta$ to get the desired result.

(10)

Remark 6. Let $\alpha = 1$. Then identity (8) becomes

$$\frac{(a_2 - \eta)h(a_2) + (\eta - a_1)h(a_1)}{a_2 - a_1} - \frac{1}{a_2 - a_1} \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h(s) ds$$
$$= \frac{(\eta - a_1)^2}{a_2 - a_1} \int_0^1 (t - 1)h'((1 - t)a_1 + t\eta) dt \qquad (11)$$
$$+ \frac{(a_2 - \eta)^2}{a_2 - a_1} \int_0^1 (1 - t)h'((1 - t)a_2 + t\eta) dt,$$

which was proved by Kavurmaci et al. in [2].

Theorem 7. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2, \alpha \in (0, 1]$, and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha}-\eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right)+\left(\eta^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ &-\frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s\bigg| \leq \frac{\left(\eta-a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left[\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|\right. \\ &\left.-\frac{1}{3}a_{1}^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|-\frac{1}{6}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|+\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right| \\ &\left.-\frac{1}{6}a_{1}^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right|-\frac{1}{3}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right|\right] \\ &\left.+\frac{\left(a_{2}-\eta\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left[\frac{1}{4}a_{2}^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(a_{2}\right)\right|+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2}\left|h'\left(a_{2}\right)\right| \\ &\left.+\frac{1}{12}\eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1}\left|h'\left(a_{2}\right)\right|+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'\left(a_{2}\right)\right| \end{aligned}$$

$$-\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'(a_{2})\right| + \frac{1}{12}a_{2}^{\alpha}\left|h'(\eta)\right| + \frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2}\left|h'(\eta)\right| + \frac{1}{12}\eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1}\left|h'(\eta)\right| + \frac{1}{4}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'(\eta)\right| - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|h'(\eta)\right|\right]$$
(12)

holds for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$ and |h'| is convex on $[a_1, a_2]$.

Proof. Let x > 0, $\varphi_1(x) = x^{\alpha-1}$, and $\varphi_2(x) = -x^{\alpha}$. Then we clearly see that both the functions $\varphi_1(x)$ and $\varphi_2(x)$ are convex. From Lemma 5 and the convexity of φ_1, φ_2 , and |h'|, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha})h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha})h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right| \\ \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h(s)d_{\alpha}s \left| \leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right| \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (\eta^{\alpha} - ((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta))^{\alpha}) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta) \right| dt + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta))^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) \right| dt = \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (\eta^{\alpha} - ((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta))^{\alpha}) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) \right| dt + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta))^{\alpha + 1 - 1} - \eta^{\alpha}) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) \right| dt \leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (\eta^{\alpha} - ((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha})) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) \right| dt + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta))^{\alpha - 1}((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) - \eta^{\alpha}) \\ \cdot \left| h'((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta) \right| dt \leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \cdot \int_{0}^{1} (\eta^{\alpha} - ((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}))$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right| dt + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \cdot \left[(1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{1} \right) \right| + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right| \right] dt + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \cdot \left[(1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right| + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right| \right] dt.$$

$$(13)$$

From the final upper bound above, we have the following:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}) h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}) h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right| \\ &- \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(s) d_{\alpha}s \right| \leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{1}) \right| \right] \\ &- \frac{1}{3} a_{1}^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{1}) \right| - \frac{1}{6} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{1}) \right| + \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| \\ &- \frac{1}{6} a_{1}^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| - \frac{1}{3} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| \right] \\ &+ \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\frac{1}{4} a_{2}^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{2}) \right| + \frac{1}{12} \eta^{\alpha - 1} a_{2} \left| h'(a_{2}) \right| \\ &+ \frac{1}{12} \eta a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} \left| h'(a_{2}) \right| + \frac{1}{12} a_{2}^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{2}) \right| \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(a_{2}) \right| + \frac{1}{12} a_{2}^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| + \frac{1}{12} \eta^{\alpha - 1} a_{2} \left| h'(\eta) \right| \\ &+ \frac{1}{12} \eta a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} \left| h'(\eta) \right| + \frac{1}{4} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| - \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \left| h'(\eta) \right| \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Remark 8. Let $\alpha = 1$. Then inequality (12) leads to

$$\frac{(\eta - a_1) h(a_1) + (a_2 - \eta) h(a_2)}{a_2 - a_1} - \frac{1}{a_2 - a_1} \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h(x) dx \bigg|$$

$$\leq \frac{(\eta - a_1)^2}{a_2 - a_1} \left[\frac{|h'(\eta)| + 2|h'(a_1)|}{6} \right] + \frac{(a_2 - \eta)^2}{a_2 - a_1} \left[\frac{|h'(\eta)| + 2|h'(a_2)|}{6} \right],$$
(15)

which was proved by Kavurmaci et al. in [2].

Theorem 9. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_2 > a_1, \alpha \in (0, 1]$, p, q > 1 such that 1/p + 1/q = 1 and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the inequality

$$\left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}) h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}) h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right| \\
\cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(s) d_{\alpha}s \left| \leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(A_{1}(\alpha, p)\right)^{1/p} \\
\cdot \left(\frac{\left|h'(a_{1})\right|^{q} + \left|h'(\eta)\right|^{q}}{2}\right)^{1/q} \right] \\
+ \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(B_{1}(\alpha, p)\right)^{1/p} \\
\cdot \left(\frac{\left|h'(a_{2})\right|^{q} + \left|h'(\eta)\right|^{q}}{2}\right)^{1/q} \right]$$
(16)

holds for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$ and $|h'|^q$ is convex on $[a_1, a_2]$, where

$$A_{1}(\alpha, p) = \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left(\left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right)\right)^{p} dt,$$

$$B_{1}(\alpha, p) = \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t)a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1}\right)\left((1-t)a_{2} + t\eta\right) - \eta^{\alpha}\right)^{p} dt.$$
(17)

Proof. It follows from inequality (13) that

$$\left| \frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right) + \left(\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right.$$
$$\left. \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s \right| \leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}$$
$$\left. \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right) \right.$$
$$\left. \cdot \left| h'\left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta\right) \right)dt + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right.$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ \cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt.$$
(18)

Making use of Hölder's inequality, one has

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right) \left|h'\left((1-t)a_{1} + t\eta\right)\right| dt \\
\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right)^{p} dt\right)^{1/p} \\
\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left|h'\left((1-t)a_{1} + t\eta\right)\right|^{q} dt\right)^{1/q} \\
\leq \left(A_{1}\left(\alpha, p\right)\right)^{1/p} \\
\cdot \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left((1-t)\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|^{q} + t\left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right|^{q}\right) dt\right)^{1/q} \\
= \left(A_{1}\left(\alpha, p\right)\right)^{1/p} \left(\frac{\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|^{q} + \left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right|^{q}}{2}\right)^{1/q}.$$
(19)

Similarly, we have

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right) \\ &- \eta^{\alpha} \right)^{p} dt \end{split}^{1/p} \\ &\times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \Biggr)^{1/q} \leq \left(B_{1} \left(\alpha, \right) \\ p \right) \right)^{1/p} \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left((1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \right) dt \Biggr)^{1/q} \\ &\leq \left(B_{1} \left(\alpha, p \right) \right)^{1/p} \left(\frac{\left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} + \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q}}{2} \Biggr)^{1/q} \\ &\text{Hence, we have the result in (16).} \\ \end{split}$$

Remark 10. By putting $\alpha = 1$ in (16), we obtain the inequality

$$\frac{(\eta - a_{1})h(a_{1}) + (a_{2} - \eta)h(a_{2})}{a_{2} - a_{1}} - \frac{1}{a_{2} - a_{1}} \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(x) dx \left| \\
\leq \left(\frac{1}{p+1}\right)^{1/p} \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{1/q} \left[\frac{(\eta - a_{1})^{2} \left[\left|h'(\eta)\right|^{q} + \left|h'(a_{1})\right|^{q}\right]^{1/q} + (a_{2} - \eta)^{2} \left[\left|h'(\eta)\right|^{q} + \left|h'(a_{2})\right|^{q}\right]^{1/q}}{a_{2} - a_{1}}\right],$$
(21)

which was proved by Kavurmaci et al. in [2].

Theorem 11. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2, \alpha \in (0, 1], q > 1$ and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the inequality

$$\left| \frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right) + \left(\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right. \\
\left. \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s \right| \leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(A_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1 - 1/q} \\
\left. \cdot \left\{A_{2}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(a_{1}\right)\right|^{q} + A_{3}\left(\alpha\right)\left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right|^{q}\right\}^{1/q} \right] + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(B_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1 - 1/q} \right] \right]$$
(22)

$$\cdot \left\{ B_{2}\left(\alpha\right) \left|h'\left(a_{2}\right)\right| + B_{3}\left(\alpha\right) \left|h'\left(\eta\right)\right| \right\}^{1/q} \right]$$

holds for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$ and $|h'|^q$ is convex on $[a_1, a_2]$, where

$$A_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}{2},$$

$$B_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{2a_{2}^{\alpha} + \eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} + \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} - 4\eta^{\alpha}}{6},$$

$$A_{2}(\alpha) = \frac{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}{3},$$

$$A_{3}(\alpha) = \frac{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}{6},$$

$$B_{2}(\alpha) = \frac{3a_{2}^{\alpha} + \eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} + \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} - 5\eta^{\alpha}}{12},$$

$$B_{3}(\alpha) = \frac{a_{2}^{\alpha} + \eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} + \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} - 3\eta^{\alpha}}{12}.$$
(23)

Proof. It follows from inequality (13) that

$$\left| \frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right) + \left(\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right.$$
$$\left. \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s \right| \leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}$$

Journal of Function Spaces

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t \eta \right) \right| dt + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t \eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t \eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t \eta \right) \right| dt.$$
(24)

Making use of the power mean inequality, we get

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right) \left|h'\left((1-t)a_{1} + t\eta\right)\right| dt
\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right) dt\right)^{1-1/q}
\times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right)
\cdot \left|h'\left((1-t)a_{1} + t\eta\right)\right|^{q} dt\right)^{1/q}.$$
(25)

Similarly, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\
\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \\
\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right) \\
- \eta^{\alpha} dt \right)^{1-1/q} \times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \right) \\
\cdot \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\
\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \right)^{1/q}.$$
(26)

From the convexity of $|h'|^q$, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t \eta \right) \right|^{q} dt$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) \right)$$

$$\cdot \left[(1-t) \left| h'(a_{1}) \right|^{q} + t \left| h'(\eta) \right|^{q} \right] dt = \left| h'(a_{1}) \right|^{q}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - ((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}) \right) (1-t) dt + \left| h'(\eta) \right|^{q}$$

$$\cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - ((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}) \right) t dt = \left| f'(a_{1}) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{2} \right)$$

$$\cdot \eta^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{3} a_{1}^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{6} \eta^{\alpha} + \left| h'(\eta) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{6} a_{1}^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{3} \right)$$

$$\cdot \eta^{\alpha}$$

$$(27)$$

and

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right) \\ &- \eta^{\alpha} \left[(1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \right] dt \\ &= \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{4} a_{2}^{\alpha} + \frac{1}{12} \eta^{\alpha-1} a_{2} + \frac{1}{12} \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + \frac{1}{12} \eta^{\alpha} \\ &- \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \right) + \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{12} a_{2}^{\alpha} + \frac{1}{12} \eta^{\alpha-1} a_{2} + \frac{1}{12} \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} \\ &+ \frac{1}{4} \eta^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \right), \end{split}$$

where we have also used the facts that

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}\right)\right) dt = A_{1}(\alpha)$$

$$= \eta^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2}a_{1}^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha},$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t)a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1}\right)\left((1-t)a_{2} + t\eta\right) - \eta^{\alpha}\right) dt$$

$$= B_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{3}a_{2}^{\alpha} + \frac{1}{6}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} + \frac{1}{6}\eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + \frac{1}{3}\eta^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}.$$
(29)

Hence, we have the result in (22).

Remark 12. If $\alpha = 1$, then inequality (22) becomes

$$\left| \frac{(\eta - a_1)h(a_1) + (a_2 - \eta)h(a_2)}{a_2 - a_1} - \frac{1}{a_2 - a_1} \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h(x) dx \right| \leq \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{3}\right)^{1/q} \left[\frac{(\eta - a_1)^2 \left[\left| h'(\eta) \right|^q + 2 \left| h'(a_1) \right|^q \right]^{1/q} + (a_2 - \eta)^2 \left[\left| h'(\eta) \right|^q + 2 \left| h'(a_2) \right|^q \right]^{1/q}}{a_2 - a_1} \right],$$
(30)

which can be found in [2].

Theorem 13. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2, \alpha \in (0, 1], q > 1$ and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the inequality

$$\left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha})h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha})h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right. \\
\left. \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(s) d_{\alpha}s \right| \leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[(A_{1}(\alpha))^{1-1/q} \right. \\
\left. \cdot \left\{ A_{2}(\alpha) \left| h'(a_{1}) \right|^{q} + A_{3}(\alpha) \left| h'(\eta) \right|^{q} \right\}^{1/q} \right]$$

$$\left. + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[(B_{1}(\alpha))^{1-1/q} \right. \\
\left. \cdot \left\{ B_{2}(\alpha) \left| h'(a_{2}) \right|^{q} + B_{3}(\alpha) \left| h'(\eta) \right|^{q} \right\}^{1/q} \right]$$

$$(31)$$

is valid for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$ and $|h'|^q$ is convex on $[a_1, a_2]$, where

$$\begin{aligned} A_{1}(\alpha) &= \eta^{\alpha} - \left[\frac{\eta^{\alpha+1} - a_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})}\right], \\ B_{1}(\alpha) &= \left[\frac{\eta^{\alpha+1} - a_{2}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2}-\eta)}\right] - \eta^{\alpha}, \\ A_{2}(\alpha) &= \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha} \\ &+ \frac{a_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)(\eta-a_{1}) - a_{1}}{(\alpha+2)(\eta-a_{1})}\right] \\ &- \frac{\eta^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})^{2}(\alpha+2)}, \\ B_{2}(\alpha) &= -\frac{a_{2}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2}-\eta)} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)(a_{2}-\eta) + a_{2}}{(\alpha+2)(a_{2}-\eta)}\right] \\ &+ \frac{\eta^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2}-\eta)^{2}(\alpha+2)} - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}, \end{aligned}$$
(32)
$$A_{3}(\alpha) &= \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha} \\ &- \frac{\eta^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)(\eta-a_{1}) - \eta}{(\alpha+2)(\eta-a_{1})}\right] \\ &- \frac{a_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})^{2}(\alpha+2)}, \\ B_{3}(\alpha) &= \frac{\eta^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2}-\eta)} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2)(a_{2}-\eta) - \eta}{(\alpha+2)(a_{2}-\eta)}\right] \\ &- \frac{a_{2}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2}-\eta)^{2}(\alpha+2)} - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. From Theorem 1, Definition 2, and Lemma 5, we get

$$\left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha})h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha})h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right. \\ \left. \cdot \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}}h(s)d_{\alpha}s \right| = \left| \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \right. \\ \left. \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) D_{\alpha}(h) \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{2\alpha - 1} - \eta^{\alpha} \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha - 1} \right) D_{\alpha}(h) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) dt + \frac{a_{1}^{2} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt \right) dt = \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt + t\eta \right) dt + \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \\ \left. \cdot \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt. \right.$$

$$(33)$$

Making use of power mean inequality, we get

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right| dt$$

$$\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) dt \right)^{1-1/q}$$

$$\times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right)$$

$$\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \right)^{1/q}.$$
(34)

Similarly, we have

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt
\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt \right)^{1-1/q}
\times \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right)
\cdot \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \right)^{1/q}.$$
(35)

It follows from the convexity of $|h'|^q$ that

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left[(1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{1} \right) \right|^{q} + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \right] dt \\ &= \left| h' \left(a_{1} \right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) (1-t) dt \\ &+ \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) t dt \\ &= \left| h' \left(a_{1} \right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ &+ \frac{a_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1) (\eta-a_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2) (\eta-a_{1}) - a_{1}}{(\alpha+2) (\eta-a_{1})} \right] \\ &- \frac{\eta^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1) (\eta-a_{1})^{2} (\alpha+2)} \right) + \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \left(\frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \\ &- \frac{\eta^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1) (\eta-a_{1})} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2) (\eta-a_{1}) - \eta}{(\alpha+2) (\eta-a_{1})} \right] \\ &- \frac{a_{1}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1) (\eta-a_{1})^{2} (\alpha+2)} \right) \end{split}$$

and

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right|^{q} dt \\ &\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \\ &\cdot \left[(1-t) \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} + t \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \right] dt \\ &= \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) (1-t) dt \\ &+ \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) t dt \\ &= \left| h' \left(a_{2} \right) \right|^{q} \qquad (37) \\ &\cdot \left(- \frac{a_{2}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right) + a_{2}}{(\alpha+2) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)} \right] \\ &+ \frac{\eta^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)^{2} \left(\alpha+2 \right)} - \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \right) + \left| h' \left(\eta \right) \right|^{q} \\ &\cdot \left(\frac{\eta^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)} \left[\frac{(\alpha+2) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right) - \eta}{(\alpha+2) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)} \right] \\ &- \frac{a_{2}^{\alpha+2}}{(\alpha+1) \left(a_{2} - \eta \right)^{2} \left(\alpha+2 \right)} - \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \right), \end{split}$$

where we have used the identities

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} \right) dt$$

$$= \eta^{\alpha} - \left[\frac{\eta^{\alpha+1} - a_{1}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(\eta-a_{1})} \right],$$
(38)
$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right)^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt$$

$$= \left[\frac{\eta^{\alpha+1} - a_{2}^{\alpha+1}}{(\alpha+1)(a_{2} - \eta)} \right] - \eta^{\alpha}.$$

Hence, we have the result in (31).

Theorem 14. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2, \alpha \in (0, 1]$ and $h : [a_1, a_2] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be an α -differentiable function on (a_1, a_2) . Then the inequality

$$\left| \frac{\left(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{2}\right) + \left(\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)h\left(a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h\left(s\right)d_{\alpha}s \right|$$

$$\leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[A_{1}\left(\alpha\right) \left| h'\left(\frac{C_{1}\left(\alpha\right)}{A_{1}\left(\alpha\right)}\right) \right| \right]$$

$$+ \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[B_{1}\left(\alpha\right) \left| h'\left(\frac{C_{2}\left(\alpha\right)}{B_{1}\left(\alpha\right)}\right) \right| \right]$$
(39)

holds for any $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ if $D_{\alpha}(h) \in L^1_{\alpha}([a_1, a_2])$ and $|h'|^q$ is concave on $[a_1, a_2]$ for some q > 1, where

$$A_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}}{2},$$

$$B_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{2a_{2}^{\alpha} + \eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} + \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} - 4\eta^{\alpha}}{6},$$

$$C_{1}(\alpha) = \frac{a_{1}\eta^{\alpha} - 2a_{1}^{\alpha+1} + \eta^{\alpha+1}}{6},$$

$$C_{2}(\alpha)$$

$$= \frac{3a_{2}^{\alpha+1} + \eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2}^{2} + 2\eta a_{2}^{\alpha} - 4a_{2}\eta^{\alpha} + \eta^{\alpha+1}a_{2}^{\alpha-1} - 3\eta^{\alpha+1}}{12}.$$
(40)

Proof. We clearly see that |h'| is concave because $|h'|^q$ is concave for some q > 1 (see [27]). From Theorem 1, Definition 2, Lemma 5, the concavity of |h'|, and Jensen's integral inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{(a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha})h(a_{2}) + (\eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha})h(a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} - \frac{\alpha}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{a_{1}}^{a_{2}} h(s) d_{\alpha}s \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\eta - a_{1}}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - ((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha}) \right) \left| h' \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \\ &+ \frac{a_{2} - \eta}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} + t\eta^{\alpha - 1} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt, \\ \int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left| h' \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) dt \right) \times \left| h' \left(\frac{\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1 - t)a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1 - t)a_{1} + t\eta \right) \right) dt \right| \\ &= A_{1} \left(\alpha \right) h' \left(\frac{C_{1} \left(\alpha \right)}{A_{1} \left(\alpha \right)} \right), \\ \int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} + t\eta^{\alpha - 1} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left| h' \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) \right| dt \\ &\leq \left(\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} + t\eta^{\alpha - 1} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt \right) \\ &\times \left| h' \left(\frac{\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} + t\eta^{\alpha - 1} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt \right) \\ &\times \left| h' \left(\frac{\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1 - t)a_{2}^{\alpha - 1} + t\eta^{\alpha - 1} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) \left((1 - t)a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt \right) \right| = B_{1} \left(\alpha \right) h' \left(\frac{C_{2} \left(\alpha \right)}{B_{1} \left(\alpha \right)} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the identities

 $=\eta^{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2}a_{1}^{\alpha}-\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha},$

 $=C_{1}\left(lpha
ight)$

 $\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left(\left(1 - t \right) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) dt = A_{1} \left(\alpha \right)$

 $\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) \, a_{1}^{\alpha} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) \, a_{1} + t \eta^{\alpha} \right) = 0$

$$= \frac{1}{2}a_{1}\eta^{\alpha} - \frac{1}{3}a_{1}^{\alpha+1} - \frac{1}{6}a_{1}\eta^{\alpha} + \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha+1} - \frac{1}{6}\eta a_{1}^{\alpha}$$
$$- \frac{1}{3}\eta^{\alpha+1}$$
(42)

and

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\left((1-t) a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + t\eta^{\alpha-1} \right) \left((1-t) a_{2} + t\eta \right) - \eta^{\alpha} \right) dt$$

$$= B_{1} (\alpha) = \frac{1}{3} a_{2}^{\alpha} + \frac{1}{6} \eta^{\alpha-1} a_{2} + \frac{1}{6} \eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} + \frac{1}{3} \eta^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha},$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \left(\eta^{\alpha} - \left((1-t) a_{1}^{\alpha} + t\eta^{\alpha} \right) \right) \left((1-t) a_{1} + t\eta \right) dt$$

$$(43)$$

Remark 15. If
$$\alpha = 1$$
, then inequality (39) becomes

$$\left| \frac{(\eta - a_1)h(a_1) + (a_2 - \eta)h(a_2)}{a_2 - a_1} - \frac{1}{a_2 - a_1} \int_{a_1}^{a_2} h(x) dx \right| \\
\leq \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{(\eta - a_1)^2 \left| h'((\eta + 2a_1)/3) \right| + (a_2 - \eta)^2 \left| h'((\eta + 2a_2)/3) \right|}{a_2 - a_1} \right].$$
(44)

3. Applications to Special Means

A bivariate function $M : (0, \infty) \times (0, \infty) \mapsto (0, \infty)$ is said to be a mean if $\min\{x, y\} \leq M(x, y) \leq \max\{x, y\}$ for all $x, y \in (0, \infty)$. Recently, the mean value theory has been the subject of intensive research, and many remarkable inequalities and properties for various bivariate means can be found in the literature [28–33].

In this section, we use the results obtained in Section 2 to give some applications to the weighted arithmetic mean

$$A(a_1, a_2; w_1, w_2) = \frac{w_1 a_1 + w_2 a_2}{w_1 + w_2} \quad (a_1, a_2 > 0)$$
(45)

and (α, r) -th generalized logarithmic mean

$$L_{(\alpha,r)}(a_{1},a_{2}) = \left[\frac{\alpha \left(a_{2}^{\alpha+r} - a_{1}^{\alpha+r}\right)}{(\alpha+r)\left(a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}\right)}\right]^{1/r}$$

$$(46)$$

$$(a_{1},a_{2} > 0, a_{1} \neq a_{2}, r \in \mathbb{R}, r \neq 0, \alpha, -\alpha \in (0,1]).$$

Proposition 16. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2$ and r > 1. Then the inequality

$$\begin{split} \left| A\left(a_{1}^{r},a_{2}^{r};\eta^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha},a_{2}^{\alpha}-\eta^{\alpha}\right)-L_{\left(\alpha,r\right)}^{r}\left(a_{1},a_{2}\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{r\left(\eta-a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left\{\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|a_{1}\right|^{r-1}-\frac{1}{3}a_{1}^{\alpha}\left|a_{1}\right|^{r-1}\right.\\ &\left.-\frac{1}{6}\eta^{\alpha}\left|a_{1}\right|^{r-1}+\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1}-\frac{1}{6}a_{1}^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1} \\ &\left.-\frac{1}{3}\eta^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1}\right\}+\frac{r\left(a_{2}-\eta\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}}\left\{\frac{1}{4}a_{2}^{\alpha}\left|a_{2}\right|^{r-1} \\ &\left.+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2}\left|a_{2}\right|^{r-1}+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha}a_{2}^{\alpha-1}\left|a_{2}\right|^{r-1} \\ &\left.+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha}\left|a_{2}\right|^{r-1}-\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|a_{2}\right|^{r-1}+\frac{1}{12}a_{2}^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1} \\ &\left.+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1}+\frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha}a_{2}^{\alpha-1}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1}+\frac{1}{4}\eta^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1} \\ &\left.-\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha}\left|\eta\right|^{r-1}\right\} \end{split}$$

holds for any $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ *and* $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ *.*

Proof. Let $h(x) = x^r$. Then the result follows easily from Theorem 7 and the convexity of h(x) on the interval $[a_1, a_2]$.

Proposition 17. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2$ and r > 1. Then the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \left| A\left(a_{1}^{-1}, a_{2}^{-1}; \eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}, a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right) - L_{(\alpha, -1)}^{r}\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\alpha} \left|a_{1}\right|^{-2} - \frac{1}{3} a_{1}^{\alpha} \left|a_{1}\right|^{-2} - \frac{1}{6} \eta^{\alpha} \left|a_{1}\right|^{-2} \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$+\frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} - \frac{1}{6}a_{1}^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} - \frac{1}{3}\eta^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} \}$$

$$+\frac{(a_{2}-\eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha}-a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left\{ \frac{1}{4}a_{2}^{\alpha} |a_{2}|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} |a_{2}|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha}a_{2}^{\alpha-1}|a_{2}|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha} |a_{2}|^{-2} - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha} |a_{2}|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}a_{2}^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}\eta^{\alpha-1}a_{2} |\eta|^{-2} + \frac{1}{12}\eta a_{2}^{\alpha-1} |\eta|^{-2} + \frac{1}{4}\eta^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} - \frac{1}{2}\eta^{\alpha} |\eta|^{-2} \right\}$$

$$(48)$$

holds for any $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ *and* $\eta \in [a_1, a_2]$ *.*

Proof. Let h(x) = 1/x. Then Proposition 17 follows from Theorem 7 and the convexity of the function h(x) on the interval $[a_1, a_2]$.

Proposition 18. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2$ and r > 1. Then the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \left| A\left(a_{1}^{r}, a_{2}^{r}; \eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}, a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha}\right) - L_{(\alpha, r)}^{r}\left(a_{1}, a_{2}\right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{r\left(\eta - a_{1}\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(A_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1 - 1/q} \right. \\ &\left. \cdot \left\{A_{2}\left(\alpha\right) \left|a_{1}\right|^{(r - 1)q} + A_{3}\left(\alpha\right) \left|\eta\right|^{(r - 1)q} \right\}^{1/q} \right] \\ &\left. + \frac{r\left(a_{2} - \eta\right)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(B_{1}\left(\alpha\right)\right)^{1 - 1/q} \right. \\ &\left. \cdot \left\{B_{2}\left(\alpha\right) \left|a_{2}\right|^{(r - 1)q} + B_{3}\left(\alpha\right) \left|\eta\right|^{(r - 1)q} \right\}^{1/q} \right] \end{aligned}$$
(49)

holds for all $\alpha \in (0,1]$ and $\eta \in [a_1,a_2]$, where $A_i(\alpha)$ and $B_i(\alpha)$ (i = 1, 2, 3) are defined as in Theorem 11.

Proof. Let $h(x) = x^r$. Then Proposition 18 follows from Theorem 11 and the convexity of h(x) on $[a_1, a_2]$ immediately.

Proposition 19. Let $a_1, a_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $a_1 < a_2$ and r > 1. Then the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \left| A \left(a_{1}^{-1}, a_{2}^{-1}; \eta^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}, a_{2}^{\alpha} - \eta^{\alpha} \right) - L_{(\alpha, -1)}^{r} \left(a_{1}, a_{2} \right) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{(\eta - a_{1})}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(A_{1} \left(\alpha \right) \right)^{1 - 1/q} \right. \\ &\left. \cdot \left\{ A_{2} \left(\alpha \right) \left| a_{1} \right|^{-2q} + A_{3} \left(\alpha \right) \left| \eta \right|^{-2q} \right\}^{1/q} \right] \\ &\left. + \frac{(a_{2} - \eta)}{a_{2}^{\alpha} - a_{1}^{\alpha}} \left[\left(B_{1} \left(\alpha \right) \right)^{1 - 1/q} \right. \\ &\left. \cdot \left\{ B_{2} \left(\alpha \right) \left| a_{2} \right|^{-2q} + B_{3} \left(\alpha \right) \left| \eta \right|^{-2q} \right\}^{1/q} \right] \end{aligned}$$
(50)

holds for all $\alpha \in (0,1]$ and $\eta \in [a_1,a_2]$, where $A_i(\alpha)$ and $B_i(\alpha)$ (i = 1, 2, 3) are defined as in Theorem 11.

Proof. Let h(x) = 1/x. Then the result follows easily from Theorem 11 and the convexity of h(x) on the interval $[a_1, a_2]$.

4. Conclusion

In the article, we establish an identity and several new inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for conformable fractional integrals by use of the convexity theory and Jesen's inequality, Hölder inequality, and power mean inequality and present their applications to special bivariate means. The given Hermite-Hadamard type inequalities for conformable fractional integrals are the generalizations of the corresponding results established by Kavurmaci, Avci, and Özdemir in [2], and the idea may stimulate further research in the theory of Hermite-Hadamard's inequalities, conformable fractional integrals, and generalized convex functions.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The research was supported by the Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant nos. 61673169, 11701176, 11626101, and 11601485) and the Science and Technology Research Program of Zhejiang Educational Committee (Grant no. Y201635325).

References

- J. Hadamard, "Étude sur les propriétés des fonctions entières et en particulier d'une fonction considérée par Riemann," *Journal de Mathématique Pures et Appliquées*, vol. 58, pp. 171–215, 1893.
- [2] H. Kavurmaci, M. Avci, and M. E. Özdemir, "New inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for convex functions with applications," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2011, Article ID 86, 11 pages, 2011.
- [3] M. Adil Khan, Y. Khurshid, T. Ali, and N. Rehman, "Inequalities for three times differentiable functions," *The Punjab University*. *Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 48, no. 2, pp. 35–48, 2016.
- [4] T.-S. Du, J.-G. Liao, and Y.-J. Li, "Properties and integral inequalities of Hadamard-Simpson type for the generalized (s,m)-preinvex functions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 3112–3126, 2016.
- [5] T. Du, Y. Li, and Z. Yang, "A generalization of Simpson's inequality via differentiable mapping using extended (s,m)convex functions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 293, pp. 358–369, 2017.
- [6] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "On rational bounds for the gamma function," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2017, Article ID 210, 17 pages, 2017.

- [8] M. Adil Khan, Y.-M. Chu, T. U. Khan, and J. Khan, "Some new inequalities of Hermite-Hadamard type for s-convex functions with applications," *Open Mathematics*, vol. 15, pp. 1414–1430, 2017.
- [9] M.-K. Wang, Y.-M. Li, and Y.-M. Chu, "Inequalities and infinite product formula for Ramanujan generalized modular equation function," *Ramanujan Journal. An International Journal Devoted to the Areas of Mathematics Influenced by Ramanujan*, vol. 46, no. 1, pp. 189–200, 2018.
- [10] M.-K. Wang and Y.-M. Chu, "Landen inequalities for a class of hypergeometric functions with applications," *Mathematical Inequalities & Applications*, vol. 21, no. 2, pp. 521–537, 2018.
- [11] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "On approximating the error function," *Mathematical Inequalities Applications*, vol. 21, no. 2, pp. 469–479, 2018.
- [12] M.-K. Wang, S.-L. Qiu, and Y.-M. Chu, "Infinite series formula for Hübner upper bound function with applications to Hersch-Pfluger distortion function," *Mathematical Inequalities Applications*, vol. 21, no. 3, pp. 629–648, 2018.
- [13] M. Adil Khan, Y.-M. Chu, A. Kashuri, and R. Liko, "Hermite-Hadamard type fractional integral inequalities for MT_(rg,m,φ)preinvex functions," *Journal of Computational Analysis and Applications*, vol. 26, no. 8, pp. 1487–1503, 2019.
- [14] D. R. Anderson, "Taylor's formula and integral inequalities for conformable fractional derivatives," in *Contributions in mathematics and engineering*, pp. 25–43, Springer, Cham, 2016.
- [15] M. Z. Sarikaya, E. Set, H. Yaldiz, and N. Başak, "Hermite– Hadamard's inequalities for fractional integrals and related fractional inequalities," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 57, no. 9-10, pp. 2403–2407, 2013.
- [16] R. Khalil, M. Al Horani, A. Yousef, and M. Sababheh, "A new definition of fractional derivative," *Journal of Computational* and Applied Mathematics, vol. 264, pp. 65–70, 2014.
- [17] T. Abdeljawad, "On conformable fractional calculus," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 279, pp. 57–66, 2015.
- [18] W. S. Chung, "Fractional Newton mechanics with conformable fractional derivative," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 290, pp. 150–158, 2015.
- [19] Y.-M. Chu, M. A. Khan, T. Ali, and S. S. Dragomir, "Inequalities for α-fractional differentiable functions," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2017, Article ID 93, 12 pages, 2017.
- [20] T. Abdeljawad, J. Alzabut, and F. Jarad, "A generalized Lyapunov-type inequality in the frame of conformable derivatives," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 321, 10 pages, 2017.
- [21] M. Z. Sarikaya and H. Budak, "New inequalities of Opial type for conformable fractional integrals," *Turkish Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 41, no. 5, pp. 1164–1173, 2017.
- [22] M. Al-Refai and T. Abdeljawad, "Fundamental results of conformable Sturm-Liouville eigenvalue problems," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, Article ID 3720471, 7 pages, 2017.
- [23] M. Adil Khan, Y.-M. Chu, A. Kashuri, R. Liko, and G. Ali, "Conformable fractional integrals versions of Hermite-Hadamard inequalities and their generalizations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2018, Article ID 6928130, 9 pages, 2018.
- [24] T. Abdeljawad, R. P. Agarwal, J. Alzabut, F. Jarad, and A. Özbekler, "Lyapunov-type inequalities for mixed non-linear forced differential equations within conformable derivatives,"

Journal of Inequalities and Applications, vol. 2018, Article ID 143, 17 pages, 2018.

- [25] M. Adil Khan, Y. Khurshid, and T. Ali, "Hermite-Hadamard inequality for fractional integrals via η-convex functions," *Acta Mathematica Universitatis Comenianae*, vol. 86, no. 1, pp. 153– 164, 2017.
- [26] M. Adil Khan, T. Ali, S. S. Dragomir, and M. Z. Sarikaya, "Hermite–Hadamard type inequalities for conformable fractional integrals," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matemáticas*, pp. 1–16, 2017.
- [27] C. E. M. Pearce and J. Pečarić, "Inequalities for differentiable mappings with application to special means and quadrature formula," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 13, no. 2, pp. 51–55, 2000.
- [28] P. S. Bullen, *Handbook of Means and their Inequalities*, Kluwer Academic Publishers, London, UK, 2003.
- [29] Y.-M. Chu, M.-K. Wang, and S.-L. Qiu, "Optimal combinations bounds of root-square and arithmetic means for Toader mean," *The Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences – Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 122, no. 1, pp. 41–51, 2012.
- [30] Y.-M. Chu and M.-K. Wang, "Optimal Lehmer mean bounds for the Toader mean," *Results in Mathematics*, vol. 61, no. 3-4, pp. 223–229, 2012.
- [31] M.-K. Wang, Y.-M. Chu, and Y.-Q. Song, "Asymptotical formulas for Gaussian and generalized hypergeometric functions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 276, pp. 44–60, 2016.
- [32] Z.-H. Yang, W.-M. Qian, Y.-M. Chu, and W. Zhang, "On approximating the arithmetic-geometric mean and complete elliptic integral of the first kind," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 462, no. 2, pp. 1714–1726, 2018.
- [33] G. Toader and I. Costin, *Means in Mathematical Analysis*, Academic Press, London, UK, 2018.

Research Article **Fixed Point Theorems for Generalized** α_s - ψ -**Contractions with Applications**

Zhenhua Ma^(b),¹ Muhammad Nazam,² Sami Ullah Khan^(b),³ and Xiangling Li¹

¹Department of Mathematics and Physics, Hebei University of Architecture, Zhangjiakou 075024, China ²Department of Mathematics Allama Iqbal Open University, Islamabad, Pakistan ³Department of Mathematics, Gomal University D. I. Khan, 29050, KPK, Pakistan

Correspondence should be addressed to Zhenhua Ma; mazhenghua_1981@163.com

Received 8 May 2018; Accepted 27 June 2018; Published 1 August 2018

Academic Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2018 Zhenhua Ma et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We study the sufficient conditions for the existence of a unique common fixed point of generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contractions in an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space. We give an example in support of our findings. Our work generalizes many existing results in the literature. As an application of our findings we demonstrate the existence of the solution of the system of elliptic boundary value problems.

1. Introduction and Preliminaries

The Banach contraction mapping principle is very important in modern mathematics. For decades, several authors have studied existence of fixed points by contraction mappings, such as fuzzy mappings and others, and also get some important results, for details we can see [1–5, 5–12]. Now the theory of fixed point has been applied in many applied mathematics [13, 14] besides integral equations and differential equations [15]. For decades, people have done a lot of research on this issue and got a lot of important results [16–20].

As is well known, the existence of the solution of boundary value problems is an important of differential equations. In this paper we study the sufficient conditions for the existence of a unique common fixed point of generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contractions in an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space. As an application of our findings we demonstrate the existence of the solution of the system of elliptic boundary value problems.

We first give some conceptions of this paper. In 1973, Geraghty studied a generalization of Banach contraction principle. In 2013, Cho introduced the notion of α -Geraghty contractive type mappings and established some unique fixed point theorems for such mappings in complete metric spaces.

Popescu defined the concept of triangular α -orbital admissible mappings and proved the unique fixed point theorems for the mentioned mappings which are generalized α -Geraghty contraction type mappings. On the other hand, Karapinar proved the existence of a unique fixed point theorem for a triangular α -admissible mapping which is a generalized α - ψ -Geraghty contraction type mapping. Shukla [21] introduced the concept of partial *b*-metric space and established some fixed point theorems. We have Figure 1 where arrows stand for inclusions. The inverse inclusions do not hold.

In this paper, we introduce the notion of generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contraction type mappings and develop some new common fixed point theorems for such mappings in an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space. An example and an application are given to support the theory.

We denote the set of natural numbers, rational numbers, $(-\infty, +\infty)$, $(0, +\infty)$, and $[0, +\infty)$ by \mathbb{N} , \mathbb{Q} , \mathbb{R} , \mathbb{R}^+ , and \mathbb{R}^+_0 , respectively.

First we recall some definitions and properties of a partial *b*-metric space.

Shukla generalized the notion of *b*-metric, as follows.

Definition 1 (see [21]). Let X be a nonempty set and $s \ge 1$ be a real number. A mapping $p_b : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$ is said





to be a partial *b*-metric if it satisfies following axioms, for all $x, y, z \in X$,

- $(p_b 1)$ x = y if and only if $p_b(x, y) = p_b(x, x) = p_b(y, y)$
- $(p_b2) \quad p_b(x,x) \le p_b(x,y)$
- $(p_b3) p_b(x, y) = p_b(y, x);$
- $(p_b 4) \quad p_b(x, y) \le s[p_b(x, z) + p_b(z, y)] p_b(z, z).$

The triplet (X, p_b, s) is called a partial *b*-metric space.

Remark 1. The self-distance $p_b(x, x)$, referred to the size or weight of x, is a feature used to describe the amount of information contained in x.

Remark 2. Obviously, every partial metric space is a partial *b*-metric space with coefficient s = 1 and every *b*-metric space is a partial *b*-metric space with zero self-distance. However, the converse of this fact needs not to hold.

Example 3. Let $X = \mathbb{R}^+$ and k > 1; the mapping $p_b : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ defined by

$$p_b(x, y) = \left\{ \left(x \lor y \right)^k + \left| x - y \right|^k \right\} \quad \text{for all } x, y \in X \quad (1)$$

is a partial *b*-metric on *X* with $s = 2^k$. For x = y, $p_b(x, x) = x^k \neq 0$, so p_b is not a *b*-metric on *X*.

Let $x, y, z \in X$ such that x > z > y. Then following inequality always holds:

$$(x - y)^{k} > (x - z)^{k} + (z - y)^{k}$$
. (2)

Since $p_b(x, y) = x^k + (x - y)^k$ and $p_b(x, z) + p_b(z, y) - p_b(z, z) = x^k + (x - z)^k + (z - y)^k$,

$$p_b(x, y) > p_b(x, z) + p_b(z, y) - p_b(z, z).$$
 (3)

This shows that p_b is not a partial metric on *X*.

Example 4 (see [21]). Let *X* be a nonempty set and *p* be a partial metric defined on *X*. The mapping $p_b : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ defined by

$$p_b(x, y) = [p(x, y)]^q \quad \text{for all } x, y \in X \text{ and } q > 1 \quad (4)$$

defines a partial *b*-metric.

Definition 5. Let (X, p_b, s) be a partial *b*-metric space. The mapping $d_{p_b} : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+_0$ defined by

$$d_{p_b}(x, y) = 2p_b(x, y) - p_b(x, x) - p_b(y, y)$$

for all $x, y \in X$ (5)

defines a metric on *X*, called induced metric.

In partial *b*-metric space (X, p_b, s) , we immediately have a natural definition for the open balls:

$$B_{p_b}(x;\epsilon) = \{ y \in X \mid p_b(x, y) < p_b(x, x) + \epsilon \}$$
for all $x \in X$.
(6)

Remark 6. The open balls in a partial *b*-metric space (X, p_b, s) may not be open set.

The following example justifies Remark 6.

Example 7. Let $X = \{a, b, c\}$ and define p_b as follows: $p_b(a, a) = p_b(c, c) = 1$, $p_b(b, b) = 1/2$, $p_b(a, b) = p_b(b, a) = 3$, $p_b(a, c) = p(c, a) = 3/2$, $p_b(b, c) = p_b(c, b) = 1$. Then p is a partial b-metric, $c \in B_{p_b}(a; 1)$ but, for any r > 0, $B_{p_b}(c; r)$ does not lie in $B_{p_b}(a; 1)$. This implies that $B_{p_b}(a; 1)$ is not an open set in (X, p_b, s) .

Definition 8. Let (X, p_b, s) be a partial *b*-metric space.

- (1) A sequence $\{x_n\}_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ in (X, p_b, s) is called a Cauchy sequence if $\lim_{n,m\to\infty} p_b(x_n, x_m)$ exists and is finite.
- (2) A partial *b*-metric space (X, p_b, s) is said to be complete if every Cauchy sequence {x_n}_{n∈ℕ} in X converges with respect to topology induced by its convergence, to a point v ∈ X such that

$$p_b(x,x) = \lim_{n,m \to \infty} p_b(x_n, x_m).$$
⁽⁷⁾

Lemma 9 (see [21]). Let (X, p_b, s) be a partial b-metric space. Then

- every Cauchy sequence in (X, d_{p_b}) is also a Cauchy sequence in (X, p_b, s) and vice versa;
- (2) a partial b-metric (X, p_b, s) is complete if and only if the metric space (X, d_{p_b}) is complete;
- (3) a sequence $\{x_n\}_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ in X converges to a point $v \in X$ if and only if

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} p_b(v, x_n) = p_b(v, v) = \lim_{n \to \infty} p_b(x_n, x_m).$$
(8)

Remark 10. We know that in a metric space limit of a convergent sequence is always unique but in a partial *b*-metric space the limit of a convergent sequence may not be unique. Indeed, if $X = \mathbb{R}^+$, let $\sigma > 0$ be any constant. Define $p_b: X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ by $p_b(x, y) = x \vee y + \sigma$ for all $x, y \in X$, then (X, p_b, s) is a partial *b*-metric space with arbitrary coefficient $s \ge 1$. Define the sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X by $x_n = \rho$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. One can note that if $y \ge \rho$ then $p_b(x_n, y) = y + \sigma = p_b(y, y)$; thus $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} p_b(x_n, y) = p_b(y, y)$ for all $y \ge \rho$. Hence, the limit of a convergent sequence is not unique.

Definition 11 (see [22]). Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ and $\alpha : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$ be two mappings. We say that *T* is α -admissible if $\alpha(x, y) \ge 1$ implies $\alpha(Tx, Ty) \ge 1$.

Definition 12 (see [22]). Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ and $\alpha : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$ be two mappings. Then *T* is said to be triangular α -admissible if *T* satisfies the following conditions:

- (T1) T is α -admissible.
- (*T*2) $\alpha(x, u) \ge 1$ and $\alpha(u, y) \ge 1$ imply $\alpha(x, y) \ge 1$.

Definition 13 (see [23]). Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ and $\alpha : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+_0$ be two mappings. Then *T* is said to be α -orbital admissible if

(T3) $\alpha(x, Tx) \ge 1$ implies $\alpha(Tx, T^2x) \ge 1$.

Definition 14 (see [23]). Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ and $\alpha : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+_0$ be two mappings. Then *T* is said to be triangular α -orbital admissible if *T* is α -orbital admissible and

(T4)
$$\alpha(x, y) \ge 1$$
 and $\alpha(y, Ty) \ge 1$ imply $\alpha(x, Ty) \ge 1$.

Let Ω denote the class of all mappings $\beta : \mathbb{R}_0^+ \longrightarrow [0, 1/s)$ such that, for any bounded sequence $\{t_n\}$ of positive reals, $\beta(t_n) \longrightarrow 1/s$ implies $t_n \longrightarrow 0$.

We let Ψ denote the class of the functions $\psi : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$ satisfying the following conditions:

- (1) ψ is nondecreasing.
- (2) ψ is continuous.
- (3) $\psi(t) = 0$ if and only if t = 0.

2. Main Results

Throughout this paper we let $X = (X, p_b, s)$ be a partial *b*-metric space, $\alpha_s : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+_0$ be a mapping, and

$$M(x, y) = \max\left\{p_b(x, y), p_b(x, Sx), p_b(y, Ty), \\ \frac{p_b(x, Ty) + p_b(y, Sx)}{2s}\right\}.$$
(9)

Definition 15. The space (X, p_b, s) is said to be α_s -complete if every Cauchy sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X satisfying $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ converges in X.

Remark 16. If *X* is a complete partial *b*-metric space, then *X* is also an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space but the converse is not true. The following example explains this fact.

Example 17. Let $X = (0, \infty)$ and the partial *b*-metric $p_b : X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ be defined by $p_b(x, y) = (x \vee y)^2$, for all $x, y \in X$. Define $\alpha_2 : X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ by

$$\alpha_2(x, y) = \begin{cases} 4e^{|x-y|} & \text{if } x, y \in [1, 3]; \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(10)

It is easy to see that $(X, p_b, 2)$ is not a complete partial *b*-metric space, but $(X, p_b, 2)$ is an α_2 -complete partial *b*-metric space. Indeed, if $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in *X* such that $\alpha_2(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge 4$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $x_n \in [1, 3]$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Since [1, 3] is a closed subset of \mathbb{R} , we see that $([1, 3], p_b, 2)$ is a complete partial b-metric space and then there exists $x \in [1, 3]$ such that $x_n \longrightarrow x$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.

Definition 18. Let (X, \leq) be a partially ordered set. Two mappings $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ are said to be weakly increasing mappings, if $S(x) \leq TS(x)$ and $T(y) \leq ST(y)$ hold for all $x, y \in X$.

Example 19. Let $X = \mathbb{R}^+$. Define $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ by

$$S(x) = \begin{cases} x^{1/2} & \text{if } x \in [0, 1] \\ x^2 & \text{if } x \in (1, \infty) \end{cases}$$
and $T(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x \in [0, 1] \\ 2x & \text{if } x \in (1, \infty) \end{cases}$
(11)

Then, *S*, *T* are weakly increasing mappings.

Definition 20. The self-mappings $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ are said to be α_s -orbital admissible if the following condition holds.

 $\alpha_s(x, Sx) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(x, Tx) \ge s^2$ imply $\alpha_s(Sx, TSx) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(Tx, STx) \ge s^2$.

We note that Definitions 13 and 18 are particular cases of Definition 20 (set S = T and define $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge s^2$ whenever $x \le y$ or $y \le x$, respectively, in Definition 20).

Definition 21. Let $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ be two mappings. The pair (S, T) is said to be triangular α_s -orbital admissible, if

- (i) the self-mappings S, T are α_s -orbital admissible,
- (ii) $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge s^2$, $\alpha_s(y, Sy) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(y, Ty) \ge s^2$ imply $\alpha_s(x, Sy) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(x, Ty) \ge s^2$.

Example 22. Let $M = \mathbb{R}_0^+$ and $p_b(r_1, r_2) = (r_1 \vee r_2)^2$ for all $r_1, r_2 \in M$ be a partial *b*-metric with s = 2:

$$S(r) = \begin{cases} r & \text{if } r \in [0,1); \\ 1 & \text{if } r \in [1,\infty), \end{cases}$$

$$T(r) = \begin{cases} r^{1/3} & \text{if } r \in [0,1); \\ 1 & \text{if } r \in [1,\infty). \end{cases}$$
(12)

Define $\alpha_s : M \times M \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$ by

$$\alpha_{s}(r_{1}, r_{2}) = \begin{cases} 4 + r_{2} - r_{1} & \text{if } r_{1}, r_{2} \in [0, 1); \\ 0 & \text{if } r_{1}, r_{2} \in [1, \infty). \end{cases}$$
(13)

Then it is easy to show that the mappings S, T satisfy conditions (i) and (ii) in Definition 21.

Lemma 23. Let $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ be two mappings such that the pair (S, T) is triangular α_s -orbital admissible. Assume that there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that $\alpha_s(x_0, Sx_0) \ge s^2$. Define a sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X by $x_{2i+1} = S(x_{2i})$ and $x_{2i+2} = T(x_{2i+1})$, where i = 0, 1, 2, ... Then for $n, m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ with m > n, we have $\alpha_s(x_n, x_m) \ge s^2$. *Proof.* Since $\alpha_s(x_0, Sx_0) = \alpha_s(x_0, x_1) \ge s^2$ and S, T are α_s -orbital admissible self-mappings,

$$\alpha_{s}(x_{0}, Sx_{0}) \geq s^{2} \text{ implies}$$

$$\alpha_{s}(Sx_{0}, TSx_{0}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{1}, Tx_{1}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{1}, x_{2}) \geq s^{2}$$

$$\alpha_{s}(x_{1}, Tx_{1}) \geq s^{2} \text{ implies} \qquad (14)$$

$$\alpha_{s}(Tx_{1}, STx_{1}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{2}, Sx_{2}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{2}, x_{3}) \geq s^{2}$$

$$\alpha_{s}(x_{2}, Sx_{2}) \geq s^{2} \text{ implies}$$

$$\alpha_{s}(Sx_{2}, TSx_{2}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{3}, Tx_{3}) = \alpha_{s}(x_{3}, x_{4}) \geq s^{2}. \qquad (15)$$

Applying the above argument repeatedly, we obtain $\alpha_s(x_n, x_m) \ge s^2$ for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ with m = n + 1. Since S, T are triangular α_s -orbital admissible mappings, $\alpha_s(x_n, x_m) \ge s^2$ for all $n, m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ with m > n.

Definition 24. We say the self-mapping $S : X \longrightarrow X$ is an $\alpha_s - p_b$ -continuous mapping if whenever $\{x_n\}$ is a sequence in X with $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x \in X$ such that $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} p_b(x_n, x) = 0$, then $\lim_{n \longrightarrow \infty} p_b(S(x_n), S(x)) = 0$.

Now, we introduce the concept of generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contractions as follows.

Definition 25. The self-mappings *S*, *T* defined on (*X*, p_b , *s*) are called generalized $\alpha_s \cdot \psi$ -Geraghty contractions with respect to p_b , if there exist $\beta \in \Omega$, $\psi \in \Psi$, and $L \ge 0$ such that

$$\psi \left(\alpha_{s} \left(x, y \right) p_{b} \left(Sx, Ty \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right)$$

$$+ L\psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x, Sx \right), p_{b} \left(y, Sx \right) \right\} \right),$$
(16)

for $x, y \in X$ satisfying $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge s^2$.

The main result of this section is given by the following:

Theorem 26. Let (X, p_b, s) be an α_s -complete partial b-metric space. Let $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ be generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contractions satisfying the following conditions:

- (i) there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that $\alpha_s(x_0, Sx_0) \ge s^2$;
- (ii) the mappings S, T are triangular α_s-orbital admissible;
 (iii)
 - (a) the mappings S, T are α_s - p_b -continuous
 - (b) $\{x_n\}$ is a sequence in X such that $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x_n \longrightarrow x^* \in X$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$, then there exists a subsequence $\{x_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that $\alpha_s(x_{n(k)}, x^*) \ge s^2$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then S and T have a common fixed point in X. In addition, if y^* is also a common fixed point of the pair (S, T) such that $\alpha_s(x^*, y^*) \ge s^2$, then $x^* = y^*$.

Proof. Firstly we prove that the self-mappings *S*, *T* have at most one common fixed point. Suppose that *v* and ω are two different common fixed points of *S* and *T*. Then $S(v) = v \neq \omega = T(\omega)$. It follows that $p_b(S(v), T(\omega)) = p_b(v, \omega) > 0$, $p_b(v, v) = 0$ and $p_b(\omega, \omega) = 0$. Since $\alpha_s(v, \omega) \ge s^2$, contractive condition (16) implies

$$\begin{aligned}
\psi(p_b(v,\omega)) &= \psi(p_b(S(v), T(\omega))) \\
&\leq \psi(\alpha_s(v,\omega) p_b(S(v), T(\omega))) \\
&\leq \beta(\psi(M(v,\omega))) \cdot \psi(M(v,\omega)) \\
&+ L\psi(\min\{p_b(v, Sv), p_b(\omega, Sv)\}) \\
&< \psi(M(v,\omega)) &= \psi(p_b(v,\omega)).
\end{aligned}$$
(17)

which is a contradiction. Hence, the pair (S, T) has at most one common fixed point.

(a). By assumption (i) and Lemma 23, we have

$$\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$$
, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. (18)

For $i \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$0 < \psi \left(p_{b} \left(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2} \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \psi \left(\alpha_{s} \left(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1} \right) p_{b} \left(Sx_{2i}, Tx_{2i+1} \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1} \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1} \right) \right)$$

$$+ L \psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x_{2i}, Sx_{2i} \right), p_{b} \left(x_{2i+1}, Sx_{2i} \right) \right\} \right),$$
(19)

where

$$M(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}) = \max \left\{ p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i}, Sx_{2i}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, Tx_{2i+1}), \frac{p_b(x_{2i}, Tx_{2i+1}) + p_b(x_{2i+1}, Sx_{2i})}{2s} \right\}$$

$$= \max \left\{ p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2}), \frac{p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+2}) + p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+1})}{2s} \right\}$$

$$\leq \max \left\{ p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2}), \frac{p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}) + p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2})}{2s} \right\}$$

$$= \max \left\{ p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2}) \right\}.$$

$$(20)$$

If $\max\{p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2})\} = p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2})$, then by (29) we have

$$\begin{split} \psi \left(p_b \left(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(p_b \left(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2} \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(p_b \left(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2} \right) \right) \\ &< \psi \left(p_b \left(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2} \right) \right), \end{split}$$
(21)

which is a contradiction. Thus we conclude that

$$\max \{ p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}), p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2}) \}$$

= $p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}).$ (22)

By (29), we get that $\psi(p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2})) < \psi(p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}))$. Since ψ is nondecreasing, we have

$$p_b(x_{2i+1}, x_{2i+2}) < p_b(x_{2i}, x_{2i+1}).$$
 (23)

This implies that

$$p_b(x_{n+1}, x_{n+2}) < p_b(x_n, x_{n+1}), \text{ for all } n \in \mathbb{N}.$$
 (24)

Hence, we deduce that the sequence $\{p_b(x_n, x_{n+1})\}$ is nonincreasing. Therefore, there exists $r \ge 0$ such that $\lim_{n \to \infty} p_b(x_n, x_{n+1}) = r$. Now, we shall prove that r = 0. Suppose that r > 0. By (16), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\psi \left(p_{b} \left(x_{n+1}, x_{n+2} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \psi \left(\alpha_{s} \left(x_{n}, x_{n+1} \right) p_{b} \left(Sx_{n}, Tx_{n+1} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x_{n}, x_{n+1} \right) \right) . \psi \left(M \left(x_{n}, x_{n+1} \right) \right) \\ &+ L \psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x_{n}, Sx_{n} \right), p_{b} \left(x_{n+1}, Sx_{n} \right) \right\} \right), \end{aligned}$$
(25)

which implies

$$\psi (p_b (x_{n+1}, x_{n+2}))
\leq \beta (\psi (p_b (x_n, x_{n+1}))) \cdot \psi (p_b (x_n, x_{n+1})).$$
(26)

Hence

$$\frac{\psi\left(p_{b}\left(x_{n+1}, x_{n+2}\right)\right)}{\psi\left(p_{b}\left(x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right)\right)} \le \beta\left(\psi\left(p_{b}\left(x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right)\right)\right) < 1.$$
(27)

This implies that $\lim_{n\to\infty} \beta(\psi(p_b(x_n, x_{n+1}))) = 1$. Since $\beta \in \Omega$, we have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \psi\left(p_b\left(x_n, x_{n+1}\right)\right) = 0, \tag{28}$$

which yields

$$r = \lim_{n \to \infty} p_b\left(x_n, x_{n+1}\right) = 0, \tag{29}$$

a contradiction. Now, we claim that $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in (X, p_b, s) . Suppose, on the contrary, that $\{x_n\}$ is not a Cauchy sequence; that is, $\lim_{n,m\to\infty} p_b(x_n, x_m) \neq 0$. Then there exists $\epsilon > 0$ for which we can find two subsequences $\{x_{m_k}\}$ and $\{x_{n_k}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that n_k is the smallest index for which $n_k > m_k > k$,

$$p_b\left(x_{m_k}, x_{n_k}\right) \ge \epsilon. \tag{30}$$

This means that

$$p_b\left(x_{m_k}, x_{n_{k-1}}\right) < \epsilon. \tag{31}$$

By the triangle inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \epsilon &\leq p_{b}\left(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k}}\right) \\ &\leq s\left(p_{b}\left(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k-1}}\right) + p_{b}\left(x_{n_{k-1}}, x_{n_{k}}\right)\right) \\ &- p_{b}\left(x_{n_{k-1}}, x_{n_{k-1}}\right) \\ &\leq s\left(p_{b}\left(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k-1}}\right) + p_{b}\left(x_{n_{k-1}}, x_{n_{k}}\right)\right). \end{aligned}$$
(32)

Thus,

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s} \le p_b\left(x_{m_k}, x_{n_k}\right) < \epsilon + p_b\left(x_{n_{k-1}}, x_{n_k}\right) \tag{33}$$

for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. In the view of (33) and (29), we have

$$\epsilon \leq \lim_{k \to \infty} p_b\left(x_{m_k}, x_{n_k}\right) < s\epsilon.$$
(34)

Again by triangle inequality, we have

$$p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k}}) \leq s\left(p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{m_{k+1}}) + p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k}})\right)$$

$$- p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k+1}})$$

$$\leq s\left(p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{m_{k+1}}) + p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k}})\right)$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{m_{k+1}}) + s^{2}p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k+1}}) \quad (35)$$

$$+ s^{2}p_{b}(x_{n_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k}}) - p_{b}(x_{n_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k+1}})$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{m_{k+1}}) + s^{2}p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k+1}})$$

$$+ s^{2}p_{b}(x_{n_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k}})$$

and

$$p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k+1}})$$

$$\leq s(p_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k}}) + p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k+1}}))$$

$$- p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{m_{k}})$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k}}) + sp_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k+1}})$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k}}) + s^{2}p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k}})$$

$$+ s^{2}p_{b}(x_{n_{k}}, x_{n_{k+1}}) - p_{b}(x_{n_{k}}, x_{n_{k}})$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k}}) + s^{2}p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k}})$$

$$\leq sp_{b}(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{m_{k}}) + s^{2}p_{b}(x_{m_{k}}, x_{n_{k}})$$

$$+ s^{2}p_{b}(x_{n_{k}}, x_{n_{k+1}}).$$
(36)

By (29) and (34), we deduce that

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s^2} \le \lim_{k \to +\infty} p\left(x_{m_{k+1}}, x_{n_{k+1}}\right) < s^3 \epsilon.$$
(37)

Also by application of triangle inequality, it follows that

$$\frac{\epsilon}{s} \le \lim_{k \to \infty} p_b\left(x_{n_{k+1}}, x_{m_k}\right) \le s^2 \epsilon.$$
(38)

By Lemma 23, since $\alpha_s(x_{n_{k+1}}, x_{m_k}) \ge s^2$, we have

$$\frac{\varepsilon}{s} = \max\left\{\frac{\varepsilon}{s}, \frac{s\varepsilon}{4}\right\} \le \lim_{k \to \infty} \sup M\left(x_{n(k)+1}, x_{m(k)}\right)$$

$$\le \max\left\{s^{2}\varepsilon, \frac{s^{2}\varepsilon}{4}\right\} = s^{2}\varepsilon.$$
(39)

Similarly, we can show that

$$\frac{\varepsilon}{s} = \max\left\{\frac{\varepsilon}{s}, \frac{s\varepsilon}{4}\right\} \le \lim_{k \to \infty} \inf M\left(x_{n(k)+1}, x_{m(k)}\right)$$

$$\le \max\left\{s^{2}\varepsilon, \frac{s^{2}\varepsilon}{4}\right\} = s^{2}\varepsilon.$$
(40)

Thus, concluding above arguments we have

$$\begin{split} \psi\left(s^{2}\varepsilon\right) &\leq \psi\left(\alpha_{s}\left(x_{n(k)+1}, x_{m(k)}\right)\right) \\ &\cdot \lim_{k \to \infty} \sup p_{b}\left(x_{n(k)+2}, x_{m(k)+1}\right)\right) \\ &\leq \beta\left(\psi\left(\lim_{k \to \infty} \sup M\left(x_{n(k)+1}, x_{m(k)}\right)\right)\right) \quad (41) \\ &\cdot \psi\left(\lim_{k \to \infty} \sup M\left(x_{n(k)+1}, x_{m(k)}\right)\right) + 0 \\ &\leq \beta\left(\psi\left(s^{2}\varepsilon\right)\right)\psi\left(s^{2}\varepsilon\right) < \psi\left(s^{2}\varepsilon\right), \end{split}$$

which is a contradiction. Thus $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in (X, p_b, s) . Since (X, p_b, s) is an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space, by Lemma 9(2), (X, d_{p_b}) is an α_s -complete *b*-metric space. Therefore, the sequence $\{x_n\}$ converges to some $x^* \in (X, d_{p_b})$. By Lemma 9(3), there exists $x^* \in X$ such that $\lim_{n \to \infty} d_{p_b}(x_n, x^*) = 0$ if and only if

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} p_b\left(x^*, x_n\right) = p_b\left(x^*, x^*\right) = \lim_{n, m \to \infty} p_b\left(x_n, x_m\right).$$
(42)

Since $d_{p_b}(x, y) = 2p_b(x, y) - p_(x, x) - p_b(y, y)$, thus, considering (29) and axiom $(p_b 2)$ with $\lim_{n \to \infty} d_{p_b}(x_n, x^*) = 0$, we conclude that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} p_b\left(x_n, x_m\right) = 0. \tag{43}$$

Combining (42) and (43), we have

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} p_b\left(x^*, x_n\right) = p_b\left(x^*, x^*\right) = \lim_{n, m \to \infty} p_b\left(x_n, x_m\right)$$

$$= 0.$$
(44)

Now $\lim_{n\to\infty} p_b(x^*, x_n) = 0$ implies that $\lim_{i\to\infty} p_b(x_{2i+1}, x^*) = 0$ and $\lim_{i\to\infty} p_b(x_{2i+2}, x^*) = 0$. As S and T are $\alpha_s p_b$ -continuous mappings, we $\lim_{i\to\infty} p_b(Sx_{2i+1}, Sx^*) = 0$. Thus

$$p_b(x^*, Sx^*) = \lim_{i \to \infty} p_b(x_{2i+2}, Sx^*)$$

=
$$\lim_{i \to \infty} p_b(Sx_{2i+1}, Sx^*) = 0,$$
(45)

and so $x^* = Sx^*$, and, similarly, $x^* = Tx^*$. Therefore *S* and *T* have a common fixed point $x^* \in X$.

(b). From (a) we know that the sequence $\{x_n\}$ in X defined by $x_{2i+1} = Sx_{2i}$ and $x_{2i+2} = Tx_{2i+1}$, where i = 0, 1, 2, ... with $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ converges to $x^* \in X$. There exists a subsequence $\{x_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that $\alpha_s(x_{n(k)}, x^*) \ge s^2$ for all k. Therefore,

$$\begin{split} \psi \left(p_{b} \left(x_{2n(k)+1}, Tx^{*} \right) \right) &= \psi \left(p_{b} \left(Sx_{2n(k)}, Tx^{*} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \psi \left(\alpha_{s} \left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*} \right) p_{b} \left(Sx_{2n(k)}, Tx^{*} \right) \right) \\ &\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*} \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*} \right) \right) \\ &+ L\psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x_{2n(k)}, Sx_{2n(k)} \right), p_{b} \left(x^{*}, Sx_{2n(k)} \right) \right\} \right), \end{split}$$
(46)

which implies

$$\psi \left(p_{b} \left(x_{2n(k)+1}, Tx^{*} \right) \right) \\
\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*} \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*} \right) \right) \\
+ L \psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x_{2n(k)}, Sx_{2n(k)} \right), p_{b} \left(x^{*}, Sx_{2n(k)} \right) \right\} \right),$$
(47)

where

$$M(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*}) = \max \left\{ p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*}), \\ p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, Sx_{2n(k)}), p_{b}(x^{*}, Tx^{*}), \\ \frac{p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, Sx^{*}) + p_{b}(x^{*}, Tx_{2n(k)})}{2s} \right\}$$
(48)
$$\leq \max \left\{ p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*}), p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, x_{2n(k)+1}), \\ p_{b}(x^{*}, Tx^{*}), \frac{p_{b}(x_{2n(k)}, Tx^{*}) + p_{b}(x^{*}, Sx_{2n(k)})}{2s} \right\}.$$

Since

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} \sup \frac{p_b(x_{2n(k)}, Tx^*) + p_b(x^*, Sx_{2n(k)})}{2s} \leq \frac{p_b(x^*, Tx^*) + p_b(x^*, x^*)}{2s},$$
(49)

then by letting $k \to \infty$ we have $\lim_{k\to\infty} M(x_{2n(k)}, x^*) = p_b(x^*, Tx^*)$. Suppose that $p_b(x^*, Tx^*) > 0$. By (47), we have

$$\frac{\psi\left(p_{b}\left(x_{2n(k)+1}, Tx^{*}\right)\right)}{\psi\left(M\left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*}\right)\right)} \leq \beta\left(\psi\left(M\left(x_{2n(k)}, x^{*}\right)\right)\right) < 1.$$
(50)

Letting $k \longrightarrow \infty$ in above inequality, we obtain that

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} \beta\left(\psi\left(M\left(x_{2n(k)}, x^*\right)\right)\right) = 1.$$
(51)

So $\lim_{k\to\infty} M(x_{2n(k)}, x^*) = 0$. Hence $p_b(x^*, Tx^*) = 0$, and due to $(p_b 1)$ and $(p_b 2)$ we obtain so $x^* = Tx^*$. Similarly we can show that $x^* = Sx^*$. Thus *S* and *T* have a common fixed point $x^* \in X$.

Remark 27. We note that Theorem 26 is more general than the results established in [24–26].

Example 28. Let X = [0, 1]. Define a function $p_b : X \times X \longrightarrow [0, +\infty)$ by $p_b(x, y) = (x \vee y)^2 + (x - y)^2$. Clearly, (X, p_b, s) is a complete partial *b*-metric space with the constant s = 4. Let β be a function on $[0, \infty]$ defined by $\beta(t) = 1/(4 + t)$ for all $t \ge 0$. Then $\beta \in \Omega$. Also, ψ be a function on $[0, +\infty)$ defined by $\psi(t) = t/2$. Then $\psi \in \Psi$. Define the mappings $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ by

$$T(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{2}{245}x, & \text{if } x \in \left[0, \frac{1}{2}\right] \\ 1, & \text{if } x \in \left(\frac{1}{2}, 1\right] \end{cases}$$
(52)

and S(x) = 0

 $\forall x \in X.$

Also, we define the function $\alpha_s : X \times X \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ by

$$\alpha_{s}(x, y) = \begin{cases} s^{2}, & \text{if } 0 \le x, y \le \frac{1}{2} \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(53)

If $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence such that $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\{x_n\} \subseteq [0, 1/2]$. Since $([0, 1/2], p_b)$ is a complete partial *b*-metric space, then the sequence $\{x_n\}$ converges in $[0, 1/2] \subseteq X$. Thus (X, p_b) is an α_s -complete partial *b*-metric space. Let $\alpha_s(x, Sx) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(x, Tx) \ge s^2$, and thus $x \in [0, 1/2]$ and $Sx, Tx \in [0, 1/2]$ and so $\alpha_s(Sx, TSx) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(Tx, STx) \ge s^2$. Thus, (S, T) is α_s -orbital admissible. Let $x, y \in X$ be such that $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge^2$, $\alpha_s(y, Sy) \ge 1$ and $\alpha_s(y,Ty) \ge s^2$. Then we have $x, y, Sy, Ty \in [0, 1/2]$, which implies that $\alpha_s(x, Sy) \ge s^2$ and $\alpha_s(x, Ty) \ge s^2$. Therefore (S, T) is triangular α_s -orbital admissible. Let $\{x_n\}$ be a Cauchy sequence such that $x_n \longrightarrow x$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$ and $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge$ s^2 for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then $\{x_n\} \subseteq [0, 1/2]$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. So $\lim_{n \to \infty} Tx_n = \lim_{n \to \infty} (2/245)x_n = (2/245)x = Tx$. Hence T is α_s -continuous. Similarly, we can show that S is α_s -continuous. Let $x_0 = 1/4$. Then

$$\alpha_s\left(\frac{1}{4}, S\left(\frac{1}{4}\right)\right) = \alpha_s\left(\frac{1}{4}, 0\right) \ge s^2.$$
(54)

Let $x, y \in X$ such that $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge s^2$. Then $x, y \in [0, 1/2]$ and hence

$$\frac{16}{245} \leq \psi \left(\alpha_{s} \left(x, y \right) p_{b} \left(Sx, Ty \right) \right) \\
\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right) \\
+ L\psi \left(\min \left\{ p_{b} \left(x, Sx \right), p_{b} \left(y, Sx \right) \right\} \right) \leq \frac{1}{9},$$
(55)

with $L \ge 0$. Thus all conditions of Theorem 26 are satisfied. Hence *S* and *T* have a common fixed point (x = 0).

3. Consequences

Corollary 29. Let (X, p_b, s) be an α_s -complete partial b-metric space. Assume that

(i) there exist β ∈ Ω and L ≥ 0 such that, for all x, y ∈ X with α_s(x, y) ≥ s² the self-mappings S, T satisfy the following inequality:

$$\begin{aligned} x_{s}(x, y) & p_{b}(Sx, Ty) \\ &\leq \beta \left(\left(M(x, y) \right) \right) . \left(M(x, y) \right) \\ &+ L\left(\min \left\{ p_{b}(x, Sx) , p_{b}(y, Sx) \right\} \right); \end{aligned}$$
(56)

(ii) *S*, *T* are triangular α_s -orbital admissible mappings;

(iii) there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that $\alpha_s(x_0, Sx_0) \ge s^2$ (iv)

(a) *S* and *T* are α_s -continuous mappings;

(b) $\{x_n\}$ is a sequence in X with $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $x_n \longrightarrow x^* \in X$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$, then there exists a subsequence $\{x_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that $\alpha_s(x_{n(k)}, x^*) \ge s^2$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then S and T have a common fixed point $x^* \in X$. In addition, if y^* is also a common fixed point of the pair (S, T) such that $\alpha_s(x^*, y^*) \ge s^2$, then $x^* = y^*$.

Proof. Define
$$\psi : \mathbb{R}_0^+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_0^+$$
 by $\psi(t) = t$ for all $t \in \mathbb{R}_0^+$.

Corollary 30. Let Y = (Y, d, s) be an α_s -complete bmetric space. Let $S, T : Y \longrightarrow Y$ be a generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contractions with respect to d satisfying the following conditions:

(i) There exists $y_0 \in Y$ such that $\alpha_s(y_0, Sy_0) \ge s^2$.

(ii) The mappings S, T are triangular α_s -orbital admissible. (iii)

(a) The mappings S, T are α_s -d-continuous.

(b) $\{y_n\}$ is a sequence in Y such that $\alpha_s(y_n, y_{n+1}) \ge s^2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $y_n \longrightarrow y^* \in Y$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$, then there exists a subsequence $\{y_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{y_n\}$ such that $\alpha_s(y_{n(k)}, y^*) \ge s^2$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then S and T have a common fixed point in Y. In addition, if y^* is also a common fixed point of the pair (S, T) such that $\alpha_s(x^*, y^*) \ge s^2$, then $x^* = y^*$.

Proof. Set $p_b(x, x) = 0$ for all $x \in X$ in Theorem 26.

Corollary 31. Let (X, \leq) be a partially ordered set and (X, \leq , p_b, s) be an ordered complete partial b-metric space. Assume that the weakly increasing mappings $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ satisfy the following conditions:

(i) there exist $\beta \in \Omega \psi \in \Psi$ and $L \ge 0$ such that

$$\psi\left(s^{2} p_{b}\left(Sx, Ty\right)\right)$$

$$\leq \beta\left(\psi\left(M\left(x, y\right)\right)\right) \cdot \psi\left(M\left(x, y\right)\right)$$

$$+ L\psi\left(\min\left\{p_{b}\left(x, Sx\right), p_{b}\left(y, Sx\right)\right\}\right),$$
(57)

for all comparable $x, y \in X$ (i.e. $x \leq y$ or $y \leq x$);

(ii) there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that $x_0 \leq Sx_0$ (iii)

- (a) either S or T is continuous;
- (b) $\{x_n\}$ is a nondecreasing sequence such that $x_n \rightarrow \infty$ $x^* \in X \text{ as } n \longrightarrow \infty$, then there exists a subsequence $\{x_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that $x_{n(k)} \leq x^*$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then S and T have a common fixed point $x^* \in X$. In addition, if y^* is also a common fixed point of the pair (S, T) such that $x^* \leq y^*$, then $x^* = y^*$.

Proof. Define the relation \leq on X by

$$\alpha_s(x, y) = \begin{cases} s^2, & \text{if } x \leq y \text{ or } y \leq x \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(58)

Proof follows from the proof of Theorem 26.

Definition 32. The self-mappings T defined on (X, p_b, s) is called a generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contraction if there exist $\beta \in \Omega, \psi \in \Psi$, and $L \ge 0$ such that

$$\psi (\alpha_{s} (x, y) p_{b} (Tx, Ty)) \leq \beta (\psi (C (x, y))) .\psi (C (x, y)) + L\psi (\min \{p_{b} (x, Tx), p_{b} (y, Tx)\}),$$
(59)

for $x, y \in X$ satisfying $\alpha_s(x, y) \ge s^2$, where

$$C(x, y) = \max\left\{p_b(x, y), p_b(x, Tx), p_b(y, Ty), \\ \frac{p_b(x, Ty) + p_b(y, Tx)}{2s}\right\}.$$
(60)

Corollary 33. Let (X, p_b, s) be an α_s -complete partial b-metric space. Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ be a generalized α_s - ψ -Geraghty contraction satisfying the following conditions:

- (i) there exists $x_0 \in X$ such that $\alpha_s(x_0, Tx_0) \ge s^2$;
- (ii) the mapping T is triangular α_s -orbital admissible;
- (iii)
- (a) the mapping T is $\alpha_s p_b$ -continuous;
- (b) $\{x_n\}$ is a sequence in X such that $\alpha_s(x_n, x_{n+1}) \ge 1$ s^2 for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x_n \longrightarrow x^* \in X$ as $n \longrightarrow$ ∞ , then there exists a subsequence $\{x_{n(k)}\}$ of $\{x_n\}$ such that $\alpha_s(x_{n(k)}, x^*) \ge s^2$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Then T has a fixed point in X. In addition, if y^* is also a common fixed point of the pair (S, T) such that $\alpha_s(x^*, y^*) \ge s^2$, then $x^* = y^*$.

Proof. Set S = T in Theorem 26.

We extend Definition 25 for all $x, y \in X$ as follows

Definition 34. The self-mappings S, T defined on (X, p_b, s) are called generalized ψ -Geraghty contractions, if there exist $\beta \in$ $\Omega, \psi \in \Psi$, and $L \ge 0$ such that

$$\psi \left(p_b \left(Sx, Ty \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \beta \left(\psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right) \right) \cdot \psi \left(M \left(x, y \right) \right)$$

$$+ L\psi \left(\min \left\{ p_b \left(x, Sx \right), p_b \left(y, Sx \right) \right\} \right),$$
(61)

for $x, y \in X$.

Theorem 35. Let $S, T : X \longrightarrow X$ be two p_b -continuous generalized ψ -Geraghty contractions defined on a complete partial *b*-metric space (X, p_b, s) ; then S and T have a common fixed point.

Proof. The arguments follow as the same lines in proof of Theorem 26.

4. Application

In this section, we present an application on existence of a solution of a pair of elliptic boundary value problems. Let C(I) be the space of all continuous function defined on I =[0, 1]. Consider the following pair of differential equations:

$$-\frac{d^{2}x}{dt^{2}} = f(t, x(t)), \quad t \in [0, 1]$$

$$x(0) = x(1) = 0.$$
(62)
and
$$-\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}} = K(t, y(t)), \quad t \in [0, 1]$$

$$y(0) = y(1) = 0,$$

where $f, K : I \times C(I) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are continuous functions. The Green function associated with (62) is defined by

$$G(t,s) = \begin{cases} t(1-\tau), & 0 \le t \le \tau \le 1\\ \tau(1-t), & 0 \le \tau \le t \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(63)

Define the function $p_b : C(I) \times C(I) \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ by

$$p_b(x, y) = \sup_{t \in I} |x(t) - y(t)|^2 + k,$$
for all $x, y \in C(I)$ and $k > 0.$

$$(64)$$

It is known that $(C(I), p_h)$ is a complete partial *b*-metric space with constant s = 4. Now, define the operators $S, T : C(I) \longrightarrow$ C(I) defined by

$$Sx(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) f(\tau, x(\tau)) d\tau$$
and
$$Tx(t) = \int_{0}^{1} G(t,\tau) K(\tau, y(\tau)) d\tau,$$
(65)

for all $t \in I$. Remark that (62) has a solution if and only if operators S and T have a common fixed point.

Theorem 36. Assume that there exist continuous functions $f, K : I \times C(I) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that, for all $x, y \in C(I)$ and $\rho \in \mathbb{R}$, we have

$$\left|f\left(t,x\right) - K\left(t,y\right)\right|^{2} \le 64 \ln\left(\frac{M\left(x\left(t\right),y\left(t\right)\right) + 1}{\rho}\right)$$
for all $t \in I$,
$$(66)$$

where M(x(t), y(t)) is defined by (9) such that $M(x(t), y(t)) > \rho > 0$

Proof. It is well known that $x^* \in C^2(I)$ is a solution of (62) if and only if $x^* \in C(I)$ is a common solution of the integral equations given by (65). Define the mappings $S, T : C(I) \longrightarrow C(I)$ by (65). Hence the solution of (62) is equivalent to find a common fixed point $x^* \in C(I)$ of T and S. Let $x, y \in C(I)$. By (i), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left| Sx\left(t\right) - Ty\left(t\right) \right|^{2} \\ &= \left[\left| \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \left[f\left(\tau,x\left(\tau\right)\right) - K\left(\tau,y\left(\tau\right)\right) \right] d\tau \right] \right]^{2} \\ &\leq \left[\int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \left| f\left(\tau,x\left(\tau\right)\right) - K\left(\tau,y\left(\tau\right)\right) \right| d\tau \right]^{2} \\ &\leq \left[8 \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \sqrt{\ln\left(\frac{M\left(x\left(\tau\right),y\left(\tau\right)\right) + 1}{\rho}\right)} d\tau \right]^{2} \quad (67) \\ &\leq \left[8 \int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) \sqrt{\ln\left(\frac{M\left(x\left(\tau\right),y\left(\tau\right)\right) + 1}{\rho}\right)} d\tau \right]^{2} \\ &= 8^{2} \ln\left(\frac{M\left(x\left(\tau\right),y\left(\tau\right)\right) + 1}{\rho}\right) \\ &\cdot \left(\sup_{t \in I} \left[\int_{0}^{1} G\left(t,\tau\right) d\tau \right]^{2} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Since $\int_0^1 G(t, \tau) d\tau = -t^2/2 + t/2$ for all $t \in I$, then we have $(\sup_{t \in I} [\int_0^1 G(t, \tau) d\tau]^2) = 1/8^2$, which implies that

$$\left|Sx\left(t\right) - Ty\left(t\right)\right|^{2} \le \ln\left(\frac{M\left(x\left(\tau\right), y\left(\tau\right)\right) + 1}{\rho}\right).$$
(68)

It can easily be proved that $\mathcal{M}(x, y) = \sup_{\tau \in I} \mathcal{M}(x(\tau), y(\tau))$. Thus,

$$\ln (p_b (Sx, Ty) + 1) \le \ln (\ln (M (x, y) + 1) + 1)$$

$$= \frac{\ln (\ln (M (x, y) + 1) + 1)}{\ln (M (x, y) + 1)} \ln (M (x, y) + 1).$$
(69)

Define the functions $\psi : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ and $\beta : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, 1/s)$ by

$$\psi(x) = \ln(x+1) \tag{70}$$

and
$$\beta(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{\psi(x)}{x}, & \text{if } x \ge 10\\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
 (71)

Note that $\psi : [0, \infty) \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ is continuous, nondecreasing, positive in $(0, \infty)$, $\psi(0) = 0$, and $\psi(x) < x$.

Hence $\beta \in \Omega$ and

$$\psi\left(p_{b}\left(Sx,Ty\right)\right) \leq \beta\left(\psi\left(M\left(x,y\right)\right)\right).\psi\left(M\left(x,y\right)\right)$$
(72)

for all $x, y \in C(I)$. Therefore all assumptions of Theorem 35 are satisfied with L = 0. Hence *S* and *T* have a common fixed point $x^* \in C(I)$; that is, $Sx^* = Tx^* = x^*$ which is a solution of (62).

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The research is supported by the Scientific Research Foundation of Education Bureau of Hebei Province (Grant no. QN2016191) and by Doctoral Fund of Hebei University of Architecture (Grant no. B201801).

References

- L. Wang, "Intuitionistic fuzzy stability of a quadratic functional equation," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2010, Article ID 107182, 7 pages, 2010.
- [2] X. Du and Z. Zhao, "On fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2011, Article ID 563136, 8 pages, 2011.
- [3] X. Li and Z. Zhao, "On a fixed point theorem of mixed monotone operators and applications," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 94, 7 pages, 2012.
- [4] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Fixed point theorems for the sum of three classes of mixed monotone operators and applications," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, no. 49, 22 pages, 2016.
- [5] Z. Zhao, "Existence and uniqueness of fixed points for some mixed monotone operators," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Meth*ods & Applications, vol. 73, no. 6, pp. 1481–1490, 2010.
- [6] A. Al-Rawashdeh, H. Aydi, A. Felhi, S. Sahmim, and W. Shatanawi, "On common fixed points for α-F-contractions and applications," *Journal of Nonlinear Science and its Applications*, *JNSA*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 3445–3458, 2016.
- [7] H. Aydi, M.-F. Bota, E. Karapinar, and S. Mitrović, "A fixed point theorem for set-valued quasi-contractions in b-metric spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2012, article 88, 2012.

- [9] H. Aydi, M. Abbas, and C. Vetro, "Partial Hausdorff metric and Nadler's fixed point theorem on partial metric spaces," *Topology and its Applications*, vol. 159, no. 14, pp. 3234–3242, 2012.
- [10] H. Aydi, A. Felhi, and S. Sahmim, "Cirić-Berinde fixed point theorems for multi-valued mappings on α-complete metric-like spaces," *Filomat*, vol. 31, no. 12, pp. 3727–3740, 2017.
- [11] H. Aydi, M. Jellali, and E. Karapinar, "On fixed point results for α-implicit contractions in quasi-metric spaces and consequences," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 21, no. 1, pp. 40–56, 2016.
- [12] Z. Zhao, "Fixed points of τ-φ-convex operators and applications," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, no. 5, pp. 561–566, 2010.
- [13] Y. Guo, "A generalization of Banach's contraction principle for some non-obviously contractive operators in a cone metric space," *Turkish Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 36, no. 2, pp. 297– 304, 2012.
- [14] Y. Guo and M. Xue, "Characterizations of common fixed points of one-parameter nonexpansive semigroups," *Fixed Point Theory. An International Journal on Fixed Point Theory, Computation and Applications*, vol. 16, no. 2, pp. 337–342, 2015.
- [15] G. Wang, H.-T. Che, and H.-B. Chen, "Feasibility-solvability theorems for generalized vector equilibrium problem in reflexive Banach spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2012, 13 pages, 2012.
- [16] L. Li, F. Meng, and L. He, "Some generalized integral inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 372, no. 1, pp. 339–349, 2010.
- [17] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [18] A. Mao, Y. Zhu, and S. Luan, "Existence of solutions of elliptic boundary value problems with mixed type nonlinearities," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2012, article 97, 2012.
- [19] J. Shao, Z. Zheng, and F. Meng, "Oscillation criteria for fractional differential equations with mixed nonlinearities," *Advances in Difference Equations*, p. 323, 2013.
- [20] Z. Q. Zhao and F. S. Li, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for some singular boundary value problems with linear functional boundary conditions," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 27, no. 10, pp. 2073–2084, 2011.
- [21] S. Shukla, "Partial b-metric spaces and fixed point theorems," *Mediterranean Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 11, no. 2, pp. 703– 711, 2014.
- [22] B. Samet, C. Vetro, and P. Vetro, "Fixed point theorems for α-Ψ-contractive type mappings," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 75, no. 4, pp. 2154–2165, 2012.
- [23] O. Popescu, "Some new fixed point theorems for α-Geraghtycontraction type maps in metric spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2014, article 190, 2014.
- [24] V. Gupta, W. Shatanawi, and N. Mani, "Fixed point theorems for (Ψ,β)-Geraghty contraction type maps in ordered metric spaces and some applications to integral and ordinary differential equations," *Journal of Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 19, no. 2, pp. 1251–1267, 2017.
- [25] N. Hussain, M. A. Kutbi, and P. Salimi, "Fixed point theory in αcomplete metric space with applications," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, Article ID 280817, 11 pages, 2014.

[26] R. J. Shahkoohi and A. Razani, "Some fixed point theorems for rational Geraghty contractive mappings in ordered *b*-metric spaces," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 373, p. 23, 2014.

Research Article

A New Sufficient Condition for Checking the Robust Stabilization of Uncertain Descriptor Fractional-Order Systems

Hongxing Wang^[]^{1,2} and Aijing Liu³

¹School of Mathematics, Southeast University, Nanjing 210096, China

²School of Science, Guangxi Key Laboratory of Hybrid Computation and IC Design Analysis, Guangxi University for Nationalities, Nanning 530006, China

³School of Mathematical Sciences, Qufu Normal University, Shandong 273165, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Hongxing Wang; winghongxing0902@163.com

Received 14 April 2018; Accepted 11 June 2018; Published 18 July 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Hongxing Wang and Aijing Liu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We consider the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain a class of descriptor fractional-order systems. In the state matrix, we require that the parameter uncertainties are time-invariant and norm-bounded. We derive a sufficient condition for the system with the fractional-order α satisfying $1 \le \alpha < 2$ in terms of linear matrix inequalities (LMIs). The condition of the proposed stability criterion for fractional-order system is easy to be verified. An illustrative example is given to show that our result is effective.

1. Introduction

Descriptor systems arise naturally in many applications such as aerospace engineering, social economic systems, and network analysis. Sometimes we also call descriptor systems singular systems. Descriptor system theory is an important part in control systems theory. Since 1970s, descriptor systems have been wildly studied, for example, descriptor linear systems [1], descriptor nonlinear systems [2–4], and discrete descriptor systems [5–7]. In particular, Dai has systematically introduced the theoretical basis of descriptor systems in [8], which is the first monograph on this subject. A detailed discussion of descriptor systems and their applications can be found in [9, 10].

It is well known that fractional-order systems have been studied extensively in the last 20 years, since the fractional calculus has been found many applications in viscoelastic systems [11–14], robotics [15–18], finance system [19–21], and many others [22–26]. Studying on fractional-order calculus has become an active research field. To the best of our knowledge, although stability analysis is a basic problem in control theory, very few works existed for the stability analysis for descriptor fractional-order systems.

Many problems related to stability of descriptor fractional-order control systems are still challenging and unsolved. For the nominal stabilization case, N'Doye et al. [27] study the stabilization of one descriptor fractional-order system with the fractional-order α , $1 < \alpha < 2$, in terms of LMIs. N'Doye et al. [28] derive some sufficient conditions for the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems with the fractional-order α satisfying 0 < α < 2. Furthermore, Ma et al. [29] study the robust stability and stabilization of fractional-order linear systems with positive real uncertainty. Note that, in Example 1, by applying Theorem 2 [27], it is harder to determine whether the uncertain descriptor fractionalorder system (6) is asymptotically stable. Therefore, it is valuable to seek sufficient conditions, for checking the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems.

In this paper, we study the stabilization of a class of descriptor fractional-order systems with the fractional-order α , $1 \leq \alpha < 2$, in terms of LMIs. We derive a new sufficient condition for checking the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems with the fractional-order α satisfying $1 \leq \alpha < 2$, in terms of
LMIs. It should be mentioned that, compared with some prior works, our main contributions consist in the following: (1) we assume that the matrix of uncertain parameters in the uncertain descriptor fractional-order system is diagonal. Thus, compared with the results in [28], our conclusion, Theorem 8, is more feasible and effective and has wider applications; (2) compared with some stability criteria of fractional-order nonlinear systems, for example, in [9, 22], our method is easier to be used.

Notations: throughout this paper, $\mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ stands for the set of *m* by *n* matrices with real entries, M^T stands for the transpose of *M*, $Sym\{X\}$ denotes the expression $X^T + X$, I_n denotes the identity matrix of order *n*, diag (a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n) denotes the diagonal matrix, and \bullet will be used in some matrix expressions to indicate a symmetric structure; i.e., if given matrices $H_1 = H_1^T \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ and $H_2 = H_2^T \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, then

$$\begin{pmatrix} H_1 & \bullet \\ L & H_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} H_1 & L^T \\ L & H_2 \end{pmatrix}.$$
 (1)

2. Preliminary Results

Consider the following class of linear fractional-order systems:

$${}^{C}_{0}D^{\alpha}_{t}x(t) = Ax(t),$$

x(0) = x₀, (2)

where $0 < \alpha < 2$ is the fractional-order, $x(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state vector, $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ is a constant matrix, and ${}_0^C D_t^{\alpha}$ represent the fractional-order derivative, which can be expressed as

$${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\alpha}f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n-\alpha)}\int_{0}^{t} (t-\tau)^{n-\alpha-1} f^{(n)}(\tau) d\tau, \quad (3)$$

where $\Gamma(\cdot)$ is the Euler Gamma function. For convenience, we use D^{α} to replace ${}_{0}^{C}D_{t}^{\alpha}$ in the rest of this paper. It is well known that system (2) is stable if [30–32]

$$\left|\arg\left(\operatorname{spec}\left(A\right)\right)\right| > \alpha \frac{\pi}{2}$$
 (4)

where $0 < \alpha < 2$ and spec(*A*) is the spectrum of all eigenvalues of *A*.

The next lemma, given by Chilali et al. [33], contains the necessary and sufficient conditions of (4) in terms of LMI, when the fractional-order α belongs to $1 \le \alpha < 2$.

Lemma 1 (see [33]). Let $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ be a real matrix and $1 \le \alpha < 2$. Then $|\arg(spec(A))| > (\pi/2)\alpha$ if and only if there exists P > 0 such that

$$\begin{pmatrix} \left(AP + PA^{T}\right)\sin\theta & \bullet \\ \left(PA^{T} - AP\right)\cos\theta & \left(AP + PA^{T}\right)\sin\theta \end{pmatrix} < 0.$$
 (5)

Consider the following uncertain descriptor fractionalorder systems:

$$ED^{\alpha}x(t) = (A + \Delta_A)x(t) + Bu(t)$$

$$x(0) = x_0$$
(6)

where $1 \le \alpha < 2$, $x(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the semistate vector, $u(t) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the control input, $E \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ is singular, $A \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ and $B \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$ are constant matrices, and the time-invariant matrix Δ_A corresponds to a norm-bounded parameter uncertainty, which is the following form:

$$\Delta_A = M_A \Delta N_A \tag{7}$$

where M_A and N_A are real constant matrices of appropriate sizes, and the uncertain matrix $\Delta = (\gamma_{ij})_{p \times q}$ satisfies

$$\Delta \Delta^T \le I_p. \tag{8}$$

Remark 2. Condition $\Delta\Delta^T \leq I_p$ is rational because a lot of system uncertainties satisfy this inequality. Besides, this condition can also be used in many literatures, for example, in [9, 34–39].

It is well known that the following system

$$ED^{\alpha}x(t) = Ax(t) + Bu(t)$$

$$x(0) = x_{0}$$
(9)

is normalizable if and only if

$$\operatorname{rank}\left[E \quad B\right] = n. \tag{10}$$

Further we have that the uncertain descriptor fractionalorder systems (6) is normalizable if and only if the nominal descriptor fractional-order system (9) is normalizable.

Lemma 3 (see [28], Theorem 1). *System* (6) *is normalizable if and only if there exist a nonsingular matrix P and a matrix Y such that the following LMI*

$$EP + BY + P^T E^T + Y^T B^T < 0 \tag{11}$$

is satisfied. In this case, the gain matrix L is given by

$$L = YP^{-1}. (12)$$

Assume that (6) is normalizable; by applying LMI (11), we obtain $L \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ such that rank(E + BL) = n. Consider the feedback control for (6) in the following form:

$$u(t) = -LD^{\alpha}x(t) + Kx(t), \qquad (13)$$

where $K \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ is one gain matrix such that the obtained normalized system is asymptotically stable. Then we have the closed-loop system:

$$(E+BL) D^{\alpha} x(t) = (A + \Delta_A + BK) x(t), \qquad (14)$$

that is,

$$D^{\alpha}x(t) = (A_1 + B_1K + E_1\Delta_A)x(t)$$
(15)

where

$$E_1 = (E + BL)^{-1},$$

$$A_1 = E_1 A,$$

$$B_1 = E_1 B$$
(16)

To facilitate the description of our main results, we need the following results.

In [28], N'Doye et al. derive a sufficient condition for the robust asymptotical stabilization of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems with the fractional-order α satisfying $1 \le \alpha < 2$ in terms of LMIs.

Lemma 4 (see [28], Theorem 2). Assume that (6) is normalizable; then there exists gain matrix K such that the uncertain descriptor fractional-order system (6) with fractional-order $1 \le \alpha < 2$ controlled by the control (13) is asymptotically stable, if there exist matrices $X \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$, $P_0 = P_0^T > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ and a real scalar $\delta > 0$, such that

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Omega_{11} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Omega_{21} & \Omega_{22} & \bullet & \bullet \\ N_A P_0 & 0 & -\delta I & \bullet \\ 0 & N_A P_0 & 0 & -\delta I \end{bmatrix} < 0$$
(17)

where

$$\Omega_{11} = \Omega_{22}
= \left(P_0 A_1^T + A_1 P_0 + B_1 X + X^T B_1^T \right) \sin \theta
+ \delta E_1 M_A \left(E_1 M_A \right)^T,
\Omega_{21} = \left(P_0 A_1^T - A_1 P_0 + X^T B_1^T - B_1 X \right) \cos \theta,$$
(18)

with $\theta = \pi - \alpha(\pi/2)$ and matrices P and Y are given by LMI (11).

Moreover, the gain matrix K is given by

$$K = XP_0^{-1}.$$
 (19)

Lemma 5 (see [40]). For any matrices *X* and *Y* with appropriate sizes, we have

$$X^{T}Y + Y^{T}X \le \epsilon X^{T}X + \epsilon^{-1}Y^{T}Y,$$
(20)

for any $\epsilon > 0$ *.*

Lemma 6 (see [41]). Let X, Y, and Z be real matrices of appropriate sizes. Then, for any $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$,

$$\max\left\{\left(x^{T}XFYx\right)^{2}:F^{T}F\leq I\right\}$$

$$=\left(x^{T}XX^{T}x\right)\left(x^{T}Y^{T}Yx\right).$$
(21)

3. Main Result

In this section, we present a new sufficient condition to design the gain matrix K. In the following theorem, Δ_M and Δ_N are given nonsingular matrices, such that

$$\Delta_M^{-1} \Delta \Delta_N^{-1} \left(\Delta_M^{-1} \Delta \Delta_N^{-1} \right)^T \le I_p.$$
(22)

From now on, we denote $\widehat{\Delta} = \Delta_M^{-1} \Delta \Delta_N^{-1}$, $\widehat{\mathbf{M}} = E_1 M_A \Delta_M$, and $\widehat{\mathbf{N}} = \Delta_N N_A P$. It is obvious that $\widehat{\Delta} \widehat{\Delta}^T \leq I_p$. Thus, for any $\epsilon_1 > 0$ and $\epsilon_2 > 0$, by using Lemmas 5 and 6 and $\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\Delta}^T \le I_p$, we have

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} + \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\sin\theta & 0 \\ 0 & \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} + \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\sin\theta \end{bmatrix} \\ = \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix} \\ + \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) \end{bmatrix}^{T} \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) \end{bmatrix}^{T} \\ \leq \epsilon_{1} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\left(\widehat{\Delta}\sin\theta\right) \end{bmatrix}^{T} \\ + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{1}}\begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix} \\ \leq \epsilon_{1} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{1}} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}$$
 and

and

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} - \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\cos\theta \\ \left(\widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T} - \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}}\right)\cos\theta & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\leq \epsilon_{2} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{2}} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix},$$

$$(24)$$

that is,

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} + \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\sin\theta & \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} - \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\cos\theta \\ \left(\widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T} - \widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}}\right)\cos\theta & \left(\widehat{\mathbf{M}}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{\mathbf{N}} + \widehat{\mathbf{N}}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{\mathbf{M}}^{T}\right)\sin\theta \end{bmatrix} \\ \leq (\epsilon_{1} + \epsilon_{2}) \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \\ + \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon_{1}} + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{2}}\right) \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & 0 \\ 0 & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}.$$
(25)

Remark 7. Note that, when $\delta = 2$, we have $\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2 \le 2$ and

$$\frac{1}{\epsilon_1} + \frac{1}{\epsilon_2} \ge 2 > \frac{1}{\delta} = \frac{1}{2}.$$
 (26)

That is, for any real scalar $\delta > 0$, and two matrices $X \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n_1}$ and $Y \in \mathbb{R}^{n_2 \times m}$, we cannot obtain real scalars $\epsilon_1 > 0$ and $\epsilon_2 > 0$ such that

$$\left(\epsilon_{1}+\epsilon_{2}\right)XX^{T}+\left(\frac{1}{\epsilon_{1}}+\frac{1}{\epsilon_{2}}\right)Y^{T}Y\leq\delta XX^{T}+\frac{1}{\delta}Y^{T}Y,\quad(27)$$

where

$$X = \begin{bmatrix} E_1 M_A \Delta_M & 0 \\ 0 & E_1 M_A \Delta_M \end{bmatrix},$$

$$Y = \begin{bmatrix} \Delta_N N_A P & 0 \\ 0 & \Delta_N N_A P \end{bmatrix}.$$
(28)

Journal of Function Spaces

Theorem 8. Assume that (6) is normalizable; then there exists a gain matrix K such that the uncertain descriptor fractional-order system (6) with fractional-order $1 \le \alpha < 2$ controlled by the controller (13) is asymptotically stable, if there exist matrices $X \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$, $P = P^T > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ and two real scalars $\epsilon_1 > 0$ and $\epsilon_2 > 0$, such that

$$\begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\Omega_{11}} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \widehat{\Omega_{21}} & \widehat{\Omega_{22}} & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I & \bullet \\ 0 & \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (29)$$

where

$$\widehat{\Omega_{11}} = \widehat{\Omega_{22}}$$

$$= \left(PA_1^T + A_1P + B_1X + X^TB_1^T \right) \sin \theta$$

$$+ \left(\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2 \right) E_1 M_A \Delta_M \left(E_1 M_A \Delta_M \right)^T,$$

$$\widehat{\Omega_{21}} = \left(PA_1^T - A_1P + X^TB_1^T - B_1X \right) \cos \theta$$
(30)

with $\theta = \pi - \alpha(\pi/2)$ and matrices P and Y are given by LMI (11).

Moreover, the gain matrix K is given by

$$K = XP^{-1}. (31)$$

Proof. Suppose that there exist matrices $X \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$, $P = P^T > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ and two real scalars $\epsilon_1 > 0$ and $\epsilon_2 > 0$ such that (29) holds. It is easy to derive that

$$\begin{bmatrix} \overline{\Omega_{11}} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \overline{\Omega_{21}} & \overline{\Omega_{22}} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I & \bullet & \bullet \\ 0 & \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\epsilon_2 I & \bullet \\ 0 & \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\epsilon_2 I \end{bmatrix} < 0.$$
(32)

By using the Schur complement of (29), one obtains

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}X \right) + \left(PA_{1}^{T} + X^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \sin \theta & \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}X \right) - \left(PA_{1}^{T} + X^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \cos \theta \\ \left(\left(PA_{1}^{T} + X^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) - \left(A_{1}P + B_{1}X \right) \right) \cos \theta & \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}X \right) + \left(PA_{1}^{T} + X^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \sin \theta \end{bmatrix} + \epsilon_{1} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \\ + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{1}} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix} + \epsilon_{2} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{M}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{M}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} + \frac{1}{\epsilon_{2}} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix}^{T} \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\mathbf{N}} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \widehat{\mathbf{N}} \end{bmatrix} < \mathbf{0}.$$

$$(33)$$

Write $K = XP^{-1}$. It follows from applying (25) that

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)P + P\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)^{T} \right) \sin\theta & \left(\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)P - P\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)^{T} \right) \cos\theta \\ \left(- \left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)P + P\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)^{T} \right) \cos\theta & \left(\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)P + P\left(A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A} \right)^{T} \right) \sin\theta \\ = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}KP \right) + \left(PA_{1}^{T} + PK^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \sin\theta & \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}KP \right) - \left(PA_{1}^{T} + PK^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \cos\theta \\ \left(\left(PA_{1}^{T} + PK^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) - \left(A_{1}P + B_{1}KP \right) \right) \cos\theta & \left(\left(A_{1}P + B_{1}KP \right) + \left(PA_{1}^{T} + PK^{T}B_{1}^{T} \right) \right) \sin\theta \end{bmatrix} \\ + \begin{bmatrix} \left(\widehat{M}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{N} + \widehat{N}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{M}^{T} \right) \sin\theta & 0 \\ 0 & \left(\widehat{M}\widehat{\Delta}A_{N}N_{A}P + \widehat{N}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{M}^{T} \right) \sin\theta \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & \left(\widehat{M}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{N} - \widehat{N}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{M}^{T} \right) \cos\theta \\ \left(\widehat{M}\widehat{\Delta}\widehat{N} - \widehat{N}^{T}\widehat{\Delta}^{T}\widehat{M}^{T} \right) \cos\theta & 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ < 0. \end{aligned}$$

By using the above inequality (34) and Lemma 1, we obtain

$$\arg\left(\operatorname{spec}\left(A_{1}+B_{1}K+E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A}\right)\right)\right|>\frac{\pi}{2}\alpha.$$
 (35)

Therefore, system (6) is asymptotically stable. This ends the proof. $\hfill \Box$

Remark 9. Write

$$T = \begin{bmatrix} \widehat{\Omega_{11}} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \widehat{\Omega_{21}} & \widehat{\Omega_{22}} & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I & \bullet \\ 0 & \Delta_N N_A P & 0 & -\epsilon_1 I \end{bmatrix}$$
(36)
$$- \begin{bmatrix} \Omega_{11} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ \Omega_{21} & \Omega_{22} & \bullet & \bullet \\ N_A P_0 & 0 & -\delta I & \bullet \\ 0 & N_A P_0 & 0 & -\delta I \end{bmatrix}$$

Note that if we choose $\Delta_M = I_p$ and $\Delta_N = I_q$ in LMI (29),

$$T = \begin{bmatrix} (\epsilon_{1} + \epsilon_{2} - \delta) E_{1}M_{A} (E_{1}M_{A})^{T} & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ 0 & (\epsilon_{1} + \epsilon_{2} - \delta) E_{1}M_{A} (E_{1}M_{A})^{T} & \bullet & \bullet \\ 0 & 0 & -(\epsilon_{1} - \delta) I & \bullet \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -(\epsilon_{1} - \delta) I \end{bmatrix}.$$
 (37)

It is easy to see the following:

- (1) For given δ , when $\epsilon_1 \delta > 0$, it is always true that $\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_2 \delta > 0$; that is, there do not exist ϵ_1 and ϵ_2 such that T < 0. Therefore, Theorem 8 is not a special case of Lemma 4 [28, Theorem 2], when $\Delta_M = I_p$ and $\Delta_N = I_q$.
- (2) For given ϵ_1 and ϵ_2 , when $\epsilon_1 \delta < 0$, there exists ϵ_2 such that *T* is positive definite; that is, there exists δ such that T > 0. Since conditions in Lemma 4 and Theorem 8 are both sufficient, we cannot derive Lemma 4 by applying Theorem 8; that is, Theorem 8 is not a generalization of Lemma 4 [28, Theorem 2].

4. A Numerical Example

In this section, we assume that the matrix of uncertain parameters Δ in the uncertain descriptor fractional-order system (6) is diagonal. We provide a numerical example to illustrate that Theorem 8 is feasible and effective with wider applications.

Example 1. Consider the uncertain descriptor fractionalorder system described in (6) with parameters as follows:

$$E = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0.5 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 2.4 & 0.2 & 1.2 \\ 4 & 1.5 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$B = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$M_A = \begin{bmatrix} 0.1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0.1 & 0.3 & 4.8 \\ 0 & 0.2 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$N_A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0.2 & 0 & \frac{1}{30} \\ 0 & 0.1 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$
(38)

where $\alpha = 1.23$.

It is easy to check that rank(E) = 2 < 3; that is, *E* is singular. By applying the LMI (11), we obtain

$$P = 10^{8} \times \begin{bmatrix} 0.2613 & -1.5587 & 1.0635 \\ -1.5587 & -1.2010 & -0.7272 \\ 1.0635 & -0.7272 & 0.4664 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$Y = 10^{8} \times \begin{bmatrix} -1.4992 & 0.7485 & 0.3345 \\ 0.6535 & -0.2534 & -2.4425 \end{bmatrix},$$
(39)

and the gain matrix L

$$L = YP^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1.0224 & -0.5004 & -2.3944 \\ -2.8016 & 1.6203 & 3.6775 \end{bmatrix}.$$
 (40)

It follows from (16) that

$$E_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} -0.1025 & 0.3106 & -0.2545 \\ 0.2781 & 0.3221 & 0.1544 \\ -0.2483 & 0.1088 & -0.1188 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$A_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.9963 & 0.4454 & 0.4981 \\ 1.9559 & 0.5388 & 0.9780 \\ -0.1605 & 0.1136 & -0.0802 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$B_{1} = \begin{bmatrix} -0.3541 & -0.3010 \\ 1.5889 & 0.9091 \\ -1.0030 & -0.3770 \end{bmatrix}.$$
(41)

Firstly, we compute P_0 , X, δ , and K by using Lemma 4 [28, Theorem 2]. A feasible solution of LMI (11) is as follows:

$$P_{0} = 10^{-7} \times \begin{bmatrix} 0.0560 & -0.0060 & -0.1056 \\ -0.0060 & 0.0489 & -0.0407 \\ -0.1056 & -0.0407 & 0.2552 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$X = \begin{bmatrix} -0.0022 & -0.0010 & 0.0056 \\ 0.0043 & 0.0001 & -0.0087 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\delta = 10^{-15} \times 1.0293,$$

$$K = XP_{0}^{-1} = 10^{8} \times \begin{bmatrix} -2.0350 & -1.0959 & -1.0150 \\ 1.7432 & 0.9354 & 0.8674 \end{bmatrix}.$$
(42)

We choose

$$\Delta = \begin{bmatrix} \cos(0.8) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-0.8} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \sin(0.1) \end{bmatrix}.$$
 (43)

It follows from (15) that

$$S = A_{1} + B_{1}K + E_{1}M_{A}\Delta N_{A}$$

$$= 10^{8} \times \begin{bmatrix} 0.1959 & 0.1065 & 0.0983 \\ -1.6487 & -0.8909 & -0.8242 \\ 1.3839 & 0.7465 & 0.6910 \end{bmatrix}$$
(44)

and the arguments of all eigenvalues of S are

Based on those results, it is debatable whether or not system (6) is stable.

In the second way, we compute P_0 , X, ϵ_1 , ϵ_2 , and K by using Theorem 8; we choose

$$\Delta_{M} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{12} \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\Delta_{N} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 12 \end{bmatrix}.$$
(46)

It is easy to check that

$$\Delta_{M}^{-1} \Delta \Delta_{N}^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos (0.8) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-0.8} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \sin (0.1) \end{bmatrix},$$

$$M_{A} \Delta_{M} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0.1 & 0.3 & 0.4 \\ 0 & 0.2 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\Delta_{N} N_{A} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0.2 & 0 & 0.4 \\ 0 & 0.1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$
(47)

It follows that a feasible solution of LMI (11) is

$$P_{0} = \begin{bmatrix} 3074 & -5431 & -1331 \\ -5431 & 11221 & 885 \\ -1331 & 885 & 1912 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$X = \begin{bmatrix} -6379 & 7189 & 4104 \\ 12249 & -13814 & -6269 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\epsilon_{1} = 1055.1,$$

$$\epsilon_{2} = 173.0328,$$

$$(48)$$

asymptotically stabilizing state-feedback gain is

$$K = XP_0^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} -324.0313 & -143.8217 & -156.8345\\ 840.6966 & 373.4044 & 409.0759 \end{bmatrix}, \quad (49)$$

$$\widehat{S} = A_1 + B_1 K + E_1 \Delta_A$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -137.3101 & -61.0208 & -67.0911 \\ 251.3914 & 111.4837 & 123.6975 \\ 7.9010 & 3.5938 & 3.0047 \end{bmatrix},$$
(50)

and the arguments of all eigenvalues of \hat{S} are

Therefore, system (6) is stable.

5. Conclusion

In this paper, the robust asymptotical stability of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems (6) with the fractional-order α belonging to $1 \le \alpha < 2$ has been studied. We derive a new sufficient condition for checking the robust asymptotical stabilization of (6) in terms of LMIs. Out results can be seen as a generalization of [28, Theorem 2]. By adding appropriate parameters into LMIs, our result has wider applications. One special numerical example has shown that our results are feasible and easy to be used.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

The first author was supported partially by China Postdoctoral Science Foundation [Grant no. 2015M581690], the National Natural Science Foundation of China [Grant no. 11361009], High level innovation teams and distinguished scholars in Guangxi Universities, the Special Fund for Scientific and Technological Bases and Talents of Guangxi [Grant no. 2016AD05050], and the Special Fund for Bagui Scholars of Guangxi. The second author was supported partially by the National Natural Science Foundation of China [Grant no. 11701320] and the Shandong Provincial Natural Science Foundation [Grant no. ZR2016AM04].

References

- D. G. Luenberger, "Boundary recursion for descriptor variable systems," *Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers Transactions on Automatic Control*, vol. 34, no. 3, pp. 287–292, 1989.
- [2] D. G. Luenberger, "A double look at duality," *Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers Transactions on Automatic Control*, vol. 37, no. 10, pp. 1474–1482, 1992.
- [3] C. Liu and Y.-J. Peng, "Stability of periodic steady-state solutions to a non-isentropic Euler-Maxwell system," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Mathematik und Physik*, vol. 68, no. 5, Art. 105, 17 pages, 2017.
- [4] Y.-H. Feng and C.-M. Liu, "Stability of steady-state solutions to Navier-Stokes-Poisson systems," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 462, no. 2, pp. 1679–1694, 2018.
- [5] F. Li and Y. Bao, "Uniform stability of the solution for a memorytype elasticity system with nonhomogeneous boundary control condition," *Journal of Dynamical and Control Systems*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 301–315, 2017.
- [6] X. Zheng, Y. Shang, and X. Peng, "Orbital stability of solitary waves of the coupled Klein-Gordon-Zakharov equations," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 7, pp. 2623–2633, 2017.
- [7] X. Zheng, Y. Shang, and X. Peng, "Orbital stability of periodic traveling wave solutions to the generalized Zakharov equations," *Acta Mathematica Scientia*, vol. 37, no. 4, pp. 998–1018, 2017.
- [8] D. L. Debeljkovic, "Singular control systems," Dynamics of Continuous, Discrete & Impulsive Systems. Series A. Mathematical Analysis, vol. 11, no. 5-6, pp. 691–705, 2004.
- [9] H. Liu, Y. Pan, S. Li, and Y. Chen, "Synchronization for fractional-order neural networks with full/under-actuation using fractional-order sliding mode control," *International Journal of Machine Learning and Cybernetics*, pp. 1–14, 2017.
- [10] G.-R. Duan, Analysis and Design of Descriptor Linear Systems, vol. 23 of Advances in Mechanics and Mathematics, Springer, New York, NY, USA, 2010.
- [11] X. Du and A. Mao, "Existence and Multiplicity of Nontrivial Solutions for a Class of Semilinear Fractional Schrödinger Equations," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, pp. 1–7, 2017.
- [12] H. Qin, X. Zuo, J. Liu, and L. Liu, "Approximate controllability and optimal controls of fractional dynamical systems of order (Formula presented.) in Banach spaces," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2015, no. 1, pp. 1–17, 2015.
- [13] S. Dadras and H. R. Momeni, "Control of a fractional-order economical system via sliding mode," *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and its Applications*, vol. 389, no. 12, pp. 2434–2442, 2010.
- [14] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and Y. Cui, "New Result on the Critical Exponent for Solution of an Ordinary Fractional Differential Problem," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, pp. 1–4, 2017.

- [15] M. Wang and G.-L. Tian, "Robust group non-convex estimations for high-dimensional partially linear models," *Journal of Nonparametric Statistics*, vol. 28, no. 1, pp. 49–67, 2016.
- [16] V.-T. Pham, S. T. Kingni, C. Volos, S. Jafari, and T. Kapitaniak, "A simple three-dimensional fractional-order chaotic system without equilibrium: Dynamics, circuitry implementation, chaos control and synchronization," AEÜ - International Journal of Electronics and Communications, vol. 78, pp. 220–227, 2017.
- [17] K. Rajagopal, L. Guessas, A. Karthikeyan, A. Srinivasan, and G. Adam, "Fractional Order Memristor No Equilibrium Chaotic System with Its Adaptive Sliding Mode Synchronization and Genetically Optimized Fractional Order PID Synchronization," *Complexity*, vol. 2017, pp. 1–19, 2017.
- [18] X. Zhang, C. Mao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Exact iterative solution for an abstract fractional dynamic system model for bioprocess," *Qualitative Theory of Dynamical Systems*, vol. 16, no. 1, pp. 205– 222, 2017.
- [19] J. Wang, Y. Yuan, and S. Zhao, "Fractional factorial splitplot designs with two- and four-level factors containing clear effects," *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, vol. 44, no. 4, pp. 671–682, 2015.
- [20] S. Zhao and X. Chen, "Mixed two- and four-level fractional factorial split-plot designs with clear effects," *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, vol. 142, no. 7, pp. 1789–1793, 2012.
- [21] S. Zhao and X. Chen, "Mixed-level fractional factorial split-plot designs containing clear effects," *Metrika. International Journal for Theoretical and Applied Statistics*, vol. 75, no. 7, pp. 953–962, 2012.
- [22] H. Liu, S. Li, H. Wang, and Y. Sun, "Adaptive fuzzy control for a class of unknown fractional-order neural networks subject to input nonlinearities and dead-zones," *Information Sciences*, vol. 454-455, pp. 30–45, 2018.
- [23] H. Liu, Y. Pan, S. Li, and Y. Chen, "Adaptive Fuzzy Backstepping Control of Fractional-Order Nonlinear Systems," *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics: Systems*, vol. 47, no. 8, pp. 2209–2217, 2017.
- [24] W. Yu, Y. Li, G. Wen, X. Yu, and J. Cao, "Observer design for tracking consensus in second-order multi-agent systems: fractional order less than two," *Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers Transactions on Automatic Control*, vol. 62, no. 2, pp. 894–900, 2017.
- [25] Q. Feng and F. Meng, "Traveling wave solutions for fractional partial differential equations arising in mathematical physics by an improved fractional Jacobi elliptic equation method," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 40, no. 10, pp. 3676–3686, 2017.
- [26] R. Xu and Y. Zhang, "Generalized Gronwall fractional summation inequalities and their applications," *Journal of Inequalities* and Applications, vol. 2015, no. 42, 2015.
- [27] I. N'Doye, M. Zasadzinski, M. Darouach, and N.-E. Radhy, "Stabilization of singular fractional-order systems: an lmi approach," in *Proceedings of the in Control Automation (MED,* 2010 18th Mediterranean Conference on. 1em plus 0.5em minus 0.4em IEEE, pp. 209–213, 2010.
- [28] I. N'Doye, M. Darouach, M. Zasadzinski, and N.-E. Radhy, "Robust stabilization of uncertain descriptor fractional-order systems," *Automatica*, vol. 49, no. 6, pp. 1907–1913, 2013.
- [29] Y. D. Ma, J. G. Lu, and W. D. Chen, "Robust stability and stabilization of fractional order linear systems with positive real uncertainty," *ISA Transactions*[®], vol. 53, no. 2, pp. 199–209, 2014.

- [30] D. Matignon, "Stability result for fractional differential equations with applications to control processing," in *Computational Engineering in Systems Applications*, pp. 963–968, 1997.
- [31] M. Moze, J. Sabatier, and A. Oustaloup, "LMI tools for stability analysis of fractional systems," in *Proceedings of the ASME* 2005 International Design Engineering Technical Conferences and Computers and Information in Engineering Conference (IDETC/CIE '05), pp. 1611–1619, Long Beach, Calif, USA, 2005.
- [32] J. Sabatier, M. Moze, and C. Farges, "On stability of fractional order systems," in Third IFAC workshop on fractional differentiation and its applications FDA08, 2008.
- [33] M. Chilali, P. Gahinet, and P. Apkarian, "Robust pole placement in LMI regions," *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, vol. 44, no. 12, pp. 2257–2270, 1999.
- [34] O. Nelles, Nonlinear System Identification from Classical Approaches to Neural Networks and Fuzzy Models, Springer, 2001.
- [35] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [36] Y. Sun, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive monotone solutions for a class of nonlinear Schrödinger equations on infinite domains," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 321, pp. 478–486, 2017.
- [37] Y. Pan, C. Yang, L. Pan, and H. Yu, "Integral Sliding Mode Control: Performance, Modification and Improvement," *IEEE Transactions on Industrial Informatics*, 2017.
- [38] A. Maghareh, C. E. Silva, and S. J. Dyke, "Parametric model of servo-hydraulic actuator coupled with a nonlinear system: Experimental validation," *Mechanical Systems and Signal Processing*, vol. 104, pp. 663–672, 2018.
- [39] H. Wu, "Liouville-type theorem for a nonlinear degenerate parabolic system of inequalities," *Mathematical Notes*, vol. 103, no. 1-2, pp. 155–163, 2018.
- [40] P. P. Khargonekar, I. R. Petersen, and K. Zhou, "Robust stabilization of uncertain linear systems: quadratic stabilizability and H_{∞} control theory," *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, vol. 35, no. 3, pp. 356–361, 1990.
- [41] I. R. Petersen, "A stabilization algorithm for a class of uncertain linear systems," Systems & Control Letters, vol. 8, no. 4, pp. 351– 357, 1987.

Research Article

Positive Solutions for a System of Semipositone Fractional Difference Boundary Value Problems

Cheng Chen,¹ Jiafa Xu¹,¹ Donal O'Regan,² and Zhengqing Fu¹

¹School of Mathematical Sciences, Chongqing Normal University, Chongqing 40133, China
 ²School of Mathematics, Statistics and Applied Mathematics, National University of Ireland, Galway, Ireland
 ³College of Mathematics and System Sciences, Shandong University of Science and Technology, Qingdao 266590, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Jiafa Xu; xujiafa292@sina.com

Received 16 April 2018; Accepted 8 July 2018; Published 18 July 2018

Academic Editor: Lishan Liu

Copyright © 2018 Cheng Chen et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Using the fixed point index, we establish two existence theorems for positive solutions to a system of semipositone fractional difference boundary value problems. We adopt nonnegative concave functions and nonnegative matrices to characterize the coupling behavior of our nonlinear terms.

1. Introduction

In this paper we study the existence of positive solutions for the system of fractional difference boundary value problems involving semipositone nonlinearities:

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} x\left(t\right) &= f\left(t+\nu-1, x\left(t+\nu-1\right), y\left(t+\nu-1\right)\right), \\ &\quad t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_{0}}, \\ -\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} y\left(t\right) &= g\left(t+\nu-1, x\left(t+\nu-1\right), y\left(t+\nu-1\right)\right), \\ &\quad t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_{0}}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} x (\nu - 3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu - 3} x (t) \right] \Big|_{t = \nu - \alpha - 2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu - 3}^{\beta} x (t) \right] \Big|_{t = \nu + b + 2 - \beta} = 0, \\ y (\nu - 3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu - 3}^{\alpha} y (t) \right] \Big|_{t = \nu - \alpha - 2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu - 3}^{\beta} y (t) \right] \Big|_{t = \nu + b + 2 - \beta} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

where $2 < \nu \le 3$, $1 < \beta < 2$, $\nu - \beta > 1$, $0 < \alpha < 1$, b > 3 ($b \in \mathbb{N}$), and $\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu}$ is a discrete fractional operator. For the nonlinear terms *f*, *g*, we assume the following.

(H0) $f, g: [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are two continuous functions; moreover, there exists a positive constant M > 0 such that

$$f, g(t, x, y) \ge -M,$$

for all $(t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+.$ (2)

Note that, in this paper, we use $[a, b]_{\mathbb{N}_a}$ to stand for $\{a, a + 1, a+2, \ldots, b\}$ with $b-a \in \mathbb{N}_1$, where $\mathbb{N}_a := \{a, a+1, a+2, \cdots\}$.

Fractional calculus has been applied in physics, chemistry, aerodynamics, biophysics, and blood flow phenomena. For example, CD4⁺T cells' infections can be depicted by a fractional order model

$$D^{\alpha_1}(T) = s - KVT - dT + bI,$$

$$D^{\alpha_2}(I) = KVT - (b + \delta) I,$$

$$D^{\alpha_3}(V) = N\delta I - cV,$$

(3)

where D^{α_i} (*i* = 1, 2, 3) are fractional derivatives (see [1, 2]); we also refer the reader to [1–45] and the references therein. In [3], the authors considered the existence of positive solutions for the semipositone discrete fractional system

$$\begin{split} &-\Delta^{\nu_1} y_1(t) \\ &= \lambda_1 f_1(t+\nu_1-1, y_1(t+\nu_1-1), y_2(t+\nu_2-1)), \\ &\quad t \in [1,b+1]_{\mathbb{N}}, \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &-\Delta^{\nu_2} y_2 \left(t \right) \\ &= \lambda_2 f_2 \left(t + \nu_2 - 1, y_1 \left(t + \nu_1 - 1 \right), y_2 \left(t + \nu_2 - 1 \right) \right), \\ &\quad t \in [1, b + 1]_{\mathbb{N}}, \\ &\quad y_1 \left(\nu_1 - 2 \right) = y_1 \left(\nu_1 + b + 1 \right) = 0, \\ &\quad y_2 \left(\nu_2 - 2 \right) = y_2 \left(\nu_2 + b + 1 \right) = 0, \end{split}$$

where $\nu_1, \nu_2 \in (1, 2]$. Using the Guo-Krasnosel'skiĭ fixed point theorem, the authors showed that the problem has positive solutions for sufficiently small values of $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 > 0$. The growth conditions on f_i (i = 1, 2) are superlinear; i.e.,

$$\lim_{y_1+y_2 \to +\infty} \frac{f_i(t, x, y)}{y_1 + y_2} = +\infty,$$

$$\lim_{y_1+y_2 \to 0^+} \frac{f_i(t, x, y)}{y_1 + y_2} = 0,$$
(5)

uniformly for $t \in [\nu_i, \nu_i + b]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu_i-2}}$. Using conditions of (5) type the existence of solutions for various fractional boundary value problems was considered in [1, 4–6, 9, 11–13].

In this paper, we use the fixed point index to obtain two existence theorems for positive solutions to (1) with semipositone nonlinearities. We adopt some appropriate nonnegative concave functions and nonnegative matrices to characterize the coupling behavior of our nonlinear terms. Moreover, the growth conditions on $+\infty$ of our nonlinearities f, g are an improvement of (5); see conditions (H1) and (H3) in Section 3.

2. Preliminaries

We first recall some background materials from discrete fractional calculus; for more details we refer the reader to [10].

Definition 1. We define $t^{\underline{\nu}} \coloneqq \Gamma(t+1)/\Gamma(t+1-\nu)$ for any $t, \nu \in \mathbb{R}$ for which the right-hand side is well-defined. We use the convention that if $t+1-\nu$ is a pole of the Gamma function and t+1 is not a pole, then $t^{\underline{\nu}} = 0$.

Definition 2. For $\nu > 0$, the ν -th fractional sum of a function *f* is

$$\Delta_{a}^{-\nu} f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\nu)} \sum_{s=a}^{t-\nu} (t-s-1)^{\nu-1} f(s), \quad \text{for } t \in \mathbb{N}_{a+\nu}.$$
 (6)

We also define the ν -th fractional difference for $\nu > 0$ by

$$\Delta_{a}^{\nu}f(t) = \Delta^{N}\Delta_{a}^{\nu-N}f(t), \quad \text{for } t \in \mathbb{N}_{a+N-\nu}, \tag{7}$$

where $N \in \mathbb{N}$ with $0 \le N - 1 < \nu \le N$.

Let $h : [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a continuous function. Then we consider the fractional difference boundary value problems

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} y(t) &= h(t+\nu-1), \quad t \in [0,b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}, \\ y(\nu-3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\alpha} y(t)\right]\Big|_{t=\nu-\alpha-2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\beta} y(t)\right]\Big|_{t=\nu+b+2-\beta} = 0, \end{aligned}$$
(8)

where ν , α , β , b are as in (1). The following two lemmas are in [9], so we omit their proofs.

Lemma 3 (see [9], Lemma 4). Problem (8) has a unique solution

$$y(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) h(s+\nu-1),$$

$$t \in [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}},$$
(9)

where

(4)

$$G(t,s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\nu)} \begin{cases} \frac{t^{\frac{\nu-1}{\nu-1}} (\nu+b-\beta-s+1)^{\frac{\nu-\beta-1}{\nu-\beta-1}}}{(\nu+b-\beta+2)^{\frac{\nu-\beta-1}{\nu-\beta-1}}} - (t-s-1)^{\frac{\nu-1}{\nu-1}}, & 0 \le s < t-\nu+1 \le b+2, \\ \frac{t^{\frac{\nu-1}{\nu-1}} (\nu+b-\beta-s+1)^{\frac{\nu-\beta-1}{\nu-\beta-1}}}{(\nu+b-\beta+2)^{\frac{\nu-\beta-1}{\nu-\beta-1}}}, & 0 \le t-\nu+1 \le s \le b+2. \end{cases}$$
(10)

Lemma 4 (see [9], Lemma 5). *Green's function (10) has the following properties.*

$$\begin{split} (i) \ G(t,s) > 0, \ (t,s) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}} \times [0, b + 2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}, \\ (ii) \ q^*(t) G(b + \nu + 1, s) \leq G(t,s) \leq G(b + \nu + 1, s), \ (t,s) \in \\ [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}} \times [0, b + 2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}, \ where \ q^*(t) = t^{\nu - 1} / (b + \nu + 1)^{\nu - 1}. \end{split}$$

Let $\varphi(s + \nu - 1) = G(b + \nu + 1, s)$ for $s \in [0, b + 2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}$. Then $\varphi(t) = G(b + \nu + 1, t - \nu + 1)$ for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$. From Lemma **??**, the following inequalities are satisfied:

$$\sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^*(t) \varphi(t) \cdot \varphi(s+\nu-1) \leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} G(t,s) \varphi(t)$$

$$\leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} \varphi(t) \cdot \varphi(s+\nu-1), \quad for \ s \in [0,b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}.$$
(11)

For convenience, we let

$$\kappa_{1} = \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^{*}(t) \varphi(t) \text{ and}$$

$$\kappa_{2} = \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} \varphi(t).$$
(12)

Let *E* be the collection of all maps from $[\nu - 3, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-3}}$ to \mathbb{R} equipped with the max norm, $\|\cdot\|$. Then *E* is a Banach space. Define a set $P \subset E$ by $P = \{y \in E : y(t) \ge 0, t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}\}$. Then *P* is a cone in *E*. Note that $E \times E$ is a Banach space with the norm $\|(x, y)\| := \max\{\|x\|, \|y\|\}$, and $P \times P$ is a cone in $E \times E$.

From Lemma 3, for all $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$, we have that (1) is equivalent to

$$x(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s)$$

$$\cdot f(s+\nu-1, x(s+\nu-1), y(s+\nu-1)),$$

$$y(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s)$$

$$\cdot g(s+\nu-1, x(s+\nu-1), y(s+\nu-1)),$$

(13)

where G is defined in (10).

Lemma 5 (see [46]). Let *E* be a real Banach space and *P* a cone on *E*. Suppose that $\Omega \subset E$ is a bounded open set and that $A : \overline{\Omega} \cap P \longrightarrow P$ is a continuous compact operator. If there exists $\omega_0 \in P \setminus \{0\}$ such that

$$\omega - A\omega \neq \lambda \omega_0, \quad \forall \lambda \ge 0, \ \omega \in \partial \Omega \cap P,$$
 (14)

then $i(A, \Omega \cap P, P) = 0$, where *i* denotes the fixed point index on *P*.

Lemma 6 (see [46]). Let *E* be a real Banach space and *P* a cone on *E*. Suppose that $\Omega \subset E$ is a bounded open set with $0 \in \Omega$ and that $A : \overline{\Omega} \cap P \longrightarrow P$ is a continuous compact operator. If

$$\omega - \lambda A \omega \neq 0, \quad \forall \lambda \in [0, 1], \ \omega \in \partial \Omega \cap P,$$
 (15)

then $i(A, \Omega \cap P, P) = 1$.

3. Main Results

Let ω be a solution of

$$\begin{aligned} -\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} y(t) &= 1, \quad t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}, \\ y(\nu-3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\alpha} y(t)\right]\Big|_{t=\nu-\alpha-2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\beta} y(t)\right]\Big|_{t=\nu+b+2-\beta} = 0, \end{aligned}$$
(16)

where ν , α , β , b are as in (1). Define $z = M\omega$, and then, from Lemmas 3 and **??**, we have

$$z(t) = M\omega(t) = M \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \le M \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} \varphi(s+\nu-1)$$

$$= M \sum_{s=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} \varphi(s) = M\kappa_2.$$
(17)

We note that (1) has a positive solution $(x, y) \in (P \times P) \setminus \{0\}$ if and only if $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) = (x + z, y + z)$ is a solution of the fractional difference boundary value problems

$$-\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} x(t) = \tilde{f}(t+\nu-1, x(t+\nu-1)),$$

$$-z(t+\nu-1), y(t+\nu-1) - z(t+\nu-1)),$$

$$t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_{0}},$$

$$-\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\nu} y(t) = \tilde{g}(t+\nu-1, x(t+\nu-1)),$$

$$-z(t+\nu-1), y(t+\nu-1) - z(t+\nu-1)),$$

$$t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_{0}}, \quad (18)$$

$$\begin{aligned} x (\nu - 3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\beta} x (t) \right] \Big|_{t=\nu-\alpha-2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\beta} x (t) \right] \Big|_{t=\nu+b+2-\beta} = 0, \\ y (\nu - 3) &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\alpha} y (t) \right] \Big|_{t=\nu-\alpha-2} \\ &= \left[\Delta_{\nu-3}^{\beta} y (t) \right] \Big|_{t=\nu+b+2-\beta} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

r . 0

2.3.11

and $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})(t) \ge (z, z)(t)$ for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$, where ν, α, β, b are as in (1) and

$$=\begin{cases} f(t, x, y) + M, & t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}, x, y \ge 0, \\ f(t, x, 0) + M, & t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}, x > 0, y < 0, \end{cases}$$
(19)
$$f(t, 0, y) + M, & t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}, x < 0, y > 0, \\ f(t, 0, 0) + M, & t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}, x, y < 0, \end{cases}$$

and

21

$$\widetilde{g}(t, x, y) = \begin{cases} g(t, x, y) + M, & t \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{v-1}}, x, y \ge 0, \\ g(t, x, 0) + M, & t \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{v-1}}, x > 0, y < 0, \end{cases} (20) \\ g(t, 0, y) + M, & t \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{v-1}}, x < 0, y > 0, \\ g(t, 0, 0) + M, & t \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{v-1}}, x, y < 0. \end{cases}$$

Note that for $(x_1, y_1)(t) \ge (x_2, y_2)(t)$, we mean $x_1(t) \ge x_2(t)$, $y_1(t) \ge y_2(t)$ for all $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$.

For $(x, y) \in P \times P$, and $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$, we define the operators

$$B_{1}(x, y)(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) \tilde{f}(s + v - 1, x(s + v - 1))$$

- $z(s + v - 1), y(s + v - 1) - z(s + v - 1)),$
$$B_{2}(x, y)(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) \tilde{g}(s + v - 1, x(s + v - 1))$$
(21)

 $-z(s+\nu-1), y(s+\nu-1)-z(s+\nu-1)),$

and

$$B(x, y)(t) = (B_1, B_2)(x, y)(t).$$
(22)

Then (H0) and using the Arzelà-Ascoli theorem in a standard way establish that $B : P \times P \longrightarrow P \times P$ is a completely continuous operator. It is clear that $(x, y) \in (P \times P) \setminus \{0\}$ is a positive solution for (18) if and only if $(x, y) \in (P \times P) \setminus \{0\}$ is a fixed point of *B*.

Let $P_0 = \{y \in P : y(t) \ge q^*(t) ||y||, \forall t \in [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}\}.$ Then from Lemma **??** we have

$$B_i(P \times P) \subset P_0, \quad i = 1, 2. \tag{23}$$

If we seek a fixed point (\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) of *B* then $\tilde{x}, \tilde{y} \in P_0$ and

$$w(t) - z(t) \ge q^{*}(t) \|w\| - M\kappa_{2} \ge q_{0} \|w\| - M\kappa_{2},$$

for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}},$ (24)

where $w = \tilde{x}, \tilde{y}$, and $q_0 = \min_{t \in [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}} q^*(t) > 0$, so as a result if $\|\tilde{x}\|, \|\tilde{y}\| \ge q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$ then $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})(t) \ge (z, z)(t)$ for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$ (i.e., $(\tilde{x} - z, \tilde{y} - z)(t)$ is a positive solution for (1)).

For convenience, we use $c_1, c_2, ...$ to stand for different positive constants. Let $B_{\varrho} := \{x \in E : ||x|| < \varrho\}$ for $\varrho > 0$. Now, we list our assumptions on \tilde{f}, \tilde{g} (the first two are needed for Theorem 10 and the last two are needed for Theorem 11):

(H1) There exist $p, q \in C(\mathbb{R}^+, \mathbb{R}^+)$ such that

(i) *p* is concave and strictly increasing on \mathbb{R}^+ ,

(ii) there exists $c_1 > 0$ such that

$$\widetilde{f}(t, x, y) \ge x + p(y) - c_1,$$

$$\widetilde{g}(t, x, y) \ge q(x) - c_1,$$

$$\forall (t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+,$$
(25)

(iii) there is a $\gamma_1 > 0$ such that $\kappa_1(1 + \gamma_1\kappa_1) > 1$ and

$$p(\kappa_2 q(x(t+\nu-1) - z(t+\nu-1))) \geq \kappa_2 \gamma_1 (x(t+\nu-1) - z(t+\nu-1)) - c_1$$
(26)

for $x \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and $t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}$.

(H2) For any $(t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}} \times [0, q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2] \times [0, q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2]$, assume

$$\overline{f}, \, \widetilde{g}\left(t, x, y\right) < q_0^{-1} M. \tag{27}$$

(H3) There exist $e_i \ge 0$ (i = 1, 2, 3, 4) with $e_1^2 + e_2^2 \ne 0, e_3^2 + e_4^2 \ne 0$ such that (i) $\kappa = (1 - e_1 \kappa_2)(1 - e_4 \kappa_2) - e_2 e_3 \kappa_2^2 > 0, e_1, e_4 < \kappa_2^{-1}$, (ii) there exist $c_2 > 0$ such that

$$\begin{pmatrix} \tilde{f}(t,x,y)\\ \tilde{g}(t,x,y) \end{pmatrix} \leq \begin{pmatrix} e_1x + e_2y + c_2\\ e_3x + e_4y + c_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\forall (t,x,y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+.$$

$$(28)$$

(H4) For any $(t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times [0, q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2] \times [0, q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2]$, assume

$$\tilde{f}, \tilde{g}(t, x, y) > q_0^{-2} M.$$
⁽²⁹⁾

Example 7. Let $p(y) = y^{19/20}$ and $q(x) = x^2$ for $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^+$. Then, for any $\omega > 0$, we have

$$\liminf_{x \to +\infty} \frac{p(\omega q(x))}{x} = \liminf_{x \to +\infty} \frac{\omega^{19/20} x^{19/10}}{x} = +\infty.$$
(30)

Let $f(t, x, y) = (1/2\kappa_2)x + (1/2\kappa_2e^{\beta_1 + \cos(tx)})y - M$ and $g(t, x, y) = (1/e^{\beta_2 + \sin(tx)})(q_0^{-1}M)^{1-\beta_3}\kappa_2^{-\beta_3}x^{\beta_3} - M$, where $\beta_1, \beta_2 > 1, \beta_3 > 2$, for $(t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+$. Then, for any $(t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times [0, q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2] \times [0, q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2]$, we have

$$f(t, x, y) + M = \frac{1}{2\kappa_2}x + \frac{1}{2\kappa_2 e^{\beta_1 + \cos(tx)}}y$$
$$< \frac{1}{2\kappa_2}q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2 + \frac{1}{2\kappa_2}q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2 \qquad (31)$$
$$= q_0^{-1}M,$$

and

$$g(t, x, y) + M = \frac{1}{e^{\beta_2 + \sin(tx)}} \left(q_0^{-1}M\right)^{1-\beta_3} \kappa_2^{-\beta_3} x^{\beta_3}$$
$$< \left(q_0^{-1}M\right)^{1-\beta_3} \kappa_2^{-\beta_3} \left(q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2\right)^{\beta_3} \qquad (32)$$
$$= q_0^{-1}M.$$

Also,

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \inf_{y \to +\infty} \frac{f(t, x, y) + M}{x + p(y)}$$

$$= \liminf_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \frac{(1/2\kappa_2) x + (1/2\kappa_2 e^{\beta_1 + \cos(tx)}) y}{x + y^{19/20}}$$

$$= +\infty, \quad \text{for } t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}},$$
(33)

and

$$\limsup_{x \to +\infty} \inf \frac{g(t, x, y) + M}{q(x)}$$

$$= \liminf_{x \to +\infty} \frac{\left(1/e^{\beta_2 + \sin(tx)}\right) \left(q_0^{-1}M\right)^{1-\beta_3} \kappa_2^{-\beta_3} x^{\beta_3}}{x^2} \qquad (34)$$

$$= +\infty,$$

uniformly on
$$(t, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+$$

Thus, (H1)-(H2) are satisfied.

Example 8. Let $f(t, x, y) = (q_0^{-2}Me^{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} + e^{|\sin(txy)|})e^{-(x+y)/2} - M$ and $g(t, x, y) = (q_0^{-2}Me^{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} + e^{|\cos(txy)|})e^{-(x+y)/2} - M$, for $(t, x, y) \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{y-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+$. Then, for any $(t, x, y) \in [v - 1, b + v + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{y-1}} \times [0, q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2] \times [0, q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2]$, we have

$$f(t, x, y) + M, g(t, x, y) + M$$

> $q_0^{-2} M e^{q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2} e^{-q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2} = q_0^{-2} M.$ (35)

Also,

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{\theta_1 = 0 \\ x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty}} \frac{f(t, x, y) + M}{e_1 x + e_2 y}$$

$$= \lim_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{\theta_1 = 0 \\ \theta_1 = 0}} \frac{\left(q_0^{-2} M e^{q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2} + e^{|\sin(txy)|}\right) e^{-(x+y)/2}}{e_1 x + e_2 y}$$
(36)

and

$$\lim_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{g(t, x, y) + M \\ e_3 x + e_4 y}} = \lim_{x \to +\infty, y \to +\infty} \sup_{\substack{q_0^{-2} M e^{q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2} + e^{|\cos(txy)|} \\ e_3 x + e_4 y}} \frac{\left(q_0^{-2} M e^{q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2} + e^{|\cos(txy)|}\right) e^{-(x+y)/2}}{e_3 x + e_4 y}$$
(37)
= 0,

for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$. Thus, (H3)-(H4) hold.

Remark 9. (i) In (H1), the growth condition for nonlinear term f depends on two variables x, y; however, in [7], this corresponding condition only involves one variable.

(ii) When nonlinear terms f, g grow sublinearly at $+\infty$, nonnegative matrices are used to depict the coupling behavior of our nonlinearities. This is different from condition (H4) in [7].

Theorem 10. Suppose that (H0)-(H2) hold. Then (1) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. We first claim that there exists a sufficiently large positive number $R > q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$ such that

$$(x, y) \neq B(x, y) + \lambda(x_0, y_0), \forall (x, y) \in \partial (B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P), \ \lambda \ge 0,$$
(38)

where $x_0, y_0 \in P_0$ are two given functions. Suppose not. Then there exist $(x, y) \in \partial(B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P)$ and $\lambda \ge 0$ such that $(x, y) = B(x, y) + \lambda(x_0, y_0)$, and so

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &= B_1(x, y)(t) + \lambda x_0(t), \\ y(t) &= B_2(x, y)(t) + \lambda y_0(t), \\ & \text{for } t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}}. \end{aligned}$$
(39)

This implies $x(t) \ge B_1(x, y)(t)$, and $y(t) \ge B_2(x, y)(t)$ for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$. From (H1) we have

and

$$y(t) \ge B_{2}(x, y)(t)$$

$$\ge \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) \left[q(x(s+\nu-1) - z(s+\nu-1)) - c_{1} \right]$$

$$\ge \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) q(x(s+\nu-1) - z(s+\nu-1)) - c_{3},$$
for $t \in [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$.
(41)

Journal of Function Spaces

As a result, for $t \in [0, b + 2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}$, we have

$$\begin{split} p\left(y\left(t+\nu-1\right)\right) + p\left(c_{3}\right) &\geq p\left(y\left(t+\nu-1\right)+c_{3}\right) \\ &\geq p\left[\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t+\nu-1,s\right) \\ &\cdot q\left(x\left(s+\nu-1\right)-z\left(s+\nu-1\right)\right)\right] \\ &= p\left[\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t+\nu-1,s\right) \\ &\cdot \kappa_{2}^{-1}\kappa_{2}q\left(x\left(s+\nu-1\right)-z\left(s+\nu-1\right)\right)\right] &\geq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t \\ &+ \nu-1,s\right)\kappa_{2}^{-1}p\left(\kappa_{2}q\left(x\left(s+\nu-1\right)-z\left(s+\nu-1\right)\right)\right) \\ &\geq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t+\nu-1,s\right) \\ &\cdot \kappa_{2}^{-1}\left[\kappa_{2}\gamma_{1}\left(x\left(s+\nu-1\right)-z\left(s+\nu-1\right)\right)-c_{1}\right] \\ &\geq \gamma_{1}\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t+\nu-1,s\right)\left(x\left(s+\nu-1\right) \\ &- z\left(s+\nu-1\right)\right)-c_{5} &\geq \gamma_{1}\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G\left(t+\nu-1,s\right)x\left(s+\nu-1\right) \\ &- 1\right)-c_{6}. \end{split}$$

Thus

$$p(y(t+\nu-1)) \ge \gamma_1 \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t+\nu-1,s) x(s+\nu-1)$$

$$-c_7,$$
(43)

and, therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &\geq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \, x \, (s+\nu-1) \\ &+ \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \, p \left(y \, (s+\nu-1) \right) - c_4 \\ &\geq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \, x \, (s+\nu-1) + \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left[\gamma_1 \sum_{\tau=0}^{b+2} G \, (s+\nu-1,\tau) \, x \, (\tau+\nu-1) - c_7 \right] - c_4 \end{aligned}$$

$$\geq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) x (s + \nu - 1) + \gamma_1 \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s)$$

$$\cdot \sum_{\tau=0}^{b+2} G(s + \nu - 1, \tau) x (\tau + \nu - 1) - c_8,$$

for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}.$
(44)

Multiply both sides of the above inequality by $\varphi(t)$ and sum from $\nu - 1$ to $b + \nu + 1$ and together with (11) we obtain

$$\sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) = \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} x(t+\nu-1) \varphi(t+\nu-1)$$

$$\geq \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} \varphi(t+\nu-1) \left[\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t+\nu-1,s) x(s+\nu-1) + \gamma_1 \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t+\nu-1,s) + \gamma_1 \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t+\nu-1,s) + \gamma_1 \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(s+\nu-1,\tau) x(\tau+\nu-1) - c_8 \right] \geq (\kappa_1 + \gamma_1 \kappa_1^2) \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} x(t+\nu-1) \varphi(t+\nu-1) - c_9 = (\kappa_1 + \gamma_1 \kappa_1^2) \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) - c_9.$$
(45)

From (23), (39), and $x_0 \in P_0$ we have $x \in P_0$. This implies

$$\begin{split} \kappa_{1} \|x\| &= \|x\| \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^{*}(t) \varphi(t) \leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) \\ &\leq \frac{c_{9}}{\kappa_{1} \left(1 + \gamma_{1} \kappa_{1}\right) - 1}, \end{split}$$
(46)

and

$$\|x\| \le \frac{\kappa_1^{-1} c_9}{\kappa_1 \left(1 + \gamma_1 \kappa_1\right) - 1}.$$
(47)

Note that, from (23), (39), and $y_0 \in P_0$, we find $y \in P_0$. Moreover, we may assume $y(t) \neq 0$, for $t \in [\nu-1, b+\nu+1]_{\mathbb{N}_{p-1}}$. Then ||y|| > 0 and p(||y||) > 0. Thus, from the concavity of p, we have

$$\kappa_{1} \|y\| = \|y\| \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^{*}(t) \varphi(t) \leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t)$$

$$= \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} y(t+\nu-1) \varphi(t+\nu-1)$$

$$= \frac{\|y\|}{p(\|y\|)} \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} \frac{y(t+\nu-1)}{\|y\|} p(\|y\|) \varphi(t+\nu-1)$$

$$\leq \frac{\|y\|}{p(\|y\|)} \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} p(y(t+\nu-1)) \varphi(t+\nu-1).$$
(48)

This implies that

$$p(||y||) \le \kappa_1^{-1} \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} p(y(t+\nu-1)) \varphi(t+\nu-1).$$
 (49)

From (40) and Lemma ?? we obtain

$$x(t) + c_{4} \ge \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) p(y(s+\nu-1))$$

$$\ge \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} q^{*}(t) \varphi(s+\nu-1) p(y(s+\nu-1)) \qquad (50)$$

$$\ge q_{0} \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} p(y(t+\nu-1)) \varphi(t+\nu-1).$$

Combining the above two inequalities, we get

$$p\left(\|y\|\right) \le \left(\kappa_{1}q_{0}\right)^{-1}\left(x\left(t\right) + c_{4}\right)$$
$$\le \left(\kappa_{1}q_{0}\right)^{-1}\left[\frac{\kappa_{1}^{-1}c_{9}}{\kappa_{1}\left(1 + \gamma_{1}\kappa_{1}\right) - 1} + c_{4}\right].$$
(51)

From (H1), $\lim_{z \to +\infty} p(z) = +\infty$, and thus there exists $\mathcal{M}_1 > 0$ such that $||y|| \le \mathcal{M}_1$.

Hence, we have $||x|| \le \kappa_1^{-1}c_9/(\kappa_1(1+\gamma_1\kappa_1)-1)$ and $||y|| \le \mathcal{M}_1$. As a result, choosing $R > \max\{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2, \kappa_1^{-1}c_9/(\kappa_1(1+\gamma_1\kappa_1)-1), \mathcal{M}_1\}$ we have a contradiction (recall in general $\partial(A \times B) = (\partial A \times \overline{B}) \cup (\overline{A} \times \partial B)$). Thus (38) is true. Consequently Lemma 5 (with *R* chosen above) implies

$$i(B, (B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P), P \times P) = 0.$$
(52)

Now we show that

$$(x, y) \neq \lambda B(x, y),$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in \partial \left(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \right) \cap (P \times P), \ \lambda \in [0, 1].$$
(53)

Suppose not. Then there exist $(x, y) \in \partial(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}) \cap (P \times P), \lambda_0 \in [0, 1]$ such that $(x, y) = \lambda_0 B(x, y)$. This implies that

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &\leq B_1(x, y)(t), \\ y(t) &\leq B_2(x, y)(t), \\ & \text{ for } t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}. \end{aligned} \tag{54}$$

Hence, $||x|| \leq ||B_1(x, y)||$ and $||y|| \leq ||B_2(x, y)||$. However, from (H2) we have

$$B_{1}(x, y)(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) \tilde{f}(s + v - 1, x(s + v - 1))$$

- $z(s + v - 1), y(s + v - 1) - z(s + v - 1))$ (55)
 $< \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} \varphi(s + v - 1) q_{0}^{-1} M = q_{0}^{-1} M \kappa_{2},$

for all $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$. This implies $||B_1(x, y)|| < q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$. Similarly, $||B_2(x, y)|| < q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$. Thus, note that $(x, y) \in \partial(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}) \cap (P \times P)$, and we have

$$\|(x, y)\| = \max \{ \|x\|, \|y\| \}$$

$$\leq \max \{ \|B_1(x, y)\|, \|B_2(x, y)\| \} < q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2 \quad (56)$$

$$= \|(x, y)\|.$$

Clearly, this is a contradiction. Thus (53) is true. It follows from Lemma 6 that

$$i\left(B, \left(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}\right) \cap \left(P \times P\right), P \times P\right) = 1.$$
(57)

From (52) and (57) we have

$$i\left(B,\left(\left(B_{R}\times B_{R}\right)\setminus\left(\overline{B}_{q_{0}^{-1}M\kappa_{2}}\times\overline{B}_{q_{0}^{-1}M\kappa_{2}}\right)\right)\cap\left(P\times P\right),P$$

$$\times P\right)=0-1=-1.$$
(58)

Therefore the operator *B* has at least one fixed point (x, y) in $((B_R \times B_R) \setminus (\overline{B}_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times \overline{B}_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2})) \cap (P \times P)$ with $||x||, ||y|| \ge q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$, and then (x - z, y - z)(t) is a positive solution for (1). This completes the proof.

Theorem 11. Suppose that (H0), (H3), and (H4) hold. Then (1) has at least one positive solution.

Proof. We show there exists a positive constant $R > q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$ such that

$$(x, y) \neq \lambda B(x, y),$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in \partial (B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P), \ \lambda \in [0, 1].$$
(59)

Suppose not. Then there exist $(x, y) \in \partial(B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P)$, $\lambda_0 \in [0, 1]$ such that $(x, y) = \lambda_0 B(x, y)$. This implies that

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &\leq B_1(x, y)(t), \\ y(t) &\leq B_2(x, y)(t), \\ & \text{ for } t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu - 1}}. \end{aligned} \tag{60}$$

From (H3) we have

$$x(t) \leq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \left[e_1 \left(x \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) - z \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) \right) + e_2 \left(y \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) - z \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) \right) + e_2 \right]$$

$$\leq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \left[e_1 x \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) + e_2 y \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) \right]$$
(61)

 $+ \, c_{10},$

$$\forall (t, x, y) \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+.$$

Similarly, we have

$$y(t) \leq \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \left[e_3 x \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) + e_4 y \left(s + \nu - 1 \right) \right] + c_{10},$$

$$\forall \left(t, x, y \right) \in \left[\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1 \right]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \times \mathbb{R}^+.$$
(62)

Consequently, for all $t \in [0, b+2]_{\mathbb{N}_0}$, multiply both sides of the above two inequalities by $\varphi(t)$ and sum from $\nu - 1$ to $b + \nu + 1$ and together with (11) we obtain

$$\sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) = \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} x(t+\nu-1) \varphi(t+\nu-1)$$

$$\leq \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} \varphi(t+\nu-1)$$

$$\cdot \left[\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \left[e_1 x(s+\nu-1) + e_2 y(s+\nu-1)\right] \quad (63)$$

$$+ c_{10}\right] \leq e_1 \kappa_2 \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t)$$

$$+ e_2 \kappa_2 \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t) + c_{10} \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} \varphi(t).$$

Similarly, we have

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t) = \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} y(t+\nu-1) \varphi(t+\nu-1) \\ &\leq \sum_{t=0}^{b+2} \varphi(t+\nu-1) \\ &\cdot \left[\sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t,s) \left[e_3 x(s+\nu-1) + e_4 y(s+\nu-1) \right] \\ &+ c_{10} \right] \leq e_3 \kappa_2 \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) \\ &+ e_4 \kappa_2 \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t) + c_{10} \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} \varphi(t) \,. \end{split}$$
(64)

Consequently, we obtain

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 - e_{1}\kappa_{2} & -e_{2}\kappa_{2} \\ -e_{3}\kappa_{2} & 1 - e_{4}\kappa_{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) \\ \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\leq \binom{\kappa_{2}c_{10}}{\kappa_{2}c_{10}}.$$

$$(65)$$

From (H3)(i) we have

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\sum_{\substack{t=\nu-1\\b+\nu+1\\b+\nu+1\\c=\nu-1}}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) \\
\sum_{\substack{t=\nu-1\\b+\nu+1\\c=\nu-1}}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t)
\end{pmatrix}$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{\kappa} \begin{pmatrix} 1 - e_4 \kappa_2 & e_2 \kappa_2 \\ e_3 \kappa_2 & 1 - e_1 \kappa_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \kappa_2 c_{10} \\ \kappa_2 c_{10} \end{pmatrix} \qquad (66)$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
\frac{\kappa_2 c_{10} (1 + e_2 \kappa_2 - e_4 \kappa_2)}{\kappa} \\
\frac{\kappa_2 c_{10} (1 + e_3 \kappa_2 - e_1 \kappa_2)}{\kappa}
\end{pmatrix}.$$

Note that $x, y \in P_0$ from the fact that $B_i(P \times P) \subset P_0$ (i = 1, 2). This implies

$$\|x\| \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^{*}(t) \varphi(t) \leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} x(t) \varphi(t) \leq \frac{\kappa_{2} c_{10} \left(1 + e_{2} \kappa_{2} - e_{4} \kappa_{2}\right)}{\kappa},$$

$$\|y\| \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} q^{*}(t) \varphi(t) \leq \sum_{t=\nu-1}^{b+\nu+1} y(t) \varphi(t) \leq \frac{\kappa_{2} c_{10} \left(1 + e_{3} \kappa_{2} - e_{1} \kappa_{2}\right)}{\kappa}.$$
(67)

Hence

$$\|x\| \le \frac{\kappa_2 c_{10} \left(1 + e_2 \kappa_2 - e_4 \kappa_2\right)}{\kappa_1 \kappa},$$

$$\|y\| \le \frac{\kappa_2 c_{10} \left(1 + e_3 \kappa_2 - e_1 \kappa_2\right)}{\kappa_1 \kappa}.$$
(68)

Thus if we choose $R > \max\{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2, \kappa_2c_{10}(1+e_2\kappa_2-e_4\kappa_2)/\kappa_1\kappa, \text{ and } \kappa_2c_{10}(1+e_3\kappa_2-e_1\kappa_2)/\kappa_1\kappa\}$ we have a contradiction. Thus (59) is true. Lemma 6 (with *R* chosen above) implies

$$i(B, (B_R \times B_R) \cap (P \times P), P \times P) = 1.$$
(69)

We next prove that

$$(x, y) \neq B(x, y) + \lambda(x_0, y_0),$$

$$\forall (x, y) \in \partial \left(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \right) \cap (P \times P), \ \lambda \ge 0,$$
(70)

where $x_0, y_0 \in P$ are two fixed functions. Indeed, if not, there exist $(x, y) \in \partial(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}) \cap (P \times P), \lambda_0 \ge 0$ such that $(x, y) = B(x, y) + \lambda_0(x_0, y_0)$. This implies that

$$x(t) \ge B_1(x, y)(t),$$

$$y(t) \ge B_2(x, y)(t),$$
for $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}.$
(71)

Hence, $||x|| \ge ||B_1(x, y)||$ and $||y|| \ge ||B_2(x, y)||$. However, from (H4) we have

$$B_{1}(x, y)(t) = \sum_{s=0}^{b+2} G(t, s) \tilde{f}(s + v - 1, x(s + v - 1))$$
$$- z(s + v - 1), y(s + v - 1) - z(s + v - 1))$$
(72)
$$b+2$$

$$> \sum_{s=0}^{N-2} q^*(t) \varphi(s+\nu-1) q_0^{-2} M \ge q_0^{-1} M \kappa_2,$$

for all $t \in [\nu - 1, b + \nu + 1]_{\mathbb{N}_{\nu-1}}$. This implies $||B_1(x, y)|| > q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$. Similarly, $||B_2(x, y)|| > q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$. Thus, note that $(x, y) \in \partial(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}) \cap (P \times P)$, and we have

$$\|(x, y)\| = \max \{ \|x\|, \|y\| \}$$

$$\geq \max \{ \|B_1(x, y)\|, \|B_2(x, y)\| \} > q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2 \quad (73)$$

$$= \|(x, y)\|.$$

This is a contradiction. So (70) is true. It follows from Lemma 5 that

$$i\left(B, \left(B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times B_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2}\right) \cap (P \times P), P \times P\right) = 0.$$
(74)

From (69) and (74) we have

$$i\left(B,\left(\left(B_{R}\times B_{R}\right)\setminus\left(\overline{B}_{q_{0}^{-1}M\kappa_{2}}\times\overline{B}_{q_{0}^{-1}M\kappa_{2}}\right)\right)\cap\left(P\times P\right),P$$

$$\times P\right)=1-0=1.$$
(75)

Therefore the operator *B* has at least one fixed point (x, y) in $((B_R \times B_R) \setminus (\overline{B}_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2} \times \overline{B}_{q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2})) \cap (P \times P)$ with $||x||, ||y|| \ge q_0^{-1}M\kappa_2$, and then (x - z, y - z)(t) is a positive solution for (1). This completes the proof.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are available from the corresponding author upon request.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

Research supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant no. 11601048), Natural Science Foundation of Chongqing (Grant no. cstc2016jcyjA0181), the Science and Technology Research Program of Chongqing Municipal Education Commission (Grant nos. KJ1703050, KJ1703043), Natural Science Foundation of Chongqing Normal University (Grant nos. 16XYY24, 15XLB011), and Graduate Student Scientific Research Innovation Projects of Chongqing (Grant no. CYS18296).

References

- Y. Wang, L. Liu, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of an abstract fractional semipositone differential system model for bioprocesses of HIV infection," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 258, pp. 312–324, 2015.
- [2] K. Zhang, J. Xu, and D. O'Regan, "Positive solutions for a coupled system of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, vol. 38, no. 8, pp. 1662–1672, 2015.
- [3] R. Dahal, D. Duncan, and C. . Goodrich, "Systems of semipositone discrete fractional boundary value problems," *Journal of Difference Equations and Applications*, vol. 20, no. 3, pp. 473– 491, 2014.
- [4] C. S. Goodrich, "Systems of discrete fractional boundary value problems with nonlinearities satisfying no growth conditions," *Journal of Difference Equations and Applications*, vol. 21, no. 5, pp. 437–453, 2015.
- [5] C. S. Goodrich, "On a first-order semipositone discrete fractional boundary value problem," *Archiv der Mathematik*, vol. 99, no. 6, pp. 509–518, 2012.
- [6] C. S. Goodrich, "On semipositone discrete fractional boundary value problems with non-local boundary conditions," *Journal of Difference Equations and Applications*, vol. 19, no. 11, pp. 1758– 1780, 2013.
- [7] J. Xu, C. S. Goodrich, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of first-order discrete fractional boundary value problems with semipositone nonlinearities," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matemáticas.*
- [8] J. Xu and D. O'Regan, "Existence and uniqueness of solutions for a first-order discrete fractional boundary value problem," *Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales. Serie A. Matemáticas.*
- [9] J. Xu, D. O'Regan, C. Hou, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional difference boundary value problems," *Differential Equations & Applications*, vol. 9, no. 4, pp. 479–493, 2017.
- [10] C. Goodrich and A. C. Peterson, *Discrete Fractional Calculus*, Springer International, New York, NY, USA, 2015.
- [11] W. Yang, "Positive solutions for nonlinear semipositone fractional *q*-difference system with coupled integral boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 244, pp. 702–725, 2014.
- [12] C. Yuan, "Two positive solutions for (n-1, 1)-type semipositone integral boundary value problems for coupled systems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 17, no. 2, pp. 930–942, 2012.
- [13] J. Henderson and R. Luca, "Existence of positive solutions for a system of semipositone fractional boundary value problems," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, Paper No. 22, 28 pages, 2016.

- [14] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional boundary value problem with changing sign nonlinearity," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 17, pp. 6434–6441, 2011.
- [15] M. Rehman and R. Khan, "A note on boundary value problems for a coupled system of fractional differential equations," *International Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computer Science*, vol. 61, no. 9, pp. 2630–2637, 2011.
- [16] Y. Zhang, Z. Bai, and T. Feng, "Existence results for a coupled system of nonlinear fractional three-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 61, no. 4, pp. 1032–1047, 2011.
- [17] Yujun Cui and Yumei Zou, "Existence Results and the Monotone Iterative Technique for Nonlinear Fractional Differential Systems with Coupled Four-Point Boundary Value Problems," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2014, pp. 1–6, 2014.
- [18] Tingting Qi, Yansheng Liu, and Yujun Cui, "Existence of Solutions for a Class of Coupled Fractional Differential Systems with Nonlocal Boundary Conditions," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, pp. 1–9, 2017.
- [19] W. Cheng, J. Xu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear semipositone fractional *q*-difference equations with *q*-integral boundary conditions," *The Journal of Nonlinear Science and Applications*, vol. 10, no. 08, pp. 4430–4440, 2017.
- [20] T. Qi, Y. Liu, and Y. Zou, "Existence result for a class of coupled fractional differential systems with integral boundary value conditions," *Journal of Nonlinear Sciences and Applications*. *JNSA*, vol. 10, no. 7, pp. 4034–4045, 2017.
- [21] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Multiple positive solutions of singular fractional differential system involving Stieltjes integral conditions," *Electronic Journal of Qualitative Theory of Differential Equations*, vol. 2012, no. 43, 18 pages, 2012.
- [22] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions to singular fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 11, pp. 3061–3074, 2013.
- [23] J. Jiang and L. Liu, "Existence of solutions for a sequential fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2016, no. 159, 15 pages, 2016.
- [24] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Symmetric positive solutions to singular system with multi-point coupled boundary conditions," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 220, pp. 536–548, 2013.
- [25] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "The uniqueness of positive solution for a singular fractional differential system involving derivatives," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1400–1409, 2013.
- [26] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of higher-order singular semipositone fractional differential systems with coupled integral boundary conditions and parameters," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2014, article 268, 2014.
- [27] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Paper No. 337, 19 pages, 2017.
- [28] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value

problems with parameters and *p*-Laplacian operator," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 1, Article ID 182, 2017.

- [29] Z. Zheng, X. Zhang, and J. Shao, "Existence for Certain Systems of Nonlinear Fractional Differential Equations," *Journal of Applied Mathematics*, vol. 2014, pp. 1–6, 2014.
- [30] Y. Cui, L. Liu, and X. Zhang, "Uniqueness and existence of positive solutions for singular differential systems with coupled integral boundary value problems," *Abstract and Applied Analysis*, vol. 2013, Article ID 340487, 9 pages, 2013.
- [31] K. M. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, no. 59, 8 pages, 2017.
- [32] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of higherorder nonlinear fractional differential equations with changingsign measure," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 71, 2012.
- [33] Y. Cui, "Uniqueness of solution for boundary value problems for fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 51, pp. 48–54, 2016.
- [34] Y. Zou and G. He, "On the uniqueness of solutions for a class of fractional differential equations," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 74, pp. 68–73, 2017.
- [35] Y. Cu, W. Ma, Q. Sun, and X. Su, "New uniqueness results for boundary value problem of fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, pp. 31–39, 2018.
- [36] X. Zhang, L. Liu, Y. Wu, and B. Wiwatanapataphee, "Nontrivial solutions for a fractional advection dispersion equation in anomalous diffusion," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 66, pp. 1–8, 2017.
- [37] Y. Guo, "Nontrivial solutions for boundary-value problems of nonlinear fractional differential equations," *Bulletin of the Korean Mathematical Society*, vol. 47, no. 1, pp. 81–87, 2010.
- [38] Y. Guo, "Solvability for a nonlinear fractional differential equation," *Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society*, vol. 80, no. 1, pp. 125–138, 2009.
- [39] Y. Guo, "Solvability of boundary-value problems for nonlinear fractional differential equations," Ukrainian Mathematical Journal, vol. 62, no. 9, pp. 1409–1419, 2011.
- [40] R. Xu and F. Meng, "Some new weakly singular integral inequalities and their applications to fractional differential equations," *Journal of Inequalities and Applications*, vol. 2016, no. 78, 2016.
- [41] Y. Tian, S. Sun, and Z. Bai, "Positive solutions of fractional differential equations with p-Laplacian," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 392, 1874.
- [42] L. Liu, F. Sun, X. Zhang, and Y. Wu, "Bifurcation analysis for a singular differential system with two parameters via to topological degree theory," *Lithuanian Association of Nonlinear Analysts. Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 31–50, 2017.
- [43] D. Min, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Uniqueness of positive solutions for the singular fractional differential equations involving integral boundary value conditions," *Boundary Value Problems*, 2018:23 pages, 2018.
- [44] X. Liu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence of positive solutions for a singular nonlinear fractional differential equation with integral boundary conditions involving fractional derivatives," *Boundary Value Problems*, 2018:24 pages, 2018.

- [45] L. Guo, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Iterative unique positive solutions for singular p-Laplacian fractional differential equation system with several parameters," *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control*, vol. 23, no. 2, pp. 182–203, 2018.
- [46] D. J. Guo and V. Lakshmikantham, Nonlinear Problems in Abstract Cones, vol. 5 of Notes and Reports in Mathematics in Science and Engineering, Academic Press, New York, NY, USA, 1988.

Research Article

Non-Nehari Manifold Method for Fractional p-Laplacian Equation with a Sign-Changing Nonlinearity

Huxiao Luo,¹ Shengjun Li^(b),^{2,3} and Wenfeng He²

¹Department of Mathematics, Zhejiang Normal University, Jinhua, Zhejiang 321004, China ²College of Information Sciences and Technology, Hainan University, Haikou 570228, China ³School of Mathematics and Statistics, Central South University, Changsha, Hunan 410083, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Shengjun Li; shjli626@126.com

Received 15 April 2018; Accepted 10 June 2018; Published 18 July 2018

Academic Editor: Xinguang Zhang

Copyright © 2018 Huxiao Luo et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We consider the following fractional p-Laplacian equation: $(-\Delta)_p^{\alpha}u + V(x)|u|^{p-2}u = f(x,u) - \Gamma(x)|u|^{q-2}u$, $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$, where $N \ge 2$, $p_{\alpha}^* > q > p \ge 2$, $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, $(-\Delta)_p^{\alpha}$ is the fractional *p*-Laplacian, and $\Gamma \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^N)$ and $\Gamma(x) \ge 0$ for a.e. $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$. *f* has the subcritical growth but higher than $\Gamma(x)|u|^{q-2}u$; however, the nonlinearity $f(x, u) - \Gamma(x)|u|^{q-2}u$ may change sign. If *V* is coercive, we investigate the existence of ground state solutions for p-Laplacian equation.

1. Introduction

Consider the following nonlinear Schrödinger equation with fractional *p*-Laplacian:

$$(-\Delta)_{p}^{\alpha} u + V(x) |u|^{p-2} u = f(x, u) - \Gamma(x) |u|^{q-2} u,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^{N},$$
(1)

where $N \ge 2$, $p_{\alpha}^* > q > p \ge 2$, $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, and $(-\Delta)_p^{\alpha}$ is the fractional *p*-Laplacian. V(x), $\Gamma(x)$, and $f(x, u) : \mathbb{R}^N \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ satisfy the following assumptions:

(*V*) $V \in C(\mathbb{R}^N, \mathbb{R}), V_0 \coloneqq \inf_{x \in \mathbb{R}^N} V(x) > 0$, there exists a constant $d_0 > 0$ such that

$$\lim_{|y|\to\infty} \max\left\{x\in\mathbb{R}^{N}: |x-y|\leq d_{0}, V(x)\leq M\right\}=0,$$

$$\forall M>0.$$
(2)

where meas (·) denotes the Lebesgue measure in \mathbb{R}^N ;

 $(f_1) f(x,t) : \mathbb{R}^N \times \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is measurable, continuous in $t \in \mathbb{R}$ for a.e. $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$ and there are C > 0 and $2 \le p < q < r < p_{\alpha}^*$ such that

$$\left|f(x,t)\right| \le C\left(1+\left|t\right|^{r-1}\right)$$
 for all $t \in \mathbb{R}, x \in \mathbb{R}^{N}$, (3)

where $p_{\alpha}^* = Np/(N - p\alpha)$;

$$(f_2) f(x,t) = o(|t|^{p-1})$$
 as $|t| \to 0$ uniformly in $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$;

- $(f_3) F(x,t)/|t|^q \longrightarrow \infty$ uniformly in x as $|t| \longrightarrow \infty$, where $F(x,t) = \int_0^t f(x,\tau) d\tau;$
- $(f_4) t \mapsto f(x,t)/|t|^{q-1}$ is nondecreasing on $(-\infty, 0) \cup (0,\infty)$.

When p = 2, (1) arises in the study of the nonlinear Fractional Schrödinger equation

$$(-\Delta)^{\alpha} u + V(x) u = f(x, u) - \Gamma(x) |u|^{q-2} u,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^{N}.$$
(4)

Problems with this type have occurred in many different fields, such as continuum mechanics, phase transition phenomena, population dynamics, and game theory, as they are

(Γ) $\Gamma \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^N), \Gamma(x) \ge 0$ for a.e. $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$;

the typical outcome of stochastically stabilization of Lévy processes; see [1–4].

When $\alpha = 1$ and $\Gamma = 0$, (4) reduces to be the nonlinear Schrödinger equation

$$-\Delta u + V(x) u = f(x, u), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{N}.$$
 (5)

Using the Nehari-type monotonicity condition, Szulkin and Weth [5] obtained the existence of ground state solutions for (5). But in this paper, the Nehari manifold is usually not smooth and the Nehari-type monotonicity condition for the nonlinearity is not satisfied; then the Nehari manifold method is invalid. In this paper, we are aimed to obtain ground state solutions for (1) by the so-called non-Nehari manifold method, which is established by Tang [6, 7]. Unlike the Nehari manifold method, the main idea of our approach lies on finding a minimizing sequence for the energy functional outside the Nehari manifold by using the diagonal method.

Now, we are ready to state the main result of this paper.

Theorem 1. Suppose that (V), (Γ) and $(f_1) - (f_4)$ hold. Then (1) has a nontrivial ground state solution.

2. Preliminaries

In the paper, we will denote $o_n(1)$ by the infinitesimal as $n \longrightarrow +\infty$. For the sake of simplicity, the norm of the space $L^p(\mathbb{R}^N)$ will be denoted by $\|\cdot\|_p$, and integrals over the whole \mathbb{R}^N will be written \int .

We define the Gagliardo seminorm by

$$[u]_{\alpha,p} = \left(\int \frac{|u(x) - u(y)|^p}{|x - y|^{N + \alpha p}} dx \, dy\right)^{1/p}, \tag{6}$$

where $u : \mathbb{R}^N \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a measurable function. Then fractional Sobolev space $W^{\alpha,p}(\mathbb{R}^N)$ is given by

$$W^{\alpha,p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{N}\right)$$

$$=\left\{u\in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{N}\right): u \text{ is measurable and } \left[u\right]_{\alpha,p}<\infty\right\}$$
(7)

endowed with the norm

$$\|u\|_{\alpha,p} = \left([u]_{\alpha,p}^{p} + \|u\|_{p}^{p} \right)^{1/p}.$$
 (8)

For the basic properties of fractional Sobolev spaces, we refer the interested reader to [8]. By condition (V), we define the fractional Sobolev space with potential V(x) by

$$E \coloneqq \left\{ u \in W^{\alpha, p} : \int V(x) \left| u \right|^p dx < \infty \right\}$$
(9)

endowed with the norm

$$\|u\| \coloneqq \left(\left[u \right]_{\alpha,p}^{p} + \int V(x) \left| u \right|^{p} dx \right)^{1/p}.$$
 (10)

The energy functional $J : E \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined by

$$J(u) = \frac{1}{p} \int \frac{|u(x) - u(y)|^{p}}{|x - y|^{N + \alpha p}} dx \, dy + \frac{1}{p} \int V(x) |u(x)|^{p} \, dx \qquad (11) - \int \left(F(x, u) - \frac{1}{q} \Gamma(x) |u|^{q} \right) dx.$$

Under our hypotheses, *J* is well defined on *E*. It is well known that $J \in C^1(E, \mathbb{R})$, and its derivative is given by

$$\begin{split} \left\langle J'(u), v \right\rangle \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2N}} \frac{|u(x) - u(y)|^{p-2} (u(x) - u(y)) (v(x) - v(y))}{|x - y|^{N + \alpha p}} dx \, dy \\ &+ \int_{\mathbb{R}^{N}} V(x) |u|^{p-2} uv \, dx \\ &- \int \left(f(x, u) v - \Gamma(x) |u|^{q-2} uv \right) dx, \end{split}$$
(12)

for $u, v \in E$. It is standard to verify that the weak solutions of (1) correspond to the critical points of *J*. Now, we review the main embedding result for the space *E*.

Lemma 2 ([9, Lemma 1]). Under assumption (V), the embedding $E \hookrightarrow L^r(\mathbb{R}^N)$ is compact for any $r \in [p, p^*_{\alpha})$.

In the following lemma, we will show that *J* has Mountain Pass geometric structure.

Lemma 3. Suppose that (V), (Γ) , and $(f_1) - (f_4)$ hold. (i) There is $\delta_0 > 0$ such that $\rho_0 := \inf_{\|u\| = \delta_0} J(u) > J(0) = 0$. (ii) For any $u \neq 0$, there exists t > 0 such that J(tu) < 0.

Proof. (i) By (f_1) and (f_2) , we have

$$|f(x,u)| \le \varepsilon |u|^{p-1} + C_{\varepsilon} |u|^{r-1},$$

$$|F(x,u)| \le \frac{\varepsilon}{p} |u|^{p} + \frac{C_{\varepsilon}}{r} |u|^{r}.$$
(13)

By $E \hookrightarrow L^{s}(\mathbb{R}^{N})$ for $s \in [p, p_{\alpha}^{*})$ and (13), we have

$$J(u) = \frac{1}{p} \|u\|^{p} - \int F(x, u) \, dx + \frac{1}{q} \int \Gamma(x) \, |u|^{q} \, dx$$

$$\geq \frac{1}{p} \|u\|^{p} - \varepsilon C_{1} \|u\|^{p} - C_{\varepsilon} C_{2} \|u\|^{r}.$$
 (14)

By the arbitrariness of ε and p < r, we get the conclusion. (ii) Fix $u \neq 0$; by (f_3) , we have

$$\frac{J(tu)}{t^{q}} = \frac{1}{pt^{q-p}} \|u\|^{p}$$
$$-\int \left(\frac{F(x,tu)}{(tu)^{q}}u^{q} - \frac{1}{q}\Gamma(x)|u|^{q}\right)dx \qquad (15)$$
$$\longrightarrow -\infty.$$

as $t \longrightarrow +\infty$. Thus, there exists t > 0 such that J(tu) < 0. \Box

Now, we define the Nehari manifold by

$$\mathcal{N} \coloneqq \left\{ u \in E \setminus \{0\} : \left\langle J'(u), u \right\rangle = 0 \right\}.$$
(16)

It is easy to prove that \mathcal{N} is not empty. And we have the following lemma.

Lemma 4. Suppose that (V), (Γ) and $(f_1) - (f_4)$ hold. Let $\theta \in [0, 1) \cup (1, \infty)$ and $u \in \mathcal{N}$; then $J(\theta u) < J(u)$.

Proof. By (f_4) , we have

$$f(x,s) \leq \frac{f(x,t)}{|t|^{q-1}} |s|^{q-1}, \quad s < t;$$

$$f(s) \geq \frac{f(x,t)}{|t|^{q-1}} |s|^{q-1}, \quad s > t.$$
(17)

Then

$$F(x,t) - F(x,\theta t) = \int_{\theta t}^{t} f(x,s) \, ds \le \frac{1 - \theta^{q}}{q} f(x,t) \, t,$$

$$\forall \theta \ge 0, \ t \in \mathbb{R}.$$
(18)

Let $h(\theta) = p\theta^q - q\theta^p$; then $h'(\theta) = pq(\theta^{q-1} - \theta^{p-1})$. By a simple calculation, we have h'(1) = 0 and $h(\theta) > h(1) = p - q$ for all $\theta \in [0, 1) \cup (1, \infty)$. Thus,

$$\frac{\theta^p - 1}{p} - \frac{\theta^q - 1}{q} = \frac{p - q - h(\theta)}{pq} < 0.$$
(19)

Let $u \in \mathcal{N}$, it follows from (18) and (19) that

$$J(\theta u)$$

$$= J(u) + \left(J(\theta u) - J(u) - \frac{\theta^{q} - 1}{q} \left\langle J'(u), u \right\rangle \right)$$

$$= J(u) + \left[\frac{\theta^{p} - 1}{p} - \frac{\theta^{q} - 1}{q}\right] ||u||^{p} \qquad (20)$$

$$+ \int \left[\frac{\theta^{q} - 1}{q}f(x, u)u - F(x, \theta u) + F(x, u)\right] dx$$

$$< J(u).$$

Lemma 5. Suppose that (V), (Γ) and $(f_1) - (f_4)$ hold; let $m := \inf_{\mathcal{N}} J$; then there exist $\{u_n\} \in E$, $c_* \in (\rho_0, m]$ satisfying

$$J(u_n) \longrightarrow c_*,$$

$$(1 + ||u_n||) ||J'(u_n)|| \longrightarrow 0.$$
(21)

Proof. By (i) of Lemma 3, there exist $\delta_0 > 0$ and $\rho_0 > 0$ such that

$$u \in E, ||u|| = \delta_0 \Longrightarrow J(u) \ge \rho_0.$$
 (22)

Choose $v_k \in \mathcal{N}$ such that

$$m \le J\left(\nu_k\right) < m + \frac{1}{k}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}.$$
(23)

Since $J(tv_k) < 0$ for large t > 0, Mountain Pass Lemma implies that there exists $\{u_{k,n}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset E$ satisfying

$$J(u_{k,n}) \longrightarrow c_k,$$

$$\left\| J'(u_{k,n}) \right\| (1 + \|u_{k,n}\|) \longrightarrow 0, \qquad (24)$$

$$k \in \mathbb{N},$$

where $c_k \in [\rho_0, \sup_{t \ge 0} J(tv_k)]$. By Lemma 4, we have $J(v_k) = \sup_{t \ge 0} J(tv_k)$. Hence, by (23) and (24), we have

$$J(u_{k,n}) \longrightarrow c_k < m + \frac{1}{k},$$

$$\|J'(u_{k,n})\| (1 + \|u_{k,n}\|) \longrightarrow 0,$$

$$k \in \mathbb{N}.$$
(25)

Now, we can choose a sequence $\{n_k\} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

$$J\left(u_{k,n_{k}}\right) < m + \frac{1}{k},$$

$$\left\|J'\left(u_{k,n_{k}}\right)\right\|\left(1 + \left\|u_{k,n_{k}}\right\|\right) < \frac{1}{k},$$

$$k \in \mathbb{N}.$$

$$(26)$$

Let $u_k = u_{k,n_k}, k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then, going if necessary to a subsequence, we have

$$J(u_n) \longrightarrow c_* \in [\rho_0, m],$$

$$(27)$$

$$(u_n) \| (1 + \|u_n\|) \longrightarrow 0.$$

3. Proof of Theorem 1

IJ

Proof of Theorem 1 . In view of Lemma 5, we find a Cerami sequence $\{u_n\}$ satisfying (21). By (18), we have

$$\frac{1}{q}f(x,u_n)u_n - F(x,u_n) \ge 0,$$
for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^N$, $u_n \in E$.
$$(28)$$

Combining (21) and (28), for *n* big enough, we have

$$c_{*} + 1 \ge J(u_{n}) - \frac{1}{q} \left\langle J'(u_{n}), u_{n} \right\rangle$$

$$= \left(\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}\right) \|u_{n}\|^{p}$$

$$+ \int \left[\frac{1}{q} f(x, u_{n}) u_{n} - F(x, u_{n})\right] dx$$

$$\ge \left(\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}\right) \|u_{n}\|^{p}.$$
(29)

It follows that $||u_n||$ is bounded. Passing to a subsequence, we have $u_n \rightarrow u_0$ in *E*. By Lemma 2, we have $u_n \rightarrow u_0$ in $L^r(\mathbb{R}^N)$ for $r \in [p, p_{\alpha}^*)$. Then, by (13) and the Hölder inequality, we have

$$\left| \int \left(f\left(x, u_{n}\right) - f\left(x, u_{0}\right) \right) \left(u_{n} - u_{0}\right) dx \right|$$

$$\leq \varepsilon \int \left(\left|u_{n}\right|^{p-1} + \left|u_{0}\right|^{p-1} \right) \left|u_{n} - u_{0}\right| dx$$

$$+ C_{\varepsilon} \int \left(\left|u_{n}\right|^{r-1} + \left|u_{0}\right|^{r-1} \right) \left|u_{n} - u_{0}\right| dx$$

$$\leq \varepsilon \left(\left\|u_{n}\right\|_{p}^{p-1} + \left\|u_{0}\right\|_{p}^{p-1} \right) \left\|u_{n} - u_{0}\right\|_{p}$$

$$+ C_{\varepsilon} \left(\left\|u_{n}\right\|_{r}^{r-1} + \left\|u_{0}\right\|_{r}^{r-1} \right) \left\|u_{n} - u_{0}\right\|_{r} \longrightarrow 0$$
(30)

and

$$\left| \int \Gamma(x) \left(\left| u_n \right|^{q-2} u_n - \left| u_0 \right|^{q-2} u_0 \right) \left(u_n - u_0 \right) dx \right|$$

$$\leq \| \Gamma \|_{\infty} \int \left(\left| u_n \right|^{q-1} + \left| u_0 \right|^{q-1} \right) \left| u_n - u_0 \right| dx \qquad (31)$$

$$\leq \left(\left\| u_n \right\|_q^{q-1} + \left\| u_0 \right\|_q^{q-1} \right) \left\| u_n - u_0 \right\|_q \longrightarrow 0.$$

It follows from (30), (31) and Simon inequality $((|a|^{p-2}a - |b|^{p-2}b)(a-b) \ge (1/2^{p-2})|a-b|^p)$ that

$$\left\langle J'(u_{n}) - J'(u_{0}), u_{n} - u_{0} \right\rangle$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{|x - y|^{N + \alpha p}} \left[|u_{n}(x) - u_{n}(y)|^{p-2} \\ \cdot (u_{n}(x) - u_{n}(y)) - |u_{0}(x) - u_{0}(y)|^{p-2} \\ \cdot (u_{0}(x) - u_{0}(y)) \right] \left[u_{n}(x) - u_{n}(y) - u_{0}(x) \\ + u_{0}(y) \right] dx dy + \int V(x) \left[|u_{n}|^{p-2} u_{n} \\ - |u_{0}|^{p-2} u \right] (u_{n} - u_{0}) dx - \int (f(x, u_{n}) \\ - f(x, u_{0})) (u_{n} - u_{0}) dx + \int \Gamma(x) \left(|u_{n}|^{q-2} u_{n} \\ - |u_{0}|^{q-2} u_{0} \right) (u_{n} - u_{0}) dx \ge \frac{1}{2^{p-2}} \\ \cdot \int \frac{\left| (u_{n}(x) - u_{n}(y)) - (u_{0}(x) - u_{0}(y)) \right|^{p}}{|x - y|^{N + \alpha p}} dx dy \\ + \frac{1}{2^{p-2}} \int V(x) |u_{n} - u_{0}|^{p} dx + o_{n}(1) = \frac{1}{2^{p-2}} \| u_{n} \\ - u_{0} \|^{p} + o_{n}(1) .$$

On the other hand, by $\langle J'(u_n), u_n - u_0 \rangle \longrightarrow 0$ and $u_n \rightharpoonup u_0$, we have

$$\left\langle J'\left(u_{n}\right)-J'\left(u_{0}\right),u_{n}-u_{0}\right\rangle \longrightarrow0.$$
 (33)

Combining (32) and (33), we have $u_n \to u_0$ in *E*. Then, by $J \in C^1(E, \mathbb{R})$, we have $J'(u_0) = 0$. By (28), Lemma 5, and Fatou's lemma, we have

$$m \geq c_{*} = \lim_{n \to \infty} \left[J(u_{n}) - \frac{1}{q} \left\langle J'(u_{n}), u_{n} \right\rangle \right]$$

$$= \left(\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q} \right) \lim_{n \to \infty} \|u_{n}\|^{p}$$

$$+ \lim_{n \to \infty} \int \left[\frac{1}{q} f(x, u_{n}) u_{n} - F(x, u_{n}) \right] dx$$

$$\geq \left(\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q} \right) \|u_{0}\|^{p}$$

$$+ \int \left[\frac{1}{q} f(x, u_{0}) u_{0} - F(x, u_{0}) \right] dx$$

$$= J(u_{0}) - \frac{1}{q} \left\langle J'(u_{0}), u_{0} \right\rangle = J(u_{0}).$$
(34)

This shows that $J(u_0) \leq m$ and so $J(u_0) = m = \inf_{\mathcal{N}} J > 0$.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Authors' Contributions

All authors contributed equally and significantly in writing this article. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the Hainan Natural Science Foundation (Grant nos. 118MS002 and 117005), National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant nos. 11461016 and 11571370), China Postdoctoral Science Foundation Funded Project (Grant no. 2017M612577), and Young Foundation of Hainan University (Grant no. hdkyxj201718).

References

- D. Applebaum, "Lévy processes—from probability to finance and quantum groups," *Notices of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 51, no. 11, pp. 1336–1347, 2004.
- [2] N. Laskin, "Fractional quantum mechanics and Lévy path integrals," *Physics Letters A*, vol. 268, no. 4–6, pp. 298–305, 2000.
- [3] R. Metzler and J. Klafter, "The restaurant at the end of the random walk: recent developments in the description of anomalous transport by fractional dynamics," *Journal of Physics A: Mathematical and General*, vol. 37, no. 31, pp. R161–R208, 2004.

- [4] B. Bieganowski, "Solutions of the fractional Schrödinger equation with a sign-changing nonlinearity," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 450, no. 1, pp. 461–479, 2017.
- [5] A. Szulkin and T. Weth, "Ground state solutions for some indefinite variational problems," *Journal of Functional Analysis*, vol. 257, no. 12, pp. 3802–3822, 2009.
- [6] X. H. Tang, "Non-Nehari manifold method for superlinear Schrödinger equation," *Taiwanese Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 18, no. 6, pp. 1957–1979, 2014.
- [7] X. H. Tang, "Non-Nehari manifold method for asymptotically periodic Schrödinger equations," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 58, no. 4, pp. 715–728, 2015.
- [8] E. Di Nezza, G. Palatucci, and E. Valdinoci, "Hitchhiker's guide to the fractional Sobolev spaces," *Bulletin des Sciences Mathématiques*, vol. 136, no. 5, pp. 521–573, 2012.
- [9] V. Ambrosio, "Multiple solutions for a fractional p-Laplacian equation with sign-changing potential," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 2016, article 151, 12 pages, 2016.

Research Article C*-Algebra-Valued G-Metric Spaces and Related Fixed-Point Theorems

Congcong Shen (b),^{1,2} Lining Jiang,² and Zhenhua Ma (b)³

¹School of Information, Beijing Wuzi University, Beijing, China
 ²School of Mathematics and Statistics, Beijing Institute of Technology, Beijing 100081, China
 ³Department of Mathematics and Physics, Hebei University of Architecture, Zhangjiakou 075024, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Congcong Shen; shcc881111@163.com

Received 17 April 2018; Accepted 27 May 2018; Published 12 July 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Congcong Shen et al. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

We introduce the notion of the C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space. The existence and uniqueness of some fixed-point theorems for self-mappings with contractive or expansive conditions on complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric spaces are proved. As an application, we prove the existence and uniqueness of the solution of a type of differential equations.

1. Introduction

As is known to all, the proverbial fixed-point theorem of Banach has been widely used in many branches of mathematics and physics. There are a large number of generalizations for such a theorem. In general, the theorem has been extended in two directions. On the one hand, the usual contractive condition is replaced with weakly contractive conditions [1–7]. On the other hand, the action spaces are replaced with different types of metric spaces. Particularly, in 2006, Mustafa and Sims [8] introduced the concept of generalized metric spaces (*G*-metric spaces). Since then, many scholars studied fixed-point theory in *G*-metric spaces and many meaningful results are obtained.

Let us recall the basic definitions and conclusions on *G*-metric spaces. Details can be seen in [8–20].

Definition 1 (see [8]). Let X be a nonempty set. Suppose that $G: X \times X \times X \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is a mapping satisfying

- (1) G(x, y, z) = 0 if x = y = z;
- (2) 0 < G(x, x, y) for all $x, y \in X$ with $x \neq y$;
- (3) $G(x, x, y) \leq G(x, y, z)$ for all $x, y, z \in X$ with $z \neq y$;
- (4) $G(x, y, z) = G(x, z, y) = G(y, z, x) = \cdots$ (symmetry in all three variables);

(5) $G(x, y, z) \leq G(x, a, a) + G(a, y, z)$ for all $x, y, z, a \in X$ (rectangle inequality).

Then *G* is called a generalized metric, or a *G*-metric on *X*. The pair (X, G) is called a *G*-metric space.

Definition 2 (see [8]). Let (*X*, *G*) be a *G*-metric space, {*x*_n} ⊆ *X*. If there exists $x \in X$, such that $\lim_{n,m\to\infty} G(x, x_n, x_m) = 0$, we say that the sequence {*x*_n} is called *G*-convergent to *x*. If for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that, for all *m*, *n*, *l* > *N*,

$$G\left(x_n, x_m, x_l\right) < \varepsilon,\tag{1}$$

 $\{x_n\}$ is called a *G*-Cauchy sequence.

Notice that, in a *G*-metric space (X, G), the following statements are equivalent:

- (1) $\{x_n\}$ is *G*-convergent to *x*;
- (2) $G(x_n, x_n, x) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$;
- (3) $G(x_n, x, x) \longrightarrow 0$ as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.

As we have known that C^* -algebra, which was first proposed for its use in quantum mechanics to model algebras of physical observable, is an important research field of modern mathematics [21–29]. In 1947, I. Segal [28] introduced the term " C^* -algebra" to describe a "uniformly closed, self-adjoint algebra of bounded operators on a Hilbert space".

Throughout this paper, \mathscr{A} will denote a unital C^* -algebra with a unit *I*; namely, \mathscr{A} is a unital Banach algebra with an involution * such that $||A^*A|| = ||A||^2$ ($A \in \mathscr{A}$). Let \mathscr{H} be a Hilbert space and $B(\mathscr{H})$ the set of all bounded linear operators on \mathscr{H} , then $B(\mathscr{H})$ is a C^* -algebra with the operator norm. Let \mathscr{A}_{sa} be the set of all self-adjoint elements in \mathscr{A} , and define the spectrum of $A \in \mathscr{A}$ to be the set $\sigma(A) = \{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \mid \lambda I - A \text{ is not invertible}\}$. An element $A \in \mathscr{A}$ is positive (denoted by $A \geq \theta$) if $A \in \mathscr{A}_{sa}$ and $\sigma(A) \subseteq \mathbb{R}_+$, set $\mathscr{A}_+ =$ $\{A \in \mathscr{A} \mid A \geq \theta\}$, then $\mathscr{A}_+ = \{A^*A \mid A \in \mathscr{A}\}$ [27]. Using the positive element, one can define a partial ordering " \leq " on \mathscr{A}_{sa} as follows: $A \leq B$ if and only if $B - A \geq \theta$. It is clear that if $A, B \in \mathscr{A}_{sa}$ and $C \in \mathscr{A}$, then $A \leq B \Longrightarrow C^*AC \leq C^*BC$, and that if $A, B \in \mathscr{A}_+$ are invertible, then $A \leq B \Longrightarrow \theta \leq$ $B^{-1} \leq A^{-1}$.

Using the partial ordering " \leq " on \mathcal{A}_{sa} , Ma introduced the notion of C^* -algebra-valued metric spaces and gave the fixed-point theory for contractive or expansion mapping on such a space [30, 31]. Let us recall the definition first.

Definition 3 (see [30]). Let X be a nonempty set. If $d : X \times X \longrightarrow \mathscr{A}_+$ is a mapping satisfying

(1) $d(x, y) = \theta \iff x = y;$

- (2) d(x, y) = d(y, x) for all $x, y \in X$;
- (3) $d(x, y) \le d(x, z) + d(y, z)$ for all $x, y, z \in X$,

then *d* is called a C^* -algebra-valued metric on *X*. (*X*, \mathcal{A} , *d*) is called a C^* -algebra-valued metric space.

Definition 4 (see [30]). Let (X, \mathcal{A}, d) be a C^* -algebra-valued metric space, $\{x_n\} \subset X$, $x \in X$. If for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that for all n > N, $||d(x_n, x)|| < \varepsilon$, then we say this $\{x_n\}$ converges to x. We denote it by $\lim_{n \to \infty} x_n = x$.

If for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that, for all m, n > N, $||d(x_m, x_n)|| < \varepsilon$, then we say $\{x_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence with respect to \mathscr{A} . We say that (X, \mathscr{A}, d) is a complete C^* -algebra-valued metric space if every Cauchy sequence with respect to \mathscr{A} is convergent.

Definition 5 (see [30]). Let (X, \mathcal{A}, d) be a C^* -algebra-valued metric space. We call a mapping $T : X \longrightarrow X$ is a contractive mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, d) if there exists $A \in \mathcal{A}$ with ||A|| < 1 such that $d(Tx, Ty) \leq A^* d(x, y)A$, $\forall x, y \in X$.

Theorem 6 (see [30]). If (X, \mathcal{A}, d) is a complete C^* -algebravalued metric space and T is a contractive mapping, there exists a unique fixed point in X.

In this paper, we will define C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric spaces and prove some fixed point theorems on such spaces. We also provide an application of the theory for a type of differential equations.

2. Main Results

In this section, we first give the definition of a C^* -algebravalued *G*-metric spaces. *Definition 7.* Let *X* be a nonempty set and S_3 be the permutation group on $\{1, 2, 3\}$. If $G : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow \mathscr{A}_+$ is a mapping satisfying

(1)
$$G(x_1, x_2, x_3) = \theta \iff x_1 = x_2 = x_3;$$

- (2) $G(x_{\sigma(1)}, x_{\sigma(2)}, x_{\sigma(3)}) = G(x_1, x_2, x_3)$ for all $x_1, x_2, x_3 \in X, \sigma \in S_3$;
- (3) $G(x_1, x_1, x_2) \leq G(x_1, x_2, x_3)$ for all $x_1, x_2, x_3 \in X$ with $x_2 \neq x_3$;
- (4) $G(x_1, x_2, x_3) \le G(x_1, a, a) + G(a, x_2, x_3)$ for all $x_1, x_2, x_3, a \in X$,

G is called a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric on *X*, and (*X*, \mathcal{A} , *G*) is called a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space.

Example 8. Let $X = \{x, y\}$. Notice that $M_2(\mathbb{C})$ of 2×2 -matrices with entries in \mathbb{C} is identified with $B(\mathbb{C}^2)$. This is a C^* -algebra. Let

$$G(x, x, x) = G(y, y, y) = \theta,$$

$$G(x, x, y) = I,$$

$$G(x, y, y) = 2I$$
(2)

and extend *G* to all of $X \times X \times X$ by symmetry in the variables. Then *G* is a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric on *X*, and (*X*, $M_2(\mathbb{C}), G$) is a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space.

Definition 9. Let (X, \mathscr{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space, $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$, $x \in X$. If for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that for all m, n > N, $||G(x_m, x_n, x)|| < \varepsilon$, then we say $\{x_n\}$ is *G*-convergent to *x*, and denote by $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x$, $(n \longrightarrow \infty)$.

Proposition 10. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued G-metric space, $\{x_n\} \subseteq X, x \in X$. The following statements are equivalent:

(1)
$$x_n \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$$
.
(2) $G(x_n, x_n, x) \longrightarrow \theta$, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.
(3) $G(x_n, x, x) \longrightarrow \theta$, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.

Proof. (1) \Longrightarrow (2) If $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x$, that is, for all $\varepsilon > 0$, $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that, for all, m, n > N, $||G(x_m, x_n, x)|| < \varepsilon$, especially, $||G(x_n, x_n, x)|| < \varepsilon$. Hence $G(x_n, x_n, x) \longrightarrow \theta$, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.

(2) \implies (3) If $\forall \varepsilon > 0$, $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that, for all n > N, $\|G(x_n, x_n, x)\| < \varepsilon/2$, then when n > N,

$$\|G(x_n, x, x)\| = \|G(x, x_n, x)\|$$

$$\leq \|G(x, x_n, x_n)\| + \|G(x_n, x_n, x)\| < \varepsilon,$$
(3)

that is, $G(x_n, x, x) \longrightarrow \theta$, as $n \longrightarrow \infty$.

 $\begin{array}{l} (3) \Longrightarrow (1) \text{ If } G(x_n, x, x) \longrightarrow \theta, \text{ as } n \longrightarrow \infty, \text{ then, for any} \\ \varepsilon > 0, \exists N_1 \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ such that for all } n > N_1, \|G(x_n, x, x)\| < \varepsilon/2; \\ \exists N_2 \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ such that, for all } m > N_2, \|G(x_m, x, x)\| < \varepsilon/2. \text{ Let} \\ N = N_1 + N_2, \text{ for } m, n > N, \end{array}$

$$\|G(x_m, x_n, x)\| \le \|G(x_m, x, x)\| + \|G(x, x_n, x)\| < \varepsilon, \quad (4)$$

that is,
$$x_n \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$$
.

Definition 11. Let (*X*, *A*, *G*) be a *C*^{*}-algebra-valued *G*-metric space, {*x_n*} ⊆ *X*. If for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all *m*, *n*, *l* > *N*, $||G(x_m, x_n, x_l)|| < \varepsilon$, then the sequence {*x_n*} is called a *G*-Cauchy sequence. If any *G*-Cauchy sequence in (*X*, *A*, *G*) is *G*-convergent, then (*X*, *A*, *G*) is called a complete *C*^{*}-algebra-valued *G*-metric space.

Proposition 12. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued Gmetric space, $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$. Then $\{x_n\}$ is a G-Cauchy sequence if and only if for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that, for all m, n > N, $\|G(x_m, x_n, x_n)\| < \varepsilon$.

Proof. It suffices to show the necessity. For any $\varepsilon > 0$, $\exists N_1 \in \mathbb{N}$, such that for all $m, n > N_1$, $||G(x_m, x_n, x_n)|| < \varepsilon/2$; $\exists N_2 \in \mathbb{N}$, such that for all $n, l > N_2$, $||G(x_l, x_n, x_n)|| < \varepsilon/2$. So for the above ε , let $N = N_1 + N_2$, when m, n, l > N,

$$\|G(x_m, x_n, x_l)\| \le \|G(x_m, x_n, x_n)\| + \|G(x_n, x_n, x_l)\|$$

< ε , (5)

that is, $\{x_n\}$ is a *G*-Cauchy sequence.

Example 13. Set $X = \mathbb{C}$, $\mathscr{A} = M_3(\mathbb{C})$. Let $\alpha, \beta > 0$; set

$$G(x, y, z) = \begin{pmatrix} g(x, y, z) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha g(x, y, z) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \beta g(x, y, z) \end{pmatrix},$$
(6)

where g(x, y, z) = |x - y| + |y - z| + |z - x|, then *G* is a C^{*}-algebra-valued *G*-metric on *X*, and (*X*, *A*, *G*) is a complete C^{*}-algebra-valued *G*-metric space.

It is easy to see that (X, \mathcal{A}, G) is a C^* -algebra-valued Gmetric space. We only need to prove the completeness. Let $\{x_n\} \subseteq (X, \mathcal{A}, G)$ be a G-Cauchy sequence. Then for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$, such that for all m, n > N,

$$\begin{aligned} \|G(x_m, x_n, x_n)\| &= \max\left\{g(x_m, x_n, x_n), \alpha g(x_m, x_n, x_n), \right. \\ \beta g(x_m, x_n, x_n)\right\} &< \varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$
(7)

So $g(x_m, x_n, x_n) = 2|x_m - x_n| < \varepsilon$. Since X is complete, there exists $x \in X$, such that $x_n \longrightarrow x$. Hence there is $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ such that, for any $n > N_0$, $|x_n - x| < \varepsilon/2$. It follows that

$$\|G(x_n, x, x)\| = \max\{2 |x - x_n|, 2\alpha |x - x_n|, 2\beta |x - x_n|\}$$
(8)
= $2 \max\{1, \alpha, \beta\} |x_n - x| < \max\{1, \alpha, \beta\} \varepsilon.$

Therefore, $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x$, and (X, \mathcal{A}, G) is complete.

Example 14. Suppose Ω is a compact Hausdorff space and μ is a positive regular Borel measure on Ω . Let $X = L^{\infty}(\Omega, \mu)$, the set of all essentially bounded complex-valued measurable functions on Ω , then X is a Banach space with the essential supremum norm $\|f\|_{\infty}$. Set $\mathscr{H} = L^2(\Omega, \mu) = \{f : \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid$

 $\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)|^2 d\mu(\omega) < \infty\}; \mathcal{H} \text{ is a Hilbert space with the inner-product}$

$$\langle f, g \rangle = \int_{\Omega} f(\omega) \overline{g(\omega)} d\mu(\omega).$$
 (9)

For $f \in L^{\infty}(\Omega, \mu)$, define

$$\begin{split} M_f: \mathcal{H} &\longrightarrow \mathcal{H} \\ \varphi &\longmapsto f \varphi. \end{split} \tag{10}$$

Then M_f is bounded and moreover $||M_f|| = ||f||_{\infty}$. Let $G : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow B(\mathcal{H})$ by

$$G(f, g, h) = M_{|f-g|+|g-h|+|h-f|}.$$
(11)

Then G is a C^* -algebra-valued G-metric and $(X, B(\mathcal{H}), G)$ is a complete C^* -algebra-valued G-metric space. We omit its proof and leave it to readers.

Next, we define the contractive mapping on C^* -algebravalued *G*-metric space and prove the fixed point theorem for contractive mappings.

Definition 15. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space and $T : X \longrightarrow X$ is a mapping. If there exists $A \in \mathcal{A}$ with ||A|| < 1 such that

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \le A^* G(x, y, z) A, \quad \forall x, y, z \in X,$$
(12)

then *T* is called a contractive mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, G) .

Theorem 16. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space. If $T : X \longrightarrow X$ is a contractive mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, G) , then there is a unique fixed point of T on X.

Proof. Let d(x, y) = G(x, x, y) + G(x, y, y).

We first show that d is a C^* -algebra-valued metric on X. It suffices to show that

$$d(x, y) \le d(x, z) + d(y, z), \quad \forall x, y, z \in X.$$
(13)

That is,

$$G(x, x, y) + G(x, y, y)$$

$$\leq G(x, x, z) + G(x, z, z) + G(y, y, z)$$
(14)

$$+ G(y, z, z).$$

Since

$$G(x, x, y) + G(x, y, y) = G(y, x, x) + G(x, y, y)$$

$$\leq G(y, z, z) + G(z, x, x) + G(x, z, z)$$

$$+ G(z, y, y)$$
(15)

$$= G(x, x, z) + G(x, z, z) + G(y, z, z)$$

$$+ G(y, y, z),$$

we have $d(x, y) \le d(x, z) + d(y, z), \forall x, y, z \in X.$

Next, we show (X, \mathcal{A}, d) is a complete C^* -algebra-valued metric space. Let $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$ be a Cauchy sequence with respect to \mathcal{A} . Then for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all m, n > N, $\|d(x_n, x_m)\| < \varepsilon$, that is,

$$\left\|G\left(x_{n}, x_{m}, x_{m}\right) + G\left(x_{n}, x_{n}, x_{m}\right)\right\| < \varepsilon.$$
(16)

Since $\theta \leq G(x_n, x_m, x_m) \leq G(x_n, x_m, x_m) + G(x_n, x_n, x_m)$,

$$\|G(x_n, x_m, x_m)\| \le \|G(x_n, x_m, x_m) + G(x_n, x_n, x_m)\|$$

< ε . (17)

So $\{x_n\} \subseteq X$ is a *G*-Cauchy sequence. By the completeness of (X, \mathcal{A}, G) , there exists an $x \in X$, such that $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$. That is, for any $\varepsilon > 0$, there is an $N_1 \in \mathbb{N}$ such that, for all $n > N_1$, $||G(x_n, x, x)|| < \varepsilon/2$; there is an $N_2 \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m > N_2$, $||G(x_m, x_m, x)|| < \varepsilon/2$. Let $N = N_1 + N_2$, then for all n > N, we have

$$\|G(x_n, x, x)\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2},$$

$$\|G(x_n, x_n, x)\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$
(18)

Therefore,

$$\|d(x_{n}, x)\| = \|G(x_{n}, x, x) + G(x_{n}, x_{n}, x)\|$$

$$\leq \|G(x_{n}, x, x)\| + \|G(x_{n}, x_{n}, x)\| < \varepsilon.$$
 (19)

Hence $\lim_{n \to \infty} x_n = x$, and (X, \mathcal{A}, d) is complete.

Moreover, *T* is a contractive mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, d) . In fact,

$$d(Tx, Ty) = G(Tx, Tx, Ty) + G(Tx, Ty, Ty)$$

$$\leq A^*G(x, x, y) A + A^*G(x, y, y) A$$

$$= A^*(G(x, x, y) + G(x, y, y)) A$$

$$= A^*d(x, y) A.$$
(20)

It follows from Theorem 6 that there is an $x \in X$ such that Tx = x.

Finally, we show the uniqueness of this fixed point. Let y is another fixed point of T. If $x \neq y$, then

$$\theta \leqq G(x, y, y) = G(Tx, Ty, Ty) \le A^* G(x, y, y) A.$$
(21)

Since $||G(x, y, y)|| \neq 0$,

$$\|G(x, y, y)\| \le \|A^*G(x, y, y)A\|$$

$$\le \|A\|^2 \|G(x, y, y)\| < \|G(x, y, y)\|.$$
(22)

This is a contradiction. So x = y.

Remark 17. (1) In the theorem above, the completeness of *X* is essential. For example, let $X = (0, 1) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ and $G : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow B(\mathscr{H})$ satisfy G(x, y, z) = (|x - y| + |y - z| + |z - x|)I,

then $(X, B(\mathcal{H}), G)$ is a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space, but $(X, B(\mathcal{H}), G)$ is not complete. Considering the mapping

$$T: X \longrightarrow X$$

$$x \longrightarrow \frac{1}{2}x$$
(23)

T is a contractive mapping, but *T* has no fixed point.

(2) In the definition of contractive mapping, the element $A \in \mathcal{A}$ does not depend on the choice of x, y, z. If A depends on x, y, z, then T may not have a fixed point.

Indeed, let $X = \mathbb{R}$ and $G : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow B(\mathcal{H})$ be defined by G(x, y, z) = (|x-y|+|y-z|+|z-x|)I. Then $(X, B(\mathcal{H}), G)$ is a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space. Let $f(x) = \pi/2 + x - \arctan x$. If x < y < z, then

$$G(f(x), f(y), f(z)) = (|x - y - \arctan x + \arctan y| + |y - z - \arctan x + \arctan x| + |z - x - \arctan z + \arctan x|) I = (|x - y + \frac{y - x}{1 + \xi^2}| + |y - z + \frac{z - y}{1 + \eta^2}| + |z - x + \frac{x - z}{1 + \xi^2}|) I = (\frac{\xi^2}{1 + \xi^2} |x - y| + \frac{\eta^2}{1 + \eta^2} |y - z| + \frac{\zeta^2}{1 + \zeta^2} |z - x|) I \le \alpha (|x - y| + |y - z| + |z - x|) I = \sqrt{\alpha} IG(x, y, z) \sqrt{\alpha} I,$$

$$(24)$$

where $\xi \in (x, y), \eta \in (y, z), \zeta \in (x, z)$, and $\alpha = \max{\{\xi^2/(1 + \xi^2), \eta^2/(1 + \eta^2), \zeta^2/(1 + \zeta^2)\}} < 1$ depends on *x*, *y*, *z*, but *f* has no fixed point.

(3) When ||A|| = 1, *T* may not have a unique fixed point. Consider $X = l^{\infty}(\mathbb{N}) = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \mid x_n \in \mathbb{C}, n \in \mathbb{N} \text{ and } \sup_n |x_n| < +\infty\}$, for $x = (x_1, x_2, \dots) \in l^{\infty}(\mathbb{N})$, and let $||x||_{\infty} = \sup_n |x_n|$. Define $G : X \times X \times X \longrightarrow M_2(\mathbb{C})$ by

$$G(x, y, z) = (||x - y||_{\infty} + ||y - z||_{\infty} + ||z - x||_{\infty}) I.$$
(25)

Then $(X, M_2(\mathbb{C}), G)$ is a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space. Let

$$T(x_1, x_2, x_3, \cdots) = \left(1 + x_2, \frac{1}{2} + x_3, \frac{1}{2^2} + x_4, \cdots\right).$$
 (26)

Then

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \le G(x, y, z).$$
⁽²⁷⁾

But for each $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$, $x = (\alpha, \alpha - 1, \alpha - 3/2, \dots, \alpha - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} (1/2^i)$, \dots) is a fixed point, which means the fixed point is not unique.

What follows is the definition of the expansion mapping on C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space and the fixed-point theorem for expansion mappings. *Definition 18.* Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space. If $T : X \longrightarrow X$ satisfies the condition

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \ge A^*G(x, y, z)A,$$
(28)

where $A \in \mathcal{A}$ is invertible and $||A^{-1}|| < 1$, we call *T* an expansion mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, G) .

Theorem 19. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space and $T : X \longrightarrow X$ a expansion mapping on (X, \mathcal{A}, G) . If *T* is surjective, then there is a unique fixed point for *T*.

Proof. First we show *T* is injective. Indeed, if Tx = Ty, then

$$\theta = G(Tx, Ty, Ty) \ge A^* G(x, y, y) A.$$
⁽²⁹⁾

Since $A^*G(x, y, y)A \in \mathcal{A}_+$, $A^*G(x, y, y)A = \theta$, and since *A* is invertible, $G(x, y, y) = \theta$. Therefore x = y.

Next we show that *T* has a unique fixed point in *X*. In fact, *T* is bijective and so *T* is invertible. Since $\forall x, y, z \in X$,

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \ge A^*G(x, y, z)A.$$
(30)

Replace x, y, z by $T^{-1}x, T^{-1}y, T^{-1}z$, respectively, we get

$$G(x, y, z) \ge A^* G(T^{-1}x, T^{-1}y, T^{-1}z) A.$$
 (31)

Hence

$$G(T^{-1}x, T^{-1}y, T^{-1}z) \le (A^*)^{-1} G(x, y, z) A^{-1}.$$
 (32)

Thus

$$G\left(T^{-1}x, T^{-1}y, T^{-1}z\right) \le \left(A^{-1}\right)^* G\left(x, y, z\right) A^{-1}.$$
 (33)

By Theorem 16, there is a unique $x \in X$, such that $T^{-1}x = x$, and therefore there is a unique $x \in X$, such that Tx = x. \Box

The following lemma is necessary for another fixed-point theorem, for detail, see [27].

Lemma 20. Set $\mathcal{A}' = \{A \in \mathcal{A} : AB = BA, \forall B \in \mathcal{A}\}.$ (1) If $A, B \in \mathcal{A}_+$ and AB = BA, then $AB \in \mathcal{A}_+$. (2) If $A \in \mathcal{A}', B, C \in \mathcal{A}$ with $B \ge C \ge \theta$ and $I - A \in \mathcal{A}'$ is invertible, then $(I - A)^{-1}B \ge (I - A)^{-1}C$.

Theorem 21. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space, $T : X \longrightarrow X$. If there exists an $A \in (\mathcal{A}')_+$, ||A|| < 1/6 such that for any $x, y \in X$,

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \leq A(G(Tx, y, z) + G(x, Ty, z) + G(x, y, Tz)),$$
(34)

or

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, Ty, z) + G(x, Ty, Tz) + G(Tx, y, Tz)),$$
(35)

then T has a unique fixed point in X.

Proof. Without loss of generality, we can assume $A \neq \theta$. (1) Suppose that *T* satisfies

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, y, z) + G(x, Ty, z) + G(x, y, Tz)), \quad (36)$$

$$\forall x, y, z \in X.$$

Since $A \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$,

$$A\left(G\left(Tx, y, z\right) + G\left(x, Ty, z\right) + G\left(x, y, Tz\right)\right) \ge \theta.$$
(37)

For $x_0 \in X$, set $x_{n+1} = Tx_n = T^{n+1}x_0, n = 1, 2, \cdots$, and $B = G(x_1, x_0, x_0)$. Then

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) = G(Tx_n, Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1})$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}) + G(x_n, Tx_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$+ G(x_n, x_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1})) = AG(x_{n+1}, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$+ 2AG(x_n, x_n, x_{n-1}) \leq A(G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n)$$

$$+ G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})) + 2A(G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$+ G(x_{n-1}, x_n, x_{n-1})) = AG(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n)$$

$$+ 5AG(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}),$$
(38)

That is,

$$(I - A) G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 5AG(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}).$$
(39)

Since $A \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$ with ||A|| < 1/6, we have $(I - A)^{-1} \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$ and furthermore $A(I - A)^{-1} \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$ with $||5A(I - A)^{-1}|| < 1$. Therefore,

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 5A (I - A)^{-1} G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}).$$
(40)

Let $t = 5A(I - A)^{-1}$, for n + 1 > m,

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_m, x_m)$$

$$\leq G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) + G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}) \cdots$$

$$+ G(x_{m+1}, x_m, x_m)$$

$$\leq (t^n + t^{n-1} + \dots + t^m) G(x_1, x_0, x_0) = \sum_{k=m}^n t^k B$$

$$= \sum_{k=m}^n |t^{k/2} B^{1/2}|^2 \leq \left\| \sum_{k=m}^n |t^{k/2} B^{1/2}|^2 \right\| I$$

$$\leq \sum_{k=m}^n ||t^{k/2}||^2 ||B^{1/2}||^2 I \leq ||B^{1/2}||^2 \sum_{k=m}^n ||t||^k I$$

$$\leq ||B^{1/2}||^2 \frac{||t||^m}{1 - ||t||} I \longrightarrow \theta \quad (m \longrightarrow \infty).$$
(41)

This implies that $\{x_n\}$ is a *G*-Cauchy sequence in *X*. Since (X, \mathcal{A}, G) is complete, there exists an $x \in X$ such that $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$, i.e., $Tx_{n-1} \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$. Since

$$G(Tx, x, x) \leq G(Tx, Tx_n, Tx_n) + G(Tx_n, x, x)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, x_n, x_n) + G(x, Tx_n, x_n) + G(x, x_n, x_n) + G(x, x_n, Tx_n)) + G(x_{n+1}, x, x) \leq AG(Tx, x, x) \quad (42)$$

$$+ AG(x, x_n, x_n) + 2AG(x, x_n, x_{n+1}) + G(x_{n+1}, x, x).$$

That is

$$(I - A) G (Tx, x, x) \le AG (x, x_n, x_n) + 2AG (x, x_n, x_{n+1}) + G (x_{n+1}, x, x).$$
(43)

Then

$$\|G(Tx, x, x)\| \le \|A(I - A)^{-1}\|$$

$$\cdot (\|G(x, x_n, x_n)\| + 2 \|G(x, x_n, x_{n+1})\|)$$

$$+ \|(I - A)^{-1}\| \|G(x_{n+1}, x, x)\| \longrightarrow 0 \quad (n \longrightarrow \infty),$$
(44)

and hence Tx = x and x is the fixed point of T on X.

Next, we show the uniqueness of *x*. If there exists another fixed point $y \in X$, then

$$\theta \leq G(x, x, y) = G(Tx, Tx, Ty)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, x, y) + G(x, Tx, y) + G(x, x, Ty)) \quad (45)$$

$$= AG(x, x, y) + 2AG(x, x, y),$$

i.e.,

$$G(x, x, y) \le 2A(I - A)^{-1}G(x, x, y).$$
 (46)

Since $||5A(I - A)^{-1}|| < 1$, $||2A(I - A)^{-1}|| < 1$. Hence $G(x, x, y) = \theta$, and x = y.

(2) The case when

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, Ty, z) + G(x, Ty, Tz) + G(Tx, y, Tz)), \quad (47)$$

$$\forall x, y, z \in X$$

can be proved similarly and we omitted it.

Definition 22. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a C^* -algebra-valued G-metric space. We say G is symmetric if G(x, x, y) = G(x, y, y) for all $x, y \in X$.

It is easy to show that, in Example 8, *G* is not symmetric and, in Example 13, *G* is symmetric.

Theorem 23. Let (X, \mathcal{A}, G) be a complete C^* -algebra-valued *G*-metric space and *G* symmetric. If $T : X \longrightarrow X$ is a mapping satisfying that for $x, y \in X$

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz) \leq A(G(Tx, y, z) + G(x, Ty, z) + G(x, y, Tz)),$$

$$(48)$$

or

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz)$$

$$\leq A \left(G \left(Tx, Ty, z \right) + G \left(x, Ty, Tz \right) + G \left(Tx, y, Tz \right) \right),$$
(49)

where $A \in (\mathcal{A}')_+$ and ||A|| < 1/4, then T has a unique fixed point in X.

Proof. Without loss of generality, one can assume $A \neq \theta$. We only consider the case when *T* satisfies

$$G(Tx, Ty, Tz)$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx, y, z) + G(x, Ty, z) + G(x, y, Tz)).$$
(50)

Since $A \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$, $A(G(Tx, y, z) + G(x, Ty, z) + G(x, y, Tz)) \ge \theta$.

For $x_0 \in X$, set $x_{n+1} = Tx_n = T^{n+1}x_0$, $n = 1, 2, \dots$, and $B = G(x_1, x_0, x_0)$. If *G* is symmetric,

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) = G(Tx_n, Tx_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1})$$

$$\leq A(G(Tx_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}) + G(x_n, Tx_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$+ G(x_n, x_{n-1}, Tx_{n-1})) = AG(x_{n+1}, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$+ 2AG(x_n, x_n, x_{n-1}) \leq A(G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n)$$

$$+ G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})) + 2AG(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1})$$

$$= AG(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) + 3AG(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}).$$
(51)

That is,

$$(I - A) G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 3AG(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}).$$
 (52)

Since $A \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$ with ||A|| < 1/4, then I - A is invertible and $(I - A)^{-1} \in (\mathscr{A}')_+$ and $||3A(I - A)^{-1}|| < 1$. Therefore

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_n, x_n) \le 3A (I - A)^{-1} G(x_n, x_{n-1}, x_{n-1}).$$
 (53)

Just like the proof of Theorem 21, we can prove that, for n+1 > m,

$$G(x_{n+1}, x_m, x_m) \longrightarrow \theta \quad (m \longrightarrow \infty).$$
 (54)

This implies that $\{x_n\}$ is a *G*-Cauchy sequence in *X*; thus there exists an $x \in X$ such that $x_n \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$ i.e., $Tx_{n-1} \xrightarrow{G} x(n \longrightarrow \infty)$. Similarly, we can show that Tx = x, x is the fixed point of *T* on *X*.

The uniqueness of the fixed point can be proved similarly. $\hfill \Box$

3. Applications

For fixed-point theorems, there are a number of applications in differential equations and integral equations.

Consider the second-order differential equation:

$$\frac{d^{2}u}{dt^{2}} = K(t, u(t)), \qquad (*)$$
$$u(0) = u(1) = 0,$$

where $u : [0, 1] \longrightarrow [0, \infty)$ and $K : [0, 1] \times \mathbb{R}^+ \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ are continuous. Then the equation has a unique solution if and only if $u(t) = \int_0^1 g(t, s)K(s, u(s))ds$, $t \in [0, 1]$ has a unique solution, where

$$g(t,s) = \begin{cases} t(1-s), & 0 \le s < t \le 1; \\ s(1-t), & 0 \le t < s \le 1. \end{cases}$$
(55)

Let $X = C([0, 1], \mathbb{R}^+) \subseteq L^{\infty}([0, 1], \mathbb{R}^+), \mathscr{A} = B(L^2[0, 1]),$ $G(u, v, w) = M_{|u-v|+|v-w|+|w-u|}$, then (X, \mathscr{A}, G) is a complete C^* -algebra-valued G-metric space. Let $T : X \longrightarrow X$ be a mapping defined by

$$Tu(t) = \int_0^1 g(t,s) K(s,u(s)) \, ds, \tag{56}$$

then (*) has a unique solution if and only if *T* has a unique fixed point.

Theorem 24. If $|K(s, x) - K(s, y)| \le |x - y|, \forall s \in [0, 1], x, y \in \mathbb{R}^+$, equation (*) has a unique solution.

Proof.

$$\begin{split} \|G(Tu, Tv, Tw)\| &= \|M_{|Tu-Tv|+|Tv-Tw|+|Tw-Tu|}\| = \|Tu \\ &- Tv\|_{\infty} + \|Tv - Tw\|_{\infty} + \|Tw - Tu\|_{\infty} \\ &= \max_{t \in [0,1]} \left| \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left(K(s, u(s)) - K(s, v(s)) \right) ds \right| \\ &+ \max_{t \in [0,1]} \left| \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left(K(s, v(s)) - K(s, w(s)) \right) ds \right| \\ &+ \max_{t \in [0,1]} \left| \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left(K(s, w(s)) - K(s, u(s)) \right) ds \right| \\ &\leq \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| K(s, u(s)) - K(s, v(s)) \right| ds \\ &+ \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| K(s, v(s)) - K(s, w(s)) \right| ds \\ &+ \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| K(s, w(s)) - K(s, u(s)) \right| ds \\ &+ \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| K(s, w(s)) - K(s, u(s)) \right| ds \\ &\leq \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| u(s) - v(s) \right| ds + \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \\ &\cdot \left| v(s) - w(s) \right| ds + \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) \left| w(s) \right| ds \end{split}$$

$$- u(s)|ds = \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_0^1 g(t,s) (|u(s) - v(s)|) + |v(s) - w(s)| + |w(s) - u(s)|) ds \le ||G(u, v, w)|| \max_{t \in [0,1]} \int_0^1 g(t,s) ds$$
(57)

For a fixed $t \in [0, 1]$,

$$\int_{0}^{1} g(t,s) ds = \int_{0}^{t} t(1-s) ds + \int_{t}^{1} s(1-t) ds$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} + \frac{t^{2}}{2} - \frac{t}{2} \le \frac{1}{2}.$$
(58)

Therefore,

$$\|G(Tu, Tv, Tw)\| \le \frac{1}{2} \|G(u, v, w)\|$$
(59)

and *T* has a unique fixed point.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The project is supported by the Scientific Research Foundation of Education Bureau of Hebei Province (QN2016191) and Natural Science Foundation of China (11371222).

References

- X. Du and Z. Zhao, "On fixed point theorems of mixed monotone operators," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, 8 pages, 2011.
- [2] A. Jiménez-Vargas, L. Li, A. M. Peralta, L. Wang, and Y.-S. Wang, "2-local standard isometries on vector-valued Lipschitz function spaces," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 461, no. 2, pp. 1287–1298, 2018.
- [3] D. Kong, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Best approximation and fixed-point theorems for discontinuous increasing maps in Banach lattices," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 18, 10 pages, 2014.
- [4] L. G. Wang, B. Liu, and R. Bai, "Stability of a mixed type functional equation on multi-Banach spaces: a fixed point approach," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 2010, Article ID 283827, 9 pages, 2010.
- [5] L. Wang, "The fixed point method for intuitionistic fuzzy stability of a quadratic functional equation," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 1, 7 pages, 2010.
- [6] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Fixed point theorems for the sum of three classes of mixed monotone operators and applications," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 49, 22 pages, 2016.

- [7] Z. Zhao, "Fixed points of τ-φ-convex operators and applications," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 23, no. 5, pp. 561–566, 2010.
- [8] Z. Mustafa and B. Sims, "A new approach to generalized metric spaces," *Journal of Nonlinear and Convex Analysis*, vol. 7, no. 2, pp. 289–297, 2006.
- [9] A. H. Ansari, M. A. Barakat, and H. Aydi, "New approach for common fixed point theorems via *C*-class functions in *G_p*metric spaces," *Journal of Function Spaces*, vol. 2017, Article ID 2624569, 9 pages, 2017.
- [10] H. Aydi, A. Felhi, and S. Sahmim, "Related fixed point results for cyclic contractions on *G*-metric spaces and application," *Filomat*, vol. 31, no. 3, pp. 853–869, 2017.
- [11] B. C. Dhage, "Generalised metric spaces and mappings with fixed point," *Bulletin of the Calcutta Mathematical Society*, vol. 84, no. 4, pp. 329–336, 1992.
- [12] L. Gajić and Z. Lozanov Crvenković, "Some fixed point results for a sequence of mappings on G-metric space," *PAMM*, vol. 13, no. 1, pp. 375-376, 2013.
- [13] S. Manro, S. S. Bhatia, S. Kumar, and C. Vetro, "A common fixed point theorem for two weakly compatible pairs in Gmetric spaces using the property E. A.," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 41, 9 pages, 2013.
- [14] B. Moeini, P. Kumar, and H. Aydi, "Zamfirescu type contractions on C*-algebra-valued metric spaces and an application," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis*, vol. 9, no. 1, pp. 150–161, 2016.
- [15] F. Moradlou, P. Salimi, and P. Vetro, "Some new extensions of Edelstein-Suzuli-type fixed point theorem to *G*-matric and *G*cone matric spaces," *Acta Mathematica Scientia B*, vol. 33, no. 4, pp. 1049–1058, 2013.
- [16] Z. Mustafa, H. Aydi, and E. Karapinar, "Generalized Meir-Keeler type contractions on G-metric spaces," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 219, no. 21, pp. 10441–10447, 2013.
- [17] Z. Mustafa, H. Aydi, and E. Karapnar, "On common fixed points in G-metric spaces using (E.A) property," *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 64, no. 6, pp. 1944–1956, 2012.
- [18] Z. Mustafa, F. Awawdeh, and W. Shatanawi, "Fixed point theorem for expansive mappings in G-metric spaces," *International Journal of Contemporary Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 5, no. 49-52, pp. 2463–2472, 2010.
- [19] H. K. Nashine, Z. Golubovi, and Z. Kadelburg, "Nonlinear cyclic weak contractions in *G*-metric spaces and applications to boundary value problems," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 227, 17 pages, 2012.
- [20] N. Tahat, H. Aydi, E. Karapinar, and W. Shatanawi, "Common fixed points for single-valued and multi-valued maps satisfying a generalized contraction in G-metric spaces," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 48, 9 pages, 2012.
- [21] R. G. Douglas, Banach Algebra Techniques in Operator Theory, vol. 179 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics, Springer-Verlag, New York, NY, USA, 2nd edition, 1998.
- [22] D. Hadwin, J. Li, J. Shen, and L. Wang, "Reduced free products of unital AH algebras and Blackadar and Kirchberg's MF algebras," *The Journal of Operator Theory*, vol. 68, no. 1, pp. 275–302, 2012.
- [23] S. Liu and X. Fang, "K-theory for certain extension algebras of purely infinite simple C* -algebras," *The Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences – Mathematical Sciences*, vol. 120, no. 4, pp. 409–415, 2010.
- [24] X. Ma, D. Hadwin, and L. Wang, "On representations of M₂(ℂ)*M₂(ℂ)," *Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications*, vol. 362, no. 1, pp. 107–113, 2010.

- [25] Q. Meng, "The Weak Haagerup property for C*-algebras," Annals of Functional Analysis, vol. 8, no. 4, pp. 502–511, 2017.
- [26] Q. Meng, "Weak Haagerup property of W*-crossed products," Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society, vol. 97, no. 1, pp. 119–126, 2018.
- [27] G. J. Murphy, C*-Algebras and Operator Theory, Academic Press, Inc., Boston, Mass, USA, 1990.
- [28] I. E. Segal, "Irreducible representations of operator algebras," *Bulletin (New Series) of the American Mathematical Society*, vol. 53, pp. 73–88, 1947.
- [29] Q. Xu, N. B. Turdebek, and Z. Chen, Introduction to Operator Algebras and Noncommutative L_p Spaces, Science Press, Beijing, China, 2010.
- [30] Z. Ma, L. Jiang, and H. Sun, "C*-algebra-valued metric spaces and related fixed point theorems," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, 11 pages, 2014.
- [31] Z. Ma and L. Jiang, "C*-algebra-valued b-metric spaces and related fixed point theorems," *Fixed Point Theory and Applications*, vol. 222, 12 pages, 2015.

Research Article

The Tensor Padé-Type Approximant with Application in Computing Tensor Exponential Function

Chuanqing Gu¹ and Yong Liu^{1,2}

¹Department of Mathematics, Shanghai University, Shanghai 200444, China ²Changzhou College of Information Technology, Changzhou 213164, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Chuanqing Gu; cqgu@staff.shu.edu.cn

Received 21 April 2018; Accepted 22 May 2018; Published 19 June 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Chuanqing Gu and Yong Liu. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Tensor exponential function is an important function that is widely used. In this paper, tensor Padé-type approximant (TPTA) is defined by introducing a generalized linear functional for the first time. The expression of TPTA is provided with the generating function form. Moreover, by means of formal orthogonal polynomials, we propose an efficient algorithm for computing TPTA. As an application, the TPTA for computing the tensor exponential function is presented. Numerical examples are given to demonstrate the efficiency of the proposed algorithm.

1. Introduction

Tensor exponential function is an important function that is widely used, owing to its key role in the solution of tensor differential equations [1–4]. For instance, Markovian master equation can be written as tensor differential equations $(\partial/\partial t)\mathbf{P}(t) = \mathbf{A} \cdot \mathbf{P}(t)$, where the probabilities tensor $\mathbf{P}(t) \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_d}$ [5]. Consider the initial value problem defined by the tensor ordinary differential equation [6, 7]

$$\begin{split} \dot{\mathcal{Y}}(t) &= \mathscr{A}\mathcal{Y}(t), \\ \mathcal{Y}(t_0) &= \mathcal{Y}_0, \end{split} \tag{1}$$

where the superimposed dot denotes differentiation with respect to *t* and \mathscr{A} and \mathscr{Y}_0 are given constant tensors. The solution to system (1) is $\mathscr{Y}(t) = \exp[(t - t_0)\mathscr{A}]\mathscr{Y}_0$, and $\exp(\cdot)$ is the tensor exponential function.

To solve (1), we need to calculate an exponential function about tensor \mathscr{A} . Recently, tensor computation, especially eigenvalues of tensors, has attracted attention of many scholars; some important results have been found in the current literature [8–15]. For instance, computation of $\exp(\mathscr{A}t)$ is required in applications such as finite strain hyperelasticbased multiplicative plasticity models [7, 16–19]. Explicitly, for a generic tensor \mathscr{A} , the tensor exponential can be expressed by means of its series representation [7] (see p.749).

$$\exp\left(\mathscr{A}\right) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \mathscr{A}^{n},\tag{2}$$

and the preceding series is absolutely convergent for any argument \mathcal{A} and, as its scalar counterpart, can be used to evaluate the tensor exponential function to any prescribed degree of accuracy [16]. The computation of (2) is carried out by simply truncating the infinite series with n_{max} terms:

$$\exp\left(\mathscr{A}\right) = \sum_{n=0}^{n_{max}} \frac{1}{n!} \mathscr{A}^{n},\tag{3}$$

with n_{max} being such that $(1/n_{max}) \| \mathscr{A}^{n_{max}} \| \leq \epsilon_{tol}$.

However, the accuracy and effectiveness of the preceding algorithm is limited by round-off and choice of termination criterion [16]. Padé approximant has become by far the most widely used one in calculation of exponential function or formal power series due to the following reasons: first, the series may converge too slowly to be of any use and the approximation can accelerate its convergence; second, only few coefficients of the series may be known and a good approximation to the series is needed to obtain properties of the function that it represents [20]. For instance, matrix Padétype approximant (MPTA) [21] can be used to simplify the high degree multivariable system by approximating transfer function matrix G(s) that can be expanded into a power series with matrix coefficients, i.e., $G(s) = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} c_i s^i$, where $c_i \in \mathbb{C}^{s \times t}$. The key to construct TPTA is to maintain the same order of tensor \mathscr{A} with different powers. For this issue, we introduce t-product [22, 23] of two tensors to solve it. In addition, in order to give the definition of TPTA, we introduce a generalized linear functional in the tensor space for the first time.

This paper is organized as follows. In Section 2, we provide some preliminaries. First, we introduce the t-product of two tensors; then, we show the definitions of tensor exponential function and the Frobenius norm of a tensor. In Section 3.1, we define the tensor Padé-type approximant by using generalized linear functional; the expression of TPTA is of the form of tensor numerator and scalar denominator; and then we introduce the definition of orthogonal polynomial with respect to generalized linear functional and sketch an algorithm to compute the TPTA. Numerical examples are given and analyzed in Section 4. Finally, we finish the paper with concluding remarks in Section 5.

2. Preliminaries

There arise mainly a problem for approximating tensor exponential function. That is how to expand $e^{\mathcal{A}t}$ into the power series for order-p ($p \ge 3$) tensors. For a Symmetric and second-order tensor A, higher powers of A can be computed by the Cayley-Hamilton theorem [24], but it fails for the order-p ($p \ge 3$) tensors. Therefore, we shall utilize the t-product to obtain higher powers of order-p ($p \ge 3$) tensors in this section. Firstly, we introduce some notations and basic definitions which will be used in the sequel. Throughout this paper tensors are denoted by calligraphic letters (e.g., \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}), while capital letters represent matrices, and lowercase letters refer to scalars.

An order-*p* tensor, \mathcal{A} , can be written as

$$\mathscr{A} = \left(a_{i_1 i_2 \cdots i_p}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}.$$
(4)

Thus, a matrix is considered a second-order tensor, and a vector is a first-order tensor [22], for $i = 1, ..., n_p$, denoted by $\mathcal{A}_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_{p-1}}$, the tensor whose order is p - 1 and is created by holding the *p*th index of \mathcal{A} fixed at *i*. For example, consider a third-order tensor, $\mathcal{A} = (a_{i_1i_2i_3}) \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3 \times 3}$. Fixing the 3rd index of \mathcal{A} , we can get three 3×3 matrices, namely, 2-order tensor, which are A_1 , A_2 , and A_3 and with elements

respectively.

Now, we will define the t-product of two tensors.

Definition 1 (see [22, 23]). Let $\mathscr{A} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$. Then the block circulant pattern tensor of \mathscr{A} is denoted by

$$\operatorname{circ}\left(\mathscr{A}\right) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathscr{A}_{1} & \mathscr{A}_{n_{p}} & \mathscr{A}_{n_{p}-1} & \cdots & \mathscr{A}_{2} \\ \mathscr{A}_{2} & \mathscr{A}_{1} & \mathscr{A}_{n_{p}} & \cdots & \mathscr{A}_{3} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \mathscr{A}_{n_{p}} & \mathscr{A}_{n_{p}-1} & \cdots & \mathscr{A}_{2} & \mathscr{A}_{1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (6)$$

where $\mathscr{A}_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_{p-1}}, i = 1, 2, \ldots, n_p$.

Define *unfold*(·) to an $n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p$ tensor by an $n_1 n_p \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_{p-1}$ block tensor in the following way:

$$unfold\left(\mathcal{A}\right) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{A}_{1} \\ \mathcal{A}_{2} \\ \vdots \\ \mathcal{A}_{n_{p}} \end{pmatrix}.$$
(7)

If \mathscr{A} is order-3 tensor, then $unfold(\mathscr{A})$ is a block vector. Similarly, define $fold(\cdot)$ as the inverse operation, which takes an $n_1n_p \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_{p-1}$ block tensor and returns an $n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p$ tensor; then

$$fold\left(unfold\left(\mathscr{A}\right)\right) = \mathscr{A}.$$
(8)

Definition 2 (see [23]). Let \mathscr{A} be $\mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$ and \mathscr{B} be $\mathbb{R}^{n_2 \times l \times n_3 \cdots \times n_p}$. Then the t-product $\mathscr{A}^*\mathscr{B}$ is the $n_1 \times l \times n_3 \times \cdots \times n_p$ tensor defined recursively as

$$\mathscr{A}^{*}\mathscr{B} = fold\left(circ\left(\mathscr{A}\right)^{*}unfold\left(\mathscr{B}\right)\right).$$
(9)

Remark 3. If \mathscr{A} and \mathscr{B} are order-2 tensors, then the product "*" can be replaced by standard matrix multiplication.

Remark 4. The k times power of \mathcal{A} is defined as $\mathcal{A}^k = \mathcal{A}^* \mathcal{A}^* \cdots \mathcal{A}$ (k times); "*" denotes the t-product.

Example 5. Letting

$$\mathcal{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & 3 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 & 1 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3 \times 2}, \quad (10)$$

then, from Definition 2, we have

$$\mathcal{A}^{4} = \mathcal{A}^{*} \mathcal{A}^{*} \mathcal{A}^{*} \mathcal{A}$$
$$= \begin{pmatrix} 271 & 113 & -98 & 237 & 104 & -119 \\ 242 & 97 & -96 & 242 & 96 & -96 \\ -73 & -46 & 56 & -94 & -52 & 43 \end{pmatrix}.$$
(11)

Remark 6. One of the characteristic features of t-product is that it ensures that the order of multiplication result of two tensors does not change, whereas other tensor multiplications do not have the feature; that is why we chose the t-product as the multiplication of tensors.

The tensor exponential function is a tensor function on tensors analogous to the ordinary exponential function, which can be defined as follows.

Definition 7. Let \mathscr{A} be an $n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p$ real or complex tensor. The tensor exponential function of t, denoted by $e^{\mathscr{A}t}$ or $\exp(\mathscr{A}t)$, is the $n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p$ tensor given by the power series

$$e^{\mathscr{A}t} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} \left(\mathscr{A}t\right)^k,\tag{12}$$

where \mathscr{A}^0 is defined to be the identity tensor \mathscr{F} (see Definition 8) with the same orders as \mathscr{A} .

Definition 8 (see [23]). The $n \times n \times l_1 \times \cdots \times l_{p-2}$ order-p identity tensor (p > 3) \mathcal{F} is the tensor such that \mathcal{F}_1 is the $n \times n \times l_1 \times \cdots \times l_{p-3}$ order-(p-1) identity tensor, and \mathcal{F}_j is the order-(p-1) zero tensor, for $j = 2, 3, \ldots, l_{p-2}$.

By Definition 8, we can define tensor inverse, transpose, and orthogonality. However, we do not discuss these works here, as it is beyond the scope of the present work. For the details of these definitions of tensor, we refer to reader to [22, 23, 25] and the references therein.

Let $\mathscr{A} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$; then the norm of a tensor is the square root of the sum of the squares of all its entries [25]; i.e.,

$$\|\mathscr{A}\| = \sqrt{\sum_{i_1=1}^{n_1} \sum_{i_2=1}^{n_2} \cdots \sum_{i_p=1}^{n_p} a_{i_1 i_2 \cdots i_p}^2}.$$
 (13)

This is analogous to the matrix Frobenius norm. The inner product of two same-sized tensors $\mathscr{A}, \mathscr{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$ is the sum of the products of their elements [25]; i.e.,

$$(\mathscr{A},\mathscr{B}) = \sum_{i_1=1}^{n_1} \sum_{i_2=1}^{n_2} \cdots \sum_{i_p=1}^{n_p} a_{i_1 i_2 \cdots i_p} b_{i_1 i_2 \cdots i_p}.$$
 (14)

It follows immediately that $(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}) = \|\mathcal{A}\|^2$.

3. Tensor Padé-Type Approximant

Let f(x) be a given power series with tensor coefficients; i.e.,

$$f(x) = \mathscr{A}_0 + \mathscr{A}_1 x + \mathscr{A}_2 x^2 + \dots + \mathscr{A}_n x^n + \dots,$$

$$\mathscr{A}_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \dots \times n_p}, \ x \in \mathbb{R}.$$
 (15)

Let **P** denote the set of scalar polynomials in one real variable whose coefficients belong to the real field \mathbb{R} and \mathbf{P}_k denote the set of elements of **P** of degree less than or equal to k.

Let $\phi : \mathbf{P} \to \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$ be a linear functional on **P**. Let it act on *t* by

$$\phi\left(t^{i}\right) = \mathscr{A}_{i}, \quad i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$
(16)

Then, by the linearity of ϕ , we have

$$\phi\left(\left(1-tx\right)^{-1}\right) = \phi\left(1+tx+\left(tx\right)^{2}+\dots+\left(tx\right)^{n}+\dots\right)$$
$$= \mathcal{A}_{0}+\mathcal{A}_{1}x+\mathcal{A}_{2}x^{2}+\dots+\mathcal{A}_{n}x^{n} \qquad (17)$$
$$+\dots = f(x).$$

3.1. Definition of Tensor Padé-Type Approximant. Let $v_n(x) = b_0 + b_1 x + \dots + b_n x^n$ $(b_n \neq 0)$ be a scalar polynomial of \mathbf{P}_n of exact degree *n*. In this case, $v_n(x)$ is said to be quasi-monic. Define the tensor polynomial $\mathcal{W}_{n-1}(x)$ associated with $v_n(x)$ with tensor-valued coefficients, by

$$\mathscr{W}_{n-1}\left(x\right) = \phi\left(\frac{\nu_n\left(x\right) - \nu_n\left(t\right)}{x - t}\right).$$
(18)

It is easily seen that $\mathcal{W}_{n-1}(x)$ is a tensor polynomial of exact degree n - 1 in x. Set

$$\widetilde{\nu}_n\left(x\right) = x^n \nu_n\left(x^{-1}\right),\tag{19}$$

$$\widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{n-1}\left(x\right) = x^{n-1} \mathscr{W}_{n-1}\left(x^{-1}\right).$$
(20)

Then, the polynomials $\tilde{v}_n(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)$ are obtained from $v_n(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)$, respectively, by reversing the numbering of the coefficients. By the procedure given above, the following conclusion is obtained.

Theorem 9. Let $\tilde{v}_n(0) \neq 0$; then $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x) - f(x) = O(x^n)$.

Proof. Expanding $(v_n(x) - v_n(t))/(x - t)$ in (18) and applying ϕ yields that

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x) = \sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{n-l-1} b_{l+i+1} \mathscr{A}_i \right) x^l$$

$$= \sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{l} b_{n-l+i} \mathscr{A}_i \right) x^l.$$
(21)

Computing $\tilde{v}_n(x) f(x)$, we get

$$\widetilde{v}_{n}(x) f(x) = \left(\sum_{j=0}^{n} b_{n-j} x^{j}\right) \left(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{A}_{i} x^{i}\right)$$

$$= \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{l} b_{n-l+i} \mathscr{A}_{i}\right) x^{l}.$$
(22)

Thus,

$$\widetilde{\nu}_{n}(x) f(x) - \widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x) = \sum_{l=n}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{l} b_{n-l+i} \mathscr{A}_{i} \right) x^{l}$$

$$= O(x^{n}).$$
(23)

Definition 10. $R_{n-1,n}(x) = \widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)/\widetilde{v}_n(x)$ is called a tensor Padé-type approximant with order *n* for the given power series (15) and is denoted by $(n - 1/n)_f(x)$.

Remark 11. The polynomial $v_n(x)$, called the generating polynomial of $(n - 1/n)_f$ with respect to power series f(x), can be arbitrarily chosen.

Remark 12. The tensor Padé-type approximant $(n - 1/n)_f$ possesses the degree constraint, which is caused by its construction process. The constraint implies that the method does not construct tensor Padé-type approximant of type (m/n) when *m* is different from n - 1.

To fill this gap, we define a new tensor Padé-type approximant by introducing a generalized linear functional.

Let $\phi^{(q)}$: $\mathbf{P} \to \mathbb{R}^{n_1 \times n_2 \times \cdots \times n_p}$ be a generalized linear functional on \mathbf{P} . Let it act on *t* by

$$\phi^{(q)}(t^i) = \mathscr{A}_{q+i}, \quad i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$
 (24)

Similarly to what was done for $\mathcal{W}_{n-1}(x)$, we consider the polynomial $\mathcal{W}_q(x)$ associated with $v_n(x)$, and defined by

$$\mathcal{W}_{q}(x) = \phi^{(q)}\left(\frac{\nu_{n}(x) - \nu_{n}(t)}{x - t}\right), \quad q = m - n + 1.$$
 (25)

Set

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{q}(x) = x^{n-1} \mathscr{W}_{q}\left(x^{-1}\right), \qquad (26)$$

and define

$$\mathscr{P}_{mn}(x) = \widetilde{\nu}_n(x) \sum_{i=0}^{m-n} \mathscr{A}_i x^i + x^{m-n+1} \widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_q(x), \quad m \ge n.$$
(27)

Then we have the following conclusion.

Theorem 13. Let $\tilde{v}_n(0) \neq 0$; then $\mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x) - f(x) = O(x^{m+1})$.

Proof. Let f_{m-n+1} be the formal power series

$$f_{m-n+1}(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{A}_{m-n+1+j} x^{j}.$$
 (28)

Then

$$x^{m-n+1}f_{m-n+1}(x) = f(x) - \sum_{i=0}^{m-n} \mathscr{A}_i x^i.$$
 (29)

Expanding (25) and using (26) we obtain

$$\widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{q}(x) = \sum_{q=0}^{n-1} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{q} b_{n-q+i} \mathscr{A}_{m-n+1+i} \right) x^{q}.$$
(30)

Computing the product $\tilde{v}_n(x) f_{m-n+1}(x)$, we find that

$$\widetilde{\nu}_{n}(x) f_{m-n+1}(x) = \sum_{q=0}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{q} b_{n-q+i} \mathscr{A}_{m-n+1+i} \right) x^{q}.$$
(31)

By Theorem 9, one has

$$\frac{\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{q}(x)}{\widetilde{\nu}_{n}(x)} = \left(n - \frac{1}{n}\right)_{f_{m-n+1}}(x).$$
(32)

Then, for $m \ge n$ we deduce from (27) and (29) that

$$\widetilde{v}_{n}(x) f(x) - \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)$$

$$= \widetilde{v}_{n}(x) \left(\sum_{i=0}^{m-n} \mathscr{A}_{i} x^{i} + x^{m-n+1} f_{m-n+1}(x) \right)$$

$$- \widetilde{v}(x) \sum_{i=0}^{m-n} \mathscr{A}_{i} x_{i} + x^{m-n+1} \widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{q}(x)$$

$$= x^{m-n+1} \left(\widetilde{v}_{n}(z) f_{m-n+1} - \widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{q}(x) \right)$$

$$= x^{m-n+1} \left\{ \sum_{q=n}^{\infty} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{q} b_{n-q+i} \mathscr{A}_{m-n+1+i} \right) x^{q} \right\}$$

$$= O\left(x^{m+1}\right).$$

Now, we can achieve $(m/n)_f(x)$ by the above procedure, and it will be denoted by $\mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{\nu}_n(x)$.

Definition 14. $R_{m,n}(x) = \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x)$ is called TPTA with order m + 1 and is denoted by $(m/n)_f(x)$.

Algorithm 15 (compute $R_{m,n}(x) = \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x)$ with $v_n(x)$ being arbitrarily chosen).

- (1) Set q = m n + 1 and chose a quasi-monic polynomial $v_n(x)$.
- (2) Use (19) to compute $\tilde{v}_n(x)$.
- (3) Compute $\mathcal{W}_q(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_q(x)$ by (25) and (26), respectively.
- (4) Substitute $\tilde{v}_n(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_q(x)$ into (27) to compute $\mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)$.

(5) Set
$$R_{m,n}(x) = \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\widetilde{\nu}_n(x)$$
.

Example 16. Let

$$f(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & | & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 2 & | & -1 & 2 & | & 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$
$$+ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & | & 2 & 1 & | & 1 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 & | & -1 & 2 & | & 3 & 1 \end{pmatrix} x$$
$$+ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & | & 1 & | & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 2 & | & -1 & 3 & | & 2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} x^{2} + \cdots$$
$$= \mathcal{A}_{0} + \mathcal{A}_{1} x + \mathcal{A}_{2} x^{2} + \cdots$$

Now we apply Algorithm 15 to compute TPTA of type (2/2) for this example.

- (1) Chose $v_2(x) = x^2 2x + 4$, q = m n + 1 = 1.
- (2) Use (19) to compute $\tilde{v}_2(x)$:

$$\tilde{\nu}_2(x) = 1 - 2x + 4x^2.$$
 (35)

(3) By using (25) and (26) we get

 $\mathcal{W}_1(x)$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} x-1 & 2 \\ x & 2x-2 \\ -x+1 & 2x-1 \\ 3x-2 & x-2 \end{pmatrix},$$
(36)

$$\widetilde{W}_{1}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 1-x & 2x & x & 1-x & 1-2x & x-1 \\ 0 & 2-2x & x-1 & 2-x & 2-2x & 1-2x \end{pmatrix}.$$
(37)

(4) Substituting
$$\tilde{v}_2(x)$$
 and $\mathcal{W}_1(x)$ into (27), we obtain

$$\mathcal{P}_{22}(x) = \tilde{v}_{2}(x) \mathcal{A}_{0} + x \widetilde{\mathcal{W}_{1}}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 3x^{2} - x + 1 & 2x^{2} \\ -2x^{2} + x & 6x^{2} - 2x + 2 \\ -3x^{2} + x - 1 & 7x^{2} - 2x + 2 \\ \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -3x^{2} + 2x & 3x^{2} - x + 1 \\ -3x^{2} + x - 1 & 7x^{2} - 2x + 2 \\ 4x^{2} - x + 2 & 2x^{2} - x + 1 \\ \end{pmatrix}.$$
(38)

(5) Set
$$R_{22}(x) = \mathscr{P}_{22}(x)/\tilde{\nu}_2(x)$$
. It is easy to verify that

$$\frac{\mathscr{P}_{22}\left(x\right)}{\widetilde{\nu}_{2}\left(x\right)} - f\left(x\right) = O\left(x^{3}\right). \tag{39}$$

3.2. Algorithm for Computing TPTA. Generally, the precision of TPTA is limited, since the denominator polynomials of TPTA are arbitrarily prescribed. In this subsection, in order to improve the precision of approximation, we propose an algorithm for computing the denominator polynomials and illustrate the efficiency of this algorithm in next section.

First, we give the following conclusion.

Theorem 17 (error formula).

$$f(x) - \left(n - \frac{1}{n}\right)_f(x) = \frac{x^n}{\widetilde{\nu}_n(x)} \phi\left(\frac{\nu_n(t)}{1 - tx}\right).$$
(40)

Proof. Note that ϕ is a linear functional on **P**, only acting on *t*. From (18) and (20) we deduced that

$$\widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{n-1}(x) = x^{n-1} \mathscr{W}_{n-1}(x^{-1})$$

$$= x^{n-1} \phi \left(\frac{x v_n(x^{-1}) - x v_n(t)}{1 - t x} \right)$$

$$= \phi \left(\frac{x^n v_n(x^{-1}) - x^n v_n(t)}{1 - t x} \right)$$

$$= \phi \left(\frac{x^n v_n(x^{-1})}{1 - t x} \right) - x^n \phi \left(\frac{v_n(t)}{1 - t x} \right)$$
(41)

$$= \phi\left(\frac{n(x)}{1-tx}\right) - x^{n}\phi\left(\frac{v_{n}(t)}{1-tx}\right)$$
$$= \tilde{v}_{n}(x) f(x) - x^{n}\phi\left(\frac{v_{n}(t)}{1-tx}\right),$$

and then this error formula holds.

In terms of the error formula, it holds that

$$f(x) - \left(n - \frac{1}{n}\right)_{f}(x) = \frac{x^{n}}{\widetilde{v}_{n}(x)}\phi\left(\frac{v_{n}(t)}{1 - tx}\right) = \frac{x^{n}}{\widetilde{v}_{n}(x)}$$

$$\cdot \phi\left(v_{n}(t) + v_{n}(t)tx + v_{n}(t)t^{2}x^{2} + \cdots\right)$$

$$= \frac{x^{n}}{\widetilde{v}_{n}(x)}\left(\phi\left(v_{n}(t)\right) + \phi\left(v_{n}(t)t\right)x\right)$$

$$+ \phi\left(v_{n}(t)t^{2}\right)x^{2} + \cdots\right).$$
(42)

If we impose that $v_n(t)$ satisfies the condition $\phi(v_n(t)) = 0$, then the first term of (42) disappears, and the order of approximation becomes n + 1. If, in addition, we also impose the condition $\phi(tv_n(t)) = 0$, the second term in the expansion of the error also disappears, and the order of approximation becomes n + 2, and so on. We indicate that $v_n(x)$ depends on n+1 arbitrary constants; however, on the other side, a rational function is defined apart from a multiplying factor in its numerator and its denominator. It implies that $(n - 1/n)_f(x)$ depends on n arbitrary constants. So let us take $v_n(t)$ such that

$$\phi\left(v_n(t)t^k\right) = 0, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1.$$
 (43)

Definition 18. $v_n(t)$ in (43) is called an orthogonal polynomial with respect to the linear functional ϕ and $(n - 1/n)_f(x)$ in (42) is also called a TPTA for the given power series (15) when (43) is satisfied.

From (43) we obtain

$$\phi\left(v_n(t)\,t^k\right) = \sum_{i=0}^n b_i \mathscr{A}_{i+k} = 0, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1.$$
(44)

Let $b_n = 1$ in (44); then it follows that

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} b_i \mathscr{A}_{i+k} = -\mathscr{A}_{k+n}, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1.$$
(45)
Forming the scalar product of both sides of (45) with $\mathcal{A}_0, \mathcal{A}_1, \dots, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}$, respectively, we get

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} b_i \left(\mathscr{A}_{i+k}, \mathscr{A}_k \right) = - \left(\mathscr{A}_{k+n}, \mathscr{A}_k \right),$$

$$k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1.$$
(46)

Denote

$$H_{n}(\mathcal{A}_{0})$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} (\mathcal{A}_{0}, \mathcal{A}_{0}) & (\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{0}) & \cdots & (\mathcal{A}_{n-1}, \mathcal{A}_{0}) \\ (\mathcal{A}_{1}, \mathcal{A}_{1}) & (\mathcal{A}_{2}, \mathcal{A}_{1}) & \cdots & (\mathcal{A}_{n}, \mathcal{A}_{1}) \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ (\mathcal{A}_{n-1}, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}) & (\mathcal{A}_{n}, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}) & \cdots & (\mathcal{A}_{2n-2}, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\vec{h}_{n} = \begin{pmatrix} -(\mathcal{A}_{n}, \mathcal{A}_{0}) \\ -(\mathcal{A}_{n+1}, \mathcal{A}_{1}) \\ \vdots \\ -(\mathcal{A}_{2n-1}, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(47)$$

and call det($H_n(\mathcal{A}_0)$) the Hankel determinant of f(x) with respect to the coefficients $\mathcal{A}_0, \mathcal{A}_1, \dots, \mathcal{A}_{n-1}$.

Then (46) is converted into

$$H_n(\mathscr{A}_0) x = \overrightarrow{h}_n, \quad x = (b_0, b_1, \dots, b_{n-1})^T.$$
(48)

In the case of TPTA, $v_n(x)$ is not arbitrarily chosen any more but is determined by the preceding system. The choice of $v_n(x)$ can help to improve the accuracy of approximation, but unfortunately we have not been able to guarantee that the solution of system (48) comes into existence, so far. We only give the following basic theorem about system (48) on the basis of linear algebra.

Theorem 19. The solution of (48) exists if and only if $rank(H_n(\mathcal{A}_0)) = rank(H_n(\mathcal{A}_0) : \overrightarrow{h}_n)$. Moreover, the solution is unique if $det(H_n(\mathcal{A}_0)) \neq 0$.

Proof. The proof of the assertion follows from the simple fact that, for a system of linear equations, described by Ax = b, where *A* is matrix and *x*, *b* are vectors, the solution of system (48) comes into existence for *x* if and only if rank(A) = rank(A : b); i.e., the right-hand vector must be in the vector space spanned by the columns of the coefficient matrix *A*. Moreover, if $det(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0)) \neq 0$, according to Cramer's rule, the solution is unique.

Theorem 20 (existence). Let f(x) be given power series (15); then $(n - 1/n)_f$ and $(m/n)_f$ exist and are unique if and only if $det(H_n(\mathcal{A}_0)) \neq 0$.

Proof. " \Leftarrow " By Theorem 19, if $det(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0)) \neq 0$, it means that nonhomogeneous equation (48) exists as a unique solution $b_0, b_1, \ldots, b_{n-1}$ for $v_n(x)$. From (19), it also means that $\tilde{v}_n(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)$ exist. Hence, by the construction of $(n-1/n)_f$, existence holds.

"⇒" Let $(n - 1/n)_f = \widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x)/\widetilde{\nu}_{n-1}(x)$ exist and be unique; then it implies that

$$rank\left(H_{n}\left(\mathscr{A}_{0}\right)\right) = rank\left(H_{n}\left(\mathscr{A}_{0}\right):\overrightarrow{h}_{n}\right), \qquad (49)$$

and if $det(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0)) = 0$, then $rank(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0) : \vec{h}_n) < n$; the fact that equation (46) has $n - rank(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0) : \vec{h}_n)$ solutions, namely, that we can construct $n - rank(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0) : \vec{h}_n)$ generating polynomials, which is contradictory to the uniqueness of $(n - 1/n)_f$, holds.

The proof of existence and uniqueness of $(m/n)_f$ is similar to the preceding process.

Theorem 21. Let $det(H_n(\mathscr{A}_0)) \neq 0$; then $(n - 1/n)_f(x) = \widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{n-1}(x)/\widetilde{v}_n(x)$, where the generating polynomial $v_n(x)$ is given by

$$v_n(x) = det \begin{pmatrix} H_n(\mathscr{A}_0) \quad \overrightarrow{\gamma} \\ & \overrightarrow{\delta}^T & \\ & \overrightarrow{\delta}^T & x^n \end{pmatrix},$$
(50)

where $\overrightarrow{\gamma} = ((\mathscr{A}_n, \mathscr{A}_0), (\mathscr{A}_{n+1}, \mathscr{A}_1), \dots, (\mathscr{A}_{2n-1}, \mathscr{A}_{n-1}))^T, \overrightarrow{\delta}^T = (1, x, \dots, x^{n-1}), and \widetilde{\nu}_n(x) and \widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{n-1}(x) are given by (19) and (20), respectively.$

Now, we can derive an algorithm to calculate $(m/n)_f(x)$ using (26), (27), and (50).

Algorithm 22 (compute $(m/n)_f(x) = \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x)$).

- (1) Use (14) to calculate $H_n(\mathscr{A}_0)$ and $\overrightarrow{\gamma}$.
- (2) Use (50) and (19) to compute $v_n(x)$ and $\tilde{v}_n(x)$, respectively.
- (3) Set q = m n + 1 and compute $\mathcal{W}_q(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_q(x)$ by

$$\mathcal{W}_{q}(x) = \phi^{(m-n+1)} \left(\frac{\nu_{n}(x) - \nu_{n}(t)}{x - t} \right),$$

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{W}}_{q}(x) = x^{n-1} \mathcal{W}_{q}\left(x^{-1}\right).$$
(51)

(4) Compute the numerator of TPTA by

$$\mathscr{P}_{mn}(x) = \widetilde{\nu}_n(x) \sum_{i=0}^{m-n} \mathscr{A}_i x^i + x^{m-n+1} \widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_q(x).$$
 (52)

(5) Obtain $(m/n)_f(x) = \mathscr{P}_{mn}(x)/\tilde{v}_n(x)$.

4. Application for Computing the Tensor Exponential Function

The method of truncated infinite series has abroad applications in finite single crystal plasticity for computing tensor exponential function [16]. However, the accuracy and effectiveness of such algorithm are limited by round-off and choice of termination criterion. In this section, we will utilize the method of TPTA to compute tensor exponential function. We start by briefly reviewing some basic equations that model the behaviour of single crystals in the finite strain range [16].

Consider a single crystal model

$$F = F^e F^p, (53)$$

where F^e and F^p denote elastic part and plastic part, respectively.

For a single crystal with a total number n_{syst} of slip systems, the evolution of the inelastic deformation gradient, F^p , is defined by means of the following rate form:

$$\dot{F}^p F^{p-1} = \sum_{\alpha=1}^{n_{syst}} \dot{\gamma}^{\alpha} s_0^{\alpha} \otimes m_0^{\alpha}, \tag{54}$$

where $\dot{\gamma}^{\alpha}$ denotes the contribution of slip system α to the total inelastic rate of deformation. The vectors s_0^{α} and m_0^{α} denote, respectively, the slip direction and normal direction of slip system α .

The above tensor differential equation can be discretized in an implicit fashion with use of the tensor exponential function. The implicit exponential approximation to the inelastic flow equation results in the following discrete form:

$$F_{n+1}^{p} = \exp\left(\sum_{\alpha=1}^{n_{syst}} \Delta \gamma^{\alpha} s_{0}^{\alpha} \otimes m_{0}^{\alpha}\right) F_{n}^{p}.$$
 (55)

The above formula is analogous to the exact solution of initial value problem (1) and it is necessary to calculate

$$\exp\left(\sum_{\alpha=1}^{n_{\text{syst}}} \Delta \gamma^{\alpha} s_{0}^{\alpha} \otimes m_{0}^{\alpha}\right).$$
(56)

In [7], the author used Algorithm 23 to calculate (56).

Algorithm 23 (truncated infinite series method [7] (p.749)).

- (1) Given tensor \mathcal{X} , initialise n = 0 and $\exp(\mathcal{X}) \coloneqq \mathcal{I}$.
- (2) Increment counter $n \coloneqq n + 1$.
- (3) Compute *n*! and \mathcal{X}^n .
- (4) Add new term to the series $\exp(\mathcal{X}) := \exp(\mathcal{X}) + (1/n!)\mathcal{X}^n$.
- (5) Check convergence, if

$$\frac{\|\mathscr{X}^n\|}{n!} < \epsilon_{tol}, \quad then \; exit, \; else \; goto \; (1) \,. \tag{57}$$

Example 24. Consider a tensor exponential function $\exp(\mathscr{A}x)$; the entries of \mathscr{A} are $a_{121} = 1$, $a_{221} = -2$, $a_{122} = 2$, $a_{222} = -1$, and zero elsewhere.

To find a tensor Padé-type approximation of type (3/3) for the tensor exponential function, first we should expand $\exp(\mathscr{A}x)$ into power series by means of Definition 7. We can obtain

$$\exp(\mathscr{A}x) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} x \\ + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -2 & 0 & -\frac{5}{2} \\ 0 & \frac{5}{2} & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} x^{2} \\ + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{13}{6} & 0 & \frac{14}{6} \\ 0 & -\frac{14}{6} & 0 & -\frac{13}{6} \end{pmatrix} x^{3} \\ + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -\frac{40}{24} \\ 0 & \frac{41}{24} & 0 & -\frac{41}{24} \\ 0 & \frac{40}{24} \end{pmatrix} x^{4} + \cdots \\ = \mathscr{A}_{0} + \mathscr{A}_{1}x + \mathscr{A}_{2}x^{2} + \mathscr{A}_{3}x^{3} + \mathscr{A}_{4}x^{4} \\ + \cdots$$

By Algorithm 22, the following can be done.

(1) Use (14) to compute $H_3(\mathscr{A}_0)$ and $\overrightarrow{\gamma}$:

$$H_{3}(\mathscr{A}_{0}) = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -2 & \frac{5}{2} \\ 10 & -14 & \frac{41}{3} \\ \frac{41}{2} & -\frac{61}{3} & \frac{365}{24} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\overrightarrow{\gamma} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{7}{3} \\ -\frac{61}{6} \\ -\frac{547}{60} \end{pmatrix}.$$
(59)

(2) Use (50) to calculate $v_3(x)$:

$$v_3(x) = \frac{15041}{1080} + \frac{3947}{60}x + \frac{1189}{10}x^2 + \frac{1493}{18}x^3, \quad (60)$$

and compute $\tilde{v}_3(x)$ by (19), so we get

$$\tilde{\nu}_3(x) = \frac{15041}{1080}x^3 + \frac{3947}{60}x^2 + \frac{1189}{10}x + \frac{1493}{18}.$$
 (61)

(3) Set
$$q = m - n + 1 = 1$$
 and compute $\mathcal{W}_1(x), \overline{\mathcal{W}}_1(x)$:

$$\mathcal{W}_{1}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1493}{18}x^{2} - \frac{4229}{90}x + \frac{1039}{135}\\ 0 & -\frac{1493}{9}x^{2} - \frac{5479}{180}x - \frac{15041}{540} \\ 0 & -\frac{1493}{18}x^{2} + \frac{4229}{90}x - \frac{1039}{135} \end{pmatrix},$$
(62)

x		(1, 2, 1)	(2, 2, 1)	(1, 2, 2)	(2, 2, 2)	Res	
0.1	$e^{\mathscr{A}x}$	0.08200959	0.82282781	0.17717281	-0.08200959	8 3/0-12	
	$(3/3)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}(x)$	0.08200778	0.82282688	0.17717311	-0.08200778	0.040-12	
0.2	$e^{\mathscr{A}x}$	0.13495955	0.68377119	0.31622880	-0.13495955	1620.0	
	$(3/3)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}(x)$	0.13493452	0.68375764	0.31624235	-0.13493452	1.020-9	
0.3	$e^{\mathscr{A}x}$	0.16712428	0.57369394	0.42630605	-0.16712428	31/0-8	
	$(3/3)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}(x)$	0.16701602	0.57363058	0.42636941	-0.16701602	5.140-0	
0.4	$e^{\mathscr{A}x}$	0.18456291	0.48575712	0.51424287	-0.18456291	2380.7	
	$(3/3)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}(x)$	0.18427224	0.48557038	0.51442961	-0.18427224	2.300-7	

TABLE 1: Numerical results of Example 24 at different points by using Algorithm 22.

TABLE 2: The exact value of $exp(\mathscr{A})$.

	(1, 2, 1)	(2, 2, 1)	(1, 2, 2)	(2, 2, 2)
$\exp(\mathscr{A})$	0.15904705	0.20883238	0.79116761	-0.15904705

and

$$\widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_{1}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1493}{18} - \frac{4229}{90}x + \frac{1039}{135}x^{2} \\ 0 & -\frac{1493}{9} - \frac{5479}{180}x - \frac{15041}{540}x^{2} \\ 0 & -\frac{1493}{18} + \frac{4229}{90}x - \frac{1039}{135}x^{2} \end{pmatrix}.$$
(63)

(4) Substitute $\tilde{\nu}_3(x)$ and $\widetilde{\mathscr{W}}_1(x)$ into (27) to compute $\mathscr{P}_{33}(x)$:

 $\mathcal{P}_{33}(x)$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \frac{15041}{1080}x^3 + \frac{3947}{60}x^2 + \frac{1189}{10}x + \frac{1493}{18} & \frac{1039}{135}x^3 - \frac{4229}{90}x^2 + \frac{1493}{18}x \\ 0 & -\frac{15041}{1080}x^3 + \frac{3181}{90}x^2 - \frac{4229}{90}x + \frac{1493}{18} \\ 0 & -\frac{1039}{135}x^3 + \frac{4229}{90}x^2 - \frac{1493}{18}x \end{pmatrix}.$$
(64)

(5) Obtain
$$(m/n)_f(x) = \mathcal{P}_{33}(x)/\tilde{v}_3(x)$$
.

In Table 1 we compare the number of exact figures given by the method of TPTA of type (3/3) with corresponding exact value of $\exp(\mathscr{A}x)$ referring to the entries of (1, 2, 1), (2, 2, 1), (1, 2, 2), and (2, 2, 2). We also compute the norm of absolute residual tensor (denoted by *Res*). Here,

$$Res(x_i) = \left\| \exp\left(\mathscr{A}x_i\right) - \left(\frac{3}{3}\right)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}(x_i) \right\|^2, \quad (65)$$

where the operation $\|\cdot\|$ is defined by (13).

From Table 1, it is observed that the estimates from TPTA can reach the desired accuracy.

Example 25. Let f(x) be given by Example 24.

By Algorithm 22 for preceding example again, we calculate $(m/m)_f(1), m = 1, 2, 3, 4, 5$. The exact value and approximant value associated with the entries of (1, 2, 1), (2, 2, 1), (1, 2, 2), and (2, 2, 2) are listed in Tables 2 and 3, respectively, where x = 1.

From Table 3, we can see that $(3/3)_{e^{\mathscr{A}x}}$ has the best approximation for this example. We also compute $\exp(\mathscr{A})$ by using Algorithm 23, and the corresponding numerical results are listed in Table 4. By comparison of Table 3 with Table 4, we find that it requires at most 6 coefficients (since m = 3) of power series expansion of $\exp(\mathscr{A}x)$ to achieve an error of 10^{-5} in Algorithm 22, while requiring 11 coefficients in Algorithm 23. It is straightforward to understand that Algorithm 23 is more expensive than Algorithm 22 especially for higher order tensor exponential function. In practical applications, only few coefficients of the series may be known, Journal of Function Spaces

(1, 2, 1)(2, 2, 1)(1, 2, 2)(2, 2, 2)Res т 1 0.00000000 0.50000000 1.00000000 -0.500000003.19e-1 2 -2.125000000.75000000 0.25000000 2.12500000 1.10e+1 3 8.33e-5 0.15503865 0.20377270 0.79622729 -0.155038654 0.17454584 0.22682585 0.77317481 -0.174545841.12e-3 5 0.17625313 0.19112365 0.80887636 -0.176253131.21e-3

TABLE 3: Numerical approximations of $exp(\mathcal{A})$ using Algorithm 22 for Example 25.

TABLE 4: Numerical results of Example 25 by using Algorithm 23.

n _{max}	(1, 2, 1)	(2, 2, 1)	(1, 2, 2)	(2, 2, 2)	Res
1	1	-1	2	2	4.33
2	-1	1.5	-0.5	1	6.02
3	1.16666666	-0.83333333	1.83333333	-1.16666666	4.20
4	-0.50000000	0.87500000	0.12500000	0.50000000	1.75
5	0.50833333	-0.14166666	1.14166666	-0.50833333	4.89e-1
6	0.00277777	0.36527777	0.63472222	-0.00277777	9.77e-2
7	0.21964285	0.14821428	0.85178571	-0.21964285	1.47e-2
8	0.13829365	0.22958829	0.77041170	-0.13829365	1.72e-3
9	0.16541280	0.20246638	0.79753361	-0.16541280	1.62e-4
10	0.15735119	0.21060267	0.78939732	-0.15735119	1.22e-5
11	0.15957013	0.20838371	0.79161628	-0.15957013	8.77e-7

so, we may get the desired results by means of TPTA. Thus the effectiveness of the proposed Algorithm 22 is verified.

5. Conclusion

In this paper, we presented tensor Padé-type approximant method for computing tensor exponential function; the expression of TPTA is of the form of tensor numerator and scalar denominator. In order to have a tensor Padétype approximant with the higher possible precision of approximation, we proposed an algorithm for computing denominator polynomials of TPTA, and its effectiveness has been investigated in one example of tensor exponential function. The key to the TPTA to be applied to the tensor exponential function is that it can be expanded into power series with the same order tensors coefficients by means of tproduct. Of course, there are several ways to multiply tensors [26–30], but the order of the resulting tensor may be changed. For example, if \mathscr{A} is $n_1 \times n_2 \times n_3$ and \mathscr{B} is $n_1 \times m_2 \times m_3$, then the **contracted product** [26] of \mathscr{A} and \mathscr{B} is $n_2 \times n_3 \times m_2 \times m_3$. So, the choice of the multiplication of two tensors is an open question for expanding tensor exponential function, and the corresponding tensor Padé approximant theoretic is a subject of further research.

Data Availability

The data used to support the findings of this study are included within the article.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that they have no conflicts of interest.

Acknowledgments

The work is supported by National Natural Science Foundation (11371243) and Key Disciplines of Shanghai Municipality (S30104).

References

- S. Dolgov and B. Khoromskij, "Simultaneous state-time approximation of the chemical master equation using tensor product formats," *Numerical Linear Algebra with Applications*, vol. 22, no. 2, pp. 197–219, 2015.
- [2] N. G. van Kampen, Stochastic Process in Physics and Chemistry, North-Holland Personal Library, Elsevier B.V., 3rd edition, 2007.
- [3] P. GelB, S. Matera, and C. Schütte, "Solving the master equation without kinetic Monte Carlo: tensor train approximations for a CO oxidation model," *Journal of Computational Physics*, vol. 314, pp. 489–502, 2016.
- [4] W. Ding, K. Liu, E. Belyaev, and F. Cheng, "Tensor-based linear dynamical systems for action recognition from 3D skeletons," *Pattern Recognition*, pp. 75–86, 2017.
- [5] P. Gelß, S. Klus, S. Matera, and C. Schütte, "Nearest-neighbor interaction systems in the tensor-train format," *Journal of Computational Physics*, vol. 341, pp. 140–162, 2017.
- [6] C. Gu, Y. Z. Huang, and Z. B. Chen, Continued Fractional Recurrence Algorithm for Generalized Inverse Tensor Padé Approximation, Control and Decision, 2018, http://kns.cnki .net/kcms/detail/21.1124.TP.20180416.0932.036.html.
- [7] E. A. de Souza, D. Peric', and D. R. J. Owen, *Computational methods for plasticity: Theory and Applications*, Wiley, 2008.
- [8] H. Chen, Y. Chen, G. Li, and L. Qi, "A semidefinite program approach for computing the maximum eigenvalue of a class of structured tensors and its applications in hypergraphs and copositivity test," *Numerical Linear Algebra with Applications*, vol. 25, no. 1, e2125, 16 pages, 2018.

- [9] G. Zhou, G. Wang, L. Qi, and M. Alqahtani, "A fast algorithm for the spectral radii of weakly reducible nonnegative tensors," *Numerical Linear Algebra with Applications*, vol. 25, no. 2, e2134, 10 pages, 2018.
- [10] H. Chen and Y. Wang, "On computing minimal *H*-eigenvalue of sign-structured tensors," *Frontiers of Mathematics in China*, vol. 12, no. 6, pp. 1289–1302, 2017.
- [11] G. Wang, G. Zhou, and L. Caccetta, "Z-eigencvalue inclusion theorems for tensors," *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series B*, vol. 22, no. 1, pp. 187–198, 2017.
- [12] K. Zhang and Y. Wang, "An *H*-tensor based iterative scheme for identifying the positive definiteness of multivariate homogeneous forms," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 305, pp. 1–10, 2016.
- [13] Y. Wang, K. Zhang, and H. Sun, "Criteria for strong H-tensors," *Frontiers of Mathematics in China*, vol. 11, no. 3, pp. 577–592, 2016.
- [14] H. Chen, L. Qi, and Y. Song, "Column sufficient tensors and tensor complementarity problems," *Frontiers of Mathematics in China*, vol. 13, no. 2, pp. 255–276, 2018.
- [15] Y. Wang, L. Caccetta, and G. Zhou, "Convergence analysis of a block improvement method for polynomial optimization over unit spheres," *Numerical Linear Algebra with Applications*, vol. 22, no. 6, pp. 1059–1076, 2015.
- [16] E. A. de Souza Neto, "The exact derivative of the exponential of an unsymmetric tensor," *Computer Methods Applied Mechanics and Engineering*, vol. 190, no. 18-19, pp. 2377–2383, 2001.
- [17] A. Cuitino and M. Ortiz, "A material-independent method for extending stress update algorithms from small-strain plasticity to finite plasticity with multiplicative kinematics," *Engineering Computations*, vol. 9, no. 4, pp. 437–451, 1992.
- [18] A. L. Eterovic and K. Bathe, "A hyperelastic-based large strain elasto-plastic constitutive formulation with combined isotropic-kinematic hardening using the logarithmic stress and strain measures," *International Journal for Numerical Methods in Engineering*, vol. 30, no. 6, pp. 1099–1114, 1990.
- [19] J. C. Simo, "Algorithms for static and dynamic multiplicative plasticity that preserve the classical return mapping schemes of the infinitesimal theory," *Computer Methods Applied Mechanics and Engineering*, vol. 99, no. 1, pp. 61–112, 1992.
- [20] C. Brezinski, Padé-type approximation and general orthogonal polynomials, vol. 50 of International Series of Numerical Mathematics, Birkhauser, Basel, Switzerland, 1980.
- [21] C. Gu, "Matrix Padé-type approximant and directional matrix Padé approximant in the inner product space," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 164, pp. 365–385, 2004.
- [22] M. E. Kilmer, K. Braman, N. Hao, and R. C. Hoover, "Thirdorder tensors as operators on matrices: a theoretical and computational framework with applications in imaging," *SIAM Journal on Matrix Analysis and Applications*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 148– 172, 2013.
- [23] C. D. Martin, R. Shafer, and B. Larue, "An order-*p* tensor factorization with applications in imaging," *SIAM Journal on Scientific Computing*, vol. 35, no. 1, pp. A474–A490, 2013.
- [24] M. Itskov, "Computation of the exponential and other isotropic tensor functions and their derivatives," *Computer Methods Applied Mechanics and Engineering*, vol. 192, no. 35-36, pp. 3985–3999, 2003.
- [25] T. G. Kolda and B. W. Bader, "Tensor decompositions and applications," SIAM Review, vol. 51, no. 3, pp. 455–500, 2009.

- [26] M. E. Kilmer and C. D. Martin, "Factorization strategies for third-order tensors," *Linear Algebra and its Applications*, vol. 435, no. 3, pp. 641–658, 2011.
- [27] B. W. Bader and T. G. Kolda, "Algorithm 862: MATLAB tensor classes for fast algorithm prototyping," ACM Transactions on Mathematical Software, vol. 32, no. 4, pp. 635–653, 2006.
- [28] H. A. L. Kiers, "Towards a standardized notation and terminology in multiway analysis," *Journal of Chemometrics*, vol. 14, no. 3, pp. 105–122, 2000.
- [29] L. De Lathauwer, B. De Moor, and J. Vandewalle, "A multilinear singular value decomposition," *SIAM Journal on Matrix Analy*sis and Applications, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 1253–1278, 2000.
- [30] D. Liu, W. Li, and S.-W. Vong, "The tensor splitting with application to solve multi-linear systems," *Journal of Computational and Applied Mathematics*, vol. 330, pp. 75–94, 2018.

Research Article

A New Approach to the Existence of Quasiperiodic Solutions for Second-Order Asymmetric *p*-Laplacian Differential Equations

Xiaoming Wang¹ and Lixia Wang²

¹School of Mathematics & Computer Science, Shangrao Normal University, Shangrao 334001, China ²School of Sciences, Tianjin Chengjian University, Tianjin 300384, China

Correspondence should be addressed to Xiaoming Wang; wxmsuda03@163.com

Received 24 April 2018; Accepted 17 May 2018; Published 19 June 2018

Academic Editor: Liguang Wang

Copyright © 2018 Xiaoming Wang and Lixia Wang. This is an open access article distributed under the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

For $p \ge 2$ and $\phi_p(s) := |s|^{p-2}s$, we propose a new estimate approach to study the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions for the second-order asymmetric *p*-Laplacian differential equations $(\phi_p(x'))' + \lambda \phi_p(x^+) - \mu \phi_p(x^-) = \psi(t, x)$, where λ and μ are two positive constants satisfying $\lambda^{-1/p} + \mu^{-1/p} = 2/\omega$ with $\omega \in \mathbb{R}^+$, $\psi(t, x) \in C^{0,1}(\mathbf{S}^p \times \mathbb{R})$ is a continuous function, $2\pi_p$ -periodic in the first argument and continuously differentiable in the second one, $x^{\pm} = \max\{\pm x, 0\}, \pi_p = 2\pi(p-1)^{1/p}/p \sin(\pi/p)$, and $\mathbf{S}^p = \mathbb{R}/2\pi_p\mathbb{Z}$. Using the Aubry-Mather theorem given by Pei, we obtain the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions under some reasonable conditions. Particularly, the advantage of our approach is that it not only gives a simpler estimation procedure, but also weakens the smoothness assumption on the function $\psi(t, x)$ in the existing literature.

1. Introduction

In recent years, all kinds of nonlinear dynamic behavior, such as the existence of positive solutions [1-16] and signchanging solutions [17, 18], the existence and uniqueness of solutions [19-25], the existence and multiplicity results [26-30], and the existence of unbounded solutions[31, 32], have been widely investigated for some nonlinear ordinary differential equations and partial differential equations due to the application in many fields such as physics, mechanics, and the engineering technique fields. In the present paper, we deal with the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions for the second-order differential equations with a *p*-Laplacian and an asymmetric nonlinear term

$$\left(\phi_p\left(x'\right)\right)' + \lambda\phi_p\left(x^+\right) - \mu\phi_p\left(x^-\right) = \psi\left(t, x\right), \qquad (1)$$

where $\phi_p(s) := |s|^{p-2}s$, $p \ge 2$, $x^{\pm} = \max\{\pm x, 0\}$, and λ and μ are positive constants satisfying

$$\frac{1}{\lambda^{1/p}} + \frac{1}{\mu^{1/p}} = \frac{2}{\omega}, \quad \omega \in \mathbb{R}^+,$$
(2)

where $\psi(t, x) \in C^{0,1}(\mathbf{S}^p \times \mathbb{R})$ is a continuous function, $2\pi_p$ periodic in the first argument and continuously differentiable in the second one, where $\mathbf{S}^p = \mathbb{R}/2\pi_p\mathbb{Z}$. Since the pioneering works of Aubry [33] and Mather [34], the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions for a variety of differential equations, such as Hamiltonian systems [35–41], and reversible systems [42–44] had been widely investigated due to the application in many fields such as one-dimensional crystal model of solid state physics, differential geometry, and dynamical systems (see [45, 46]).

If p = 2, then $\pi_p = \pi$ and (1) reduces to the following piecewise linear equation:

$$x'' + \lambda x^{+} - \mu x^{-} = \psi(t, x)$$
(3)

and (2) becomes

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\lambda}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{2}{\omega}, \quad \omega \in \mathbb{R}^+.$$
(4)

The first result is due to Capietto and Liu [38], who proved that the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions of (3) for some $\omega \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ in (4), provided that

 $\psi(t, x) = e(t) - \phi(x), e(t) \in C^2(\mathbb{R}/2\pi\mathbb{Z})$, and the perturbation term $\phi(x) \in C^2(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ satisfies some growth conditions. Recently, this result was extended to a much weaker smoothness nonlinearity $\psi(t, x)$. In [41], by using the Aubry-Mather theorem generalized by Pei [37], the present author [41] studied the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions of (3), under the condition that $\omega \in \mathbb{R}^+$ in (4) and $\psi(t, x) \in C^{0,1}(\mathbb{S}^p \times \mathbb{R})$ can be allowed to be either a bounded function or an unbounded function, which differs from above existing results.

In [39], (3) has been generalized to the following *p*-Laplacian-like nonlinear differential equation:

$$(p-1)^{-1} \left(\phi_p(x') \right)' + \lambda \phi_p(x^+) - \mu \phi_p(x^-) + g(x)$$

= h(t), (5)

where p > 1, λ and μ are positive constants satisfying (2) with $\omega = n \in \mathbb{N}$, $g(x) \in C^1(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$, and $h(t) \in C^2(\mathbb{S}^p)$ is a $2\pi_p$ -periodic function. They considered the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions of (5) when g(x) satisfies some further approximate properties at infinity. We notice that in [39], to overcome the barriers of weak smoothness, they made use of exchange of the role of time and angle variables skills and showed the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions by employing a version of Aubry-Mather theorem obtained by Pei [37]. Moreover, the results in [39] need the smoothness requirement of the perturbation function at least to C^2 smooth in t.

Now a natural question to ask is whether the smoothness of the function h(t) in (5) is further reduced; we can also obtain the same results as [13]. In this paper, we will deal with this interesting problem and answer this question in the form of Theorem 1 with more general case (1) than that of (5). Because of the presence of weak smoothness nonlinearity, the methods of seeking the existence of Aubry-Mather sets and quasiperiodic solutions for problems as [38, 39] do not seem to be applicable to (1). This phenomenon provokes some mathematical difficulties, which make the study of (1) particularly interesting. Our approach here is mainly based on the direct proof of the Poincaré map of the transformed system satisfying monotone twist property and is developed from the present author (see the recent papers [41, 44]) but is more subtle than the ones in [38-40]. More efforts have to be made to estimate the monotone twist property for the Poincaré map of the transformed system, but the procedure is a little simpler than those in [38-40]. One important advantage of our approach is that it does not require any high smoothness assumptions on function $\psi(t, x)$. Our results improve and generalize some results of the previous studies [39, 41] to some extent.

The main result of this paper is the following theorem.

Theorem 1. Suppose that (2) holds. Moreover, $\psi(t, x) \in C^{0,1}(\mathbf{S}^p \times \mathbb{R})$ satisfies the following conditions: (A₁) The limit is

$$\lim_{|x|\to+\infty}\psi_x(t,x)=0, \quad uniformly \text{ in } t\in\left[0,2\pi_p\right]. \tag{6}$$

$$(A_{2}) \text{ Ihere exist constants } d \ge 0, \beta > 0, \text{ such that}$$

$$\operatorname{sgn}(x) \left[(p-1) \psi(t, x) - x \psi_{x}(t, x) \right] > \beta,$$

for $\forall |x| \ge d \text{ and } \forall t \in [0, 2\pi_{p}].$

$$(7)$$

Then there exists $\varepsilon_0 > 0$, such that, for any $\alpha \in (2\omega\pi_p, 2\omega\pi_p + \varepsilon_0)$, (1) possesses an Aubry-Mather type solution $z_{\alpha}(t) = (x_{\alpha}(t), x'_{\alpha}(t))$ with rotation number α ; that is,

(i) if $\alpha = k/m$ is rational and (k,m) = 1, the solutions $z_{\alpha}^{i}(t) = z_{\alpha}(t + 2\pi_{p}i), 0 \le i \le m - 1$, are mutually unlinked periodic solutions of period m;

(ii) if α is irrational, the solution $z_{\alpha}(t)$ is either a usual quasiperiodic solution or a generalized one.

Remark 2. A solution is called generalized quasiperiodic one if the closed set

$$M_{\alpha} \equiv \overline{\left\{ z_{\alpha} \left(2\pi_{p} i \right), \ i \in \mathbf{Z} \right\}}$$
(8)

is Denjoy's minimal set (see its definition in [47]).

Remark 3. Using the rule of L'Hospital to condition (A_1) , it can easily be seen that

$$\lim_{|x|\to+\infty} \frac{\psi(t,x)}{x} = 0, \quad \text{uniformly in } t \in [0, 2\pi_p]. \quad (\psi_0)$$

Remark 4. We noticed that the perturbations g(x) and h(t)in [39] need to be bounded. But from (A_1) and (A_2) of this paper, it is easy to verify that the perturbation $\psi(t, x)$ can be either a bounded function or an unbounded function. For example, we can set $\psi(t, x)$ to be a bounded function arctan $x \cdot (1 + \sin^2((\pi/\pi_p)t))$ or an unbounded function $x^{1/3} \cdot (1 + \cos^2((\pi/\pi_p)t))$ for $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$ when d = 1 and $\beta = \pi/4 - 1/2$ in Theorem 1. Moreover, positive constant $\omega = n \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfying (1.2) in [39] has been extended to the case $\omega \in \mathbb{R}^+$ in this paper. Thus, our situation is more general than the results obtained in [39] for $p \ge 2$.

Remark 5. If p = 2, let us point out that the results in Theorem 1 have covered the conclusions obtained by Wang [41]. Besides, the estimation process in this paper is much more meticulous than that in [41] since the *p*-Laplacian $(\phi_p(x'))'$ of a function x(t), with p > 2, is no longer linear. Therefore, the results obtained in this paper are natural generalizations and refinements of the results obtained in [41].

The main idea of our proof is acquired from [39, 41]. The proof of Theorem 1 is based on an Aubry-Mather theorem due to Pei [37]. The rest of this manuscript is as follows. In Section 2, we introduce some action-angle variables transformation to transform system (1) into an equivalent integral Hamiltonian system and then present some growth properties on the corresponding action and angle variables functions. In Section 3, we provide some crucial estimates by some lemmas which say that the Poincaré mapping of the new system is monotone twist around the infinity. At last, Section 4 gives the proof of Theorem 1 by using Pei's Aubry-Mather theorem [37].

2. Preliminaries

2.1. The Action and Angle Variables. Let $S_p(t) = \sin_p t$ be the solution of

$$\left(\phi_p\left(u'\right)\right)' + \phi_p\left(u\right) = 0 \tag{9}$$

satisfying the initial condition u(0) = 0, u'(0) = 1. Then it follows from [48] that $S_p(t) = \sin_p t$ is a $2\pi_p$ -periodic C^2 odd function with $\sin_p(\pi_p - t) = \sin_p t$, for $t \in [0, \pi_p/2]$, and $\sin_p(2\pi_p - t) = -\sin_p t$ for $t \in [\pi_p, 2\pi_p]$. Moreover, for $t \in$ $(0, \pi_p/2), S_p(t) > 0, S'_p(t) > 0$ and $S_p : [0, \pi_p/2] \rightarrow [0, (p - 1)^{1/p}]$ can be implicitly given by

$$\int_{0}^{\sin_{p}t} \frac{ds}{\left(1 - s^{p}/\left(p - 1\right)\right)^{1/p}} = t.$$
 (10)

Introducing a new variable $y = -\phi_p(x')$, then (9) is equivalent to the planar system

$$\begin{aligned} x' &= -\phi_q(y), \\ y' &= \phi_p(x), \end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

where *q* is the conjugate exponent of $p: p^{-1} + q^{-1} = 1$. Letting $(x, y) = (C_p(t), S_p(t))$ be the unique solution of (11) satisfying $(C_p(0), S_p(0)) = (1, 0)$, then the functions $C_p(t)$ and $S_p(t)$ are much similar to cosine and sine. It follows from [49] that $C_p(t) \in C^2$ and $S_p(t) \in C^1$ are $2\pi_p$ -periodic, and for $\forall n \in \mathbb{Z}$, $C_p(t) = 0$ iff $t = \pi_p/2 + n\pi_p$, and $S_p(t) = 0$ iff $t = n\pi_p$. Moreover, $C'_p(t) = -\phi_q(S_p(t))$ and $S'_p(t) = \phi_p(C_p(t))$, and $(1/p)|C_p(t)|^{1/p} + (1/q)|S_p(t)|^{1/q} \equiv 1/p$.

Now we consider (1). Set $y = -\phi_p(x')$ in (1); then (1) can be rewritten as a planar system

$$x' = -\phi_q(y),$$

$$y' = \lambda \phi_p(x^+) - \mu \phi_p(x^-) - \psi(t, x),$$
(12)

where q = p/(p-1) is the conjugate exponent of p.

Lemma 6. For $p \ge 2$ and for any $(x_0, y_0) \in \mathbb{R}^2$, $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$, the solution

$$z(t) = (x(t, t_0, x_0, y_0), y(t, t_0, x_0, y_0))$$
(13)

of (12) satisfying the initial condition $z(t_0) = (x_0, y_0)$ is unique and exists on the whole *t*-axis.

Proof. The proof of uniqueness can be established similarly to the proof of Proposition 2 in [50]; the global existence result can be acquired similarly to Lemma 3.1 in [51]. \Box

Let (C(t), S(t)) be the solution of the following homogeneous system:

$$x' = -\phi_q(y),$$

$$y' = \lambda \phi_p(x^{+}) - \mu \phi_p(x^{-}),$$

$$x(0) = 1,$$

$$y(0) = 0.$$

(14)

Then, by using (2) and direct computation, one obtains the following.

Lemma 7. (i) Both $C(t) \in C^2$ and $S(t) \in C^1$ are $2\pi_p/\omega$ -periodic functions, and C(t) can be given by

$$=\begin{cases} C_p\left(\lambda^{1/p}t\right), & 0 \le |t| \le \frac{\pi_p}{2\lambda^{1/p}}, \\ C_p\left(\mu^{1/p}\left(t - \frac{\pi_p}{2\lambda^{1/p}} + \frac{\pi_p}{2\mu^{1/p}}\right)\right), & \frac{\pi_p}{2\lambda^{1/p}} \le t \le \frac{\pi_p}{\omega}. \end{cases}$$

$$(ii) \ C'(t) = -\phi_q(S(t)) \ and \ S'(t) = \lambda\phi_p(C(t)^+) - \mu\phi_p(C(t)^-).$$

$$(iii) (1/q)|S(t)|^{q} + (1/p)(\lambda|C(t)^{+}|^{p} + \mu|C(t)^{-}|^{p}) = \lambda/p.$$

Now we introduce an action-angle variables transformation by the mapping $\Psi : \mathbb{S}^p \times (0, +\infty) \to \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{(0, 0)\}$, where $(x, y) = \Psi(\theta, I)$ defined by the formula

$$x = (\gamma I)^{1/p} C\left(\frac{\theta}{\omega}\right),$$

$$y = (\gamma I)^{1/q} S\left(\frac{\theta}{\omega}\right),$$
(16)

where $\gamma = \lambda^{-1} \omega p$ is a constant. This transformation is said to be a generalized symplectic transformation because its Jacobian is equal to 1.

2.2. Some Properties on Action and Angle Variables Functions. Under the transformation Ψ and using Lemma 7 (iii), (12) is changed into

$$\theta = \Phi_1 (t, \theta, I),$$

$$\dot{I} = \Phi_2 (t, \theta, I),$$
(17)

where $\Phi_1(t,\theta,I) = \omega + x(\theta,I)\psi(t,x(\theta,I))/pI, \Phi_2(t,\theta,I) = \phi_a(y(\theta,I))\psi(t,x(\theta,I))/\omega.$

We notice that the relation between (17) and (12) is that if $\theta(t) = \theta(t; \theta_0, I_0)$, $I(t) = I(t; \theta_0, I_0)$ are the solutions of (17) with the initial value condition $\theta(0) = \theta_0$, $I(0) = I_0$, then

$$x(t) = x(t; \theta_0, I_0) = x(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0))$$

= $(\gamma I(t; \theta_0, I_0))^{1/p} C\left(\frac{\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0)}{\omega}\right)$ (18)

and

C(t)

$$y(t) = y(t; \theta_0, I_0) = y(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0))$$

= $(\gamma I(t; \theta_0, I_0))^{1/q} S\left(\frac{\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0)}{\omega}\right)$ (19)

are the solutions of (12) with initial data $x(0) = x(0; \theta_0, I_0), y(0) = y(0; \theta_0, I_0)$. By Lemma 6, (17) has a unique solution for $I_0 > 0$ and $\theta_0 \in \mathbb{R}$. Moreover, this

solution has continuous derivatives with respect to initial data θ_0 and I_0 .

For notional convenience, hereinafter, we write x, y, θ, I instead of $x(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0)), y(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0)), \theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0)$, respectively.

Firstly, by some simple calculations, we have the following.

Lemma 8. (i)
$$\partial x/\partial I = x/pI$$
, $\partial y/\partial I = y/qI$, $\partial x/\partial \theta = -(1/\omega)\phi_q(y)$, $\partial y/\partial \theta = (\lambda\phi_p(x^+) - \mu\phi_p(x^-))/\omega$.
(ii) $|C(t)| \leq \max\{1, (\lambda/\mu)^{1/p}\} := C_{\infty}, |S(t)| \leq (q\lambda/p)^{1/q} := S_{\infty}$.

Now we are concerned with the growth estimates with regard to $I(t; \theta_0, I_0)$ and $\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0)$.

Lemma 9. The limit

$$\lim_{I_0 \to +\infty} I\left(t; \theta_0, I_0\right) = +\infty \tag{20}$$

holds uniformly on $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$.

Proof. In view of (ψ_0) and (16), there exist constants D > 0, K > 0, such that

$$\left|I'(t)\right| = \left|\frac{\phi_q\left(y\left(\theta,I\right)\right)\psi\left(t,x\left(\theta,I\right)\right)}{\omega}\right| \le DI\left(t\right) + K,$$

$$\forall I \neq 0.$$
(21)

Then, by the Gronwall inequality, one has

$$e^{-2\pi D} I_0 - \frac{K}{D} \left(1 - e^{-2\pi D} \right) \le I(t)$$

$$\le e^{2\pi D} I_0 + \frac{K}{D} \left(e^{2\pi D} - 1 \right)$$
(22)

for all $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$.

So, by (22), $I(t; \theta_0, I_0) \to +\infty$ as $I_0 \to +\infty$ uniformly for $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$.

According to (22), it is easy to see the following.

Corollary 10. $\forall \theta_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\forall t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, there exist constants $\rho_2 > \rho_1 > 0$ and $\overline{I} > 0$, such that

$$\rho_1 I_0 \le I\left(t; \theta_0, I_0\right) \le \rho_2 I_0 \tag{23}$$

when $I_0 \geq \overline{I}$.

Lemma 11. $\forall \theta_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\forall t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, there exists constant $\overline{I} > 0$, such that

$$\frac{\omega}{2} \le \theta'\left(t;\theta_0,I_0\right) \le 2\omega \tag{24}$$

if $I_0 \geq \overline{I}$.

Proof. Since (ψ_0) holds, then, for every $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $M = M(\varepsilon) > 0$, such that

$$\left|\psi\left(t,x\right)\right| \le \varepsilon \left|x\right| \tag{25}$$

if $|x| \ge M$ and $\forall t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$. Hence,

$$\frac{d\theta}{dt} = \omega + \frac{x\psi(t,x)}{pI} \ge \omega - \frac{\varepsilon x^2}{pI}.$$
(26)

Thus, by using action-angle variables transformation (16) and Lemma 9, there exists $\overline{I_1} > 0$ such that $d\theta/dt \ge \omega/2$ if $I_0 \ge \overline{I_1}$.

For if $|x| \le M$, we assume that $|\psi(t, x)| \le \psi_{\infty}$, where $\psi_{\infty} = \max\{|\psi(t, x)| : t \in [0, 2\pi_p], |x| \le M\}$, and then

$$\frac{d\theta}{dt} = \omega + \frac{x\psi(t,x)}{pI} \ge \omega - \frac{\psi_{\infty}|x|}{pI}.$$
(27)

So, by (16), Lemma 8 (ii), and Lemma 9, there exists a constant $\overline{I_2} > 0$, such that $d\theta/dt \ge \omega/2$ if $I_0 \ge \overline{I_2}$.

If we choose $\overline{I} = \max{\{\overline{I_1}, \overline{I_2}\}}$, then $I_0 \ge \overline{I}$ implies $d\theta/dt \ge \omega/2$.

Exploiting the same arguments, one can show that the inequality on the right side of (i) holds. $\hfill \Box$

3. Twist Property and Proof of Theorem 1

Let the Poincaré mapping P of equation (17) be

$$P: (\theta_0, I_0) \longmapsto \left(\theta\left(2\pi_p, \theta_0, I_0\right), I\left(2\pi_p, \theta_0, I_0\right)\right).$$
(28)

In order to apply the Aubry-Mather theorem developed by Pei [37], we only need to show that the Poincaré mapping P is a monotone twist map around the infinity; that is, it is enough to show $\partial \theta(2\pi; \theta_0, I_0)/\partial I_0 < 0$ if $I_0 \gg 1$. In the following we are going to give its detailed proofs by some lemmas.

Similarly, for notional convenience, hereinafter, we also write x, y, θ, I instead of $x(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0))$, $y(\theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0)), \theta(t; \theta_0, I_0), I(t; \theta_0, I_0)$, respectively.

Lemma 12. The following convergences hold uniformly on $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$:

(i)
$$x\psi(t, x)/I \to 0; x^2\psi_x(t, x)/I \to 0, as I_0 \to +\infty.$$

(ii) $\phi_q(y)\psi(t, x)/I \to 0; \phi_q(y)x\psi_x(t, x)/I \to 0, as I_0 \to +\infty.$
(iii) $x\psi_q^2(t, x)\phi_1'(y)\phi_1(x)/I^2 \to 0; x\psi(t, x)\psi_1(t, x)\phi_2'(y)/I^2$

(iii)
$$x\psi^2(t,x)\phi'_q(y)\phi_p(x)/I^2 \rightarrow 0; x\psi(t,x)\psi_x(t,x)\phi^2_q(y)/I^2 \rightarrow 0; x^2\psi_x(t,x)\psi(t,x)\phi'_q(y)\phi_p(x)/I^2 \rightarrow 0; x^2\psi^2_x(t,x)\phi^2_q(y)/I^2 \rightarrow 0, as I_0 \rightarrow +\infty.$$

Proof. If (A_1) and (ψ_0) hold, then to each $\varepsilon > 0$ there corresponds a positive number $M = M(\varepsilon) > 0$, such that

$$\left|\psi_{x}\left(t,x\right)\right| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2\gamma^{2/p}}$$
(29)

and

$$|\psi(t,x)| \le \frac{\varepsilon}{2\gamma^{2/p}} |x|$$
 (30)

when $|x| \ge M$ and $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, where $\gamma = \lambda^{-1} \omega p$ is a constant given in (16).

(i) By action-angle variables transformation (16) and Lemma 8 (ii) and $p \ge 2$, we have

$$\left|\frac{x\psi(t,x)}{I}\right| \leq \frac{MV_{1}(\varepsilon)}{I} + \frac{\varepsilon x^{2}}{2\gamma^{2/p}I}$$

$$\leq \frac{MV_{1}(\varepsilon)}{I} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2I^{1-2/p}};$$

$$\left|\frac{x^{2}\psi_{x}(t,x)}{I}\right| \leq \frac{M^{2}V_{2}(\varepsilon)}{I} + \frac{\varepsilon x^{2}}{2\gamma^{2/p}I}$$

$$\leq \frac{M^{2}V_{2}(\varepsilon)}{I} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2I^{1-2/p}}.$$
(31)

Then, given $\overline{I} > 0$, choosing I_0 so that $I_0 \ge \overline{I}$, by using Corollary 10, provided

$$I(t) \ge \max\left\{\frac{2MV_1(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon}; \frac{2M^2V_2(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon}; 1\right\},$$
 (32)

we have

$$\left|\frac{x\psi(t,x)}{I}\right| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \leq \varepsilon;$$

$$\left|\frac{x^{2}\psi_{x}(t,x)}{I}\right| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \leq \varepsilon.$$
(33)

Since $\varepsilon > 0$ is arbitrary, the proof of (i) is complete.

For (ii), observe that $p \ge 2$, and, combining (16) and Lemma 8 (ii), one has

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{\phi_{q}(y)\psi(t,x)}{I} \right| &\leq \frac{\varepsilon |y|^{q-1} |x|}{2\gamma^{2/p}I} + \frac{V_{1}(\varepsilon) |y|^{q-1}}{I} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} C_{\infty} S_{\infty}^{q-1} I^{2/p-1} \\ &+ V_{1}(\varepsilon) \gamma^{1/p} S_{\infty}^{q-1} I^{-1/q}; \\ \left| \frac{\phi_{q}(y) x \psi_{x}(t,x)}{I} \right| &\leq \frac{\varepsilon |y|^{q-1} |x|}{2\gamma^{2/p}I} + \frac{M |y|^{q-1} V_{2}(\varepsilon)}{I} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2} C_{\infty} S_{\infty}^{q-1} I^{2/p-1} \\ &+ M \gamma^{1/p} V_{2}(\varepsilon) S_{\infty}^{q-1} I^{-1/q}. \end{aligned}$$
(34)

Then, given $\overline{I} > 0$, choosing I_0 so that $I_0 \ge \overline{I}$, by using Corollary 10, provided

$$I^{1/q}(t) \geq \max\left\{\frac{2V_{1}(\varepsilon)S_{\infty}^{q-1}\gamma^{1/p}}{\varepsilon}; \frac{2MV_{2}(\varepsilon)S_{\infty}^{q-1}\gamma^{1/p}}{\varepsilon}; 1\right\},$$
⁽³⁵⁾

we have

$$\left| \frac{\phi_q(y)\psi(t,x)}{I} \right| < \frac{\sigma\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2};$$

$$\frac{\phi_q(y)x\psi_x(t,x)}{I} \left| < \frac{\sigma\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2},$$

$$(36)$$

where $\sigma = C_{\infty}S_{\infty}^{q-1}$. Since $\varepsilon > 0$ is arbitrary, (ii) is proved. (iii) Set $\eta_1 = qC_{\infty}^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2}$, $\eta_2 = qM^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2}\gamma^{1-2/q}$, $\nu_1 = C_{\infty}^2S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)}$, $\nu_2 = MV_2(\varepsilon)\gamma^{2/p}S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)}$. In view of (16), Lemma 7 (ii), and $p \ge 2$, we can get

$$\begin{split} \left| \frac{x\psi^{2}\left(t,x\right)\psi_{q}'\left(y\right)\phi_{p}\left(x\right)}{I^{2}} \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{\left(q-1\right)x\psi^{2}\left(t,x\right)\phi_{p}\left(x\right)y^{q-2}}{I^{2}} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{q\left|x\right|^{p+2}\left|y\right|^{q-2}\varepsilon^{2}}{4\gamma^{4/p}I^{2}} + \frac{qM^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2}\gamma^{1-2/q}}{I^{2}} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}}{4}qI^{4/p-2}C_{\infty}^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2} + \frac{qM^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2}\gamma^{1-2/q}}{I^{1+2/q}} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}\eta_{1}}{2}I^{4/p-2} + \frac{\eta_{2}}{2I^{1+2/q}}; \\ \left| \frac{x\psi\left(t,x\right)\psi_{x}\left(t,x\right)\phi_{q}^{2}\left(y\right)}{I^{2}} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\left|y\right|^{2(q-1)}\left|x\right|^{2}\varepsilon^{2}}{4\gamma^{4/p}I^{2}} + \frac{MV_{1}\left(\varepsilon\right)V_{2}\left(\varepsilon\right)\left|y\right|^{2(q-1)}}{I^{2}} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}}{4}I^{4/p-2}C_{\infty}^{2}S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)} + \frac{MV_{1}\left(\varepsilon\right)V_{2}\left(\varepsilon\right)\gamma^{2/p}S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)}}{I^{2/q}} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}\gamma_{1}I^{4/p-2}}{2} + \frac{V_{1}\left(\varepsilon\right)\gamma_{2}}{2I^{2/q}}; \\ \left| \frac{x^{2}\psi_{x}\left(t,x\right)\psi\left(t,x\right)\psi_{q}\left(y\right)\phi_{p}\left(x\right)}{I^{2}} \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{\left(q-1\right)x^{2}\psi\left(t,x\right)\psi_{x}\left(t,x\right)\phi_{p}\left(x\right)\left|y\right|^{q-2}}{I^{2}} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}}{4}qI^{4/p-2}C_{\infty}^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2} \\ &\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}}{4}qI^{4/p-2}C_{\infty}^{p+2}S_{\infty}^{q-2} \\ &+ \frac{qM^{p+2}V_{1}\left(\varepsilon\right)V_{2}\left(\varepsilon\right)S_{\infty}^{q-2}\gamma^{1-2/q}}{I^{1+2/q}} \end{split}$$

$$\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2} \eta_{1}}{2} I^{4/p-2} + \frac{V_{1}(\varepsilon) V_{2}(\varepsilon) \eta_{2}}{2I^{1+2/q}};$$

$$\left|\frac{x^{2} \psi_{x}^{2}(t, x) \phi_{q}^{2}(y)}{I^{2}}\right|$$

$$\leq \frac{|x|^{2} |y|^{2(q-1)} \varepsilon^{2}}{4\gamma^{4/p} I^{2}} + \frac{M^{2} V_{2}(\varepsilon) |y|^{2(q-1)}}{I^{2}}$$

$$\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2}}{4} I^{4/p-2} C_{\infty}^{2} S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)} + \frac{M^{2} V_{2}(\varepsilon) \gamma^{2/p} S_{\infty}^{2(q-1)}}{I^{2/q}}$$

$$\leq \frac{\varepsilon^{2} v_{1} I^{4/p-2}}{2} + \frac{M v_{2}}{2I^{2/q}}.$$
(37)

Then, given $\overline{I} > 0$, choosing I_0 so that $I_0 \ge \overline{I}$, by using Corollary 10, provided

$$I^{1/q}(t) \ge \max\left\{ \left(\frac{\eta_2}{\varepsilon}\right)^{1/(q+2)}; \left(\frac{V_1(\varepsilon)\nu_2}{\varepsilon}\right)^{1/2}; \left(\frac{V_1(\varepsilon)\nu_2}{\varepsilon}\right)^{1/2}; \left(\frac{V_1(\varepsilon)\nu_2(\varepsilon)\eta_2}{\varepsilon}\right)^{1/(q+2)}; \left(\frac{M\nu_2}{\varepsilon}\right)^{1/2}; 1 \right\},$$
(38)

we have

$$\left|\frac{x\psi^{2}(t,x)\phi_{q}'(y)\phi_{p}(x)}{I^{2}}\right| \leq \frac{\eta_{1}\varepsilon^{2}}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2};$$

$$\left|\frac{x\psi(t,x)\psi_{x}(t,x)\phi_{q}^{2}(y)}{I^{2}}\right| \leq \frac{\gamma_{1}\varepsilon^{2}}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2};$$

$$\left|\frac{x^{2}\psi_{x}(t,x)\psi(t,x)\phi_{q}'(y)\phi_{p}(x)}{I^{2}}\right| \leq \frac{\eta_{1}\varepsilon^{2}}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2};$$

$$\left|\frac{x^{2}\psi_{x}^{2}(t,x)\phi_{q}^{2}(y)}{I^{2}}\right| \leq \frac{\gamma_{1}\varepsilon^{2}}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$
(39)

Since $\varepsilon > 0$ is arbitrary, the proof of (iii) is finished.

 $\forall t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, set

$$b_{1}(t) = \frac{\partial \Phi_{1}}{\partial I} = \frac{-x \left[\left(p - 1 \right) \psi(t, x) - x \psi_{x}(t, x) \right]}{p^{2} I^{2}},$$

$$b_{2}(t) = \frac{\partial \Phi_{1}}{\partial \theta} = \frac{-\phi_{q}(y)}{\omega p I} \left[\psi(t, x) + x \psi_{x}(t, x) \right],$$

$$b_{3}(t) = \frac{\partial \Phi_{2}}{\partial \theta}$$

$$= \frac{\left[\lambda \phi_{p}(x^{+}) - \mu \phi_{p}(x^{-}) \right] \phi_{q}'(y) \psi(t, x)}{2}$$
(40)

$$\omega^2 - rac{\phi_q^2\left(y
ight)\psi_x\left(t,x
ight)}{\omega^2}.$$

As a result of Lemma 9, Corollary 10, and Lemma 12, we have the following.

Lemma 13. $\forall t, s \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, the following conclusions hold:

- (i) $b_1(t) = o(1/I_0)$, as $I_0 \to +\infty$. (ii) $b_2(t) = o(1)$, as $I_0 \to +\infty$.
- (iii) $b_1(t) \cdot b_3(s) = o(1)$, as $I_0 \to +\infty$.

Let us consider the variational equation of (17) with respect to the initial value I_0 . One can verify that

$$\dot{\theta}_{I_0} = b_1(t) \frac{\partial I}{\partial I_0} + b_2(t) \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial I_0},$$

$$\dot{I}_{I_0} = -b_2(t) \frac{\partial I}{\partial I_0} + b_3(t) \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial I_0}.$$
(41)

Lemma 14. For all $t \in (0, 2\pi_p]$, $I_0 \to +\infty$, one has

(i)
$$\theta_{I_0}(t; \theta_0, I_0) \to 0;$$

(ii) $I_{I_0}(t; \theta_0, I_0) = 1 + o(1);$
(iii) $\theta_{\theta_0}(t; \theta_0, I_0) = 1 + o(1).$

Proof. From variational equations (41) and Lemma 13, one has

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_{I_0}(t) &= e^{\int_0^t b_2(s)ds} \cdot \int_0^t e^{-\int_0^s b_2(t)dt} b_1(s) \cdot I_{I_0}(s) \, ds \\ &= (1+o(1)) \int_0^t b_1(s) \cdot I_{I_0}(s) \, ds, \\ I_{I_0}(t) &= e^{-\int_0^t b_2(s)ds} \cdot \left(1 + \int_0^t e^{\int_0^s b_2(t)dt} b_3(s) \cdot \theta_{I_0}(s) \, ds\right) \\ &= 1+o(1) \\ &+ (1+o(1)) \int_0^t b_3(s) \cdot \left(\int_0^s b_1(t) \cdot I_{I_0}(t) \, dt\right) ds \\ &= 1+o(1) + o(1) \int_0^t \int_0^s I_{I_0}(t) \, dt \, ds, \end{aligned}$$

and here we have used $\theta_{I_0}(0) = 0$ and $I_{I_0}(0) = 1$. Hence, for all $t \in (0, 2\pi_p], I_0 \to +\infty$, we have $I_{I_0}(t) =$ 1 + o(1) and $\theta_{I_0}(t) = (1 + o(1)) \int_0^t b_1(s) ds \to 0$. Thus, (i) and (ii) are proved.

To prove (iii), we consider the variational equation of (17) about θ_0 ; one can get

$$\dot{\theta}_{\theta_0} = b_1(t) \frac{\partial I}{\partial \theta_0} + b_2(t) \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \theta_0},$$

$$\dot{I}_{\theta_0} = -b_2(t) \frac{\partial I}{\partial \theta_0} + b_3(t) \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \theta_0}.$$
(43)

By using a similar argument in (ii), we can also show that $\theta_{\theta_0}(t;\theta_0,I_0) = 1 + o(1), \forall t \in (0,2\pi_p], \text{ as } I_0 \rightarrow +\infty.$ This completes the proof of Lemma 14.

Next, we will develop an estimate of upper bound and lower bound for $b_1(t)$.

Lemma 15. Let $d \ge 0$ satisfy (A_2) .

(i) If $|x(t; \theta_0, I_0)| \le d$ for all $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, then there exists a constant $E_d > 0$, such that $|b_1(t)| \le E_d/I^2(t)$.

(ii) If $|x(t;\theta_0, I_0)| \ge d$ for all $t \in [0, 2\pi_p]$, then there exists a constant $F_d > 0$, such that $|b_1(t)| \ge F_d/I^2(t)$. Moreover, if $|x(t;\theta_0, I_0)| \ge d$, then $b_1(t) < 0$.

Proof. (i) If $|x(t; \theta_0, I_0)| \le d$, take $M_d = \max_{|x| \le d, t \in [0, 2\pi_p]} |(p-1)\psi(x, t) - x\psi_x(x, t)|$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} |b_{1}(t)| &= \left| \frac{-x \left[\left(p - 1 \right) \psi \left(t, x \right) - x \psi_{x} \left(t, x \right) \right] \right| \\ &= \frac{|x| M_{d}}{p^{2} I^{2} \left(t \right)} \leq \frac{dM_{d}}{p^{2} I^{2} \left(t \right)}. \end{aligned}$$
(44)

Writing $E_d = dM_d/p^2$, we have $|b_1(t)| \le E_d/I^2(t)$.

(ii) If $|x(t; \theta_0, I_0)| \ge d$, with condition (A_2) , it is easy to know that $(p-1)x\psi(t, x) - x^2\psi_x(t, x) > \beta x$ when $x \ge d$ and $(p-1)x\psi(t, x) - x^2\psi_x(t, x) > -\beta x$ when $x \le -d$. Hence, $b_1(t) < 0$ and

$$|b_{1}(t)| = \left| \frac{-x \left[(p-1) \psi(t,x) - x \psi_{x}(t,x) \right] \right|}{p^{2} I^{2}} \right|$$

$$\geq \frac{\beta |x|}{p^{2} I^{2}(t)} \geq \frac{d\beta}{p^{2} I^{2}(t)}.$$
(45)

Therefore, setting $F_d = d\beta/p^2$, we obtain $|b_1(t)| \ge F_d/I^2(t)$. The proof is complete.

Let $b_1(t) = b_1^+(t) - b_1^-(t)$ with $b_1^{\pm}(t) = \max\{\pm b_1(t), 0\}$. To estimate that the integral of $b_1^+(t)$ on $[0, 2\pi]$ is smaller than the integral of $b_1^-(t)$ on $[0, 2\pi]$, we need the following lemma.

Lemma 16. Let $d \ge 0$ be as in Theorem 1. Define $\Delta t = \{t \in [0, 2\pi_p] \mid |x(t; \theta_0, I_0)| \le d\}$. Then there exist $\overline{I_0} > 0, T > 0$, such that

$$|\Delta t| \le \frac{T}{I_0^{1/q}},\tag{46}$$

for all $I_0 \geq \overline{I_0}$.

Proof. According to Lemma 11, we see that $\Delta t \rightarrow 0$ if and only if $\Delta \theta \rightarrow 0$.

By the action-angle variables transformation (16), it is not difficult to verify that there exists $\tau > 0$ such that $|\tan \Delta \theta| \le \tau d/I^{1/q}(t)$ when $\Delta \theta \to 0$. Therefore, by using Corollary 10, we know that there exist $\overline{I_0} > 0, T > 0$, such that

$$|\Delta t| \le \frac{T}{I_0^{1/q}},\tag{47}$$

for all $I_0 \ge \overline{I_0}$. Thus, we prove Lemma 16.

The next lemma gives the estimates of $\partial \theta(2\pi_p; \theta_0, I_0)/\partial I_0$ for $I_0 \gg 1$.

Lemma 17. For $I_0 \gg 1$, one gets $\theta_{I_0}(2\pi_p) < 0$.

Proof. The following results immediately from Corollary 10, Lemma 15, and Lemma 16:

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_{I_0} \left(2\pi_p \right) &= (1+o(1)) \int_0^{2\pi_p} b_1(s) \, ds \\ &= (1+o(1)) \left(\int_{b_1(t) \le 0} b_1(s) \, ds + \int_{b_1(t) \ge 0} b_1(s) \, ds \right) \\ &\leq -(1+o(1)) \left(\frac{F_d}{\rho_2^2 I_0^2} \left(2\pi_p - |\Delta t| \right) - \frac{E_d}{\rho_1^2 I_0^2} |\Delta t| \right) \\ &\leq (1+o(1)) \left(\frac{\left(\rho_1^2 F_d + \rho_2^2 E_d\right) T}{\rho_1^2 \rho_2^2 I_0^{2+1/q}} - \frac{2\pi_p F_d}{\rho_2^2 I_0^2} \right). \end{aligned}$$
(48)
So, if $I_0^{1/q} > (\rho_1^2 F_d + \rho_2^2 E_d) T/2\pi_p L_d \rho_1^2$, we have $\theta_{I_0}(2\pi_p) < \Box$

0.

4. Proof of Theorem 1

Now we start to give the proof of Theorem 1.

Proof of Theorem 1. Based on Lemma 17 and the Aubry-Mather theorem [37], we can see that the Poincaré map P of system (17) is a monotone twist map when $I_0 \gg 1$. At last, using similar arguments as in [37], we may broaden the Poincaré map P to a new map \widehat{P} which is a whole monotone twist homeomorphism on the cylinder $S^1 \times \mathbb{R}$ and agree with P on $S^1 \times [I_0, +\infty)$ with a fixed constant $I_0 \gg 1$. Hence, the existence of Aubry-Mather sets M_{σ} of \hat{P} is ensured by the Aubry-Mather theorem due to Pei [37]. Moreover, for some small $\varepsilon_0 > 0$, all those Aubry-Mather sets with rotation number $\alpha \in (2\omega\pi_p, 2\omega\pi_p + \varepsilon_0)$ lie in the domain $S^1 \times [I_0, +\infty)$. Therefore, they happen to be the Aubry-Mather sets of the Poincaré map of P. From the above discussions, we have showed the existence of Aubry-Mather sets; this implies that (1) has an Aubry-Mather type solution $u_{\alpha}(t) =$ $(x_{\alpha}(t), x'_{\alpha}(t))$ with rotation number α . This completes the proof of Theorem 1.

Data Availability

No data were used to support this study.

Conflicts of Interest

The authors declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Acknowledgments

This work is supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant no. 11461056), the Youth Natural Science Foundation of Jiangxi (Grant no. 20132BAB211008), and the Natural Science Foundation of Jiangxi Provincial Department of Education (Grant no. GJJ170926).

References

- Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional 3-point boundary value problems at resonance," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 2017, Article ID 7, 2017.
- [2] X. Hao, H. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Cui, "Positive solutions for a system of nonlinear fractional nonlocal boundary value problems with parameters and p-Laplacian operato," *Boundary Value Problems*, vol. 2017, Article ID 182, 2017.
- [3] Y. Wang and J. Jiang, "Existence and nonexistence of positive solutions for the fractional coupled system involving generalized p-Laplacian," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 337, 2017.
- [4] X. Hao, "Positive solution for singular fractional differential equations involving derivatives," Advances in Difference Equations, Article ID 139, 2016.
- [5] Y. Guan, Z. Zhao, and X. Lin, "On the existence of positive solutions and negative solutions of singular fractional differential equations via global bifurcation techniques," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 141, 2016.
- [6] L. Liu, X. Hao, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for singular second order differential equations with integral boundary conditions," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 57, no. 3-4, pp. 836– 847, 2013.
- [7] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions to singular fractional differential system with coupled boundary conditions," *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation*, vol. 18, no. 11, pp. 3061–3074, 2013.
- [8] J. Wu, X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions of higherorder nonlinear fractional differential equations with changingsign measure," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 71, 2012.
- [9] J. Jiang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for second order impulsive differential equations with Stieltjes integral boundary conditions," *Advances in Difference Equations*, Article ID 124, 2012.
- [10] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a class of fractional boundary value problem with changing sign nonlinearity," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 17, pp. 6434–6441, 2011.
- [11] X. Zhang and L. Liu, "Positive solutions for m-point boundaryvalue problems with one-dimensional *p*-Laplacian," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 37, no. 1-2, pp. 523–531, 2011.
- [12] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Positive solutions for a nonlocal fractional differential equation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods & Applications*, vol. 74, no. 11, pp. 3599–3605, 2011.
- [13] Y. Wu and Z. Zhao, "Positive solutions for third-order boundary value problems with change of signs," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 218, no. 6, pp. 2744–2749, 2011.
- [14] Z. Zhao, "Nonexistence and existence of positive solutions for 2nth-order singular superlinear problems with Strum-Liouville boundary conditions," *Acta Mathematica Scientia B*, vol. 31, no. 4, pp. 1569–1582, 2011.
- [15] Z. Zhao, "Existence of positive solutions for 2nth-order singular semipositone differential equations with Sturm-Liouville boundary conditions," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods and Applications*, vol. 72, no. 3-4, pp. 1348–1357, 2010.
- [16] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Multiple positive solutions of a singular fractional differential equation with negatively perturbed term," *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, vol. 55, no. 3-4, pp. 1263–1274, 2012.

- [17] K. Zhang, "On a sign-changing solution for some fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 59, 2017.
- [18] Y. Wang and L. Liu, "Uniqueness and existence of positive solutions for the fractional integro-differential equation," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 12, 2017.
- [19] X. Hao, N. Xu, and L. Liu, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for fourth-order m-point nonlocal boundary value problems with two parameters," *Rocky Mountain Journal of Mathematics*, vol. 43, no. 4, pp. 1161–1180, 2013.
- [20] Y. Wang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and uniqueness of a positive solution to singular fractional differential equations," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 81, 2012.
- [21] B. Liu, J. Li, and L. Liu, "Existence and uniqueness for an m-point boundary value problem at resonance on infinite intervals," *Computers and Mathematics with Applications*, vol. 64, no. 6, pp. 1677–1690, 2012.
- [22] J. Mao, Z. Zhao, and N. Xu, "The existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for integral boundary value problems," *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society*, vol. 34, no. 1, pp. 153–164, 2011.
- [23] Z. Q. Zhao and F. S. Li, "Existence and uniqueness of positive solutions for some singular boundary value problems with linear functional boundary conditions," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 27, no. 10, pp. 2073–2084, 2011.
- [24] F. Li, Z. Zhao, and Y. Chen, "Global existence uniqueness and decay estimates for nonlinear viscoelastic wave equation with boundary dissipation," *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications*, vol. 12, no. 3, pp. 1759–1773, 2011.
- [25] F. Sun, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Infinitely many sign-changing solutions for a class of biharmonic equation with p-Laplacian and Neumann boundary condition," *Applied Mathematics Letters*, vol. 73, pp. 128–135, 2017.
- [26] J. Liu and Z. Zhao, "Multiple positive solutions for secondorder three-point boundary-value problems with sign changing nonlinearities," *Electronic Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 152, pp. 1–7, 2012.
- [27] X. Zhang, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence results for multiple positive solutions of nonlinear higher order perturbed fractional differential equations with derivatives," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 219, no. 4, pp. 1420–1433, 2012.
- [28] X. Hao, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Existence and multiplicity results for nonlinear periodic boundary value problems," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods And Applications*, vol. 72, no. 9-10, pp. 3635–3642, 2010.
- [29] Y. Xu and H. Zhang, "Multiple positive solutions of a boundary value problem for a class of 2nth-order m-point singular integro-differential equations in Banach spaces," *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, vol. 214, no. 2, pp. 607–617, 2009.
- [30] Y. Xu and H. Zhang, "Multiple positive solutions of a mpoint boundary value problem for 2nth-order singular integrodifferential equations in Banach spaces," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods and Applications*, vol. 70, no. 9, pp. 3243–3253, 2009.
- [31] L. Liu, X. Hao, and Y. Wu, "Unbounded solutions of secondorder multipoint boundary value problem on the half-line," *Boundary Value Problems*, Article ID 236560, 2010.
- [32] B. Liu, L. Liu, and Y. Wu, "Unbounded solutions for three-point boundary value problems with nonlinear boundary conditions on [0,+∞)," *Nonlinear Analysis: Theory, Methods and Applications*, vol. 73, no. 9, pp. 2923–2932, 2010.

- [33] S. Aubry and P. Y. Le Daeron, "The discrete Frenkel-Kontorova model and its extensions. I. Exact results for the ground-states," *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena*, vol. 8, no. 3, pp. 381–422, 1983.
- [34] J. N. Mather, "Existence of quasiperiodic orbits for twist homeomorphisms of the annulus," *Topology*, vol. 21, no. 4, pp. 457–467, 1982.
- [35] M. L. Pei, "Mather sets for superlinear Duffing equations," *Science in China Series A*, vol. 36, no. 5, pp. 524–537, 1993.
- [36] D. B. Qian, "Mather sets for sublinear duffing equations," *Chinese Annals of Mathematics, Series B*, vol. 15, no. 4, pp. 421– 434, 1994.
- [37] M. L. Pei, "Aubry-Mather sets for finite-twist maps of a cylinder and semilinear Duffing equations," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 113, no. 1, pp. 106–127, 1994.
- [38] A. Capietto and B. Liu, "Quasi-periodic solutions of a forced asymmetric oscillator at resonance," *Nonlinear Analysis*, vol. 56, no. 1, pp. 105–117, 2004.
- [39] X. Yang and K. Lo, "Quasi-periodic solutions in nonlinear asymmetric oscillations," *Zeitschrift für Analysis und ihre Anwendungen*, vol. 26, no. 2, pp. 207–220, 2007.
- [40] G. H. Shi, "Aubry-Mather sets for relativistic oscillators with anharmonic potentials," *Acta Mathematica Sinica*, vol. 33, no. 3, pp. 439–448, 2017.
- [41] X. Wang, "Aubry-Mather sets in semilinear asymmetric duffing equations," *Advances in Difference Equations*, vol. 297, pp. 1–12, 2016.
- [42] S. Chow and M. Pei, "Aubry-Mather theorem and quasiperiodic orbits for time dependent reversible systems," *Nonlinear Analy*sis: Theory, Methods and Applications, vol. 25, no. 9-10, pp. 905– 931, 1995.
- [43] A. Capietto, W. Dambrosio, and X. Wang, "Quasi-periodic solutions of a damped reversible oscillator at resonance," *Differential* and Integral Equations, vol. 22, no. 9-10, pp. 1033–1046, 2009.
- [44] X. Wang, "Quasiperiodic solutions for sublinear asymmetric reversible systems with a nonlinear damping and periodic forcing term," *Science China Mathematics*, vol. 46, no. 11, pp. 1703–1714, 2016.
- [45] V. Bangert, "Mather sets for twist maps and geodesics on tori," *Dynamics Reported*, vol. 1, pp. 1–56, 1988.
- [46] J. Moser, "Recent developments in the theory of Hamiltonian systems," SIAM Review, vol. 28, no. 4, pp. 459–485, 1986.
- [47] J. N. Mather, "More Denjoy minimal sets for area preserving diffeomorphisms," *Commentarii Mathematici Helvetici*, vol. 60, no. 4, pp. 508–557, 1985.
- [48] M. Del Pino, M. Elgueta, and R. Manásevich, "A homotopic deformation alone p ofa Leray-Schauder degree result and existence for $(|u'|^{p-2}u')' + f(t, u) = 0, u(0) = u(T) = 0, p > 1$," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 80, pp. 1–13, 1989.
- [49] M. Zhang, "Nonuniform nonresonance of semilinear differential equations," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 166, no. 1, pp. 33–50, 2000.
- [50] B. Liu, "Boundedness of solutions for equations with p-Laplacian and an asymmetric nonlinear term," *Journal of Differential Equations*, vol. 207, no. 1, pp. 73–92, 2004.
- [51] A. C. Lazer and D. E. Leach, "Bounded perturbations of forced harmonic oscillators at resonance," *Annali di Matematica Pura* ed Applicata, vol. 82, pp. 49–68, 1969.